

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 08192363 7









Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation

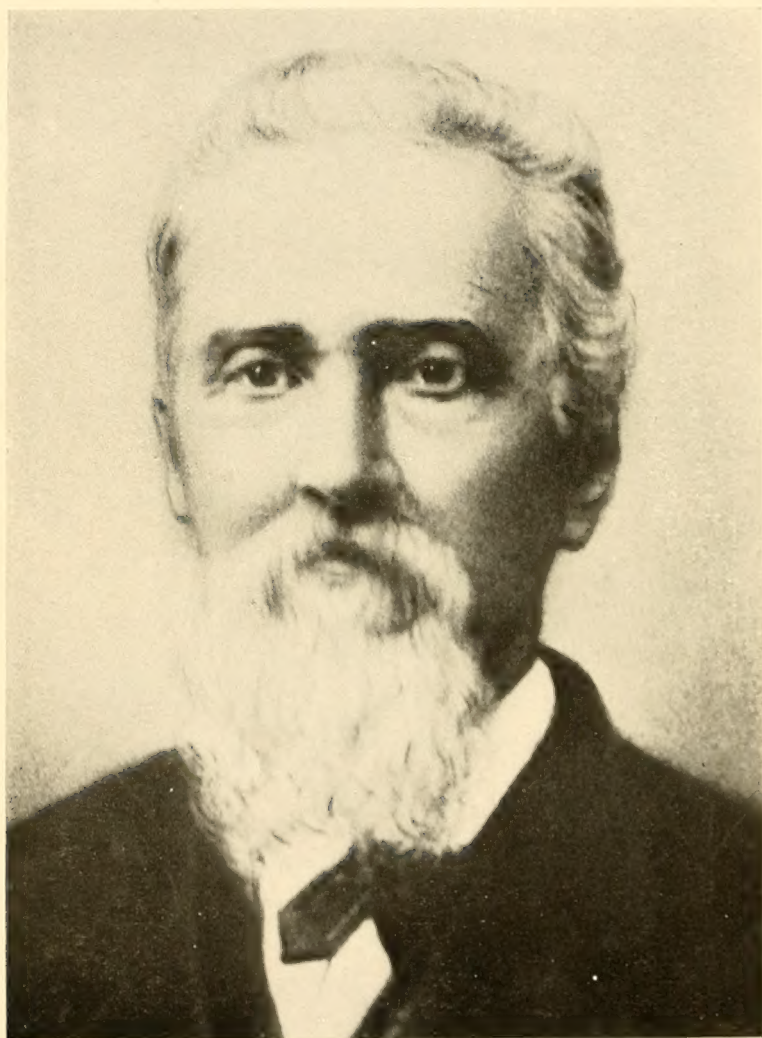












ALEXANDER FARIBAULT



# HISTORY OF RICE AND STEELE COUNTIES MINNESOTA

COMPILED BY  
FRANKLYN CURTISS-WEDGE

ASSISTED BY

Stephen Jewett, Esq.; George C. Tanner, D. D.; James Dobbin, D. D.; A. C. Rogers, M. D.; A. E. Haven, Esq.; M. M. Shields, Esq.; A. W. McKinstry, Esq.; Hon. James Hunter; Prof. Harry E. Whitney; Hon. D. F. Kelley; Hon. J. C. Couper; Prof. Horace Goodhue; Hon. W. A. Sperry; B. E. Darby, Esq.; E. E. Bigelow, M. D.; Hon. F. A. Dunham; W. G. Clarkson, Esq.; Hon. John C. Brainerd; C. C. Campbell, Esq.; Virgil J. Temple, Esq.; Frank M. Kaisersott, Esq.; J. J. Rachac, Esq.; Dr. E. K. Clements; Frederick A. Davis, M. D.; Prof. J. H. Lewis; Prof. Philip J. Kuntz; H. F. Luers, Esq.; L. L. Bennett, M. D.; Hon. J. M. Diment; William Kaiser, Esq.; J. H. Adair, M. D.; Hon. J. R. Morley, and many others.

---

*Illustrated*

---

NEW YORK  
VOL. I  
PUBLIC  
LIBRARY

CHICAGO  
H. C. COOPER, JR., & CO.

1910





TO THE  
STURDY PIONEERS OF RICE AND STEELE  
COUNTIES  
WHO, AMID INNUMERABLE HARDSHIPS, BLAZED THE WAY FOR  
THE PRESENT GENERATIONS  
AND TO THEIR  
DESCENDANTS AND SUCCESSORS  
THIS WORK IS DEDICATED  
BY ALL WHO HAVE ASSISTED IN ITS CONSTRUCTION



## PREFACE

It is with a feeling of considerable pride and pleasure that the publishers present this history for the approval of the people of Rice and Steele counties. The undertaking has not been an easy one, and the difficulties have been many, so many indeed that this work would not have been possible without the liberal assistance of the citizens of the counties. The chief contributors have given freely of their time and talent; business men, church officials, fraternity and association officers, manufacturers, professional men and bankers, often at great personal sacrifice, have laid aside their regular duties to write of their communities and special interests; educators have written of the schools; and men and women in all walks of life have willingly given the information at their command regarding themselves, their families, their interests and their localities. To all of these the readers of this work owe a lasting debt of gratitude, and to each and every one the publishers extend their heartfelt thanks.

Since this work was first proposed, it has been the plan of the publishers to prepare a narrative which would tell the story of this rich and prosperous vicinity from the time when it first became a geologic reality, through the years when the first explorers pushed their way into the wilderness, down to the present time, when cities and villages dot the landscape, and comfortable homes and fertile farms are seen on nearly every quarter section.

In handling the vast amount of material gathered for this work, it has been the aim of the entire staff to select such matter as is authentic, reliable and interesting. Doubtless facts have been included that many will deem of little moment, but these same facts to others may be of the deepest import. It may be also that some facts have been omitted that many readers would like to see included. To such readers, we can only say that to publish every incident in the life of the counties would be to issue a work of many volumes; and in choosing such material as would come within the limits of two volumes, we believe that the matter selected is that which will prove of the greatest interest to the greatest number of readers, and also that which is the most worthy of being handed down to future generations, who in these volumes in far distant years may read of their large-souled, rugged-bodied ancestors and predecessors who gave up the settled peace of older communities to brave the rigors of pioneer endeavor.

A few omissions have been due to the dereliction of some of the people of the counties themselves, as in many instances repeated requests for information, especially in regard to the churches, have met with no response. In such cases, information gathered from other sources, though authentic, may have lacked copious detail.

	PAGE
ington County in 1849—Under the Judicial Jurisdiction of Ramsey County in 1851—Attached to Dakota County in 1853—Rice and Steele Counties Included in the Fifth Judicial District with Hon. N. M. Donaldson on the Bench.....	58

## PART II

### CHAPTER I.

#### NATURAL PHENOMENA.

Introduction—Situation and Advantages—Natural Drainage—Cannon River—Topography—Spill and Timber—The Bridgewater Kame—Minerals from the Drift—Mastodon Remains—Old Wells in Rice County—Artificial Mounds—Material Resources—Building Stone, Bricks and Lime.	65
--	----

### CHAPTER II.

#### THE FARIBAULTS.

The Wapakootas—Early Explorations—Adventurers Who May Have Reached Rice County—Official Surveys—"After Eighty-four Years," an Interesting Paper by Stephen Jewett Relating to the Faribaults—Biography of Jean Baptiste Faribault—Biography of Alexander Faribault—He Begins Trading on the Cannon River in 1826—Settlement of Indians at Present Site of Faribault in 1834—First Buildings—Distinguished Services of Alexander Faribault—The Passing of the Red Men.....	77
---	----

### CHAPTER III.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENT.

Alexander Faribault Located in Rice County as a Trader—Induces Indians to Settle Near the Confluence of the Straight and Cannon Rivers—Takes up His Own Residence on the Bluff's East of the River—Builds Trading Post and Log House in 1835—Sends Followers West of the River to Start a Farm—Entertains Many Friends—Peter Bush Arrives—Crump, Standish and Gekler Select a Claim—Lake Hulett, Mark Wells, Levi Nutting and Others Make Trip from Saint Paul—James Wells Takes a Claim—The First Winter at Faribault—First Frame House Built—Settlers Begin to Arrive in Larger Numbers—Experiences of the Pioneers.....	89
--	----

### CHAPTER IV.

#### ORGANIZATION AND BOUNDARY LINES.

Rice County Created in 1853—Its Indefinite and Extensive Boundaries—Four Counties Cornering at the Confluence of the Straight and Cannon	
--	--



Rivers—Western Boundary of Goodhue Defined in 1854—Sibley Sent to the Legislature—Act Passed Defining New Boundaries—Rice County Organized by Governor Gorman—County Seat Established at Cannon City—Resentment by People of Faribault—Refusal to Pay Taxes—Election of Officers in Fall of 1855—Faribault Becomes County Seat—Records Transcribed from Mendota Documents—Last Change of Boundary Made in 1857.....	102
---	-----

## CHAPTER V.

### COUNTY GOVERNMENT.

Meeting of Appointed Commissioners Held at Cannon City—First Meeting of Elected Commissioners—School Districts Formed—Township System—Commission System Again—Yearly Work of the Board—Poor Farm Planned—County Court House and Jail Erected—County Officers—County Poor Farm.....	107
--	-----

## CHAPTER VI.

### LEGISLATIVE REPRESENTATION.

Council Districts—Territorial Legislatures—Rice County in the Seventh and Sixth Council Districts Successively—Constitutional Convention—Rice County Becomes a Part of the Fifth Legislative District of the New State—Rice County Constituted the Eighth District—Becomes the Eighteenth District—Becomes the Twentieth District—Assumes Its Present Designation of Twenty-eighth District in 1897—Representatives in Congress.....	119
--	-----

## CHAPTER VII.

### TOWNSHIP HISTORY.

Fourteen Townships in Rice County Organized in May, 1858—Early Settlement—Early Incidents and First Supervisors of Each Township—Wells — Bridgewater — Wheeling — Richland — Walcott — Forest — Warsaw—Cannon City—Erin—Morristown—Northfield—Shieldsville — Wheatland—Webster .....	126
--	-----

## CHAPTER VIII.

### ORGANIZATION OF TOWNSHIPS.

Election Precincts as Organized in 1856—Houston, Faribault, East Prairie, Cannon River and Forest—First Judges of Elections—New Precincts Created—Various Changes—Townships Assume Practically Present Form and Name in 1858—Warsaw Then Called Sargent—Faribault and Cannon City Divided.....	191
--	-----

## CHAPTER IX.

## MILITARY HISTORY.

PAGE

Conditions at the Outbreak of the Struggle—First War Meeting—Items of Interest—Bounties and Drafts—Ladies' Soldiers' Aid Society—Names of the Veterans from Rice County—First Infantry—Second Infantry—Third Infantry—Fourth Infantry—Fifth Infantry—Sixth Infantry—Seventh Infantry—Eighth Infantry—Tenth Infantry—Eleventh Infantry—First Battalion Infantry—First Heavy Artillery—First Mounted Rangers—Brackett's Battalion—Independent Battalion—Second Cavalry—Other Companies and Regiments—Revised by Hon. James Hunter.....	196
--	-----

## CHAPTER X.

## INCIDENTS AND EVENTS.

Important Happenings—Mostly in Faribault—The Years 1857-1879—Disasters, Deaths, Organizations, Churches and Celebrations.....	214
---	-----

## CHAPTER XI.

## CHRONOLOGICAL EVENTS.

Incidents in the Life of the County from 1880 to 1910—Fires, Deaths, Marriages, Organizations, Churches, Crimes and Other Happenings in the Daily Routine of Rice County Progress—Culled from the Newspaper Files.....	222
--	-----

## CHAPTER XII.

## HENRY BENJAMIN WHIPPLE, D. D., LL. D.

Birth, Ancestry and Education—Influence in Politics as a Young Man—Staff Colonel—Theological Training—Ordination—First Rectorship—Call to Chicago—His Work in the Parish of the Free Church of the Holy Communion—Consecrated Bishop of Minnesota—First Service in His New Diocese—First Service in Faribault—Pioneer Conditions—Beginning of the Bishop Seabury Mission Schools—Shattuck School—Seabury Divinity School—St. Mary's Hall—Work Among the Indians—Service on Treaty Commission—"The Great Apostle of the Red Men"—Honors Abroad—Work in Cuba—Called to the Sandwich Islands—Work in the Southern States—Distinctions in England—Friend of the Black Man—Visit to Porto Rico—Growth of the Diocese—Domestic Life—Bishop Gilbert—Bishop Edsall—Summary of His Life Work—Opinions and Appreciations by Eminent Men—Triumphant Closing of a Glorious Career—Memorials.....	260
--	-----

## CHAPTER XIII.

## BISHOP SEABURY MISSION.

Bishop Whipple's Influence—Rev. J. Lloyd Breck, Rev. Solon W. Manney, Rev. E. Steele Peake and Hon. R. A. Mott—Site Selected for
--

	PAGE
Schools—Associate Mission—St. Columba Mission—Plans for Educational Work—Beginning of the Work—Parish of the Good Shepherd—Work Among the Indians—Peace Between Sioux and Chippewas—Coming of Bishop Whipple—Episcopal Sea City of Minnesota—Seabury Divinity School—Growth of Episcopalian Influence—Mrs. Shumway's Bequest—Officers of the Mission and Professors of the Divinity School—Endowments and Scholarships—Gifts of Hon. H. T. Welles, Hon. Isaac Atwater, Dr. E. C. Bill, Mrs. Augusta M. (Shumway) Huntington and Junius Morgan—Recapitulation and Authorities Quoted—By Rev. George C. Tanner, D. D.—Shattuck School—By Rev. James Dobbin, D. D.—St. Mary's School—St. James' School...	291

#### CHAPTER XIV.

##### EARLY FARIBAULT.

Town Proprietors—Town Plat—Early Additions—First Buildings—Pioneer Events—Early Descriptions—Some Pioneers—Mystery of Metropolisville—Faribault Township—Faribault in 1872—Luke Hulett.....	319
---	-----

#### CHAPTER XV.

##### FRINK'S NARRATIVE.

Extracts from a "Brief History of Faribault"—Old Town Site—Appearance of Faribault in 1855—Early Manufacturing Interests—Location of the County Seat—First Church, School and Newspaper—Indian Scares—Denominational Concord—Costly Fire—A Few Old Settlers..	329
---	-----

#### CHAPTER XVI.

##### FARIBAULT MUNICIPALITY.

Historic Meeting of 1870—City Charter Passed by Legislature and Approved by the Governor, February 29, 1872—Election of April 2, 1882—First Officers—Mayor Tower's Inaugural Address—List of City Officials .....	347
---	-----

#### CHAPTER XVII.

##### STATE INSTITUTIONS.

Advantages and Location—Minnesota School for the Deaf, Dumb and Blind—Minnesota School for Defectives—Minnesota School for the Deaf and Blind—School for the Blind—School for the Deaf—The Minnesota School for the Feeble Minded and Colony for Epileptics..	352
---	-----

#### CHAPTER XVIII.

##### THE ATHENS OF THE WEST.

Faribault as the City of Churches, Schools, Parks and Homes, by A. E. Haven—Its Many Advantages as a Place of Residence—Library and	
---	--

	PAGE
City Hall—County Court House and Jail—City Jail—Firemen's Hall —Central Park—Faribault Park—Railroads—St. Lucas Deaconess Hospital—City Lighting—Street Names—Waterworks—Sewer System —Bridges—City Market—Quarry—Telephone and Telegraph—Armory and Theater.....	362

## CHAPTER XIX.

## FARIBAULT INDUSTRIES.

Faribault as a Business Center—The Progressiveness of Its Leading Men —Advantages of Life in the City—History of the Leading Industries —Various Industrial Facts of Interest—Edited by M. M. Shields— Banks and Banking.....	377
--	-----

## CHAPTER XX.

## FARIBAULT CHURCHES.

Episcopalian—Parish of the Good Shepherd—Cathedral of Our Merciful Saviour—Shumway Memorial Chapel—Catholic Churches and Schools —Bethlehem Academy—School of the Immaculate Conception—Cath- olic Mission—Church of St. Lawrence—Church of the Sacred Heart— Congregational—First Congregational—Plymouth Congregational—The Congregational Church—Baptist—First Baptist—Free Will Baptist— Methodist—First Methodist—German Methodist—Lutheran—St. Lucas —Immanuel—Markers—Trinity—Zion .....	393
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXI.

## FARIBAULT ORGANIZATIONS.

Masonic Orders by Prof. Harry E. Whitney—Patriotic Orders—Odd Fel- lows—Knights of Pythias—Elks—Eagles—Fraternal Insurance Indus- trial Unions—Faribault Commercial Club—Catholic Societies—Recre- ation Clubs—Literary Clubs.....	409
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXII.

## EARLY MILLING.

The North, Ames and Granger Mills at Northfield—Exciting Conflict Waged—Archibald's Superior Flour—His Process—The La Croix Brothers at Faribault—Their Inventions Revolutionize the Flouring Business .....	429
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXIII.

## NORTHFIELD BANK ROBBERY.

Younger and James Brothers Enter the State—Failure at Mankato—Ad- vance on Northfield—Heroic Defense by Allen, Wheeler and Manning	
---	--



—Events Inside the Bank—Heroism and Death of Heywood—Bunker, Wounded, Escapes—Death of Gustavson—Stacy Takes Part in the Battle—Stiles and Miller Killed—Pursuit—Bandits Captured—Police- man Accidentally Killed—Trial and Conviction—Petitions for Pardon —Bob Younger Dies—Release of James and Cole Younger—James Younger Suicides—Cole Younger Pardoned and Exiled.....	434
---	-----

CHAPTER XXIV.

EARLY NORTHFIELD.

Original Entries—Coming of John North—Platting of the Village—Be- ginning of Industry—Letter from John North—Early Events—First Deaths, Births and Marriages—The Red Men—Address of Mayor Seriver—Early Days, by Capt. D. F. Kelley.....	444
---	-----

CHAPTER XXV.

MODERN NORTHFIELD.

Description—Old City Hall—City Hall and Fire House—Northfield Fire Department—Police Force—Carnegie Library—Northfield Park— Ridge Square—Waterworks and Sewers—Electric Lights—Northfield Commercial Club—Rice County Fair Association—Northfield Hospital Association—Ware Auditorium—Odd Fellows' Home—Young Men's Christian Association—Railroads—Cemeteries—Banks—Manufacturing Interests—Industries—Churches—Societies and Clubs.....	457
---	-----

CHAPTER XXVI.

NORTHFIELD COLLEGES.

Story of Carleton College, Compiled by Horace E. Goodhue, with Bio- graphical Sketches by Members of the Faculty—Story of St. Olaf, Compiled from Article by O. G. Felland—Growth of Two Notable Institutions .....	480
--	-----

CHAPTER XXVII.

POSTAL HISTORY.

Complete Story of the Growth of the Faribault Postoffice—Northfield— Morristown — Warsaw — Dundas — Veseli — Lonsdale — Webster — Nerstrand—Discontinued Postoffices—Wheatland—Moland—Richland —Walcott—Fowlersville—Lester—Union Lake—Hazelwood — Berg— Troondjem — Tenod — Eklund — Wheeling — Shieldsville — Prai- rieville—Millersburg—Dean—Written by William Kaiser.....	508
---	-----

CHAPTER XXVIII.

NEWSPAPER HISTORY.

Story of the Various Newspapers Which Have Sprung into Existence in Rice County, Their Struggle for Existence, Their Influence and Im-
---

portance, and in Most Cases Their Final Discontinuance—Story of the Present Day Papers—The Faribault Republican—The Faribault Pilot—The Faribault Journal—The Faribault Democrat—The Morristown Press—The Northfield News—The Northfield Independent—The Norwegian American, Edited by A. W. McKinstry..... 536

## CHAPTER XXIX.

### NATIONAL GUARD.

Company B, of Faribault, by Capt. Frederick U. Davis—The Governor's Guards—Faribault Guards—Company B in the Twelfth Infantry in Spanish-American War—Officers and Men—Company D, of Northfield—Its Organization, First and Present Officers..... 545

## CHAPTER XXX.

### NERSTRAND VILLAGE.

Village Started by Osmund Osmundson—Coming of the Railroad—First Building—Village Government—General Description—Business and Industries—City Hall—Fire Protection—Fires—Telephones—Farmers' State Bank—Churches—Cemetery—Schools—Elevators—Creamery.... 550

## CHAPTER XXXI.

### WHEATLAND TOWNSHIP.

Location—Description—Early Settlement and History—First Town Meeting and Early Officers—Bohemians Assume Power—Wonderful Progress—Name of Veseli from Veseli in Bohemia—Churches—Societies—Early Events—Cemeteries—Schools—Mercantile—Wheatland Village—Veseli—Lonsdale—Postoffices—Educational—Political—Summary—By F. M. Kaisersatt, Assisted by Joseph J. Rachae... 555

## CHAPTER XXXII.

### MORRISTOWN VILLAGE.

Early Settlement—Municipal History and Improvements—Furious Cyclone—Schools—Cemetery—Industries—Railroad—Churches—Fraternalities—Edited by Virgil J. Temple..... 594

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

### DUNDAS.

Modern Activities—Early History—The Archibalds—Beginning of Industry—Schools—Churches—Old Mills..... 608

CHAPTER XXXIV.

VILLAGES AND SETTLEMENTS.

	PAGE
Shieldsville—Warsaw Village—Lake City—Millersburg—Cannon City— East Prairieville—Other Villages.....	613

CHAPTER XXXV.

RICE COUNTY SCHOOLS.

Resume of Public Educational Work in the County by Superintendent John H. Lewis—Schools in the Rural Districts—Northfield—Morris- town—Northfield and Dundas.....	620
---	-----

---

PART III—STEELE COUNTY

---

CHAPTER I.

NATURAL PHENOMENA.

Situation—Advantages—Watershed of Southeastern Minnesota—Native Trees—Mineral Springs—Paper by E. W. Hadley—Formation of the Earth—Surface Drift and Till—Margin of the Ice Cap of the Glacial Period—Morainic Area—Large Boulders—Strata at Central Park, Owatonna .....	631
---	-----

CHAPTER II.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

	PAGE
Coming of the White Men—Settlement in Medford in 1853—A. L. Wright, Chauncey Lull, Smith Johnson, Orlando Johnson and L. M. Howard— First Land Broken—First Cabin Built—First Woman Arrives—Influx of Settlement in 1854—Names of the Early Pioneers—Settlement in Townships .....	636

CHAPTER III.

ORGANIZATION AND BOUNDARY LINES.

Wabasha, Dakota and Rice County Affiliations—Steele County Organized, 1855—Old Time Boundaries—Various Points Suggested as the County Seat—Annexations from Dodge County—Setting Off of Wabasha County—Ogil's Narrative—Child's Narrative—Dodge County.....	640
--	-----

## CHAPTER IV.

## COUNTY GOVERNMENT.

PAGE

First Meeting of Board of County Commissioners—Acts and Personnel of Succeeding Boards—County Officers—Register of Deeds—County Treasurer—County Auditor—County Sheriff—Superintendent of Schools—Judge of Probate—Clerk of Court—County Attorney—County Surveyor—County Coroner—Court Commissioner—Complete List of Officers Since 1887.....	652
---	-----

## CHAPTER V.

## LEGISLATIVE REPRESENTATION.

Council Districts—Territorial Legislatures—Steele County in the Seventh, Sixth and Tenth Council Districts Successively—Constitutional Convention—Steele County Becomes a Part of the Fifteenth Legislative District of the New State—Steele County Becomes Part of Sixteenth District—Steele County Constituted the Twelfth District—Assumes Its Present Designation of Eighth District in 1897—Representatives in Congress .....	674
--	-----

## CHAPTER VI.

## TOWNSHIP HISTORY.

Organization and Original Boundaries of Steele County Townships—Medford Township—Clinton Falls Township—Owatonna Township—Havana Township—Somerset Township—Merton Township—Deerfield Township—Meriden Township—Leonard Township—Berlin Township—Summit Township—Blooming Prairie Township—Aurora Township—First Settlement and Early Events—Present Officers.....	683
--	-----

## CHAPTER VII.

## THE LEGAL PROFESSION.

Biographies of All the Practitioners of Law in Steele County by the Hon. W. A. Sperry—The Bench—Hon. N. M. Donaldson—Hon. Samuel Lord—Hon. Thomas S. Buckham—Life, Education and Services of Scores of Distinguished Men.....	716
---	-----

## CHAPTER VIII.

## BANKS AND BANKING.

Floating Railroad Bonds—Owatonna Banks—First Bank of Owatonna—Second Bank of Owatonna—The First National Bank of Owatonna—The Farmers' National Bank of Owatonna—Its Beautiful Building Described by Carl K. Bennett—First State Bank of Owatonna, now
--



	PAGE
Security State Bank of Owatonna—Blooming Prairie Banks—Whitton and Haley—J. C. Brainard & Co.—The State Bank of Blooming Prairie—First National Bank of Blooming Prairie—Farmers and Merchants' State Bank of Blooming Prairie—Ellendale—The Security State Bank of Ellendale.....	736

## CHAPTER IX.

### EARLY DAYS.

Reminiscences—Anecdotes and Adventures—Judge Allen C. Adsit—C. W. Hawley—A. B. Cornell—Judge G. W. Green—Watchman and Register—Ezra and John H. Abbott—Rev. William Thompson ..	749
---	-----

## CHAPTER X.

### IMPORTANT EVENTS.

Resume of the Principal Happenings Arranged in Chronological Order—Chapter in Which the Reader May Live Again Through the Incidents of Steele County Life from 1853 to 1888.....	774
--	-----

## CHAPTER XI.

### IMPORTANT EVENTS.

Deaths, Accidents, Crimes, Fires, and Thousands of Interesting Events Transpiring Between January, 1888, and June, 1910—Compiled from Newspaper Files.....	802
--	-----

## CHAPTER XII.

### DAIRY INTERESTS.

Early Attempts at Cheese Making—Individual Ownership of Gathered Cream Plants—Introduction of the Co-operative Creamery Plan—Individual Ownership Vanishes—Number of Creameries Multiply—Importance of the Industry—Volume of Output—Conclusions—By Hon. John R. Morley.....	824
--	-----

## CHAPTER XIII.

### EDUCATIONAL HISTORY.

State System Inaugurated—First School House Erected in Steele County—Other Schoolhouses Soon Built—Word Picture of Pioneer School—First County Superintendent Appointed—List of His Successors—Owatonna Schools—Early Meetings of the Board—Grammar School Established—High School Course—Modern Modifications and Additions—Present Building, System and Officers—List of City Superintendents—Contributed by Professor Philip J. Kuntz.....	828
---	-----

CHAPTER XIV.

MILITARY HISTORY.

PAGE

Steele County in the War for the Preservation of the Union—First War Meeting Held—Company Marches to Faribault and Is Mustered in at St. Paul—Enlistments and Bounties—Military Districts—War Record of Those First Enlisting—Names of the Soldiers from this County—Grand Army Organizations—Old No. 5 Post—McPherson Post—James A. Goodwin Post and Corps—By E. E. Bigelow, M. D. . . . . 837

CHAPTER XVI.

OWATONNA AS A HAMLET.

First Settlement—Pettit and Cornell—First House Built—Influx of Population—Bridge Constructed—Hotel and Stores Opened—Activities of the Early Days—Business Houses of 1867 and 1887—First Events . . . 852

CHAPTER XVII.

MODERN OWATONNA.

“Beautiful Owatonna”—The City of Beautiful Homes—Ideal Situation—Public Facilities—Educational Institutions—Parks and Trees—Side walks—Business Advantages—Public Buildings—Contributed by Hon. F. A. Dunham . . . . . 862

CHAPTER XVIII.

OWATONNA COMMERCIAL MEN.

Coming of the Railroads—Race for Supremacy—Owatonna Becomes a Pioneer Distributing Point—Traveling Men Begin to Settle Here—Reasons for Their Choice—Social and Municipal Advantages—Owatonna Council, No. 85, United Commercial Travelers—First Officers—Prominent Members—Contributed by W. B. Clarkson—Owatonna Hotels—Old Winship House—Pioneer Hotel—Central House—American House—Old Owatonna House—Norsk Hotel—Scandinavian House—German Hotel—Arnold House—Tremont Hotel—City Hotel—Peachey House—Robinson House—Merchants’ Hotel—Commercial Hotel—Church’s Hotel—Kaplan House—Owatonna Trunks—Smaller Hostleries . . . 867

CHAPTER XIX.

OWATONNA OFFICERS.

Incorporated as a City—Minutes of First Council Meeting—Changes in City Charter—City Limits—Officers of the City—City and School Bond Issues . . . . . 877

CHAPTER XX.

OWATONNA IMPROVEMENTS.

	PAGE
Parks—Central Park—Dartt's Park—Mineral Springs Park—Second Ward Park—Cemeteries—City Waterworks—Sewer System—City and Firemen's Hall—Owatonna Library—City Hospital—Lighting and Heating System—Theater .....	895

CHAPTER XXI.

OWATONNA ORGANIZATIONS.

Masonic Orders—Pythian Societies—Odd Fellows' Lodges—Fraternal Insurance Lodges—Catholic Orders—Women's Clubs—Contributed by E. E. Bigelow, M. D.—Clubs and Organizations.....	912
--	-----

CHAPTER XXII.

PILLSBURY ACADEMY.

Location and Importance—Its Existence as the Minnesota Academy—Gifts of George A. Pillsbury — Buildings — Object — Societies — Officers — Biographies .....	939
---	-----

CHAPTER XXIII.

ELLENDALE VILLAGE.

Location and Advantages—Origin—Business and Government—Fire Department—Cornet Band—Churches—Fraternal Societies—Creamery—Elevators—Schools—Beaver Lake .....	943
--	-----

CHAPTER XXIV.

OWATONNA CHURCHES.

Baptist — Congregational — Episcopal — Universalist — Catholic — Methodist — German Methodist — Danish Lutheran — German Lutheran — Seventh Day Adventist.....	957
--	-----

CHAPTER XXV.

STEELE COUNTY VILLAGES.

Bixby—Clinton Falls—Medford—Settlements and Hamlets—Anderson—Deerfield—Steel Center—Riverpoint—Merton—Berlin—Lemond—Meriden—Havana—Pratt—Sago—Hope Station—Former Villages—Elmwood—Dodge City—Adamsville—Somerset Village—Somerset Postoffice—Elmira Village—Aurora Postoffice—Oak Glen—Aurora Station—Postoffices—Railroads .....	976
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXVI.

## POSTAL HISTORY.

	PAGE
Early Stage and Mail Routes in Steele County—Owatonna Postoffice— Postmasters—Locations—Rural Routes—Free Delivery—New Building —Present Force—Receipts—Compiled with the Assistance of J. M. Diment .....	988

## CHAPTER XXVII.

## BLOOMING PRAIRIE VILLAGE.

Modern Blooming Prairie—Its Beauties, Situation and Advantages—Com- ing of the Railroad—Early Beginnings—Municipal Improvements— Park, Waterworks, Sewer—Fraternities—Churches—Leading Stores— Elevators, Mill and Creamery—Schools—Grain Industry—Conclusion..	99
--	----

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

## NEWSPAPERS.

Watchman and Register—Medford Valley Argus—Owatonna Journal— News Letter—Owatonna Representative—Owatonna Register—Owa- tonna Democrat—Vidette—Owatonna Register—Owatonna Plaindealer —Journal and Herald—Owatonna Chronicle—Journal-Chronicle—Peo- ple's Press—Our Pastime—Morning Star—Daily Herald—Owatonna Tribune—Ellendale Eagle—Blooming Prairie Times—Compiled and Edited by Benjamin F. Darby.....	1008
---	------

## CHAPTER XXIX.

## NATIONAL GUARD.

History of Company I, Second Infantry, Minnesota National Guard—Its Honors and Efficiency—Mustering In—First Officers—Changes in Officers —Erecting the Armory—Social and Disciplinary Advantages—Conclu- sion .....	1022
---	------

# PART I

RICE AND STEELE COUNTIES





## CHAPTER I.

### PREHISTORIC TIMES.

**Introduction Relating Climatic Advantages—Geology—The Mound Builders—Discussions by Prof. E. W. Schmidt, Prof. Anton T. Gesner and Dr. W. M. Sweney—The Newly Discovered Lowland Mounds.**

In the central part of that nature-favored stretch of rolling, or occasionally broken, prairie known as southeastern Minnesota, where the Straight river and upper course of the Cannon, passing well cultivated farms, busy cities and prosperous villages, give fertility to the soil, and power to the mills, lie two sister counties, Rice and Steele, of historic past, prosperous present and promising future.

The elevation of this stretch of land above the sea, its fine drainage and the dryness of the atmosphere, give it a climate of unusual salubrity and pleasantness. Its latitude gives it correspondingly longer days in summer, and during the growing seasons about one and a half hours more of sunshine, than in the latitude of St. Louis. This taken in connection with the abundant rainfall in early autumn, accounts for the rapid and vigorous growth of crops in this vicinity and their early maturity. The cool breezes and cool nights in summer prevent the debilitating effect of heat so often felt in lower latitudes. The winter climate is one of the attractive features. Its uniformity and its dryness, together with the bright sunshine and the electrical condition of the air, all tend to enhance the personal comfort of the resident, and to make outdoor life and labor a pleasure.

From the creation of the earth, to the time when such ideal conditions prevailed, many æons passed, and after countless ages, this locality awaited the coming of man. Primeval nature reigned in all her beauty.

"The buffalo, the elk, and the deer, for centuries roamed the wild prairies and woodlands; fishes basked undisturbed in its lakes and rippling streams; the muskrat, the otter, and the mink gamboled upon the ice in winter with no man to molest them. Ducks, geese, and other aquatic fowls, in countless numbers, covered the lakes and streams in summer, and chattered and squawked and frolicked in all their native glory and happiness. The prairie wolves howled upon their little hillocks, and, coward

like, were always ready to attack and destroy the weak and defenseless. Pocket gophers went on with their interminable underground operations, all unconscious of the inroads soon to be made upon their dominions by the husbandman. Grouse and prairie chickens cackled, crowed, and strutted in all their pride. Blizzards and cyclones swept unheeded across its vast domains.

The autumnal prairie fires, in all their terrible grandeur and weird beauty, lighted the heavens by night and clouded the sun by day. Age after age added alluvial richness to the soil and prepared it to be one of the most productive fields of the world for the abode of the husbandman and for the uses of civilized man."

At some period of the earth's history, mankind in some form, took up its abode in the area that is now Rice and Steele counties. The origin of human life in Minnesota has been made a subject of special study by Dr. Warren Upham, secretary of the Minnesota Historical Society, and the thoughtful student is referred to his various articles on the subject; a detailed discussion being beyond the scope of this work.

Prof. E. W. Schmidt, the well known archæologist of Red Wing, Minn., is now investigating the previously undiscussed lowland mounds of southern Minnesota, and it is possible that he will demonstrate the fact that this locality may have been occupied by primitive man in glacial and pre-glacial times. Dr. Upham has already proven to scientists the existence of glacial and pre-glacial man in certain portions of this state.

The first occupants of this immediate vicinity, whose occupancy has actually been conclusively demonstrated, were the "Mound Builders," as they have long been called, but who in the light of Prof. Schmidt's discoveries, must now be called the Highland Mound Builders—that is, the builders of the mounds located in dry places, usually on eminences.

These mounds are familiar to practically every resident of Minnesota, as this state is especially rich in such archæological remains. At one time it was believed that the Mound Builders were a prehistoric race, much superior to the Indians and differing greatly from them in habits, life, appearance, racial characteristics and mental development.

Later scientists, however, believe that the Mound Builders were simply the ancestors of the present day Indians, and differed in no important characteristics from the aboriginies found here by the early explorers. The Mound Builders of this particular vicinity were probably the ancestors of the Sioux and the Iowa Indians, it being well known that these two races are branches of the same great family.

Some historians have declared that the Iowas formerly had

their headquarters in the territory of the lower St. Croix, the upper Mississippi and the lower Minnesota rivers, and that they were driven out by the Sioux. On this point authorities differ, but it is possible that in pre-historic times the Iowas and the Sioux successively hunted on the prairies now embracing Rice and Steele counties. Since the date of the earliest exploration of the upper Mississippi, by Europeans, however, the occupants of this prairie were the Wapakoota Indians, the name being variously spelled, but meaning in Sioux, the Leaf Shooters, or more correctly "The Shooters in the Leaves of the Indigenous Pines."

The story of the gradual distribution of the Sioux in Minnesota, from their ancient headquarters about Mille Lacs is an interesting one, well worthy of study, but beyond the scope of this history.

Prof. Schmidt has said:

"The mounds! The mounds! Who does not love to spend a day among the silent monuments of a vanished race? Who is not charmed while strolling among these tombs, either when the green of spring covers them as with a carpet, while all around you the hills, lakes, rivers, ponds and woods contribute their beauty to complete the picture of a glorious day in June, or while the dreamy haze of an autumnal day tinges the gorgeous panorama of the many-colored landscape with delicate tint of blue? To the charms of such a scene the lover of mounds is not a stranger, nor to the pleasant feeling of mystery that steals upon his mind as he gazes at the sepulchres that dot the terrace or stand out boldly on the promontory of a steep and rugged bluff.

"What is the meaning of the mounds? Who made them? Whence did the mound builders come? When did they live here? What sort of life did they lead? What was their state of culture? Who were the first inhabitants of Rice and Steele counties? These are some of the questions which archæology is busy trying to solve.

"In regard to the origin of the mounds it may be said in brief that they are of Indian origin. The idea of a prehistoric race of mound builders distinct from the Indian has been exploded by archæological research, but it is very common to find this idea expressed in books of the last generation and in the minds of those who in early childhood had the "mound builder" theory instilled into them. The real mound builder was a genuine Indian and not a member of some other race. The evidences of this are many. Indians are known to have built mounds. The articles found in the mounds are the same in kind and make as those found on the nearby village site. In-

variably a large mound group has a village site close by. The articles found on the sites and in the mounds are such as the Indians used. Space forbids a discussion of this subject, but here is a partial list of the objects that have been found in southern Minnesota: Arrows, of various sizes and shapes, made of chert, quartz, quartzite, gunflint and other varieties of rock; spearheads, knives, awls, needles, hammerstones, millstones, clubs, sinkers, bone implements, fragments of pipes, scrapers in profusion, ice-axes, spuds, chungee stones, paint pots, paint cups, hammers of hematite and other kinds of rocks, fleshers, polishing stones, drills, hairpins, a decorated buffalo-rib knife, mauls, stone balls, flakes, chisels, lances, mullers, mortars, whetstones, decorated pieces of clam shells, also vast numbers of spalls, chips, rejects and fragmentary implements in various stages of completion, a slate charm, pieces of lead probably brought up from Missouri, bones of many kinds of animals, rough tools, etc. Vast numbers of pottery fragments and a few entire vessels have also been found. Also a copper spear, large copper spuds, a small hoe made from a piece of rifle barrel deposited in one of the Indian graves at Red Wing, and shell beads from the same locality. Space forbids a detailed description of these relics. However, a few thoughts suggested by them relative to the state of culture, habits, modes of life and occupations of our predecessors may be mentioned. Fortified hills, tomahawks, battle clubs, spearheads, etc., mean war. Arrows signify war and the chase. We do not know what human beings first beheld the stretches of Rice and Steele counties as their home. We may never be able to look beyond the veil or penetrate the mists that enshroud the history of the past, yet we are not left in utter darkness. The relics mentioned tell us many interesting stories. The absence of great architectural ruins show that the mound builders lived in frail homes. The dearth of agricultural implements does not spell waving fields of golden grain. The ashpits and fireplaces mark the bare ground as the aboriginal stove. Net-sinkers imply the use of nets; ice-axes the chopping of holes in the ice to procure water, stone axes a clumsy device for splitting wood; stone knives for scalping, cutting meat, leather and twigs; countless flakes mark the ancient arrow maker's workshop; cracked bones show the Indian's love for marrow; shell beads, charms and ornaments in the shape of fish and other designs reveal a primitive desire for ornamentation; chisels and gouges recall the making of canoes; sun-dried pottery made of clay mixed with coarse sand, clam shells or powdered granite and marked with rows of dots made with a stick, thumbnail or other objects, or else marked with lines, V-shaped figures or chevrons, all are an index of a rather crude state of pottery making. The



hand supplied the lathe and the wheel. Inasmuch as some of the most ancient remains show great similarity to the more recent, we feel certain that no great progress was made by these early inhabitants. A copper spear of recent date shows no more signs of smelting than does the copper blade that has been much corroded by a great lapse of time. Trees hundreds of years old give us at least some measure of estimating the age of the contents of the mounds on which they stand, and it also means that the mound builder lived there several hundred years, if not longer. By such processes of reasoning we can learn a good deal of the social, individual and family life of the savage mound builder."

### DR. SWENEY'S PAPER.

Dr. William M. Sweeney has said:

"The general opinion, I think, prevails, that the art of chipping flint and stone implements is a lost one; but as there are a number of descriptions in print, written by persons who have witnessed the operation, I will give a description or two. Catlin's description of Apache mode of making flint arrow points: 'This operation is very curious, both the holder and the striker singing, and the strokes of the mallet, given exactly in time with the music, and with a short and rebounding blow, in which, the Indians tell us, is the great medicine of the operation.' Admiral L. E. Belcher gives an account of flint arrow head making by western Eskimo tribes. Schoolcraft describes the mode of making flint arrow heads by North American Indians. John Smith describes the making of arrow points by Virginia Indians. 'His arrow head he quickly maketh with a little bone, which he ever weareth at his brace, of a splint of a stone or glass, in the form of a heart and these they glue to the end of their arrows.'

"I have made the statement that it could never be known how many ages the Indians had flourished in southern Minnesota, and now add the opinions of others. Many writers in the past, and a few at the present time, speak of the mound builders as a vanished race and declare that the skeletons found buried in the mounds denote that they were giants in stature. Marquis De Nadaillac, in 'Prehistoric America,' pages 113-154, says: 'The new school, with such scholars at its head as Brinton, Cyrus Thomas, Powell and Carr, hold that the present Indians are the descendants of the Mound Builders.' John Gmeiner, pastor of the Church of St. Raphael, Springfield, Minn., January 10, 1908, in 'Acta et Dicta,' published by the St. Paul Catholics' Historical Society, July, 1908, pages 221-222, says: 'The Dakota confederation consisted of a number of tribes whose ancestors must have been originally united in one tribe, for they spoke dialects



of the same language.' About 800 years ago seven tribes, the Omaha, Ojibwa, Minnikannazo, Ttazipco, Licanga, Hunkpapa, and Yanktonnen, united to form the Dakota confederation. The very name implies this. It means 'allied nations.' The name Sioux was unknown to them; it is a corruption of an Ojibwa word, meaning enemies, as the Dakotas and Ojibwas were continually at war. The Dakota confederation gradually increased until it included forty-two tribes and extended far beyond the limits of our present state.

"The Dakotas entered Minnesota and Wisconsin about the beginning of their confederation. Father Craft writes: 'It is quite certain they were near Lake Michigan 800 years ago, as they met there Eric Upsi, Bishop of Greenland, who had come there from Vineland about 1121.' It is certainly a most interesting and surprising fact to find the long-lost, zealous Norse bishop finally reappear in the ancient traditions of the Dakotas. Any one desirous of reading more about Bishop Eric Upsi, or Gnipson, may consult P. De Roo, 'History of America Before Columbus,' Philadelphia and London, 1900, vol. 88, pp. 174-282. No doubt Eric Upsi came to the western shores of Lake Michigan by way of the St. Lawrence river and the Great Lakes. According to Humboldt, the Norsemen had some of the principal settlements at the mouth of the St. Lawrence river, and it was quite natural for them to follow that great waterway to its sources, as the French did at a later period.

"Following is an article written by Lucien Carr, entitled *The Mounds of the Mississippi Valley Historically Considered*, which appeared in memoirs of the Kentucky Geological Survey, Vol. 11, 1183; N. S. Shaler, Director. In a paper upon the Prehistoric Remains of Kentucky, published in the first volume of these memoirs, I have expressed the opinion that it was impossible to distinguish between a series of stone implements taken from the mounds in the Mississippi valley and a similar series made and used by the modern Indians. In fact, so alike are these objects in conception and execution that any attempt to distinguish them, based upon form or finish, must be but the merest guess work. From the rude knife to the carved and polished "Groget," they may, one and all, have been taken from the inmost recesses of a mound or picked up on the surface amid the debris of a recent Indian village, and the most experienced archaeologist, if called upon to decide as to their origin, would have to acknowledge himself at fault. Nor does the similarity stop with objects made of stone. On the contrary, it is believed to extend to all articles, of every kind whatsoever, that have thus far been taken from the mounds. Indeed, I might even go further, and as the result of some years of work, as well in the

field as in the library, venture the assertion that not only has there not as yet been anything taken from the mounds indicating a higher stage of development than the red Indian of the United States is known to have reached, but that even the mounds themselves, and under this head are included all the earthworks of the Mississippi valley, were quite within the limits of his efforts. All that I intend to assert is, that, admitting everything that can be reasonably claimed by the most enthusiastic advocate of the superior civilization of the Mound Builders, there is no reason why the red Indians, of the Mississippi valley, judging from what we know, historically, of their development, could not have thrown up these works. This proposition is not as complete as could be desired, and yet it probably embodies all that can ever be proven on this subject.

"I quote from Marquis de Nadaillac's article, 'The Unity of the Human Species,' pp. 1-2. The arrow heads of the Dakota, Apache, and Comanche Indians show curious resemblance to those discovered on the borders of the Seine and Thames; the nuclei of Scandinavia compare well with those of Mexico, and if one exchange the hatchets or the knives of flint from Europe with similar objects from America it is difficult for even experts to separate them, however well they may be versed in petrograph and prehistoric archaeology, and it will be extremely difficult to distinguish the races to which they belong. Pottery from widely separated regions is made in the same form and by the same processes of fabrication, and even with the same ornamentation. The spindle whorls in stone, bone and pottery, found in settlements succeeding each other on the hills of Hissarlik, recall those of the Swiss lake dwellings. Those of Peru, Mexico, and even those in present use among the Navajos, are the same as in our museums, whether they come from Italy, Germany, the south of France, or the north of Scandinavia."

---

Prof. Anton T. Gesner, of Faribault has investigated many of the mounds in the vicinity of that city and is the discoverer of hitherto overlooked series in the vicinity of the Seabury Divinity School.

#### PROF. GESNER'S PAPER.

Fifty miles south of St. Paul and three miles west of Faribault in the southern part of Rice county is a pretty sheet of water three miles in length and one in greatest breadth. The lake is one of a number which beautify the Cannon valley, and all are drained by a small stream which was once a famous waterway for the early trappers and roaming Sioux. When the early whites came to Rice county they found by the northeast

shore of Cannon lake the wigwams and lodges of a band of Sioux. They were known as the Leaf Shooters (Wahpekuta or Wapakootas) and they appear to have had for many years free range of the entire valley and much of the lake region round about.

This region, however, appears to have had a more ancient history still, for beside the few mounds which have not escaped irreverent hands and which are probably quite modern, there are indications that this shore was a habitation of men who dwelt here centuries ago. One spot especially seems to confirm this view. It is a long knoll overlooking the outlet of the lake where, during the past six years, the writer has found dozens of flint arrow points, sherds of pottery, rare old stone axes, scrapers, leaf-shaped knives and fragments of bone. At a distance one might mistake the knoll for an artificial mound, which it is not; for eighteen to twenty-four inches beneath the sod we come upon the sand which overlies the gravel proclaiming the loess of glacial times, and which reminds us that when that old ice cap was thawing off our north temperate zone the Minnesota river made its short cut to the Mississippi through this very valley and poured forth a few miles north of where Red Wing has been built.

How interesting it would be if one could find an arrow point or axe in that drift! But one never does. Chips of flint lie close above it, but not below. Still the knoll as a village site must be old. There are reasons for believing it was once an island. Now only some modern road-making prevents it from being so in the spring. In the early days and within the memory of man the outlet was a famous pass for water fowl, and in the old days the fishing and trapping hereabouts was unexcelled. Those who say that the aboriginal man was wanting in sense of beauty, or fitness in selecting a home, to be convinced of their error have but to read the lines of their finely cut implements of war, to trace the plainest decoration on their crudest bowls or to stand at sunset on some commanding hill where little is left to tell of their ancient occupation but the red marks of their fires on the hearths which witness to their forsaken homes.

In studying the flint implements and remains of a people who have passed, one needs to exercise caution if he would speak of their age. But it seems to the writer that even the most cautious of students will find here evident traces of age which must throw the first occupants of this shore of Cannon Lake many hundreds of years in the past.

Very few bone implements of any kind have been found on this previously mentioned knoll, but one—a bone needle—is well preserved. The rest are far gone. Some of the pottery is very old, and a bit of whetstone still shows the grove where

the arrow shaft was laid. Types similar to most of these remains have been found on a lake shore some five miles away. J. V. Brower, so well known during his lifetime for accurate and faithful descriptions of many remains in our state, saw some of these and pronounced upon their peculiarities as denoting great age, and there can be little doubt that we have also the scattered remains of a primitive people on this Cannon Lake shore.

---

Prof. E. W. Schmidt, mentioned earlier in this chapter, has written the following article in regard to the "lowland mounds" which he has in the past few years investigated with scholarly thoroughness. While the article deals with Dakota and Goodhue counties as well as Rice and Steele counties, the former references are retained in this work as being necessary to a complete understanding of the mounds in the two latter counties.

#### PROF. SCHMIDT'S PAPER.

In accordance with a request, the following paper has been prepared with the hope that it may contain some things of interest and value to the student of Minnesota archæology. If the discussion should prove in the end to contain an addition to the already existing fund of archæological knowledge relating to our state, then the time and energy spent in collecting the facts have not been spent in vain.

During a number of years past, I have repeatedly observed a number of earth heaps in different parts of Goodhue, Dakota, Rice and Steele counties, which, though differing in characteristics of location from the commonly known Indian mounds, nevertheless to all outward appearance resemble them. Since many of the mounds observed are situated in low, level and rather wet ground, a person accustomed to mound hunting along the Mississippi valley and along the high-banked lakes of the Wisconsin might easily pass by these tumuli and think they were curious freaks of nature. The mounds that dot the inland lakes of Wisconsin and Minnesota, as well as those that border the Cannon, are, as a rule, located on land that may be called high, as for example the terraces that skirt the river bluffs, or elevated shores. The mounds to be described are, on the other hand, located as a rule, on land that is low compared with the surrounding territory. Glacial outwash plains whose drainage is young and immature contain the greatest number. Only one mound has been found on a high terrace.

Following is a list of the mounds that I have found in Rice and Steele counties:



Rice County.—(1) In the township of Bridgewater, sections 12, 13, 14, are 120 mounds. These mounds are strung along the east side of Cannon river south of Northfield. (2) Dundas, section 14, east of town, 13. (3) South of Dundas at Thillbar's place and adjoining land, 54. (4) Cannon City, section 4, south of river, 10. (5) Webster, sections 9, 6; sections 16, 17, 12; sections 29, 31, 6. (6) Between Stanton and the headwaters of Prairie creek and its tributaries, 577. (7) Wheeling, section 14, near Nerstrand, about 25.

Steele County.—(1) On the prairie eight miles south of Owatonna.

Closer investigation would doubtless reveal others, although there are large tracts of territory where none are found.

The western part of Rice county is strikingly poor in mounds. One might have expected the shores of Union lake, Circle, Fox, Shieldsville and other lakes to be dotted with mounds, but the observations made so far have not revealed any. A possible explanation of this fact may be that these lakes are minor ones, being a rough and hilly country which was originally heavily timbered and unsuitable for travel, and also rather far away from the more open valleys of the Minnesota and Cannon rivers. At Rice lake, Prairie lake, and Crystal lake, no mounds were observed. The distribution of the mounds seems to depend to a large extent on the topography of the country. The large outwash plains with their tributary branches ramifying up to the moraine seem to be one factor. These facts are undoubtedly important in trying to explain the number, origin and distribution of these earthheaps.

After examining so many similar mounds in many different places, and in view of the fact that so far there is no positive evidence at hand to tell us how these mounds came to be, it is perfectly proper to ask: How are these mounds made? Are they geological features of the country? If so let the geologist explain them. Or have they been formed by plants or animals? If so, let the biologist explain them. If, for example, animals have made them either by their own efforts or by the help of natural agencies, then it may be that many of the highland knolls which are now counted and mapped as Indian mounds may prove to be of a similar origin.

A prolonged observation of these mounds in the various localities where they occur seems to justify the conclusion that by far the greater number, if not all of them, are Indian mounds. These mounds are either artificial or else they are not artificial. Either view has its difficulties in our present state of knowledge.

The following are some of the reasons which point to an artificial origin. The mounds are invariably sound and are

made of the same kind of soil as occurs on the land on which they are situated. Some people call them gopher hills, or ant-hills, or remnants of haystacks, or swells in the land marking the site of a buried boulder. As regards the view that the mounds are the remains of haystacks we may say, that haystacks leave no residual soil of this kind when hay is left to rot. The mounds are often located where hay was never stacked, for example, in woods. On one tract of land that was being cleared of its timber, some of the mounds located in the woods had trees growing on them. Nor do haystacks leave remains of soil with sand, gravel and pebbles in them. Nor do they occur in woods with old trees growing on them. Some of the mounds occur in places where, at least for a part of the year, it is very wet, where no farmer would stack hay, nor any gopher burrow, nor ants build their homes. It is true that ants are to be found in the lowlands, but the structures reared to mark the sites of their nest are never in these localities, more than a few inches over a foot in height. The width of the anthills is about one foot, and the flat truncated top usually slants in a southerly direction, facing the sun? Very likely such frail structures would, when deserted, disappear in a short time under the attack of the elements. In no instance were ants found living in the mounds.

That people call these mounds gopher hills is easily explained by the fact that gophers occasionally burrow in mounds. Immediately the inference is drawn that the gophers built the whole mound. Closer observation shows that wherever burrowing animals are found inhabiting mounds, the mound loses its smooth, convex outline, and becomes roughened and warty in appearance on account of the small heaps of dirt thrown up by the animals. Hence we may readily see how, in the lapse of long centuries, some of the mounds may have been inhabited for a time by gophers and made rough on the exterior. This would account for the bossed surface, that some mounds have. Mounds can be found in localities so wet that it is doubtful if a gopher ever lived there. Gophers do not live in wet places any more than in woods. Again, we know that gophers abound in many places where no mounds whatever occur. Why, for example, does not the enormous number of gophers in Goodhue county build mounds on the high prairies, or along the whole lengths of a river course? Why do they not build intermediate mounds as well as mounds 20 to 40 feet across? I never met a man who knew of gophers building large mounds.

These considerations seem to warrant the conclusion that these mounds are not the accumulations of rotted grass, nor of gopher and ant diggings. Nor does there seem to be a natural



agency to which the making of so many mounds, so regularly alike, in such different localities, can be inferred. If it be suggested that they might have been formed by upturned roots of trees that were blown over, or by the drift material of swollen waters, or by springs, a number of questions can be raised at once to throw great improbability on such an origin of the mounds. While we may conceive of some mounds having been formed in this way in certain places, none of the suggested modes, nor a combination of them, will explain the mounds in these places. Why should not these agencies have formed mounds in vastly larger areas where we know there are springs, where winds overturn trees, where flooded streams form very numerous drift accumulations but not mounds? Nor are these mounds small dunes blown up by the wind. The character of the land is such as to preclude all possibility of their formation by the wind. Much of the ground is too wet to permit the drifting of soil; "blowouts" are absent from the vicinity; some of the pebbles and rocks found in the mounds would require a terrific wind to transport them. Again, dunes built by the wind are not uniformly circular. Rather they are oblong, with the highest elevation, not in the middle, but towards one end. It were odd indeed that the wind should build such dunes in low places, or in woods, or in groups, or string them along creeks and not build them in places that are apparently much better adapted to wind-work. There are also other considerations which give color to the conclusion that the mounds were built by man, and that by the Indians. The shape of all the mounds is that of the ordinary round mound. In size they vary from fifteen to thirty feet across the top. Few exceed thirty feet. One mound measured fifteen paces, or about 45 feet across. In general, the height varies from one-half to two and one-half feet. A number exceed this and may form very conspicuous objects on the meadow where the grass is burned away. A number of mounds have circular depressions around them as if dirt had been removed thence. After a thaw, water may stand in the ring and make it very noticeable.

At first it seemed to me very probable that the mounds served as tenting places. The diameter and circumference of the mounds would suggest this, but the seeming absence of the action of fire does not support this view unless the Indians camping there did not build fires. In other respects there is no reason why Indians might not have camped there. The creeks and sloughs furnished an abundance of water. Fuel in great abundance was near at hand. Beavers, mink, muskrat, and other game were undoubtedly present in the sloughs. In the nearby forest lived the deer in great numbers. Moose and elk were

also here. Farmers tell of having plowed up bones belonging to these animals. Of buffaloes there is scarcely a trace. The only buffalo relic observed was a partially decayed horn which I found near the mounds in the Greenvale slough. This may, however, have been accidentally left by passing parties. So far as observed, there is no wild rice within this region. Therefore Indians did not resort to this region to collect rice. There are, however, many evidences of the beaver's former presence in considerable numbers. Beaver dams occur in no small numbers in this region. The following figures will speak for themselves. They tell plainly of the great amount of work done. On section 21, Greenvale, is a dam 380 feet long and at present two and one-half feet high. People living near the place say that formerly it was six feet high but was lowered by scraping down. It produced backwater to the distance of a mile and formed a lake half a mile wide. In Bridgewater are two dams measuring respectively 202 feet and 176 feet in length. Another dam seen is now four feet nine inches in height at the middle, but since the ends of the dam lie higher upon the hillsides, the former height of the dam must have been about eight feet. This seems to be proved by the big pit on the up stream side of the west wing of the dam whence dirt was removed in the construction of the dam. The number of dams occurring within a short distance is often not small. On Mr. Allen's farm, about two miles east of Union lake, begins a series of dams in the woods. Ten beaver dams in a good state of preservation occur within the distance of a mile. On section 33 in the northwest corner is a beaver lake bottom half a mile long, one-fourth of a mile wide. On section 30 Greenvale is the most massive dam noted. It is not so very long but is about six feet high and has a very massive base. The length of the dam is sixty-three paces, or 100 feet. Northwest of it are eight dams in rapid succession, each measuring from 120 to 150 feet in length. Beaver dams occur in Dakota, Rice, Steele, and Goodhue counties. They are often accompanied by canals and slides, pits at the ends of the dam where dirt was taken for the dam. Even wood has been found where farmers cut the dams to let out the water from the pond. Other evidences might be mentioned such as the character of the places where the dams occur. They occur in just such places where one might expect the instinct and sagacity of the beaver to place them. The steeper side of the dam faces the pond or up-stream side; the other side has a longer slope and acts as a buttress. Therefore these dams agree in many important characteristics with dams found at the present day which are known to be inhabited by beavers.

The points of chief interest are, however, first, the large num-

ber of dams. This means long occupation by a goodly number of beavers. Hence it is possible that such men as Radisson and Groseilliers, if they ever were at Prairie Island for a number of years may have collected a considerable number of beaver skins that were hunted in the not far away parts of Minnesota. The last beaver seen in this part of the state, so far as I know, was the one found dead three years ago by Mr. Fröhlich on the Little Cannon near Cannon Falls. Mr. Fröhlich told me that he watched the last colony of beavers for a number of years but for some reason they disappeared. Poplar stumps gnawed off by the beavers in the last season of their work can still be found there. A layer of twigs across the bottoms of the Little Cannon on Mr. Fröhlich's farm, marks the site of the beaver's last attempt to build a dam in this locality. The beavers have now disappeared and become extinct in that part of the country unless it be true, as someone told me, that there are still a few left in the Little Cannon a few miles below Sogn. They were either trapped or else killed by the clearing away of the timber which served as their food, or by the cutting of dams, or else they have migrated to other parts. Specimens of the last cutting and dam can be seen at the museum of the Historical Society. They are genuine, as I myself collected them. The former presence of the beaver is now marked not only by the results of their labor, such as ridges of earth, excavations, pits, canals, slides, silled lake bottoms, and other conspicuous effects on the topography of the country, but also, as I believe, partially at least by the mounds built by the departed Indians who camped in these regions in quest of game.

Another noteworthy fact in this connection is this, that the beaver pond bottoms are devoid of mounds. This shows that the mounds under discussion are not the remains of beaver huts, nor of muskrat houses. Many ponds are still inhabited by muskrats but no mounds occur near them, nor in countless other places where these animals live and have lived in all likelihood for centuries.

The watercourses were the natural avenues for Indians to follow. The east side of Cannon river is fairly lined with mounds from Northfield to within a few miles of Faribault. Closer examination of the region beyond will probably reveal others between there and Cannon lake, and farther on to Morristown lake. Evidences of an old trail still exist near Waterford on the east side of the river. Early settlers told me that an Indian trail from St. Paul to Faribault crossed the Cannon at Waterford. In that place the river was shallow. It is said that there was another trail from Red Wing to Faribault and passed the southern end of Prairie creek. I failed to find any remains of it. That

Indians camped occasionally in these regions in historic times is testified to by many settlers. Indians are known to have camped at Union lake, in Greenvale, near Dundas, near Dennison, and in many other places. As many as several hundred are known to have camped at one time east of Dundas. There is no reason to doubt that fancy, or some definite cause brought Indians to all parts of this country; hence it is not at all unlikely that prehistoric Indians did the same thing. Our inability to find a conclusive reason at present why Indians should camp or build mounds in these places is no proof that the mounds are not of Indians origin. Should closer study prove the mounds to be burial places, then they are witnesses both of the large number of Indians buried there, as well as of the much larger number of population which was not honored with a monument of earth.

The groups in the vicinity of Dennison probably indicated that somewhere a trail passed from Welch to Prairie creek. Thus the southern end of the Stanton flats served as a halting place. If a line be drawn from Welch, where the Red Wing mounds may be said to end, to Faribault, the line will pass through the large groups of mounds at Prairie creek, wherefore it is not unreasonable to think that the Indians may have had a shorter route in going from Red Wing to Faribault, than that presented by the meandering Cannon. A glance at the map of Minnesota will show this plainly and also this, that if a person wished to go from Red Wing to the buffalo plains of the Dakotas, it would be much shorter to go directly to Faribault and thence to Mankato instead of making the big detour against the Mississippi current to St. Paul and thence to Mankato. Between Welch and Randolph there are no mounds. If it were not for this gap, there would be a practically continuous chain of mounds from Red Wing to Faribault. If the Indians had habitually followed Prairie creek from its mouth to its source, we might have expected to find mounds on the northern end of the flats. For some reason they are absent at that place also between Cannon Falls and Welch. The latter distance I walked with the express purpose of locating mounds for Mr. Brewer, but no mounds showed up until I discovered Fort Sweney at Welch. The only mound-like structure observed between Randolph and Welch were a few doubtful elevations south of Cannon Falls on the edge of the terrace on the west side of the Cannon.

I failed to locate mounds in the following places: Dakota county: Lakeville, Rosemount, Hampton, Douglass, Randolph, Marshan. Rice county: Forest, Hills, Erin, Morristown, Halcott, and Richland. Goodhue county: Cannon Falls, Warsaw (which has only ten on the lowland bordering the Stanton flats), Leon and other townships. From Goodhue station to Dennison,



a distance of 20 miles, not a mound was seen, nor between Cannon Falls, Vasa, and Spring Creek, nor between Cannon Falls, and Sogn, on the Little Cannon. This valley does not seem to have been used as a highway by the Indians. If there are any mounds in that valley, they are not easily seen from the road. This valley was heavily timbered and less suitable for travel than the Stanton flats. A more thorough search in the above named places may reveal some mounds. The morainic area in Rice and Dakota counties appears to be strikingly deficient in mounds. Perhaps the rough and hilly country covered with the big Minnesota woods made it unfavorable as a highway for travel. The Minnesota valley west, and the Cannon east of the hills were much more suitable for trails. But why should not mounds have been formed in these localities by natural agencies or otherwise if the mounds under discussion were not built by Indians?

The distribution of the mounds seems to be governed by the river courses and their tributaries and by the wide open stretches of country. The absence of large mounds indicates that with Red Wing, Spring Creek, Cannon Junction, Welch, and other places along the Mississippi as headquarters the Indians resorted to the other localities for temporary purposes, possibly in their hunting trips to Iowa and Dakota. From Faribault they could strike south into Steele, Mower and Freeborn counties. These counties contain at least some mounds like those under discussion. In the morainic area in Iowa between Fertile and Forest City, Winnebago county, not a mound was seen.

Other roads passed over without noticing any mounds are: From Shieldville to Fox lake, to Circle lake, Union lake, Hazelwood, Eidsvold, Rice lake, Prairie lake; from Wheatland to Millerburgh; from Faribault to Warsaw and Morristown; between Empire, Vermillion and Hastings; between Trout Brook, White Rock and Cannon Falls; between Kenyon, Prairieville, and Cannon City; Dennison, Hague and Kenyon, also hundreds of miles of other roads. The absence of mounds in all these places seems to prove conclusively that the discussed mounds are not the result of natural forces, nor of animals, both of which operated on otherwise similar localities and failed to produce mounds. Some other explanation must be sought why the mounds are where they are and why they are absent from other similar places.

Since writing the above I met a lady whose father settled on the Greenvale meadow about 45 years ago. This man found a number of arrows in this mound dotted territory. These arrows are the only artificial Indian relics which I have seen as positive proof that the Indians were actually near the mounds.

The fact that much of the land is not plowed but is used for pasturage and hay meadows, makes the locating of village sites very difficult.

In the absence of any better explanation, we may tentatively accept the following conclusions: (1) These mounds belong to the provinces of archæology. (2) The larger valleys and their watercourses have played a large role in the distribution of the mounds by attracting Indians more powerfully than did other localities. (3) Hence the distribution of the mounds in groups or strings along these water courses is such that the law of arrangement governing these is in perfect harmony with the law governing the general arrangement of mounds along the waterways in other parts of the country where we know that Indians lived and built mounds. This law is a natural accommodation of the territory and material in a place where a mound building Indian, having once settled for some reason, wanted to build mounds. A glance at charts showing mounds will make this evident.

If these deductions are true, as they seem to be, then the key to unlock the problem of this peculiar type of mounds is this that these mounds are the products of human activity in prehistoric times and present us with a new and unexpected phase in the mound builders choice of location for mounds. To a person accustomed to seeing large effigy mounds in Wisconsin, or other larger mounds along the Mississippi, it would naturally be a puzzle to find mounds in a location where his former experience would not have prompted him to look for mounds. The unexpected may also turn up in the experience of the mound-hunter, and there is nothing unreasonable in thinking that these mounds are another link in the chain of Minnesota archeology throwing light on the life of the prehistoric builders. It merely shows that Indians built mounds also in other places than on high terraces and shores.

But should further study ever show that these mounds are not the work of wandering savages, then they ought to be accorded a place in that science whose province it will be to explain them. So far I have utterly failed to find any adequate cause or principle mentioned in geology, biology, or physiography, which will explain all of these in all places. If these mounds were not built by Indians, then it may be that in any other mounds now reckoned as Indians mounds may also be explained by the action of some other agency.



## CHAPTER II.

### GOVERNMENTAL HISTORY.

Early Claims of Title—Spain, France and England—Treaties and Agreements—The Louisiana Purchase—Indiana—Louisiana District—Louisiana Territory—Missouri Territory—North-west Territory—Illinois Territory—Michigan Territory—Wisconsin Territory—Iowa Territory—No Man's Land—Sibley in Congress—Minnesota Territory—Minnesota State—Compiled from Manuscripts of Hon. F. M. Crosby.

The history of the early government of what is now southern Minnesota, is formulated with some difficulty, as, prior to the nineteenth century, the interior of the county was so little known, and the maps upon which claims and grants were founded were so meagre, as well as incorrect and unreliable, that descriptions of boundaries and locations as given in the early treaties are vague in the extreme, and very difficult of identification with present day lines and locations.

The Hon. J. V. Brower, a scholarly authority upon this subject, says—("The Mississippi River and Its Sources"): "Spain, by virtue of the discoveries of Columbus and others, confirmed to her by papal grant (that of Alexander VI, May 4, 1493), may be said to have been the first European owner of the entire valley of the Mississippi, but she never took formal possession of this part of her domains other than that incidentally involved in De Soto's doings. The feeble objections which she made in the next two centuries after the discovery, to other nations exploring and settling North America, were successfully overcome by the force of accomplished facts. The name of Florida, now so limited in its application, was first applied by the Spaniards to the greater part of the eastern half of North America, commencing at the Gulf of Mexico and proceeding northward indefinitely. This expansiveness of geographical view was paralleled later by the definition of a New France of still greater extent, which practically included all the continent.

"L'Escarbot, in his history of New France, written in 1617, says, in reference to this: 'Thus our Canada has for its limits on the west side the lands as far as the sea called the Pacific, on this side of the Tropic of Cancer; on the south the islands of the Atlantic sea in the direction of Cuba and the Spanish land;

on the east the northern sea which bathes New France; and on the north the land said to be unknown, toward the icy sea as far as the arctic pole.'

"Judging also by the various grants to individuals, noble and otherwise, and 'companies,' which gave away the country in latitudinal strips extending from the Atlantic westward, the English were not far behind the Spaniards and French in this kind of effrontery. As English colonists never settled on the Mississippi in pursuance of such grants, and never performed any acts of authority there, such shadowy sovereignties may be disregarded here, in spite of the fact that it was considered necessary, many years later, for various states concerned to convey to the United States their rights to territory which they never owned or ruled over.

"Thus, in the most arbitrary manner, did the Mississippi river, though yet unknown, become the property, successively, of the Iberian, Gaulish and Anglo-Saxon races—of three peoples who, in later times, by diplomacy and force of arms, struggled for an actual occupancy. Practically, however, the upper Mississippi valley may be considered as having been in the first place, Canadian soil, for it was Frenchmen from Canada who first visited it and traded with its various native inhabitants. The further prosecution of his discoveries by La Salle, in 1682, extended Canada as a French possession to the Gulf of Mexico, though he did not use the name of Canada nor yet that of New France. He preferred to call the entire country watered by the Mississippi river and its tributaries, from its uttermost source to its mouth, by the new name he had already invented for the purpose—Louisiana. The name of Canada and New France had been indifferently used to express about the same extent of territory, but the name of Louisiana now came to supersede them in being applied to the conjectural regions of the west. Although La Salle has applied the latter expression to the entire valley of the Mississippi, it was not generally used in that sense after his time, the upper part of the region was called Canada, and the lower Louisiana; but the actual dividing line between the two provinces was not absolutely established, and their names and boundaries were variously indicated on published maps. Speaking generally, the Canada of the eighteenth century included the Great Lakes and the country drained by their tributaries; the northern one-fourth of the present state of Illinois, that is, as much as lies north of the mouth of the Rock river; all the regions lying north of the northern watershed of the Missouri, and finally, the valley of the upper Missouri itself." This would include Rice and Steele counties.

But it is now necessary to go back two centuries previous

and consider the various explorations of the Mississippi upon which were based the claims of the European monarchs. Possibly the mouth of the Mississippi had been reached by Spaniards previous to 1541, possibly Hibernian missionaries as early as the middle of the sixth century, or Welch emigrants (Madoc), about 1170, discovered North America by way of the Gulf of Mexico, but historians give to Hernando de Soto and his band of adventurers the credit of having been the first white men to actually view the Mississippi on its course through the interior of the continent and of being the first ones to actually traverse its waters. De Soto sighted the Mississippi in May, 1541, at the head of an expedition in search of gold and precious stones. In the following spring, weary with hope long deferred, and worn out with his adventures, De Soto fell a victim to disease, and died May 21, 1541. His followers, greatly reduced in number by sickness, after wandering about in a vain searching, built three small vessels and descended to the mouth of the Mississippi, being the first white men to reach the outlet of that great river from the interior. However, they were too weary and discouraged to lay claim to the country, and took no notes of the region through which they passed.

May 13, 1673, Jaques Marquette and Louis Joliet, the former a priest, and the latter the commander of the expedition, set out with five assistants, and on June 17, of the same year reached the Mississippi at the present site of Prairie du Chien, thence continuing down the river as far as the mouth of the Illinois, which they ascended; subsequently reaching the lakes.

La Salle, however, was the first to lay claim to the entire valley in the name of his sovereign. After achieving perpetual fame by the discovery of the Ohio river (1670-71), he conceived the plan of reaching the Pacific by way of the northern Mississippi (at that time unexplored and supposed to be a waterway connecting the two oceans). Frontenac, then governor-general of Canada, favored the plan, as did the King of France. Accordingly, gathering a company of Frenchmen, he pursued his way through the lakes, made a portage to the Illinois river, and January 4, 1680, reached what is now Peoria, Ill. From there, in 1680, he sent Hennepin and two companions to explore the upper Mississippi. During this voyage Hennepin, and the men accompanying him, were taken by the Indians as far north as Mille Lacs. Needing reinforcements, La Salle again returned to Canada. In January, 1682, with a band of followers, he started on his third and greatest expedition. February 6, they reached the Mississippi by way of Lake Michigan and the Illinois river, and March 6, discovered the three great passages by which the river discharges its waters into the Gulf. Two days

later they reascended the river a short distance, to find a high spot out of the reach of inundations, and there erected a column and planted a cross, proclaiming with due ceremony the authority of the King of France. Thus did the whole Mississippi valley pass under the nominal sovereignty of the French monarchs.

The first definite claim to the upper Mississippi is embodied in a paper, still preserved, in the Colonial Archives of France, entitled "The record of the taking possession, in his Majesty's name, of the Bay des Puants (Green bay), of the lake and rivers of the Outagamis and Maskoutins (Fox rivers and Lake Winnebago), of the river Ouiskonche (Wisconsin), and that of the Mississippi, the country of the Nadouesioux (the Sioux or Dakota Indians), the rivers St. Croix and St. Pierre (Minnesota), and other places more remote, May 8, 1689." (E. B. O'Callahan's translation in 1855, published in Vol. 9, page 418, "Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York.") This claim was made by Perrot, and the proclamation was issued from Fort St. Antonie (Anthony) near the present site of Trempealeau.

The previous proclamations of St. Lusson in 1671 at the outlet of Lake Superior, of De Luth, in 1679, at the west end of the same lake and at Mille Lacs, had no definite bearing on the land now embraced in Dakota county, but nevertheless strengthened the French claims of sovereignty.

For over eight decades thereafter, the claims of France were, tacitly at least, recognized in Europe. In 1763 there came a change. Of this change, A. N. Winchell (in Vol. 10, "Minnesota Historical Society Collections") writes: "The present eastern boundary of Minnesota, in part (that is, so far as the Mississippi now forms its eastern boundary), has a history beginning at a very early date. In 1763, at the end of that long struggle during which England passed many a mile post in her race for world empire, while France lost nearly as much as Britain gained—that struggle, called in America the French and Indian War—the Mississippi river became an international boundary. The articles of the definite treaty of peace were signed at Paris, on February 10, 1763. The seventh article made the Mississippi, from its source to about the 31st degree of north latitude, the boundary between the English colonies on this continent and the French Louisiana. The text of the article is as follows: (Published in the "Gentleman's Magazine," Vol. 33, pages 121-126, March, 1763.)

"VII. In order to re-establish peace on solid and durable foundations, and to remove forever all subjects of dispute to the limits of the British and French territories on the continent of America;—that for the future, the confines between the domains



of his Britannic Majesty and those of his most Christian Majesty (the King of France) in that part of the world, shall be fixed irrevocably by a line drawn down the middle of the river Mississippi, from its source to the river Iberville, and from thence, by a line drawn along the middle of this river, and the Lake Maurepas and Pontchartrain, to the sea." The boundary from the source of the river further north, or west, or in any direction, was not given; it was evidently supposed that it would be of no importance, for many centuries, at least.

This seventh article of the definite treaty was identical with the sixth article in the preliminary treaty of peace signed by England, Spain and France, at Fontainebleau, November 3, 1762. On that same day, November 3, 1762, the French and Spanish representatives had signed another act by which the French king "ceded to his cousin of Spain, and his successors forever \* \* \* all the country known by the name of Louisiana, including New Orleans and the island on which that city is situated." This agreement was kept secret, but when the definite treaty was signed at Paris the following year, this secret pact went into effect, and Spain at once became the possessor of the area described.

At the close of the Revolutionary war, the territory east of the Mississippi, and north of the 31st parallel, passed under the jurisdiction of the United States. By the definite treaty of peace between the United States and Great Britain, ratified at Paris, September 3, 1783, a part of the northern boundary of the United States, and the western boundary thereof was established, as follows: Commencing at the most northwestern point of the Lake of the Woods and from thence on a due course west to the Mississippi river (the Mississippi at that time was thought to extend into what is now Canada), thence by a line to be drawn along the middle of said Mississippi river until it shall intersect the northernmost part of the 31st degree of north latitude. (U. S. Statutes at Large, Vol. 8, page 82.)

In 1800, by the secret treaty of San (or Saint) Ildefonso, (signed October 1), Spain receded the indefinite tract west of the Mississippi to France, which nation did not, however, take formal possession until three years later. Napoleon, for France, sold the tract to the United States, April 30, 1803. The region comprehended in the "Louisiana Purchase," as this area was called, included all the country west of the Mississippi, except those portions west of the Rocky Mountains actually occupied by Spain, and extended as far north as the British territory.

By an act of Congress, approved October 31, 1803, the president of the United States was authorized to take possession of this territory, the act providing that "all the military, civil, and

judicial powers exercised by the officers of the existing government, shall be vested in such person and persons, and shall be exercised in such manner as the president of the United States shall direct." (United States Statutes at Large, Vol. 2, page 245.)

December 20, 1803, Louisiana was formally turned over to the United States at New Orleans, by M. Laussat, the civil agent of France, who a few days previous (November 30) had received a formal transfer from representatives of Spain.

**Louisiana District.** By an act of Congress, approved March 26, 1804, all of that portion of the country ceded by France to the United States under the name of Louisiana, lying south of the 33rd degree of north latitude, was organized as the territory of Orleans and all the residue thereof was organized as the district of Louisiana. That act contained the following provision: "The executive power now vested in the government of the Indiana territory shall extend to and be exercised in said district of Louisiana. The governor and judges of the Indiana territory shall have power to establish in said district of Louisiana, inferior courts and prescribe their jurisdiction and duties and to make all laws which they may deem conducive to the good government of all the inhabitants thereof." (United States Statutes at Large, Vol. 2, page. 287). The area set off as the territory of Orleans was admitted as the state of Louisiana in 1812.

**Louisiana Territory.** By an act of Congress approved March 3, 1805, all that part of the country embraced in the district of Louisiana, was organized as a territory, called the territory of Louisiana. The executive power of that territory was vested in a governor and the legislative power in the governor and three judges, appointed by the president, who were given power to establish inferior courts, and to prescribe their jurisdiction and duties, and to make laws which they might deem conducive to the good government of the inhabitants thereof, which laws were to be reported to the president to be laid before Congress which, if disapproved by Congress, should henceforth cease and be of no effect. (U. S. Statutes at Large, Vol. 2, page 331.)

**Missouri Territory.** By an act of Congress approved June 4, 1812, it was provided that the territory hitherto called Louisiana should be called Missouri, and was organized as a territory. The executive power of the newly organized Missouri territory was vested in a governor, and the legislative power in a general assembly consisting of the governor, a legislative council and a house of representatives. The legislative council consisted of nine members, whose term was five years unless sooner removed by the president of the United States. These members were required to be the owners of 200 acres of land in the territory. They were appointed by the president and were required to be selected



by him from eighteen persons nominated by the representatives. The house of representatives consisted of thirteen members, elected at the first election from districts designated by the governor. (U. S. Statutes at Large, Vol. 2, page 743.) By an act of Congress approved April 29, 1816, the members of the legislative council were required to be elected by the electors and consisted of one from each county in the territory. (U. S. Statutes at Large, Vol. 3, page 328.)

The struggles in Congress which led to the Missouri Compromise; the agreement that all territory west of Missouri and north of parallel 36° 36' should forever be free from the curse of slavery, and the final admission of Missouri with her present boundaries, by presidential proclamation, August 10, 1821, are outside of the province of this history. Sufficient is it to say here that this admission left the land to the northward, including Dakota county, without a fountain head of territorial government from that date until June 28, 1834, when it was attached to Michigan.

---

It is now necessary to turn to the events that had been transpiring in regard to the government of the area east of the Mississippi and northwest of the Ohio river.

**The Northwest Territory** embraced all the area of the United States northwest of the Ohio river. By the provisions of the famous "Northwest Ordinance," passed July 13, 1787, by the Congress of the Confederation (the constitution of the United States not being adopted until September 17), the Ohio river became the boundary of the territory. The fifth article of the ordinance reads as follows: "Art. 5. There shall be formed in the said (i. e., the Northwest) territory, not less than three, nor more than five states," \*\*\*\*\* the western state in the said territory shall be bounded by the Mississippi, the Ohio and the Wabash rivers; a direct line drawn from the Wabash and Post Vincents, due north, to the territorial line between the United States and Canada; and by the said territorial line to the Lake of the Woods and the Mississippi. (See Executive Documents, 3rd session, 46th Congress, 1880-81, Vol. 25, Doc. 47, Part 4, pages 153-156; also United States Statutes at Large, Vol. 1, page 51, note a.) It might here be noted, that the latter reference, while having no immediate bearing on Rice and Steele counties, will repay the thoughtful reader for the most diligent perusal.

The officers of this territory were to be appointed by Congress. The governor was to serve for a term of three years, and it was provided that he should reside in the district and have a freehold estate of 1,000 acres of land while in the exercise of his office. The secretary was to serve for a term of four years, and

it was specified that he should reside in the district and have a freehold estate therein of 500 acres of land while in the exercise of his office. The court was to consist of three judges, any two of whom could form a court "who shall have common law jurisdiction and reside in the district, and have each therein, a freehold estate of 500 acres of land while in exercise of their offices, and their commissions shall continue in force during good behavior.

"The governor and judges or a majority of them, shall adopt and publish in the district such laws of the original states, criminal and civil, as may be necessary and best suited to the circumstances of the district and report them to congress from time to time until the organization of the general assembly therein, unless disapproved of by congress, but afterward, the legislature shall have the authority to alter them as they shall think fit.

"Previous to the organization of the general assembly, the governor shall appoint such magistrates and other civil officers in each county or township, as he shall find necessary, for the preservation and good order of the same."

The governor was given power to establish counties and townships. In the words of the act: "So soon as there shall be 5,000 free male inhabitants of full age in the district, upon giving proof thereof to the governor, they shall receive authority, with time and place, to elect representatives from their counties or township to represent them in the general assembly."

There was to be one representative for every 500 free male inhabitants progressively until the number should amount to twenty-five members, after which the representation was to be regulated by the legislature. To quote again: "The general assembly or legislature shall consist of the governor, legislative council, and the house of representatives. The legislative council shall consist of five members, to continue in office five years, unless sooner removed by congress." The members of the council were to be nominated by the representatives, who were to meet and name ten persons, out of which congress was to select the five who should serve. (See Compact.) August 17, 1789, the president was substituted for congress in the exercise of some of the powers conferred upon it. (See also Act of Congress approved May 8, 1792.)

**Indiana Territory.** The ordinance of 1787 provided for the organization of three "states" out of the Northwest Territory. That same year the Constitution of the United States was adopted. In 1799, Ohio organized a territorial government, but the middle and western "states" did not have, separately, sufficient population to warrant the establishment of two separate governments. Congress solved the difficulty by uniting the two

under the name of Indiana. The act was passed May 7, 1800, and its first section reads as follows: "Section 1—Be it enacted, etc., that from and after the fourth day of July next, all that part of the territory of the United States, northwest of the Ohio river, which lies to the westward of a line beginning at the Ohio, opposite the mouth of the Kentucky river, and running thence to Fort Recovery, and thence north until it shall intersect the territorial line between the United States and Canada, shall, for the purpose of temporary government, constitute a separate territory, and be called the Indiana Territory." (U. S. Statutes at Large, Vol. 2, page 58.)

Section 2 of this article provided: "There shall be established within said territory a government in all respects similar to that provided by the ordinance of congress, passed on the 13th day of July, 1787, for the government of the territory northwest of the Ohio river; and the inhabitants thereof shall be entitled to and enjoy all rights, privileges and advantages granted and secured to the people by said ordinance." The officers of the territory were to be appointed by the president.

Section 4 provided: "That so much of the ordinance for the government of the territory of the United States, northwest of the Ohio river, as relates to the organization of a general assembly therein, and prescribes the power thereof, shall be in force and operation in the Indiana territory, wherever satisfactory evidence shall be given to the governor thereof that such is the wish of a majority of the freeholders, notwithstanding there may not be therein 5,000 free male inhabitants of the age of twenty-one years and upward. Provided, that until there shall be 5,000 free male inhabitants of twenty-one years of age and upwards in said territory the whole number of representatives to the general assembly shall not be less than seven nor more than nine, to be apportioned by the governor to the several counties in the said territory agreeably to the number of free males of the age of twenty-one years and upwards which they may respectively contain." Indiana was admitted as a state in 1816.

**Michigan Territory.** By an act of congress passed June 11, 1805, Michigan territory was formed. The boundaries were described as follows: "All that part of the Indiana territory which lies north of a line drawn east from the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan until it shall intersect Lake Erie, and east of a line drawn from the said southerly bend through the middle of said lake to its northern extremity, and thence due north to the northern boundary of the United States, shall for the purpose of temporary government constitute a separate territory, to be called Michigan. (U. S. Statutes at Large, Vol. 2, page 309.)

Additions, noted further along in this article, were later made to this territory.

**Illinois Territory.** In 1809, settlers had come in so fast that there were sufficient citizens in Indiana territory to support two governments. Accordingly, the territory of Illinois was established, February 3, 1809, by the following enactment: "Be it enacted, etc., That from and after the first day of March, next, all that part of the Indiana territory which lies west of the Wabash river and a direct line drawn from the said Wabash river and Post Vincennes, due north to the territorial line between the United States and Canada, shall for the purpose of temporary government constitute a separate territory, and be called Illinois. (U. S. Statutes at Large, Vol. 2, page 514.) Illinois was admitted as a state in 1818.

**Michigan Territory.** The population of Illinois continued to increase, and the people were eager for a state government. The southern portion was therefore granted statehood privileges, and the northern portion, mainly unoccupied, was cut off and added to the territory of Michigan, previously created. This transfer of territory was authorized in section 7 of the act passed April 18, 1818, enabling Illinois to form a state government and constitution. The terms of the act are as follows: "Section 7. And be it further enacted, That all that part of the territory of the United States lying north of the state of Indiana, and which was included in the former Indiana territory, together with that part of the Illinois territory which is situated north of, and not included within the boundaries prescribed by this act (viz., the boundaries of the state of Illinois) to the state thereby authorized to be formed, shall be and hereby is, attached to and made a part of the Michigan territory. Thus matters remained for sixteen years.

Missouri, in the meantime, had been admitted as a state (1821), and the territory north of that state, and west of the Mississippi, was practically without organized authority from that year until 1834, when the increase of settlement made it advisable that the benefits of some sort of government should be extended to its area. Consequently, Michigan territory was extended to include this vast region. The act so enlarging Michigan territory passed congress June 28, 1834, in the following terms: "Be it enacted, etc., That all that part of the territory of the United States, bounded on the east by the Mississippi river, on the south by the state of Missouri, and a line drawn due west from the northwest corner of said state to the Missouri river; on the southwest and west by the Missouri river and the White Earth river, falling into the same, and on the north by the northern boundary of the United States, shall be, and hereby is, for the



purpose of temporary government attached to and made a part of, the territory of Michigan." (U. S. Statutes at Large, Vol. 4, page 701.) In less than two years, certain territory was set apart to form the proposed state of Michigan. This act passed congress April 20, 1836, but Michigan was not admitted until January 26, 1837. (U. S. Statutes at Large, Vol. 5, pages 10-16.)

**Wisconsin Territory.** When Wisconsin territory was organized by an act of Congress, April 20, 1836, all the Louisiana purchase north of the state of Missouri was placed under its jurisdiction. This included Dakota county. The boundaries as given at that time were as follows: "Bounded on the east by a line drawn from the northeast corner of the State of Illinois through the middle of Lake Michigan to a point in the middle of said lake and opposite the main channel of Green Bay and through said channel and Green Bay to the mouth of the Menominee river, thence through the middle of the main channel of said river to that head of said river nearest the Lake of the Desert, thence in a direct line to the middle of said lake, thence through the middle of the main channel of the Montreal river to its mouth; thence with a direct line across Lake Superior to where the territorial line of the United States last touches said lake, northwest, thence on the north with the said territorial line to the White Earth river (located in what is now Wood county, North Dakota). On the west by a line from the said boundary line, following down the middle of the main channel of the White Earth river to the Missouri river, and down the middle of the main channel of the Missouri river to a point due west from the northwest corner of the state of Missouri; and on the south from said point due east to the northwest corner of the state of Missouri, and thence with the boundaries of the states of Missouri and Illinois as already fixed by act of congress. (U. S. Statutes at Large, Vol. 5, page 18.) It is interesting to note in this connection that two sessions of the Wisconsin territorial legislature were held at what is now Burlington, Iowa.

By the act of congress, approved April 20, 1836, from which the boundaries have already been quoted, the executive power in and over the territory was vested in a governor, appointed by the president for a term of three years, whose salary was \$2,500 a year. He was also superintendent of Indian affairs, and was required to approve all laws passed by the legislative assembly. The legislative power was vested in a legislative assembly, consisting of a council and a house of representatives. The council was to consist of thirteen members and the house of twenty-six members. Representation was to be apportioned at the first election, in proportion to population. The time, place and con-

ducting of the first election was appointed and directed by the governor. Every free white male inhabitant who was an inhabitant of the territory at the time of its organization was entitled to vote at the first election, and was eligible to office within the territory. The qualifications of voters at subsequent elections was made determinable by the legislative assembly. It was provided, however, that the right of suffrage should be exercised only by citizens of the United States. The governor was required to approve all laws passed by the legislative assembly, **and they were required to be submitted to congress and if disapproved by it, they should be null and of no effect.** All the then existing laws of the territory of Michigan were extended over the territory of Wisconsin, subject to being altered, modified or repealed by the governor and legislative assembly.

It seems that no law could take effect without the approval of the governor. By an act of congress, approved March 3, 1839, the governors of the territories of Iowa and Wisconsin were given the veto power, and the council and house of representatives of these territories were given the power to pass bills over his veto by a two-thirds vote.

**Iowa Territory.** The territory of Iowa was created by the act of congress, June 12, 1838, which act divided the territory of Wisconsin along the Mississippi river and named the western part, Iowa. The act provided: "That from and after the third day of July, next, all that part of the present territory of Wisconsin which lies west of the Mississippi river and west of a line drawn due south from the head waters or sources of the Mississippi to the territorial lines, shall, for the purpose of temporary government, be and constitute a separate territorial government, by the name of Iowa." The area now embracing Rice and Steele counties were included within these lines. The act organizing this territory provided that "the existing laws of the territory of Wisconsin shall be extended over said territory so far as they are not incompatible with the provisions of this act, subject nevertheless to be altered, ratified or repealed by the governor and legislative assembly of said territory of Iowa." The legislative assembly was composed of the governor, a council of thirteen members, and a house of representatives of twenty-six members. The act organizing the territory of Iowa provided that "All the laws of the governor and legislative assembly shall be submitted to and if disapproved by the congress of the United States they shall be null and of no effect." (U. S. Statutes at Large, Vol. 5, page 235.) The judicial officers, justices of the peace, sheriffs and all militia officers were appointed by the governor. The township and county officers were elected by the people in the manner described by the laws of the terri-



tory of Wisconsin. The salary of the governor and the judges was fixed at \$1,500 each. The jurisdiction of the justices of the peace was limited to \$50.

Iowa remained a territory from 1838 to 1846. The greater part of southern and southeastern Minnesota was within the jurisdiction of Clayton county. Henry H. Sibley was a justice of the peace in that county. The county seat was 250 miles distant from his home in Mendota, and his jurisdiction extended over a region of country, which, as he expressed it, was "as large as the Empire of France." A convention of duly authorized representatives of the people remained in session at Iowa City from October 7 to November 1, 1844, and framed a state constitution. It was provided that the constitution adopted, together with any alterations which might subsequently be made by congress, should be submitted to the people of the territory for their approval or rejection at the township elections in April, 1845. The boundaries of the proposed new state, as defined in the constitution, were as follows: " \* \* \* Thence up in the middle of the main channel of the river last mentioned (the Missouri) to the mouth of the Sioux or Calumet river; thence in a direct line to the middle of the main channel of the St. Peter's (Minnesota) river, where the Watonwan river—according to Nicollet's map—enters the same, thence down the middle of the main channel of said river to the middle of the Mississippi river; thence down the middle of said river to the place of beginning." This would have included in the state of Iowa, Rice and Steele counties, and in fact, all the counties of what is now Minnesota that lie south and east of the Minnesota as far as Mankato, including Faribault county and nearly all of Martin, the greater part of Blue Earth and portions of Watonwan, Cottonwood and Jackson.

Congress rejected these boundary lines, and March 3, 1845, in its enabling act, substituted the following description of the proposed boundaries: "Beginning at the mouth of the Des Moines river, in the middle of the Mississippi; thence by the middle of the channel of that river to the parallel of latitude passing through the mouth of the Mankato or Blue Earth river; thence west along said parallel of latitude to a point where it is intersected by a meridian line 17° 30' west of the meridian of Washington City; thence due south to the northern boundary line of the state of Missouri; thence eastwardly following that boundary to the point at which the same intersects with the Des Moines river; thence by the middle of the channel of that river to the place of beginning." Thus the southern boundary of Minnesota would have been on a line due east from the present city of Mankato to the Mississippi river and due west from the

same point to a point in Brown county. This would have included in Iowa all but a small fraction of the counties of Winona, Olmsted, Dodge, Steele, Waseka and Blue Earth, portions of Brown, Watonwan and Martin; and all of Faribault, Freeborn, Mower, Fillmore and Houston. This reduction in its proposed territory was not pleasing to those citizens of Iowa who wished the state to have its boundaries to include the Minnesota river from the Blue Earth to the Mississippi and the Mississippi from the Minnesota river to the Missouri state line. This changing in the boundary was really a political measure, a part of those battles in congress over free and slave states, which preceded the Civil War. The boundaries as proposed by congress were rejected by the people of Iowa after a bitter campaign. August 4, 1846, congress passed a second enabling act, which was accepted by the people by a narrow margin of 456, the vote being 9,492 for to 9,036 against. This second act placed the northern boundary of Iowa still further south, but added territory to the west. The northern boundary of Iowa, as described in the enabling act, was identical with the parallel of  $43^{\circ} 30'$  north, from the Big Sioux river eastward to the Mississippi. This, with the exception of the short distance from the Big Sioux river to the present western boundary of Minnesota, is the present southern boundary of our state. Minnesota's southern boundary, as thus described, was carefully surveyed and marked within six years of its acceptance by Iowa. The work was authorized March 3, 1849, and two appropriations of \$15,000 each were soon made. The survey was completed during the years 1849 to 1852, at a total cost of \$32,277.73. Although the work was done with the best instruments then known, an error of twenty-three chains, evidently due to carelessness, was discovered within a year. Iowa was admitted as a state December 28, 1846.

**Wisconsin State.** Wisconsin soon wished to become a state. The northwestern boundary provoked considerable discussion both in congress and in the two constitutional conventions which were called. There were some who wished to include all the remaining portion of the northwest territory within the boundaries of the new proposed state. The two prevailing coteries, however, were the ones between whom the fight really centered. One body wished the northwestern boundary of the new state (Wisconsin) to extend up the Mississippi as far as the Rum river, where the city of Anoka is now situated, thence north-eastwardly to the first rapids of the St. Louis river and thence to Lake Superior. The residents of the St. Croix valley, and those living on the east side of the Mississippi, between the St. Croix and the Rum river, constituted the other party and objected to being included in the proposed state of Wisconsin. They

declared that they were separated from the settled portions of Wisconsin by hundreds of miles of barren land, and still more greatly separated by a difference in the interests and character of the inhabitants. They proposed that the northwest boundary of the new state should be a line drawn due south from Shagwamigan bay, on Lake Superior, to the intersection of the main Chippewa river, and from thence down the middle of said river to its debouchure into the Mississippi. Residents of the district affected and also about Fort Snelling and on the west bank of the Mississippi further up joined in a memorial to congress, citing the grave injustice that would be done the proposed territory of Minnesota if it were left without a single point on the Mississippi below St. Anthony's falls, the limit of navigation. Among those who signed this memorial were H. H. Sibley and Alexander Faribault. The result of the controversy was a compromise adopting a middle line along the St. Croix and St. Louis rivers.

The enabling act for the state of Wisconsin, approved August 6, 1846, provided: "That the people of the territory of Wisconsin be and they are hereby authorized to form a constitution and state government \* \* \* with the following boundaries, to wit \* \* \* thence through the center of Lake Superior to the mouth of the St. Louis river, thence up the main channel of said river to the first rapids in the same, above the Indian village, according to Nicollet's map; thence due south to the main branch of the River St. Croix; thence down the main channel of said river to the Mississippi; thence down the main channel of said river to the northwest corner of the state of Illinois, thence due east \* \* \* ." This is the first and incidentally the present description of Minnesota's eastern boundary. (United States Statutes at Large, Vol. 9, page 56.)

The convention that framed the constitution of Wisconsin in 1847-48 strongly desired the Rum river as their eastern boundary. After accepting the boundary chosen by congress the convention recommended a line which, if agreeable to congress, should replace the one in the enabling act. The proposed boundary, which was rejected, was described as follows: Leaving the aforesaid boundary line at the first rapids of the St. Louis river, thence in a direct line, bearing southwestwardly to the mouth of the Iskodewabo or Rum river, where the same empties into the Mississippi river, thence down the main channel of the said Mississippi river to the aforesaid boundary. (Charters and Constitutions of the United States, Part ii, page 2030.)

**Minnesota Territory.** The events which led up to the establishing of Minnesota as a territory can be given but brief mention here. Sufficient is it to say that for three years after the

admission of Iowa (in 1846) the area that is now Minnesota, west of the Mississippi, was practically a no-man's land. December 18, 1846, Morgan L. Martin, delegate from Wisconsin territory, gave notice to the house of representatives that "at an early day" he would ask leave to introduce a bill establishing the territorial government of Minnesota. The name, which is the Indian term for what was then the river St. Peter (Pierre) and has now become its official designation was, it is believed, applied to the proposed territory at the suggestion of Joseph R. Brown. During its consideration by congress the bill underwent various changes. As reported back to the house, the name "Minnesota" had been changed by Stephen A. Douglas to "Itasca." Mr. Martin immediately moved that the name "Minnesota" be placed in the bill in place of "Itasca." "Chippewa," "Jackson" and "Washington" were also proposed. After many motions, counter motions and amendments, "Minnesota" was placed in the bill, and with a minor change passed the house. In the senate it was rejected. A second attempt was made two years later. January 10, 1848, Stephen A. Douglas gave due notice to the senate that "at a future day" he would introduce a bill to establish the territory of Minnesota. He brought in the bill February 23. It was several times read, was amended, referred to committee and discussed, but congress adjourned August 14 without taking ultimate action on the proposition.

In the meantime Wisconsin was admitted to the Union May 29, 1848, and the western half of what was then St. Croix county was left outside the new state. The settled portions of the area thus cut off from Wisconsin by its admission to statehood privileges were in the southern part of the peninsula of land lying between the Mississippi and the St. Croix.

The people of this area were now confronted with a serious problem. As residents of the territory of Wisconsin they had enjoyed the privileges of citizenship in the United States. By the creation of the state of Wisconsin they were disfranchised and left without the benefits of organized government. Thus, Stillwater, which had been the governmental seat of a growing county, was left outside the pale of organized law. Legal minds disagreed on the question of whether the minor civil officers, such as justices of the peace, created under the territorial organization, were still qualified to exercise the authority of their positions. At a meeting held at St. Paul, in July, 1848, the citizens of that (then) village considered the necessity for the formation of a new territory. August 5 a meeting of citizens of the area west of the St. Croix was held at Stillwater, and it was decided to call a general convention at that place, August 26, 1848, for a three-fold purpose: 1—To elect a territorial delegate to con-



gress. 2—To organize a territory with a name other than Wisconsin. 3—To determine whether the laws and organization of the old territory of Wisconsin were still in effect now that a part of that territory was organized as a state. In the call for this meeting, the signers called themselves, "We, the undersigned citizens of Minnesota territory." The meeting was held pursuant to the call. Action was taken in regard to the first proposition by the election of H. H. Sibley, who was authorized to proceed to Washington and use such efforts as were in his power to secure the organization of the territory of Minnesota. In regard to the second proposition a memorial was addressed to the president of the United States, stating the reasons why the organization of Minnesota territory was necessary. The third proposition presented technical points worthy of the attention of the wisest legal minds. The state of Wisconsin had been organized, but the territory of Wisconsin had not been abolished. Was not, therefore, the territory still in existence, and did not its organization and its laws still prevail in the part of the territory that had not been included in the state? If territorial government was in existence would it not give the residents thereof a better standing before the nation in their desire to become Minnesota territory? Might not this technicality give the delegate a seat in congress when otherwise he must, as simply the representative of an unorganized area, make his requests in the lobby and to the individual members? John Catlin, who had been secretary of the territory of Wisconsin before the organization of that state, declared that the territory still existed in the area not included in the organized state and that he was the acting governor. Accordingly, the people of the cut-off portion organized as the "Territory of Wisconsin," and named a day for the election of a delegate. In the closely contested election, held October 30, 1848, Sibley won out against Henry M. Rice and accordingly made his way to Washington, technically from the "Territory of Wisconsin," actually as a representative of the proposed territory of Minnesota. As a matter of fact, indeed, Sibley, living at Mendota, had ceased to be a citizen of the territory of Wisconsin in 1838, when Iowa territory was created, and was a resident of the part of Iowa territory which the organization of the state of Iowa had left without a government, rather than of that territory in question (between the Mississippi and the St. Croix) which the admission of Wisconsin as a state had left without a government. Sibley was, however, after much opposition, admitted to congress and given a seat January 15, 1849. He at once set about securing friends for the proposition to create Minnesota territory. December 4, 1848, a few days previous to Sibley's admission to congress, Stephen A. Douglas had announced that it was



his intention to introduce anew a bill to establish the territory of Minnesota. Like the previous attempt, this bill underwent various vicissitudes. As passed, March 3, 1849, the act creating the territory read as follows: "Be it enacted, etc. That from and after the passage of this act, all that part of the territory of the United States which lies within the following limits, to wit: Beginning in the Mississippi river at a point where the line of  $43^{\circ}$  and  $30'$  of north latitude crosses the same, thence running due west on said line, which is the northern boundary of the state of Iowa, to the northwest corner of the said state of Iowa; thence southerly along the western boundary of said state to the point where said boundary strikes the Missouri river; thence up the middle of the main channel of the Missouri river to the mouth of the White Earth river; thence up the middle of the main channel of the White Earth river to the boundary line between the possessions of the United States and Great Britain; thence east and south of east along the boundary line between the possessions of the United States and Great Britain to Lake Superior; thence in a straight line to the northernmost point of the state of Wisconsin, in Lake Superior; thence along the western boundary of the state of Wisconsin to the Mississippi river; thence down the main channel of said river to the place of beginning, and the same is hereby erected into a temporary government by the name of the territory of Minnesota.

The executive power of the territory of Minnesota was vested in a governor, appointed by the president, whose term of office was four years, unless sooner removed by the president, who was also superintendent of Indian affairs. The legislative power was vested in a governor and a legislative assembly, consisting of a council of nine members, whose term of office was two years, and a house of representatives of eighteen members, whose term of office was one year. It was provided that the number of members in the council and the house might be increased by the legislative assembly from time to time in proportion to the increase in population, but that the whole number should not exceed fifteen councillors and thirty-nine representatives. It was provided that the first election should be held at such time and place and be conducted in such manner as the governor should appoint and direct, and that the persons thus elected to the legislative assembly should meet at such place, and on such day as the governor should appoint, but thereafter the time and place and manner of holding and conducting all elections by the people, and the apportioning the representatives in the several counties and districts, to the council and house of representatives, according to the population, should be prescribed by law, as well as the day of the commencement of the regular sessions of the

legislative assembly, but that no session should exceed sixty days.

Every white male inhabitants above the age of twenty-one, who was a resident of the territory at the time of the passage of the act, organizing the same, was entitled to vote and eligible to office at the first election. But the qualification of voters and of holding office at all subsequent elections should be such as should be prescribed by the legislative assembly. It was provided by the act that all laws passed by the legislative assembly should be submitted to congress, and if disapproved by it, should be null and of no effect. The laws in force in the territory of Wisconsin after the date of the admission of the state of Wisconsin were continued to be valid and in operation in the territory of Minnesota so far as not incompatible with the provisions of the act of organization of the territory of Minnesota, subject to be altered, modified or repealed by the governor and legislative assembly or said territory. All justices of the peace, constables, sheriffs and all other judicial and ministerial officers who were in office within the limits of the territory at the time of law organizing the territory was approved were authorized and required to continue to exercise and perform the duties of their respective offices as officers of the territory of Minnesota temporarily and until they, or others, should be appointed and qualified in the manner therein described or until their offices should be abolished.

The governor was given the veto power, and the council and house could pass a bill over his veto by a two-thirds vote. The judicial power of the territory was vested in a supreme court, district court, probate court and in justices of the peace. The supreme court consisted of a chief justice and two associate justices, appointed by the president, whose term of office was four years and whose salary was \$1,800 a year.

The territory was by the act of organization required to be divided into three judicial districts, and the district court to be held therein by one of the judges of the supreme court at such times and places as might be prescribed by law, and the judges thereof were required to reside in the districts assigned to them. The clerks of said courts were appointed by the judges thereof.

The United States officers of the territory were a governor, secretary, chief justice, two associate justices, attorney and marshal, appointed by the president with the advice and consent of the senate of the United States. The governor received a salary of \$1,500 a year as governor and \$1,000 a year as superintendent of Indian affairs. The chief justice and associate justices and secretary received a salary of \$1,800 a year, and the members of the legislative assembly \$3 a day during their attendance upon

the sessions thereof and \$3 each day for every twenty miles traveled going to and returning therefrom.

**State of Minnesota.** The people of the territory of Minnesota were not long content with a territorial government. In the words of A. N. Winchell, "December 24, 1856, the delegate from the territory of Minnesota introduced a bill to authorize the people of that territory to form a constitution and state government. The bill limited the proposed state on the west by the Red River of the North and the Big Sioux river. It was referred to the committee on territories, of which Mr. Grow, of Pennsylvania, was chairman. January 31, 1857, the chairman reported a substitute, which differed from the original bill in no essential respect except in regard to the western boundary. The change there consisted in adopting a line through Traverse and Big Stone lakes, due south from the latter to the Iowa line. The altered boundary cut off a narrow strip of territory, estimated by Mr. Grow to contain between five and six hundred square miles. Today the strip contains such towns as Sioux Falls, Watertown and Brookings. The substitute had a stormy voyage through congress, especially in the senate, but finally completed the trip on February 25, 1857."

The enabling act, as passed and approved February 26, 1857, defined the boundaries of Minnesota as follows: "Be it enacted, etc., That the inhabitants of that portion of the territory of Minnesota, which is embraced within the following limits, to wit: Beginning at the point in the center of the main channel of the Red River of the North, where the boundary line between the United States and the British possessions crosses the same; thence up the main channel of said river to that of the Bois des Sioux river; thence (up) the main channel of said river to Lake Travers; thence up the center of said lake to the southern extremity thereof; thence in a direct line to the head of Big Stone lake; thence through its center to its outlet; thence by a due south line to the north line of the state of Iowa; thence east along the northern boundary of said state to the main channel of the Mississippi river; thence up the main channel of said river and following the boundary line of the state of Wisconsin, until the same intersects the St. Louis river; thence down said river to and through Lake Superior, on the boundary line of Wisconsin and Michigan, until it intersects the dividing line between the United States and the British possession; thence up Pigeon river and following said dividing line to the place of beginning; be and the same are thereby authorized to form for themselves a constitution and state government, by the name of the state of Minnesota, and to come into the Union on an equal

footing with the original states, according to the federal constitution."

These boundaries were accepted without change and are the boundaries of the state at the present time. The state was admitted May 11, 1858.

It will therefore be seen that the territorial claim of title to Rice and Steele counties was first embraced in the papal grant to Spain, May 4, 1493. It was then included in the indefinite claims made by Spain to lands north, and northwest of her settlements in Mexico, Florida and the West Indies; by the English to lands west of their Atlantic coast settlements, and by the French to lands south, west and southwest of their Canadian settlements. The first definite claim to territory now embracing Rice and Steele counties was made by La Salle at the mouth of the Mississippi, March 8, 1682, in the name of the king of France, and the second (still more definite) by Perrot near the present site of Trempealeau, Wis., May 8, 1689. This was also a French claim. France remained in tacit authority until February 10, 1763, when, upon England's acknowledging the French authority to lands west of the Mississippi, France, by a previous secret agreement, turned her authority over to Spain. October 1, 1800, Spain ceded the tract to France, but France did not take formal possession until November 30, 1803, and almost immediately, December 20, 1803, turned it over to the United States, the Americans having purchased it from Napoleon April 30 of that year.

March 26, 1804, the area that is now Rice and Steele counties was included in Louisiana district as a part of Indiana and so remained until March 3, 1805. From March 3, 1805, to June 4, 1812, it was a part of Louisiana territory. From June 4, 1812, until August 10, 1820, it was a part of Missouri territory. From August 10, 1821, until June 28, 1834, it was outside the pale of all organized government, except that congress had general jurisdiction. From June 28, 1834, to April 20, 1836, it was a part of Michigan territory. From April 20, 1836, to June 12, 1838, it was a part of Wisconsin territory. From June 12, 1838, to December 28, 1846, it was a part of the territory of Iowa and was included in the boundaries at first proposed for the state of Iowa. From December 28, 1846, to March 3, 1849, it was again without territorial affiliation. From March 3, 1849, to May 11, 1858, it was a part of Minnesota territory, and on the latter date became an integral part of that sovereign state.



## CHAPTER III.

### INDIAN TREATIES.

**Successive Steps by Which the Sioux Indians, Including the Wapakootas of Rice and Steele Counties, Relinquished Their Claims to the Land of Their Fathers, Thus Opening This Vicinity for White Settlement—Prairie du Chien Treaty of 1825—Treaty of 1830—The Doty Treaty—Treaty of Traverse des Sioux—Treaty of Mendota—The Wapakoota Signers.**

From prehistoric times, up to the treaty of Mendota, in 1851, the Wapakoota Indians of the Sioux race remained in possession of the area that is now Rice and Steele counties, and were little, if any, affected by the changes in sovereignty made by the whites. Before this treaty, however, several agreements were made between the Sioux Indians and the United States government, in regard to mutual relations and the ceding of lands. The Wapakootas were not as immediately concerned with the earlier agreements as were the Medawakantons, who lived north of them along the Mississippi river.

**Prairie du Chien Treaty of 1825.** The treaty of Prairie du Chien, signed in 1825, was important to the Sioux living in this vicinity, in that it fixed certain boundaries. The eastern boundary of the Sioux territory was to commence on the east bank of the Mississippi, opposite the mouth of the "Ioway" river, running back to the bluffs, and along the bluffs to the Bad Ax river; thence to the mouth of Black river, and thence to "half a day's march" below the falls of the Chippewa. The boundary lines were certainly, in some respects, quite indefinite, and whether this was the trouble or not, at any event, it was but a few months after the treaty when it was evident that neither the Dakotas nor Ojibways were willing to be governed by the lines established—and hardly by any others. The first article of the treaty provided: "There shall be a firm and perpetual peace between the Sioux and the Chippewas; between the Sioux and the confederated tribes of Sacs and Foxes; and between the Iowas and the Sioux." But this provision was more honored in the breach than the observance, and in a little time the tribes named were flying at one another's throats and engaged in their old-time hostilities. On the part of the Sioux this treaty was



signed by Chiefs Wabasha, Little Crow, Standing Buffalo, Sleepy Eye, Two Faces, Tawashigah, or "His Cousin," Red Dog, Wabasha-tah, or "The Charger," Red Wing, Sagoyewew, Touchon and Eagle Head, and also by a number of head smokers and principal men. The Chicago signers were Singing Bird, Little Gull, Wolf, Wolf, or "Sugar," and a number of sub-chiefs and principal men.

**Second Treaty of Prairie du Chien Signed in 1830.** In 1830 a second treaty with the Northwest Indian tribes was held at Prairie du Chien. Delegates were present from four bands of the Sioux, the Mdewakootas, the Wapakootas, the Wapishons and the Sissetons, and also from the Sacs, the Foxes and Kickapoo, and even from the Omahas, Ottawas and Missouris, the bands of the last three tribes being on the Missouri river. At this treaty the Indian tribes represented ceded all of their claims to the land in western Iowa (northwestern Missouri) and especially the country of the Des Moines river valley. The lower bands had a special article inserted in the treaty for the benefit of their half-blood relatives.

The Sioux bands included have earnestly solicited that they might have permission to bestow upon the half-breeds of their nation the tract of land within the following limits, to-wit: Beginning at a place called the Barn, below and near the village of the Red Wing chief, and running back fifteen miles, thence in a parallel line with Lone Horn and the Mississippi river about thirty-two miles, to a point opposite Beef, or O'Boe, river, thence fifteen miles to the Grand River mouth, opposite the river aforesaid, the United States agree to suffer said half-breeds to occupy said tract of country, they holding the same land, and in the same manner that other Indian titles are held.

Certificates, or "scrips," were issued to many half-breeds, and there was much speculation in them, and litigation over them. In subsequent years a matter of which will be treated later in this history. The Sioux also ceded a tract of land twenty miles wide along the northern boundary of Iowa from the Mississippi to the Des Moines, the consideration for which was \$2000 in cash and \$12000 in four annuities.

The Wapakoota signers of this treaty were: Touchon, or "His Cousin," Standing Buffalo, Two Faces, the Lone, Lightning Maker, Walking Iron, Flies on the Land, Wabing Jee and The Mountain, head smokers and principal men.

**The Doty Treaty.** The Doty treaty, made at Traverse des Sioux, in July, 1847, called to be ratified by the United States senate. This treaty contained a Tongut clause, namely a provision of Tongut could be purchased, in which the Indians would receive for their land in Tongut, during their lives after the State

of the whites, having a constitutional form of government, with a legislature of their own people elected by themselves, the governor to be appointed by the president of the United States, much along the plan still followed in the Indian territory, except that it embodied for the Indians a much higher type of citizenship than is found in the Indian territory. The Indians were to be taught the arts of peace, to be paid annuities, and to be protected by the armies of the United States from their Indian enemies on the west. In return for these benefits to be conferred upon the Indians, the United States was to receive all the lands in what is now Minnesota, the Dakotas and northwestern Iowa, except small portions, which were to be reserved for the redmen. This ceded land was for the most part to be opened to the settlement of the whites, although the plan was to have some of it reserved for Indian tribes from other parts of the country who should sell their lands to the United States, and who, in being moved here, were to enjoy all the privileges which had been so beautifully planned for the native Indians. But no one can tell what would have been the result of this experiment, for the senate, for political reasons, refused to ratify the treaty, and it failed of going into effect. This treaty was signed by the Sisseton, Wahpaton and Wahpakoota bands at Traverse des Sioux, July 31, 1841, and by the Medawakanton bands at Mendota, August 11 of the same year.

**Treaty of Traverse des Sioux.** In the spring of 1851 President Fillmore appointed Governor Alexander Ramsey and Luke Lea as commissioners to open negotiations with the Indians for the purpose of opening to settlement what is now the greater part of Minnesota. The conference was held at Traverse des Sioux, between the chiefs and head men of the Sisseton and Wahpaton, or Upper Bands, as they were called, and the two commissioners. The Indians were accompanied by their families and many prominent pioneers were also present, including William G. LeDuc, now of Hastings. The meeting was held under a brush arbor erected by Alexis Bailly, and one of the incidents of the proceedings was the marriage of two mixed blood people, David Faribault and Nancy Winona McClure, the former the son of Jean Baptist Faribault and the latter of Lieutenant James McClure. The treaty was signed July 22, 1851, and provided that the upper bands should cede to the United States all their land in Iowa as well as their lands east of a line from the Red river to Lake Traverse and thence to the northwestern corner of Iowa.

**Treaty of Mendota.** From July 29, 1851, to August 5, Mendota was the scene of the conference which opened Rice, Steele and surrounding counties to white settlement. The chiefs and head men of the lower bands were thoroughly familiar with the

proceedings of the Indians and the representatives of the United States at Traverse des Sioux and all were on hand that bright August day, waiting for the negotiations to open at Mendota. The first session was held in the warehouse of the Fur Company at that place, but the Indians found the atmosphere stifling, and not in accord with their usual method of outdoor councils, so the consideration of the treaty was taken up under a large brush arbor, erected by Alexis Bailly, on an elevated plain near the high prominence known as Pilot Knob. Dr. Thomas Foster was secretary for Commissioners Lea and Ramsey; the interpreters were Alexander Faribault, Philander Perceut and Rev. G. H. Pond; the white witnesses were David Olmsted, W. C. Henderson, Alexis Bailly, Richard Chute, Henry Jackson, A. L. Carpenter, W. H. Randall, A. S. H. White, H. L. Dousman, Fred C. Sibley, Martin McLeod, George N. Faribault and Joseph A. Whitelock. On the opening of the first day's session the object of the gathering was fully explained to the assembled Indians by the white commissioners. For the Indians, Wabasha, of the Mdewakantons, replied as follows:

"The chiefs and braves who sit here have heard what you have said from our Great Father. I have but one thing to say to you, fathers, and then we will separate for the day. I was among those who went to Washington and brought home the words of our Great Father. Some of those here were there also, and some who went are now dead. According to what our Great Father then said, we have some funds lying back in his hands. We spoke of these funds to our fathers, the commissioners, who were here fall before last. These men you see around you are anxious to get that which is due them before they do anything. That is all I have to say now."

A chief of the Wapakoota tribe rose and displayed the medal formerly worn by Chief Wabate Yah Kapi (War Eagle That May Be Seen), who was killed by the Sacs and Foxes on the Des Moines river in July, 1849. He said: "My race had four chiefs, but they have passed away from us. The last one (War Eagle That May Be Seen) was made chief by my father, Governor Ramsey, who placed this medal about his neck. Father, I wish to have those who have killed the owner of this medal pay for it. The fall before last you spoke of this; the medal was then all bloody, and if you will look at it now you will see that it is still so. I wish you to wash that blood off. I return it to you, and if you will wipe off the blood, I will be glad."

The commissioners reminded the Indians that in regard to the money which was due them under the treaty of 1837, a portion of which was being withheld, the treaty provided that it was to be paid to them at the direction and pleasure of the Great



Father, the president; that the Indians had agreed to this when they signed the treaty, twelve years previous, and had never complained before. But Colonel Lea said that if the Indians would come to an agreement in regard to the treaty, there would be no trouble about the back money. In regard to the medal, which is known in history as the bloody medal, owing to the Wapakoota's poetic and figurative allusion to its ensanguined condition, Governor Ramsey said that he had demanded from the president that \$1,000 should be taken from the annuities of the Sacs and Foxes and used as an emollient to cleanse the blood from the medal; and that \$1,000 should be taken from the Sac and Fox fund for every Sioux killed by them, and the amount turned over to the relatives of the victims. He further said that in the exercise of his discretion, the president had concluded that the money he was keeping ought to be expended in the education of the Indian children, but that the matter could be settled amicably if the treaty were speedily signed. The next day a brief council was held under Alexis Bailly's large brush arbor, which had been well appointed with stands, tables and seats for the chiefs. At this session, Wabasha, without comment, returned a draft of the treaty which on the previous day had been presented to the Indians for their consideration. There was an embarrassing silence for a time, and Colonel Lea said he hoped the treaty would soon be concluded, for he was at a great distance from his home, and having been a long time away, was most anxious to return. Chief Waccota replied: "Our habits are different from those of the whites, and when we have anything important to consider it takes us a long time." To this diplomatic remark, Colonel Lea rejoined: "That is true; but this subject has been before you a long time. You are chiefs, not women and children; you can certainly give us an answer tomorrow." The council then adjourned for the day.

The next day, at the opening of the council, Wabasha arose and said he had listened to the words sent them by the Great Father and which the commissioners had delivered; "but," continued he, "these other chiefs around me may have something to say also. I will sit and listen to what is said." After a long, constrained and doubtless uncomfortable silence, Little Crow, graceful and deliberate, arose and addressed the council. Little Crow, chief of the Kaposia band, was, without doubt, according to the evidence of his contemporaries, the brainiest, shrewdest and most influential Indian then west of the Mississippi. Dressed elaborately for the occasion, with a white shirt and collar, a gaudy neckchief, his tastefully embroidered medicine bag suspended from his neck, a red belt, with a silver buckle, about his waist, and wearing a pair of elaborately beaded trousers and

moccasins, his long, black, curling hair, soft and almost as silken as a white woman's, flowing over his shoulders, and with his keen black eyes alight—he was indeed a striking and attractive figure. His voice, attuned to the forests and the waterfalls, had nature's own musical intonations, and when he began to speak even the little Indian children, playing about the outskirts of the council, were silent. As reported by Alexander Faribault, the chieftain said:

"Fathers: These chiefs and soldiers, and others who sit here, have something they wish said to you, and I am going to speak it for them. There are chiefs here who are older than myself, and I would rather they had spoken; but they have put it upon me to speak, although I feel as if my mouth was tied. These chiefs went to Washington long ago and brought back a good report concerning the settlement of our affairs in the treaty made there, and they and we were glad. But things that were promised in that treaty have not taken place. This is why these men sit still and say nothing. You perhaps are ashamed (or disgraced; "ishtenya" in Sioux) of us; but you, fathers, are the cause of its being so. They speak of money that is due them; it was mentioned the other day to Governor Ramsey, and we spoke about it last fall, but we have not yet seen the money. We desire to have it laid down to us. It is money due on the old treaty, and I think it should be paid; we do not want to talk about a new treaty until it is all paid."

The commissioners again declared that under the treaty the money which had been withheld was to be expended by the direction of the president, and he had decided to apply it to the education of the Indian children. Perhaps, they said, there has been a misunderstanding as to what the other treaty meant. They desired now to make a treaty that would be so plain that there could, and would, be no doubt as to its meaning. Governor Ramsey then said: "If this treaty can be arranged, as much money will be paid down to you as will be equal to your usual cash annuities for three years." The governor then thought to bring matters to an immediate conclusion. "Do you wish," he asked, "that this amount be paid to you as your other annuities have been?" The chiefs made a murmur of apparent assent, and the governor continued: "Do all the people want it paid in that way?" Little Crow replied that if it were divided for the Indians by the whites it would probably be best; if the Indians undertook to divide it there might be some difficulty. Governor Ramsey replied that the money was in "money boxes," and a long time would be required to count the money and get it ready, and in the meanwhile they would go ahead with the treaty. But Little Crow said: "We will talk of nothing else but that money,



if it is until next spring. That lies in the way of a treaty. I speak for others, and not for myself."

After some protests against further delay on the part of the commissioners, the Indians saying nothing, the council adjourned until it should be called by the Indians. The next day the Indians remained in their quarters until late in the afternoon, when messengers came saying that the chiefs were all assembled at the council house and wished their white father to attend. Very soon the council was in session, but after the opening there was a long silence. Finally Anah-ga-nahzhee (Stands Astride), the second chief, or head soldier of the band of his brother, Shakopee, remarked that it had been decided in council, the Indian council, that Wacoota should speak to the Indians. But Wacoota asked to be excused, and that some other Indian should speak. "I am of the same mind with my friend here, Wabasha, and will sit and listen," said Wacoota. There was no response. After a long wait the commissioners went over the whole subject again, and the Indians yet remaining silent, Colonel Lea at last said: "It is plain that the Medawakantons do not wish to sell their lands. I hope they will not regret it. This grieves my heart, and I know it will make the heart of your Great Father sad. Say to the chiefs and head men that we are all ready to meet them here tomorrow, or at any other time and place they desire." The commissioners now hastily adjourned, apparently in great ill humor, leaving the chiefs still on the benches, astounded at the conduct of their white brothers. There was an interregnum in the proceedings for four days. The time was spent by the whites in privately preparing a treaty which would be acceptable to the Indians. The Medawakantons had become partially reconciled. The head chief, Wabasha, was still opposed to any treaty as it had been proposed, but Little Crow and other sub-chiefs were in favor of one if the terms were fairly liberal and the assent of their bands could be obtained. Little Crow was particularly for a treaty and the sale of the big expanse of land to the westward, which, he said, did his people no good, which but very few of his band had ever visited, and which he himself had never seen. He disliked to abandon his old Kaposia home, because of its associations. Here were the graves of his father and mother and other kinspeople; here was the site of his birthplace and of his boyhood, and here he had been chief of the old and noted band of his ancestors for more than four years. But Little Crow was shrewd and intelligent, and knew that the whites were pressing upon his people as they had pressed upon the other red people, and that the result would be the same as it had been—the Indians would be compelled to leave their country and move on. The wise course, therefore, it seemed to him, was

to obtain the best terms possible—to get all of the money and other supplies and the best permanent reservation to be had. It was asserted that Little Crow had been well bribed by the traders, and by the commissioners, too, and that his opinions were the result of substantial considerations. If the charge were true, the conduct of Little Crow was somewhat strange. He spoke against considering the treaty until the money that was being held back should be paid in hand. He demanded a reservation that should come down the Minnesota to Traverse des Sioux, and he wanted all the money and goods, and the most favorable terms generally that could be had. He was in frequent consultation with the commissioners during the days of waiting, and at the last announced that he was ready to sign the treaty, although some of the Indians had sworn that they would shoot the first man of their tribe who put his hand to the goose quill preparatory to subscribing to the hated contract.

Monday, August 5, was an eventful day in the deliberations. The council met at 11 o'clock in the morning, and Chief Good Road, of one of the band about Fort Snelling, was the first speaker. He said: "We have several things to say about the various matters before we sign this treaty." Colonel Lea replied: "The treaty has been prepared after we have all agreed as to its terms, and it is best not to delay any further. We will have the treaty read in English and explained in the Dakotah language, so that all can see that it is a good treaty." Rev. S. R. Riggs, the missionary, read the treaty slowly, and explained it in Sioux very fully. Governor Ramsey then said: "The chiefs and head men have heard the treaty in their own language. Who will sign first?" There was a silence of some minutes, when Colonel Lea indicated that Little Crow should be the first to sign, but the chief smiled and shook his head. At last Wabasha arose and said:

"You have requested us to sign this paper, and you have told these people standing around that it is for their benefit; but I do not think so. In the treaty you have read you mention a lot about farmers, schools, physicians, traders and half-breeds, who are to be paid out of the money. To all of these I am opposed. You see these chiefs sitting around here. They and some others, who are dead, went to Washington twelve years ago and made a treaty in which some things were said; but we were not benefited by them, and I want them struck out of this one. We want nothing but cash for our lands. Another thing: You have named a place for our home, but it is a prairie country. I am a man used to the woods, and do not like the prairies; perhaps some of these who are here will name a place we would all like better. Another thing: When I went to Washington to see our

Great Father, he asked us for our land, and we gave it to him, and he agreed to furnish us with provisions and goods for twenty years. I wish to remain in this country until that time expires."

Colonel Lea made an indignant and severe reply to Wabasha, although as a matter of fact Wabasha's request was not perhaps so very unreasonable. The colonel declared that the chief had a forked tongue, and was neither the friend of the white man or the Indians. "We know that the treaty does not meet his views, and we do not expect to be able to make one that will suit him," said Colonel Lea. "We know that he tried to deceive the Indians and us. He wanted to have the Madawakantons and Wahpakootas make a treaty by themselves—a separate treaty—and leave out the upper bands altogether. He did not want them to have a good treaty unless he could dictate just how it should be. He advised you to ask \$6,000,000 for the land, which he knew was a foolish proposition. We are surprised to find a chief like him, whose father and grandfather were great chiefs. We have talked much about this treaty, and we have written and signed it, and now it is too late to talk of changing it." After Colonel Lea had finished this stinging rebuke, which must have gone deep to the heart of the proud old chief, there was evident dissatisfaction among the Indians. Governor Ramsey quickly asked: "Will either of the principal chiefs sign? Do they say yes or no?" But they said neither. They were silent for a time, and evidently displeased. For a while it looked as though the papers would not receive a single Indian signature. At last Bad Hail, the second chief of Gray Iron's band, arose and said that if two claims against the whites could be settled, he and others would sign. Chief Shakopee then came forward and laid before the commissioners a written deed, made and signed by the Indians in 1837, and conveying to their kinswoman, Mrs. Lucy Bailly (nee Faribault), the wife of Alexis Bailly, three sections of land, including the present site of the town of Shakopee. The chief said the Indians desired that this land be secured to Mrs. Bailly by the treaty; or that, instead, the sum of \$10,000 in cash be paid her. Bad Hail presented another paper, providing that a provision be made in the treaty for the reservation of several hundred acres for the heirs of Scott Campbell, the noted old interpreter at Fort Snelling. Stands Astride, the second chief of Shakopee's band, demanded that the request made in both papers be complied with. But Colonel Lea replied: "Our Great Father will not allow us to write such things in treaties. If you wish to pay Mrs. Bailly \$10,000, you can do so out of your own money when the treaty is ratified, and you can pay Scott Campbell's heirs as much as you please; the money will be yours." Little Crow again spoke, and was, as before, listened to with the

deepest attention. He said he had been raised in a country where there were plenty of trees and extensive woods, in which wild game could be found. If the Indian reservations were made to extend eastward to Traverse des Sioux, there would be plenty of woods, and he would be satisfied. The land provided for the future home of his band was too much prairie. Shakopee's brother now came forward, and, speaking very loudly and earnestly and to the point, said he represented the Indian soldiers, or braves, and was one of the owners of the land. "The chiefs don't seem to do anything," he said, "and we must be heard." Like Little Crow, he thought the east line of the proposed reservation was too high up in the prairies, and he indicated Lake Minnetonka and Minnehaha creek as the locality where he thought the Medawakantons would, in the future, be willing to live and die, to make it the perpetual home of the band. He said the soldiers were satisfied with the other parts of the treaty. Governor Ramsey saw a valuable opportunity. He began flattering not only the warrior who had spoken, but also the other Indian soldiers, saying they had spoken out boldly and like men. The commissioners, he said, have been waiting to hear what the warriors wanted. "Now," said the governor, "we will come down with the reservation to the Little Rock river, where it empties into the Minnesota; this line will certainly give you timber enough." Another soldier arose and demanded that the treaty with the Chippewas be abrogated so that he and the other Sioux could go to war against them whenever they pleased. No attention was paid to this speech, except to laugh at it. Then Chief Wacoota, the mild-mannered, gentle-hearted head of the Red Wing band, arose, and speaking somewhat slowly and deliberately, made a somewhat lengthy speech, in which he said that the treaty was all right upon its face, but the Indians, and he among them, feared that when it was taken to Washington it would be changed to their great injury, just as the treaty of 1837 had been changed. "I say it in good feeling," declared Wacoota, "but I think you yourselves believe it will be changed without our consent, as the other treaty was." He said, as to future reservation, he wanted it south of where he and his band then lived (in the Cannon river country), or he would like his particular reservation to be at Pine Island, or on the Mississippi, which locality, he asserted, was a good place for the Indians. He wanted this condition put in the treaty if it was right and just, but if not, then "say no more about it." He declared he was pleased with the treaty generally, but hoped that the farming for the Indians would be better done than it had been. Governor Ramsey complimented Wacoota "as a man I always listen to with great respect." Wacoota, it will thus be seen, wanted the



reservation in the south part of what is now Minnesota, practically in what is now Goodhue county, others wanted it in other places, in fact, there was so wide a diversity of opinion that the red men would probably never have agreed among themselves, even if the matter had been left entirely to them. The commissioners honestly considered that they had selected a good place for the Indian reservation. There would be plenty of wood and water, and the Indians could continue to hunt in the big woods and elsewhere in their former hunting grounds as usual until the whites should come in and settle upon the lands.

Wabasha now arose and asked whether or not it was designed to distinguish the chiefs and second chiefs by marks of distinction, and allow them more money than the common Indians should receive. Colonel Lea answered: "Wabasha now talks like a man." The colonel said that it was due to the station and responsibility of the chiefs that they should be distinguished from the other Indians. He said that each chief ought to have a medal and a good house to live in, so that when his friends came to see him they could be accommodated properly. Wabasha again arose. This time he turned his back upon the commissioners and spoke to his warriors somewhat vehemently, but with dignity. "Young men," he said, "you have declared that the chief who got up first to sign the treaty, you would like killed; it is this talk that has caused all the difficulty. It seems that you have agreed among yourselves that you will sell the land, and you have done it in the dark. I want you to say now outright, before all the people here, whether you are willing to sell the land." Shakopee's brother, the speaker for the warriors, sprang to his feet and called out excitedly: "Wabasha has accused us of something we never thought of. The warriors heard that the chiefs were making a treaty and they did not like it, for the land really belongs to the warriors and not to the chiefs; but they never spoke of killing the chiefs. It was true that the soldiers have got together and agreed to sell the land; they have told him so, and now I have said so." Governor Ramsey, seeing this opportunity, quickly said: "This, then, being the understanding, let the soldiers tell us what chief shall sign first." Medicine Bottle, the head soldier of Little Crow's Kaposia band, arose and said: "To the people who did not go to Washington and make the treaty—to them belongs the land on this side of the river. There is one chief among us who did not go to Washington at that time, and the soldiers want him to sign first. He has been a great war chief, and he has been our leader against the Chippewas. It is Little Crow. We want him to sign first." Little Crow promptly arose. Without a tremor he faced the scowling warriors who had opposed the treaty, and in his well



known clarion voice, keyed to a high pitch, he thus addressed them:

"Soldiers, it has been said by some of you that the first that signs this treaty you will kill. Now I am willing to be first, but I am not afraid you will kill me. If you do, it will be all right. A man has to die sometime, and he can die but once. It matters little to me when my time comes, nor do I care much how it comes, though I would rather die fighting our enemies. I believe this treaty will be best for the Dakotas, and I will sign it, even if a dog kills me before I lay down the goose quill." Then, turning to the commissioners, he said: "Fathers, I hope you will be willing to let our new reservation come down to the Traverse des Sioux, so that our people can be comfortable and not crowded, and have plenty of good hunting and fishing grounds. The Swan lake and other lakes have plenty of fish and wild rice, and there is plenty of wood. Rock creek is not far enough down for us. I am glad that we can hunt in the big woods as heretofore, but I hope you will bring our new home down to Traverse des Sioux." If Little Crow's request had been granted, the eastern boundary of the new reservation would have extended about forty miles below Rock creek, or two miles east of St. Peter, and would have included the present sites of that city, New Ulm and Mankato. The commissioners declined the request. Colonel Lea said: "The reservation is all right as it is." Governor Ramsey said: "We have marked out a large piece of land for your home; the soldiers asked us for more and we gave it. It is all that we can do." Colonel Lea added: "No man puts any food in his mouth by much talk, but often gets hungry if he talks too long. Let the Little Crow and the other chiefs step forward and sign." Finding the commissioners firm, Little Crow now stepped to the table and being handed a chair, sat down and signed each of the duplicate copies of the treaty. It has been said that Little Crow was taught to write by the Rev. Briggs at Lac qui Parle, and another account declares with equal assurance that his teacher was the Rev. Dr. Williamson, at Kaposia. To the treaty Little Crow signed his original name, Tah O-ya-te Doota, meaning His Red Nation. Wabasha was the next to sign, making his mark. Then the other chiefs, head soldiers and principal warriors crowded around to affix their marks. In all, there were sixty-five Indian signatures. Of Wacoota's band, the following affixed their signatures: Chief Wah-koo-tay, the Shooter; his head soldier, Iron Cloud; and his principal warriors, Good Iron Voice, Stands on the Ground, Stands Above, Sacred Fire, Red Stones, Sacred Blaze and Iron Cane.

At Mendota, as at Traverse des Sioux, when the treaty was concluded, each Indian signer stepped to another table where

lay another paper which he signed. This was called the traders' paper, and was an agreement to pay the "just debts," so called, of the Indians, including those present and absent, alive and dead, owing to the traders and the trading company. Some of the accounts were nearly thirty years old, and the Indians who had contracted them were dead; but the bands willingly assumed the indebtedness and agreed that it might be discharged out of the first money paid them. The territory ceded by the two treaties was declared to be: "All their lands in the state of Iowa, and also all their lands in the territory of Minnesota lying east of the following line, to-wit: Beginning at the junction of Buffalo river with the Red River of the North (about twelve miles north of Morehead, at Georgetown station, in Clay county), thence along the western bank of said Red River of the North, to the mouth of the Sioux Wood river; thence along the western bank of said Sioux Wood river to Lake Traverse; thence along the western shore of said lake to the southern extremity thereof; thence, in a direct line, to the juncture of Kampeska lake with the Tehan-Ka-Sna-Duka, or Sioux river; thence along the western bank of said river to its point of intersection with the northern line of the state of Iowa, including all islands in said rivers and lakes."

The lower bands were to receive \$1,410,000, to be paid in the manner and form following: For settling debts and removing themselves to the new reservation, \$220,000, one-half to the Medawakanton bands, and one-half to the single Wahpakoota band; for schools, mills, and opening farms, \$30,000. Of the principal of \$1,410,000, the sum of \$30,000 in cash was to be distributed among the two bands as soon as the treaty was ratified, and \$28,000 was to be expended annually, under the president's direction, as follows: To a civilization fund, \$12,000; to an educational fund, \$6,000; for goods and provisions, \$10,000. The balance of the principal, or \$1,160,000, was to remain in trust with the United States at 5 per cent interest, to be paid annually to the Indians for fifty years, commencing July 1, 1852. The \$58,000 annuity interest was to be expended as the first installment—\$30,000 in cash, \$12,000 for civilization, \$6,000 for education, and \$10,000 for goods and provisions. The back annuities under the treaty of 1837 remaining unexpired were also to be paid annually. Their reservation was to extend from the mouth of the Yellow Medicine and Hawk creek southeasterly to the mouth of Rock creek, a tract twenty miles wide and about forty-five miles in length. The half-breeds of the Sioux were to receive in cash \$150,000 in lieu of lands allowed them under the Prairie du Chien treaty of 1830, but which they had failed to claim.

The written copies of the Traverse des Sioux and the Mendota treaties, duly signed and attested, were forwarded to Washington to be acted upon by the senate at the ensuing session of congress. An unreasonably long delay resulted. Final action was not had until the following summer, when, on July 23, the senate ratified both treaties with important amendments. The provisions for reservations for both the upper and lower bands were stricken out, and substitutes adopted, agreeing to pay ten cents an acre for both reservations, and authorizing the president, with the assent of the Indians, to cause to be set apart other reservations, which were to be within the limits of the original great cession. The provision to pay \$150,000 to the half-bloods of the lower bands was also stricken out. The treaties, with the changes, came back to the Indians for final ratification and agreement to the alterations. The chiefs of the lower bands at first objected very strenuously, but finally, on Saturday, September 4, 1852, at Governor Ramsey's residence in St. Paul, they signed the amended articles, and the following Monday the chiefs and head men of the upper bands affixed their marks. As amended, the treaties were proclaimed by President Fillmore February 24, 1853. The Indians were allowed to remain in their old villages, or, if they preferred, to occupy their reservations as originally designated, until the president selected their new homes. That selection was never made, and the original reservations were finally allowed them. The removal of the lower Indians to their designated reservation began in 1853, but was intermittent, interrupted and extended over a period of several years. The Indians went up in detachments, as they felt inclined. After living on the reservation for a time, some of them returned to their old hunting grounds about Mendota, Kaposia, Wabasha, Red Wing and the Cannon river country, where they lived continuously for some time, visiting their reservation and agency only at the time of the payment of their annuities. Finally, by the offer of cabins to live in, or other substantial inducements, nearly all of them were induced to settle on the Redwood Reserve, so that in 1862, at the time of the outbreak, less than twenty families of the Medawakantons and Wahpakootas were living off their reservation. With the subsequent history of these Indians this volume will not deal in detail; the purpose of treating with the Indians thus far in this chapter having been to show the various negotiations by which Rice and Steele counties and the surrounding territory came into the possession of the whites and was thus opened for settlement and development.

The Wapakootas who signed this treaty were the head chief, Walking Whistling Horn, better known as Red Legs; his head

soldier, Pay-Pay, or the Sharp; and his principal men, Red Armor, the Third Son, Gray Crest, Voice That Can Be Heard, Bad Cloud, His Mind and Fearful Night.

Of these, Hu-sha-sha, or Red Legs, the chief, took part in the outbreak of the sixties only as a soldier. He died at the Santee Agency, Nebraska, in about 1895.

## CHAPTER IV.

### AS WABASHA AND DAKOTA.

**Rice and Steele Counties Made Part of the Seventh District by Territorial Proclamation—Made a Part of Wabasha County By Territorial Legislature—Becomes a Part of Dakota County in 1851—Rice County Created with Extensive Area in 1853—Steele County Created in 1855.**

Rice and Steele counties were originally included in Wabasha county, or Wabashaw, as it was then spelled, which was one of the nine original counties created by the first territorial legislature.

The first session of the legislative assembly of the territory of Minnesota was held at St. Paul, commencing on the third day of November, 1849. It convened in pursuance of the proclamation by the governor.

This proclamation, issued by Governor Ramsey, July 7, 1849, divided the territory into councillors' districts. The only settlers in what are now Rice and Steele counties were at the trading post at the present site of Faribault, in Rice county. This was included in the seventh district.

Wabashaw county, as "erected" by the act of October 27, 1849, comprised practically all of the southern part of the present state of Minnesota. Its northern boundary was the parallel running through the mouth of the St. Croix and the mouth of the Yellow Medicine rivers; its southern boundary was the Iowa line; its eastern the Mississippi, and its western the Missouri, and it also included the big peninsula between the Missouri and the Big Sioux rivers, and all of what is at present southwestern South Dakota. Of this vast county the present Rice and Steele counties were a part.

By an act approved October 27, 1849, the territory was divided into the counties of Washington, Ramsey, Benton, Itasca, Wabashaw, Dakota, Wahnahito, Mohkahto and Pembina. Only the counties of Washington, Ramsey and Benton were fully organized for all county purposes. The others were organized only for the purpose of the appointment of justices of the peace, constables, and such other judicial and ministerial offices as might be specially provided for. They were entitled to "any number of justices of the peace and constables, not exceeding six in



number, to be appointed by the governor, and their term of office was made two years, unless sooner removed by the governor," and they were made conservators of the peace.

By an act approved November 1, 1849, a tax of one mill on the dollar was levied for purposes of raising a territorial revenue, and in unorganized counties the governor was required to appoint three assessors to assess all property therein subject to taxation, and return the assessment roll by them made to the clerk of the board of county commissioners of the county to which their counties were attached for judicial purposes, and that board was required to levy the tax, and the collector of such county was requested to collect the tax and pay the same into the treasury of such an organized county in the same manner as they were required to do in such organized county of which they were officers. The present Rice and Steele counties were at that time a part of the unorganized county of Wabashaw, which was attached to Washington county for judicial purposes.

By an act of the legislative assembly, approved November 1, 1849, it was provided that a general election should be held on the fourth Monday of November of that year, at which there should be elected in each organized county for county purposes three county commissioners, one sheriff, one register of deeds, one county treasurer, one judge of probate, three assessors and two justices of the peace, as well as two constables for each election precinct. By an act of November 1, 1849, provision was made for the election in each precinct in the organized counties of two justices of the peace, their qualifications, jurisdiction and duties defined, and a code of procedure in justice courts established. By an act approved October 27, 1849, provision was made for the election of the boards of county commissioners in organized counties, consisting of three members, and defining their duties. They were to hold office for three years. An act of November 1, establishing probate courts in organized counties provided for the election of a judge of probate and defined his duties. The term of office was three years. By act of October 31, 1849, the election of a sheriff in organized counties was provided for, his duties prescribed, and provision made for collecting county revenue. An act of November 1, 1849, provided for the election of a register of deeds in organized counties and prescribed his duties. The term of office was two years, and the register was to serve as clerk of the board of county commissioners. An act of November 1, 1849, provided for the election of county treasurers in organized counties, and prescribed their duties. The term of office was one year. Clerks of the court were appointed by the judges. All the provisions made by these acts of October 31 and November 1 applied to

organized counties. Wabasha county was created but not organized, and these provisions as to officers did not apply within its borders, which, as then constituted, included the present Rice and Steele counties.

**Qualification of Voters.** By an act approved November 1, 1849, the qualifications of voters in the territory were defined as follows: All free white male inhabitants over the age of twenty-one years who shall have resided within the territory for six months next preceding any election, shall be entitled to vote at such election \* \* \* provided that they shall be citizens of the United States for a period of two years next preceding such election, and have declared on oath before any court of record having a seal and a clerk or in time of vacation of said court before the clerk thereof, his intention to become such, and shall have taken an oath to support the constitution of the United States and the provisions of an act of congress entitled "An Act to Establish the Territory of Minnesota," approved March 3, 1849. \* \* \* That all persons of a mixture of white and Indian blood who shall have adopted the habits and customs of civilized men are hereby declared to be entitled to all the rights and privileges granted by this act.

Chapter 1, Revised Statutes of Minnesota of 1851, divides the territory into Benton, Dakota, Itasca, Cass, Pembina, Ramsey, Washington, Chisago and Wabashaw counties and defined their boundaries.

By this revision the present Rice and Steele counties became a part of Dakota county. It should be remembered that during the period of two years when these counties were a part of Wabasha county they were still in the possession of the Indians and aside from the men at the trading posts had no white settlers.

Under the revised statutes, all the territory west of the Mississippi river and east of a line running from Medicine Bottle's village at Pine Bend, due south to the Iowa line, was erected into a separate county to be known as Wabashaw. This included in Wabashaw county a portion of what is now Dakota county as well as all the present counties of Goodhue, Wabasha, Dodge, Olmstead, Winona, Mower, Fellmore and Housted, but excluded the present Rice and Steele counties.

By the same revision Dakota county was made to consist of all that part of the territory west of the Mississippi river and lying west of the county of Wabasha, and south of a line beginning at the mouth of Crow river, and up said river and the north branch thereof to its source and thence due west to the Missouri river. Thus Dakota county then included portions of the present counties of Dakota, Wright, Meeker, Stearns, Pope, Stevens

and Traverse, and all of Big Stone, Swift, Kandiyohi, Hennepin, Scott Carver, McLeod, Renville, Chippewa, Lac qui Parle, Yellow Medicine, Lincoln, Lyon, Red Wood, Brown, Nicolet, Sibley, Le Sueur, Rice, Steele, Waseca, Blue Earth, Watonwan, Cottonwood, Murray, Pipestone, Rock, Nobles, Jackson, Martin, Faribault, Freeborn, as well as all the counties in what is now South Dakota, west of the counties named to the Missouri river.

By the laws of 1852, page 51, the boundaries of Dakota county, then including the present Rice and Steele counties, were still further curtailed, Hennepin county being set off. It was enacted "That so much of Dakota county as lies north of the Minnesota river, west of the Mississippi river and east of a line commencing at a place known as the Little Rapids on the said Minnesota river, thence in a direct line north by west to the forks of the Crow river, thence down the Crow river to the Mississippi be, and the same is hereby erected into a separate county, which shall be called the county of Hennepin. The act provided that "for election purposes it shall remain as at present, in conjunction with Dakota county, so far as relates to the election of a councillor and two representatives, until the next apportionment of representation."

**Rice County** was created by act of the territorial legislature March 5, 1853. Section 7, chapter 15 (General Laws of Minnesota, 1853) gives the boundaries as follows: Beginning at the southwest corner of Dakota county, thence west along said county line to Lake Sakatah, thence south to the Iowa state line, thence east along said state line to the southwest corner of Fillmore county, thence along the west lines of Fillmore, Wabasha and Goodhue counties to the place of beginning.

**Steele County** was created by act of the territorial legislature, approved February 20, 1855. Section 7, chapter 6 (Laws of Minnesota, 1855), gives the boundaries of Steele county as follows: Beginning at the southwest corner of township 105, range 19 west; thence running west thirty miles on said township line, to the township line between ranges 24 and 25 west; thence north twenty-four miles on said township line to the township line between townships 108 and 109; thence east on said township line thirty miles to the township line between ranges 19 and 20 west; thence south on said township line to the place of beginning.

Subsequent changes and modifications are noted under the history of the separate counties, in Parts II and III of this work.

## CHAPTER V.

### JUDICIAL HISTORY.

**Henry H. Sibley and His Extensive Jurisdiction—Judicial Districts—Rice and Steele Counties Under Judicial Jurisdiction of the Court of Washington County in 1849—Under the Judicial Jurisdiction of Ramsey County in 1851—Attached to Dakota County in 1853—Rice and Steele Counties Included in the Fifth Judicial District With Hon. N. M. Donaldson on the Bench.**

Henry H. Sibley, living at Mendota, was the first officer of civil justice in the area now including Rice and Steele counties. He received his appointment as a justice of the peace, first from Governor Porter, of Michigan, and later from Governor Chambers, of Iowa. In writing of his early experiences, General Sibley has given us some amusing as well as enlightening side views of frontier justice. A selection from his manuscript is as follows:

"It may seem paradoxical, but it is nevertheless true, that I was successively a citizen of Michigan, Wisconsin, Iowa and Minnesota territories, without changing my residence at Mendota. The jurisdiction of the first named terminated when Wisconsin was organized in 1836, and in turn Iowa extended her sway over the west of the Mississippi in 1838. When the latter was admitted as a state, with very much diminished area, the country lying outside of the state boundaries was left without any government until the establishment of the Minnesota territorial organization placed us where we now are. It was my fortune to be the first to introduce the machinery of the law into what our legal brethren would have termed a benighted region, having received a commission of justice of the peace from the governor of Iowa territory for the county of Clayton. This county was an empire of itself in extent, reaching from a line some twenty miles below Prairie du Chien, on the west of the 'Father of Waters,' to Pembina, and across to the Missouri river. As I was the only magistrate in this region and the county seat was some 300 miles distant, I had matters pretty much under my own control, there being little chance of an appeal from my decisions. In fact, some of the simple-minded people around me firmly believed that I had the power of life and death. On one



occasion I issued a warrant for a Canadian who had committed a gross outrage and then fled from justice. I dispatched a trusty constable in pursuit, and he overtook the man below Lake Pepin and brought him back in irons. The friends of the culprit begged hard that he should not be severely punished, and, after keeping him in durance vile for several days, I agreed to release him if he would leave the country, threatening him with dire vengeance if he should ever return. He left in great haste and I never saw him afterwards.

"I had the honor of being foreman of the first grand jury ever impaneled on the west of the Mississippi river, in what is now the state of Minnesota. The court was held at Mendota, Judge Cooper being assigned to that district. His honor delivered a written charge of considerable length, and really it was an able and finished production. Unfortunately, out of the twenty odd men who composed the jury, but three, if I recollect rightly, could speak English, the rest being Frenchmen, who were, to a man, profoundly ignorant of any language but their own. As a matter of course, they were highly edified while engaged in listening to the judge's charge."

March 3, 1849, the territory of Minnesota was created by act of congress. By that act the judicial power of the territory was vested in a supreme court, district courts, probate courts and in justices of the peace. It was provided by that act that the territory should be divided into three judicial districts and that a district court should be held in each of the said districts by one of the justices of the supreme court at such times and places as might be prescribed by law. It was also provided that temporarily, or until otherwise provided by law, the governor of said territory might define the judicial districts of said territory, and assign the judges who might be appointed for said territory, to the several districts, and also appoint the times and places for holding courts in the several counties or subdivisions in each of the judicial districts by proclamation.

Governor Ramsey arrived at St. Paul, May 27, 1849, and on June 11, issued his proclamation dividing the territory into three judicial districts. The third district had no definite boundaries, but in general included all that part of the territory south of the Minnesota, and south to the Mississippi from where it receives the waters of the Minnesota to the Iowa line. This included the present Rice and Steele counties. Court was ordered to be held at Mendota on the fourth Monday in August and the fourth Monday in February.

At the first session of the territorial legislature only Washington, Ramsey and Benton counties were fully organized for all county purposes. The other counties in the territory were



attached to some one of these counties for judicial purposes. Wabasha county, then including the present Rice and Steele counties, was attached to Ramsey county for that purpose.

March 5, 1853, Dakota county was fully organized and terms of court were appointed to be held therein, on the second Monday of September in each year, and Hon. David Cooper was assigned as judge thereof. Rice county, which had been created and included the present Steele county, was attached to Dakota county for judicial purposes.

Judge Cooper held court in Mendota the fourth Monday in August, 1849. H. H. Sibley was foreman of the grand jury, the first ever impaneled west of the Mississippi, in Minnesota. Judge Cooper delivered a written charge, able and finished, but as appears in General Sibley's reminiscences, only three of the twenty odd men composing the jury understood a word of the language he was speaking. Major Forbes served as interpreter through the term, but no indictments were found. The court was organized in a large stone warehouse belonging to the Fur Company. Judge Cooper's term of office was from June 1, 1849, to April 7, 1853.

The first district court for the county of Dakota, to which Rice county (which included the present Steele county) had been attached, was held in Mendota on the second Monday of September, 1853 (September 12), as appointed to be held by the law organizing the county. Judge Andrew G. Chatfield (who went on the bench April 7, 1853) presided. The officers of the court present were: W. W. Irwin, marshal of the United States for the district of Minnesota; J. C. Dow, district attorney; A. R. French, sheriff of Dakota county; J. J. Noah, clerk, represented by Dwight Downing, his deputy. Edmund Brisette was appointed interpreter and James McShane, crier. Henry H. Sibley was foreman of the grand jury. The grand jurors were: Henry H. Sibley, James McBoal, Claude Cournoyer, James M. Griggs, Thomas Odell, Baptiste Cudet, James Locke, Patrick Quigley, William L. Batley, Louis Martin, Henry Coleoff, George Fari-bault, Andrew Robertson, O. P. Bromley, John W. Brown, Elias Cope, Horace Dresser, William Bissell, Michael Lemell and Francis Gamell. The petit jurors were: James Thompson, Peter M. Califf, Albert Webster, Warren Woodbury, John McShane, Patrick A. Moran, Duncan Campbell, Louis Fourcier, Hugh Kirkpatrick, Sylvester M. Cook, George Bell, David Cope, William Quinn, Baptiste Campbell, Peter St. Antoine, Norbest Paquin, Joseph Gervais, Louis Lendivche, Alexander McCloud, Franklin J. Bartlett, Joseph R. Brown, Annable Turpin and James Bruce.

The grand jury was in attendance six days and the petit jury five days.

On March 6, 1854, Judge Chatfield ordered a special term of court to be held on the thirteenth day of April, 1854, in said county; and a panel of grand and petit jurors to be drawn and summoned for the same. The special term was held on that date at Mendota and the officers present were: Andrew G. Chatfield, judge; Andrew J. Whitney, acting United States marshal; Franklin J. Bartlett, sheriff; J. J. Noah, clerk. Dr. Thomas Foster was appointed foreman of the grand jury. The grand jury was in attendance four days, and there is no record that it found any indictments. The petit jury was in attendance, but there is no record of the trial of any case by it.

The next general term of the district court for Dakota county was held at Mendota, August 28, 1854. The officers present were: Andrew G. Chatfield, judge; W. W. Irwin, marshal; F. J. Bartlett, sheriff; J. J. Noah, clerk. Two indictments were found by the grand jury against James Grant for selling liquor without a license, both of which were dismissed on motion of the defendant's attorney. One civil case was tried by the jury at this term. The jurors were in attendance four days and the court was in session six days.

The next term was held at Mendota, February, 26, 1855. The officers present were: Andrew G. Chatfield, judge; A. C. Jones, marshal, F. J. Bartlett, sheriff; J. J. Noah, clerk; J. C. Dow, prosecuting attorney. This term was in session five days. No indictments were returned and no jury cases were tried.

The next term was held at Mendota, August 27, 1855. The officers present were: Andrew G. Chatfield, judge; A. C. Jones, deputy United States marshal; Norman Eddy, United States district attorney; F. J. Bartlett, sheriff; J. J. Noah, agent. A. M. Hayes was appointed by the court as district attorney for the term. Court was in session six days.

The next term of the court was held in Mendota, February 25, 1856. The officers present were: Andrew G. Chatfield, judge; W. W. Irwin, United States marshal; Norman Eddy, United States district attorney; E. F. Parker, prosecuting attorney; John Devlin, sheriff; J. J. Noah, clerk. The term was in session seven days.

The next term was held at Mendota, August 13, 1856. The officers present were: Andrew G. Chatfield, judge; John Devlin, sheriff; J. J. Noah, clerk. The term was in session eight days. John J. McVay was admitted to the bar at this term.

Judge Chatfield's term expired April 23, 1857, and he was succeeded by Judge Charles E. Flandrau, whose distinction as a

soldier, citizen and historian was equal to his reputation as a jurist.

A special term of court was held in Smith's hall, Hastings, August 31, 1857, and was in session one day. The officers present were: Charles E. Flandrau, judge; George S. Winslow, clerk; Edward F. Parker, district attorney.

A general term of the district court was held in Burgess hall, Hastings, December 27, 1857. The officers present were: Charles E. Flandrau, judge; George S. Winslow, clerk; E. F. Parker, district attorney; John Devlin, sheriff. This term remained in session until January 15, 1858.

By an act of congress passed February 26, 1857, the people of the territory of Minnesota were authorized to form a constitution and state government, preparatory to their admission into the Union, and it provided for the election of delegates on the first Monday in June, 1857, to a constitutional convention to be held on the second Monday in July, 1857. Such a convention was held and a constitution formed on August 29, 1857, which was submitted to a vote of the people at an election held on the thirteenth day of October, 1857, and adopted.

That instrument provided that every free white male inhabitant over the age of twenty-one years, who had resided within the limits of the state for the ten days previous to the day of said election, might vote for all officers to be elected under the constitution at such election, and also for or against the adoption of the constitution. It also provided for the election at such election time of members of the house of representatives of the United States, governor, lieutenant-governor, supreme and district judges, members of the legislature and all other officers designated in that constitution. It also, for the purposes of first election, divided the state into senatorial and representative districts. The constitution also divided the state into six judicial districts until the legislature should otherwise provide. The counties of Washington, Chisago, Anoka, Pine, Buchanan, Carlton, St. Louis and Lake were made to constitute the first judicial district and the counties of Dakota, Goodhue, Scott, Rice, Steele, Waseca, Dodge, Mower and Freeborn the fifth judicial district.

At the election, Hon. S. J. R. McMillan was elected judge of the first judicial district, and Hon. N. M. Donaldson, of Owatonna, judge of the fifth.

The judicial history of Rice and Steele counties, individually, is continued in Parts II and III of this work.

PART II

RICE COUNTY





## CHAPTER I.

### NATURAL PHENOMENA.

**Introduction—Situation and Advantages—Natural Drainage—Cannon River—Topography—Spil and Timber—The Bridge-water Kame—Minerals from the Drift—Mastodon Remains—Old Wells in Rice County—Artificial Mounds—Material Resources—Building Stone, Bricks and Lime.**

In the central part of that fertile triangle of land, formed by the Mississippi river and the northeastwardly flowing Minnesota is a beautiful county which has taken its name from Henry M. Rice, whose voice and influence were so important factors in shaping the destinies of Minnesota in its territorial and early statehood days. Unusually blessed by nature with deep soil and abundant natural resources, and endowed with a wealth of pre-historic and historic lore, the county is a fitting home for the sturdy people who have here made their dwelling place. Hard-working, progressive, educated and prosperous, they have appreciated the gifts which nature has spread for them, and have added their own toil, and the fruit of their intellects, to the work of the elements, making the county one of the beautiful spots of the earth. On the hills graze cattle and sheep, while the level lands respond to the efforts of the spring-time sower and planter with a wealth of harvest in the summer and autumn. On nearly every quarter section is reared a comfortable home and commodious barns, while from the crest of every swell of land are visible the churches and schools wherein the people worship the Giver of all Gifts, and educate their children. Faribault, the county seat, is known in all parts of the world as an educational and religious center; the milling industry is but one of the features that has made Northfield famous; as a dairy market, Morristown takes no backward place, and the other busy villages and hamlets have had their share in the growth of the county by furnishing a shipping and trading point for the agricultural sections. Thus blessed by God and beloved by man, the county today stands for all that is ideal in American life and is forging ahead to still wider influence and more extended opportunity.

---

Rice county is situated in the triangle between the Mississippi and that part of the Minnesota which flows northeastward,

and nearly in the center. Northfield, near the northern boundary, is thirty-eight miles from St. Paul, and the eastern boundary of the county is about the same distance from Lake Pepin. Faribault, the county seat, at the forks of the Cannon river, is about fifty miles south from St. Paul. The area of the county, which includes twelve sections more than fourteen government townships, amounts to 322,560.70 acres, of which 11,054.83 acres consist of water.

**Natural Drainage.** The main artery of surface drainage is the Cannon river, which flows northeasterly through the central portions of the county. This stream, which moves with a smooth current, receives the Straight river from the south at Faribault, thus nearly doubling its volume. The Cannon river rises in the lakes at Shieldsville, a few miles northwest of Faribault, at an elevation of about 1,090 feet above the sea, and after a circuitous route through Le Sueur county, enters the county again at a point about seven miles from the point at which it left it. Throughout its course it passes through numerous lakes, and its main channel in Rice county, before its union with the Straight river, is widened out in the form of lakes at four places. It has the aspect in this part of its course of having once been occupied by a larger stream than the present Cannon river. Thus the Cannon river carries off the most of the surplus water from most of the lakes that are scattered throughout the western half of the county, though some of these waters seem to reach that valley by underground drainage, the lakes having no visible outlets. In the southeastern part of the county the north branch of the Zumbro rises in a long marsh, which extends uninterruptedly to within a mile and a half of the Straight river. These marshes, and several others in the county, are caused by the impervious nature of the underlying Hudson river and Trenton shales, and mark the channels of glacial drainage. In a similar manner, the valley of Prairie creek, which once was one of voluminous discharge, extends nearly as far southwest as to the valley of the Cannon river west of Cannon City. It is there partially filled up with drift.

To the most casual observer Rice county presents remarkable contrasts in its drainage features. That portion which lies east and southeast of the Cannon river is different from that portion lying to the west and the northwest of that valley. The former is undulating in long and gentle swells, with slow-flowing streams that are fringed with wide, often marshy and quaking low-lands. The streams are insignificant in comparison to the valleys which they occupy; and they have a direct and well-established direction of flow, without much tortuosity. Where they leave Rice county, their channels are sunk from one to two

hundred feet below the general upland level. The country here drained is alike without lakes and timber. The latter is rolling in short and often steep and frequent hills that rise from fifty to a hundred feet above the surrounding country. Among these hills the crooked streams wander with every conceivable curve and change of direction, often encountering small lakes and receiving small tributaries that drain others. They have no deeply eroded valleys, but run near the average low-land level of the country where the present contours of surface will permit. While there are frequent marshes here, they are isolated like the lakelets, and have a similar relation to the drainage. In this part of the county the precipitated moisture is retained by the more slow course of surface drainage as well as by the more gravelly and sandy nature of the surface drift materials. This part of the county also is timbered, a circumstance that not only produces, but also is favored by, a greater amount of natural moisture within the drift materials and on the exposed surface. This last has also retarded the former devastations by forest fires. This wooded portion is on the eastern edge of the "big woods" of Minnesota, or Bois fort, well and long known as one of the great physical features of the surface of the state. Several valuable water-powers have been improved in Rice county.

**Topography.** The eastern and southern portions of the county are broadly undulating or smoothly rolling, with long swells running so as to operate as the primary divides between the drainage valleys. The northeastern corner of the county, east of the Cannon river, is characterized by considerable differences of level, separated by plains that extend like terraces along the river courses. The Prairie creek valley is thus a wide, nearly level, expanse, bounded by an abrupt ascent of about a hundred feet to a higher flat which extends, with an undulating surface, right and left. The Cannon valley is the great topographic feature of the county. Its outer bluffs rise about 100 feet above the water at Northfields, about 250 at Dundas and 200 feet at Faribault. The water surface of Straight river descends northward, within the county, from the level of about 1,050 feet above the sea to 950. The Cannon river, in like manner, descends, in crossing the county, from about 1,000 to 890 feet, its source in the lakes at Shieldsville being about 1,090. The high prairies in the towns of Wheeling and Richland are 1,150 to 1,200 feet above the sea. The high plateau east and southeast of Cannon City is in general about flat, but has numerous deep valleys that penetrate within the St. Peter sandstone. The head of Prairie creek runs thus south and southwest far enough to unite with the Cannon valley.

In the western wooded portion of the county there is a greater

diversity of the immediate surface contour, but the average elevation is not so great as in the eastern, no known elevations being above 1,125 feet. The lakes that dot the surface here add much to the variety of topographic scenery. Some of these cover an area each of two to three square miles, and have a depth often to fifty feet.

The average elevation of the county may be estimated as follows: Northfield, 990 feet above the sea; Wheeling, 1,110; Richland, 1,175; Bridgewater, 1,010; Cannon City, 1,085; Walcott, 1,100; Webster, 1,060; Forest, 1,025; Wells, 1,025; Warsaw, 1,070; Wheatland, 1,075; Erin, 1,090; Shieldsville, 1,075; Morristown, 1,045. From these figures the average elevation of the county becomes 1,065 feet.

**Soil and Timber.** The soil of the upland prairies in the southeastern part of the county, including the towns of Richland, Wheeling, Cannon City, and much of Northfield, is a black loam, underlain by clay. In the low grounds along the valleys this black loam is increased in thickness, and on some exposed knolls the underlying clay becomes the surface soil. In the low prairies of Northfield the subsoil is gravelly, and the soil itself, while rich and dark, is apt to become sandy, particularly in the immediate neighborhood of the bluffs where the St. Peter sandstone has opportunity to mingle with it. In the western part of the county, while the soil is a dark loam and equally fertile, generally, as that in the eastern, it has a subsoil mainly of stony blue clay or a yellow pebbly loam, but on the gravelly hills, and on some of the lower ridges, in Morriston and Shieldsville, and particularly in Webster, the subsoil is gravel and sand. This is the case also in the terrace-flats that skirt the Cannon river. The soils in the western part of the county are much more stony than in the eastern.

In ascending the Cannon valley from Northfield there is a marked change in the character of the forest growth. About Northfield, and northwardly through Dakota county, the trees are mainly of oak and aspen. But ascending the Cannon these trees give place to sugar maple, butternut, ironwood, bass, ash, etc. The shrubs are also affected by the same change. Different species of hazelnut, ninebark and woodbine make their appearance as undergrowth, sharing the shade with little aspens and wolberries. The trees in the following list are arranged in the estimated order of frequency.

**Basswood.** Common throughout the county, and especially throughout the heavy timber in the flat or undulating tracts of Bridgewater, Forest, Erin and Shieldsville.

**American or White Elm, Also Known as Water Elm.**



**Black Oak.** This is the usual oak. It is most abundant as small trees and shrubs; and in the high and rolling parts of Webster and Wheatland it is only found in this condition. Very large trees, however, are scattered numerous through the heavy timber everywhere.

**Bur Oak.** In exposed places, and particularly on the edges of the timber bordering the prairie, this is very abundant. It seems to endure fire better than the black oak, perhaps due to its more corky bark, but it does not succeed so well as the black oak on exposed and black hills or on poor soils. It occasionally furnishes a log for lumber and is apt to be confounded with the white oak, which is a much less common tree in the county.

**Silver Maple.** A common tree, sometimes growing very large and furnishing lumber, but generally not more than ten inches in diameter so far as now seen in the county. It is common as second growth after the cutting of the original forest.

**American Aspen.** Common on the outskirts of the timber, on exposed hillsides, as in Webster, and as second growth in all parts of the county; generally not exceeding ten inches in diameter.

**Sugar Maple.** This tree exhibits magnificent proportions in some heavily wooded tracts, as in western Shieldsville and Erin. It also sometimes starts up more numerous than any other tree as a second growth. It is common throughout the timbered portions of the county, and has been set for ornamental purposes in most of the prairie portions. It furnishes considerable quantities of syrup and sugar in Rice county, and is sometimes found among the saw-logs at the mills at Morristown.

**Slippery Elm or Red Elm.** This makes better lumber than the white elm, but it does not grow so large nor so straight.

**Black or Water Ash.** Some very large trees are found in western Shieldsville.

**Ironwood, Wild Plum, Box-elder.** Not found in the heavy timber, but along streams and lakes. This makes a low-branched, rather small, irregular tree, and if it lives long it sustains a broad, light-green mass of foliage supported generally by two or three or more trunks from one root. It grows rapidly, has a dense wood, but is not durable.

**Butternut or Hickory, White Oak.** Furnishes a valuable and tough timber.

**Cottonwood.** Along the river bottoms, but not generally through the county.

**Water Beech, White Ash.** Used for lumber. Some large straight trees were seen in Shieldsville.



Red oak, red or swamp maple, black walnut, large-toothed aspen, hackberry, American crab-apple, tamarack, paper or canoe birch, juneberry, balm of Gilead, white pine, dogwood, hazelnut, smooth sumac, wild, redcherry, thorn, savin, American woodbine, grape, Virginia creeper, speckled alder, nine-bark, red-osier dogwood, climbing bitter sweet, rose, dwarf wild rose, wolfberry, highblackberry, red raspberry, New Jersey tea, false indigo.

**The Bridgewater Kame.** The most important phenomenon of the drift in Rice county is the kame in Bridgewater and Cannon City townships. It can be traced, with unimportant interruptions, from the northwest quarter of the northwest quarter of section 21, Bridgewater, to the northwest quarter of section 17, Cannon City, on the west side of the river, a distance of five and a half miles. It crosses the river twice, once in the northwest quarter of section 4 and once in the east half of section 8. It consists of gray gravel, with some larger stones, piled in a sharp ridge, about as steeply as such materials will lie. It is popularly known as a "horseback." It shows where the river ran during some portion of the ice-age, while the ice itself was present as a glacier and extended westward and northwestwardly indefinitely.

This ridge rises conspicuously, first, on section 21, Bridgewater, not far from Wolf creek. It is interrupted for about twenty rods. The country through which it passes is flat or slightly undulating. It rises again and has about the same direction. It crosses the railroad near the southeast corner of section 20, and the north and south highway east of the railroad, and the east and west highway within a few rods of that. It has several short gaps then, but can be traced nearly to the Cannon river a little below the crossing on the northwest quarter of section 4, Cannon City, where it is very prominent. It re-appears in the southeast quarter of section 5, in the bottomlands of the river, but on the opposite side. This flat is seventy-five feet lower than the flat on which it lies in section 33. It is here lying on the Shakopee limestone, with occasional knobs of the St. Peter rising so as to be visible (one of them being visible under the gravel at the edge of the kame where it is cut by the river in section 8), but in section 33, at its most eastern turn, it lies on a red till, though afterward, where it enters section 32, it lies apparently on a gray till, if not directly on the underlying Shakopee. On the north half of the northeast quarter of section 8, Cannon City, its upper outline is broken by rather abrupt changes. It continues in the bottom lands (or flood-plain), the strike of the St. Peter passing under it just where it reaches the

river and considerably increasing its elevation. It here measures, by aneroid, ninety-two feet in height. The flood-plain is about 940 feet above the sea (eight feet above the river), and the same rises to 1,032. The red till and loam, about one-eighth mile farther east, here rise in a timbered bluff in which the lower Trenton limestone is probably included, to 1,075 feet. Where the kame ceases on the west side of the river in section 8, the descent is as steep, to the very water, as on either side of the kame itself. The direction of the kame at this point would cause it to be expected on the west side of the river in the lowest part of the old channel in the northwest part of section 17. Here are found, actually, two ridges, but of less definite characters, and neither of them can be affirmed to be the extension of the kame, since they seem to blend with the generally bluffy till area which here lies between the Milwaukee and the river. One of these lies on each side of the north and south highway (like-wise of the railroad). That on the east side, though capped and flanked with gravel, at a height above the lower gravel terrace, yet has a basis of St. Peter sandrock and red till with north-eastern boulders. Its length is about an eighth of a mile. Further east and south the land soon rises into a rough moraine. Toward the west the surface also rises irregularly, though somewhat in the resemblance of a ridge at first, on the west side of which runs a little creek northward.

The kame, the course of which has been described, consists entirely of gray gravel. It generally has not a sudden depression immediately alongside, in the average level of the country, but the kame rises abruptly from the general flat, the angle being from  $25^{\circ}$  to  $35^{\circ}$  from the horizon. Yet, although there is not a sudden depression where it lies, there is perceptible in some cases, a broad, basin-shaped valley through the lowest parts of which it passes. This broad, smooth valley is from 100 to 120 rods in width. Such can be seen in section 21, Bridgewater. The height of the ridge is usually from thirty to forty feet, with a smooth exterior, but near the schoolhouse in the west part of section 33, Bridgewater, its height is from seventy-five to eighty feet, and in other places it has an average height of fifty feet.

**Minerals from the Drift.** Several pieces of native copper were found years ago in the southeast quarter of section 8, Cannon City, some in excavating for the foundation of a mill, and others along the road between sections 8 and 9. They are from the red till, which generally is there found lying in the eroded depressions of the St. Peter sandstone.

Several pieces of silicified wood have been found at Northfield. These evidently are referable to the gravel and till of the gray drift derived from the northwestward.

Among the specimens obtained from the drift, now in the collections of Carleton college, has been preserved a boulder of very coarse porphyry. The crystals are apparently of albite, in a compact greenish diabase. They are about one and a half inches in length, the corners and edges rounded off, making the rock resemble a conglomerate.

In the same collection of drift stones are several pieces, about six inches long, of the felsite of the great palisades at Lake Superior, with the disseminated crystals of quartz and translucent feldspar.

Small specimens of asbestos have been brought to Carleton college, once said to have come from near Shieldsville, and once from near Faribault. It is in silky threads that are fine and from a vein in some rock. This vein is two and a half inches wide, the threads running transverse to the direction of the vein, and presenting a faulted structure near the middle of the vein. None of the rock is preserved in the samples seen, but as both specimens have the same faulted structure they probably came from the same vein, if not from the same boulder. The grain of mineral, and its color, also indicate the same.

**Mastodon Remains.** The Minnesota Historical Society has in its collection the following letter, written some thirty years ago by Prof. L. B. Sperry: "Carleton College, Northfield, Minn., April 8, 1882. Prof. N. H. Winchell, Minneapolis, Minn. Dear sir: In reply to yours of the 3rd instant, making inquiries concerning some remains of a mastodon found in this city in 1879, and now in the cabinet of Carleton college, I would respectfully state that the remains found here consist only of a part of one tusk. This was exposed by some workmen while digging in a deposit of drift about ten feet below the surface.

"The portion of the tusk found measured eight and one-half feet in length and twenty two inches in circumference at the base. When restored by continuing its general line of taper to a point, it measures nearly twelve feet. The broken extremity of the part found was so eroded and rounded as to render it evident that it had been broken and separated from the terminal portion before being deposited where it was found. Its whole appearance indicates that it had shared the rough-and-tumble experience of its associated drift material. Subsequent removal of much of the surrounding bank has not revealed the separated extremity. Exposure to the light and air has resulted in checking and slackening the discovered specimen, so that protection by the use of glue, sizing and varnish became necessary. Yours cordially, L. B. Sperry."

**Old Wells in Rice County.** In the following paragraphs there

have been preserved a list of the early wells in Rice county, sunk previous to 1882. In later wells the same varieties of clay have been encountered at about the same depths.

**Wheatland.** Wells in Wheatland township are generally in blue clay after passing through two to four feet of yellow clay. The latter contains pebbles and bits of cretaceous shale, and if not a weathered condition of the blue till, is closely connected with it in origin. Southwest quarter section 16, well, 33 feet; yellow clay, then blue clay.

**Webster.** Southeast quarter section 17, well, 38 feet; all yellow and blue clay except at the bottom, where water was found in gravel. Pieces of Cretaceous scale and lignite were found in this well. Section 14, well 42 feet; yellowish-red clay, 18 feet; the rest was blue clay. Southeast quarter section 16; well 54 feet; said to be all in gravel, finding no water. This is on land about twenty feet higher than the one on section 17. South half of section 8; well 68 feet; yellow and blue clay. Southeast quarter section 10; well 30 feet; yellow loam 8 to 10 feet, then blue clay and water in gravel. Northeast quarter section 14; well 25 feet; only yellow loam and blue clay.

**Forest.** Northwest quarter section 13; well 73 feet; dug all the way; yellow clay, blue clay, quicksand, the blue clay making up the greater part of the depth, and the quicksand and gravel at the bottom furnishing water. The blue clay had considerable slate, and occasionally other stones as large as six inches. Southwest quarter section 12; well 24 feet; yellow and blue clay; water in sand. East side of section 22; 25 feet deep; mostly in yellow clay. Northeast quarter section 15; well 18 feet; all in yellow and blue clay, with pieces of Cretaceous shale. Northeast corner section 10; well 96 feet; in clay all the way to the bottom, where quicksand was struck, furnishing water. This well was bored 18 inches in diameter and planked with pine, thus rendering the water foul. Section 35; well 110 feet; a bored well, formerly good water.

**Bridgewater.** At St. Olaf school, section 36, Bridgewater, near Northfield, the well is in sand 6 to 10 feet, sand rock 80 to 90 feet, Shakopee about 50 feet; water is raised by a windmill. Northeast quarter section 33; four wells; all in blue clay; 45 feet in blue clay, then limerock, then soapstone, there finding water, at least stopping there; probably seep water; no red clay under the blue clay. In this well was found a log 35 feet under the surface in blue clay. Section 17, well 27 feet; soil and yellow pebbly clay, 25 feet; sand, 1 foot; cemented yellow clay (hardpan), 1 foot; water rose about 8 feet.

**Shieldsville.** Northeast quarter section 1; well 20 feet; yel-



low clay 10 feet, blue clay 10 feet; both with small stones; water from the clay. Another well was the same, though 8 feet higher at the surface. The lakes at Shieldsville do not supply the wells sunk near them, being in superficial basins in the impervious till. Some wells are sunk 70 feet or more, near these lakes, without getting a permanent supply of water.

**Wells.** Northeast quarter section 12; Well 47 feet; yellow clay, 20 feet; sand, 2 feet; yellow, hard clay, 1 foot; blue clay, 25 feet; this well is about on the contour line of 1,000; the west limit of the gravelly, terrace-like expanse that accompanies the Cannon valley. Southeast quarter section 6; well 33 feet; yellow and blue clay, with gravel at the bottom. Section 21, well 45 feet; yellow loam, 12 feet; blue clay, 28 feet; gravel, 5 feet; water. Section 21; well, on the brink of Roberds' lake; 28 feet in blue clay; though situated but 10 feet above the lake, this well had no water. Northwest quarter section 6; well 6 or 8 feet deep in gravel; near the lake, but about 25 feet above the lake.

**Cannon City.** A well at Cannon City village passed through soil and clay 30 feet and into limerock 3 feet. South part of section 18 (west of the river); well 38 feet; yellow loam and clay, 4 feet; blue clay, 30 feet; sand, 4 feet; no water; small pieces of lignite.

**Morristown.** At Morristown village wells are from 12 to 15 feet in depth, in gravel. Northeast quarter section 33; well 70 feet deep; only in drift deposits. When the wind is west air comes into this well through the gravel near the bottom, and when it is east air passes in the opposite direction through the gravel. The well becomes so cold by this circulation that in winter, at the depth of 70 feet, the bucket freezes fast if left in the water. This well is in the prairie country, about 1,100 or 1,125 feet above the sea, with a westward slope toward a marsh about a hundred rods from the well.

**Warsaw.** Southeast quarter section 34; well 13 feet; all in yellow clay; water in a thin gravel bed. Northwest quarter section 34; well 90 feet; yellow and blue clay; no water. Another well ten or twelve feet west of the last, 50 feet deep, had a little water, but not enough.

**Walcott.** Southwest quarter section 21; well, 6 feet; soil and sand five and a half feet; then blue clay; water rises and falls with Mud creek but is unfailing. This well is situated on the terrace-flat that accompanies the Straight river, and is about twenty-five feet above the river. Wells in section 14 and 11 are shallow, and often in gravel.

**Artificial mounds.** At one-half mile north of the old Wheatland postoffice, southwest quarter section 16, Wheatland, sev-



eral artificial mounds appear. They lie along a small lake which is on the west side of the north-and-south road. They are rather small, not exceeding two feet in height. Five or six are visible from the road. There are probably others.

In Webster township, section 17, an eighth of a mile north of Edward McFadden's, on the highest land, but yet surrounding a marsh, may be seen a number of mounds rising two and a half or three feet.

There was an Indian mound on section 2, Shieldsville, on the south side of the outlet of the middle lake. According to Patrick McKenna, one of the early settlers of Shieldsville, the Sioux Indians used to fix their camp at this place. They had a scaffolding upon it where they placed their dead, and afterwards buried their bones in the mound. This mound was from 10 to 12 feet high. It was removed by the owner of the land that the surface might be tilled. Flint arrow-points have been found in that neighborhood.

Mounds also exist in various places in the county, as will be found by reading an earlier chapter in this work.

**Material resources.** Besides its fertile soil, and the large supply of timber that originally covered most of the western half of the county, Rice county has natural means of wealth derivable directly from the bedded rocks, viz., building stone and lime. Bricks have also been made in a number of places.

**Building stone.** Numerous stone-quarries occur in the eastern half of the county. The bluffs throughout this region are capped by a layer of the Trenton limestone varying from two or three to twenty feet in thickness, and the same stratum outcrops favorably at many points along the Straight and Cannon valleys. This rock furnishes a useful stone for nearly all purposes in common buildings, and is used throughout the county for walls and foundations.

**Bricks** of a uniformly red color have been made in Faribault at various times, and at one period assumed the proportions of an important industry.

**Lime.** The upper strata of the Lower Trenton formation, as exposed in this county, furnish tolerably good material for quicklime, though in some places they are too siliceous and aluminous. Lime has been made from this formation in every township of the county east of the Cannon river.

**Note.** Few counties surpass Rice county in geologic features, lying as it did at the edge of the ice cap of the last glacial period. Its drift and its till, the Cannon river and Straight river terraces, the gravel deposits and the morainic remains all offer a temptation for extended discussion. Some thirty years ago, Prof. L. B.

Sperry subjected the geologic formations of this county to minute study, and his work was ably supplemented by the explorations of Prof. N. H. Winchell and Dr. Warren Upham. The result of their researches appears in Volume I, of the "Geological and Natural History Survey of Minnesota," 1882-1885, which book, though containing a vast amount of information in regard to Rice county, is not commonly known to the people of this section. Its perusal will well repay even the most casual reader, while the student will find the book of immeasurable value.

## CHAPTER II.

### THE FARIBAULTS.

The Wapakootas—Early Explorations—Adventurers Who May Have Reached Rice County—Official Surveys—"After Eighty-four Years," an Interesting Paper by Stephen Jewett Relating to the Faribaults—Biography of Jean Baptiste Faribault—Biography of Alexander Faribault—He Begins Trading on the Cannon River in 1826—Settlement of Indians at Present Site of Faribault in 1834—First Buildings—Distinguished Services of Alexander Faribault—The Passing of the Red Men.

From time immemorial, until the signing of the treaty of Mendota in 1851, the Wapakoota band of the Sioux Indians had their habitation about the lakes of what is now Rice county, and although, Indian fashion, they doubtless had small settlements temporarily in various places, their permanent village in this county, for centuries before the coming of the white men, was probably in the vicinity of what is now Faribault. The earliest whites found a settlement on the northeast shore of Cannon lake, three miles west of the present site of Faribault, and archæological research reveals the same location as the site of a still more ancient village. Long before the signing of the treaty of 1851, the territory now embracing Rice county was well known to the white men.

Neither Father Louis Hennepin, who, with his companions, Pickard du Gay (Auguelle) and Michael Accault (or Ako), explored the upper Mississippi in 1680, nor Du Luth and his followers who met Hennepin and ascended and later descended the Mississippi with him, so far as we know, explored the triangle of land lying between the Mississippi and the northeastwardly flowing Minnesota.

The names of Perrot, La Hontan and Le Sueur are, however, though vaguely and possibly incorrectly, associated with Rice county.

Perrot established a trading post on the Mississippi, close above the mouth of the Wisconsin, which he named Fort St. Nicholas. In 1685, to extend his trade with the Indians, he built a temporary trading post on the east side of the Mississippi river, near Trempeleau, and afterwards the post called Fort St. Antoine (Anthony), on the northwestern shore of Lake Pepin.

about six miles from its mouth. He also had a post on the Minnesota shore of this lake at its outlet, called Fort Perrot. From 1685 until 1699 he conducted various explorations up the Mississippi and into the surrounding country. On May 8, 1689, Perrot issued a proclamation in which he took possession of a vast territory in the name of the king of France. This territory included the basins of "the Bay des Puants (Green Bay); of the lake and rivers of the Outagamis and Maskoutins (Fox river and Lake Winnebago); of the river Ouiskonche (Wisconsin) and that of the Mississippi; the country of the Nadouessioux (the Sioux or Dakota Indians) and the rivers of St. Croix and St. Pierre (the Minnesota) and other places more remote." All these places, Perrot declared he had visited, and there is a possibility that he may have crossed Rice county.

Le Sueur built a fort on Prairie Island (between Hastings and Red Wing) in 1695 and ascended the Mississippi and Minnesota in 1700, using a sailing and rowing vessel and two canoes, in his quest after what he supposed to be copper ore, near the mouth of the Blue Earth river, at practically the present site of Mankato. Le Sueur's journal, probably written by a secretary, and that of Penicault, a ship carpenter who accompanied the expedition, have been preserved. The Wapakootas had their headquarters around the Blue Earth river as well as around the sources of the Cannon, and Le Sueur and his men became familiar with this branch of the Sioux. It would be natural that the exploring expeditions that were sent out in all directions should reach Rice county.

Even so distinguished an authority as Joseph W. Nicollet identifies a "Long river, described by La Hontan, as the Cannon river of the present day." In a report to Congress some years ago he said: "Having procured a copy of La Hontan's book, in which there is a roughly-made map of his long river, I am struck with the resemblance of its course, as laid down, with that of the Cannon River, which I had previously sketched in my field book." This Baron La Hontan was a French soldier-of-fortune, who after seeking service in Canada, returned to France in 1703 and issued a book in which he claimed to have explored the upper courses of the Mississippi. Early historians attempted to locate the scenes of his marvelous adventures, and even identified the Minnesota or the Cannon rivers as the "Long River," which according to him, fell into the upper Mississippi from the west. At the present day, however, it is believed that the alleged explorations of La Hontan were purely a work of fiction, fabricated after conversations with Perrot and Du Luth, and written with an idea of obtaining money to actually visit the regions he claimed to have explored.

The French had three successive forts at the present site of Frontenac in Goodhue County in the late twenties, the early thirties and the early fifties of the eighteenth century, and from there, exploring trips were conducted in various directions.

Johnathan Carver, an American, ascended the upper Mississippi in 1766, but did not visit Rice County.

Lieut. Zebulon M. Pike explored the upper Mississippi for the United States government in 1806-07 but likewise did not visit Rice County.

In 1819, Col. Henry Leavenworth started to build at what is now Mendota in Dakota County, the fort which was shortly afterward moved across the river and is now Fort Snelling. From that time, Rice County began to be more or less known to the whites. May 10, 1823, the Steamer Virginia from St. Louis arrived at Ft. Snelling, and the influx of white population was started, although Rice County was not open to actual settlement until 1853. (Note.—The treaty of Mendota was signed August 5, 1851. It was ratified with amendments by the United States senate June 23, 1852. The amendments were accepted by the Indians and President Millard Fillmore issued his proclamation accepting, ratifying and confirming the treaty February 24, 1853.)

In 1826, Alexander Faribault came to Rice County with a license to trade with the Indians. Stephen Jewett, who has made a special study of the early days of this vicinity, has prepared a paper on the Faribaults, which also gives the story of the first settlement in Rice County and in Faribault.

Mr. Jewett's paper follows:

#### AFTER EIGHTY-FOUR YEARS.

The year 1826 is notable in the history of Faribault as the date of the coming of Alexander Faribault to the site of the place which now bears his name. Accompanied by his young wife he chose the banks of the Straight River for his first camping place. Alexander Faribault was a lover of nature; and as his eye swept over the unbounded prairie to the south, the Big Woods and silver lakes to the west, and to the meeting of the Cannon and Straight (Owatonna) rivers, it was to him indeed a paradise; yet he knew the white man, and realized with a sigh its future and manifest destiny.

"I hear the tread of pioneers,  
Of nations yet to be;  
The first low wash of waves where soon  
Will roll a human sea."



Such a scene of beauty as well as of lavish and undeveloped wealth could never be forgotten by one whose innate love of Nature was so strong. So in 1834 he returned to his early camping ground, where years after he became a large land-holder and the principal proprietor of the city which bears his name.

The Faribault family came from Le Mans, France, where there are few who bear the name. The American branch are descendants of Bernard Faribault, Royal Bailiff, who was born at Montbizot, on the Sarthe River, in 1669. He married three times and left numerous children, and died on May 5, 1741 at the age of seventy-two.

Berthelemy Faribault, the son of Bernard by his third wife, Madeline Hanion (the widow Bourmault), was born at Montbizot in 1713. He resided in Paris and practiced as an attorney. In 1757, at the order of the French government, he sailed for Canada to take an important position in the French army, which was then under the command of the Marquis de Duquesne. He held this position until the end of the unfortunate war which decided the destiny of the French in America. Because of the feeling between the two great nations which had for so long a time fought for pre-eminence, Faribault went to Berthier, one of the oldest parishes in Canada, where he chose the profession of a notary. He died on June 20, 1801, at the age of eighty-eight, leaving ten children.

Jean Baptiste Faribault, the seventh son of Berthelemy Faribault, was born at Berthier in 1774. He had the good fortune to secure a fair education, and left school at the age of sixteen to accept a position with a merchant in Quebec. But notwithstanding the fact that he was held in the highest esteem, young Faribault could not bring himself to spend the greater part of his life behind a counter. The spirit of adventure drew him from his native country, and choosing the free life of a fur trader, he followed in the wake of Marquette, Hennepin and Du Luth to that vast theatre where he could accomplish greater things. An incident decided him to become a soldier. The Duke of Kent, father of Queen Victoria, came to Canada with his regiment of Royal Fusiliers. His command was quartered in Quebec, and the parading of the soldiers was considered a splendid spectacle. The brilliant uniforms of the prince and his officers and the precise movements of the soldiers so charmed Faribault that he made a sketch of them that called forth great admiration. Although he had never taken lessons in drawing his sketches showed talent and taste. The officers of the regiment communicated with the duke, who offered young Faribault a commission. He would have accepted but for the opposition of his family, and regretfully renounced the brilliant prospect which had been of-

ferred him. During his old age he frequently recalled the incident saying that but for his respect for his parents nothing would have prevented him from leading a military life. The duke permitted young Faribault to name a friend to fill the post which he had declined, and the memoirs of Faribault state that the favor was conferred on young de Salsberry, who received his commission in 1791. De Salsberry was burning to enter the service as a soldier, and amply justified the choice of his friend in many dashing exploits, preludes to the victory of Chateauquay, which he immortalized by his heroic bravery.

Faribault, with three other active young men, was selected two years later by "The Company of the Northwest" to trade with the Indians. Again his parents begged him not to leave the parental roof, but this time, fascinated by the prospect of adventure in the unknown, he was insensible to their remonstrances. In June 1796 he left Montreal with his three companions for Michillimackinac. Braving all difficulties, the hard life and travel by canoes and through trackless forests, with the necessity of transporting their baggage and provisions on their shoulders over portages, he and his companions reached their destination in twelve days, when he was given charge by Governor Harrison of a trading post at Kankaki, a pretty village, half French and half American, within the territory of the United States. Aided by three Canadian voyageurs, he located the post at the mouth of the Kankaki river, where he conducted a lucrative business with the Indians, and, the spring following, with the precious furs he had acquired, he reported at Machillimackinac to succeed there the agent of "The Company of the Northwest," who later, recognizing his services, gave him a more important post, that of Baton Rouge (Red Wood), on the Des Moines river, where he soon acquired a knowledge of the Sioux language. Here he remained for four years in almost complete solitude. The region abounded in wild, fur-bearing animals of all kinds, and was inhabited by the Sioux, Sacs, Renards and Iowas (Iowas). Traders and voyageurs passed the winter in huts or in trunks of trees, and in the spring visited the different camps to secure the proceeds of the winter's trapping.

His engagement terminated, Faribault proposed to return to Canada, when he learned with grief of the sudden death of his father and mother. This double sorrow decided him to continue in the service of "The Company of the Northwest," and in the winter of 1802 he was given a trading post on the River St. Pierre (St. Peter—now the Minnesota), where he carried on profitable trading with the Sioux. Here he was severely wounded in attempting to defend a friend from the attack of an Indian. After a sojourn of three years Faribault married the widow of Mr.

Hanse, who had previously been superintendent of Indians. This marriage caused him to decide definitely to remain in the midst of the adventurous West. He was at this time thirty-one, and his wife twenty-two, years of age.

In August, 1805, Lieut. Zebulon M. Pike, U. S. A., who was commissioned by the government "to examine the country upon the upper Mississippi, and maintain the interests of the government," ascended the "Father of Waters" from St. Louis, and mentions having been hospitably entertained by J. B. Faribault, a French Canadian fur trader, on the banks of the St. Pierre river, near the present site of St. Paul.

Hostilities having been declared in the autumn of 1808 between the Sioux and the Sauteaux (Chippewas) Faribault, notwithstanding the dangers, determined to pass the following winter with the Sioux Yankton, on the River Des Moines. His further progress was arrested by the Iouuas, who threatened to kill him and rob him of his merchandise, but he was rescued by a large band of Yanktons, who escorted him to the post of the company. By the following spring he had secured a large quantity of pelts. After ten years of service with the company, he chose Prairie-du-Chien for his trading post, where for many years he was prosperous, as it was frequented by the Ouinebagons, Renards, and Sioux of the Ouakpe-Kouta band.

Anticipating the War of 1812, the English made strenuous efforts to enlist the Indians of the Northwest to take up arms against the Americans; and the traders, mostly Canadians, who had much influence over the tribes, were offered commissions to espouse the British cause. All accepted with the exception of Jean Baptiste Faribault and Louis Provencalle, who lent their heartiest service to the United States. Colonel McCall, having been informed of their refusal, had Faribault arrested and imprisoned on board a gunboat commanded by Captain Anderson, who was transporting to Prairie-du-Chien a troop for the purpose of attacking the American garrison there. They wished to force Faribault to take his turn at the oar, but he firmly replied that he was a gentleman, and could not consent to do such service. Colonel McCall, instead of punishing him for his haughty response, admired his courage, admitted him to his own boat, and treated him with marked attention. The English soldiers, together with the Canadians and Indians, on their arrival at Prairie-du-Chien, prepared to storm the American garrison. At their approach the families who resided on the outskirts of the post precipitately abandoned their homes, Mrs. Faribault and her children among the number, and ascended the Mississippi in canoes to what is now Winona (Ouinnona—"the eldest daughter"). She supposed her husband to have proceeded to Mack-

inac, having no idea he was a prisoner in the hands of the English, and later his courageous wife, ignoring the fact, returned to Prairie-du-Chien. After an energetic resistance of three days the fort surrendered and Faribault was released on parole, it being thought that his hostility could in this manner be better gauged. During the siege his house had been burned, his cattle killed, and his merchandise pillaged to the extent of \$12,000. This ruined him, taking from him the profits of many years and of labor incalculable. However, he did not lose his indomitable courage, and with renewed ardor commenced to repair his broken fortune. His wife had found refuge with the Sioux, and these Indians now brought him game and pelts in abundance.

The English having abandoned Prairie-du-Chien, the fort was rebuilt by the Americans under the command of Colonel Chambers. Faribault now became a naturalized citizen of the United States, and took an active part in defending the frontier, organizing a military company, of which he became first lieutenant.

"The Company of the Northwest" had sold in 1809 their rights to the "American Fur Company," of which John Jacob Astor was the founder. Joseph Rolette was the agent, and from him Faribault purchased supplies, and again commenced trading, which he successfully conducted until 1819, when he located with Colonel Leavenworth, near Fort Snelling, where he was soon joined by his family. Colonel Leavenworth had offered Faribault because of his intelligence, character, and extensive knowledge of the Sioux, all possible encouragement to accompany him. At this time Minnesota was a region where civilization had never penetrated. In 1821 Colonel Leavenworth obtained from the Sioux 9,000 acres of land at the confluence of the Mississippi and Minnesota rivers, now Fort Snelling. Moreover, the Indians by this treaty ceded their right to the Isle of Pike to Mrs. Faribault "and her descendants, the said Pilagie Faribault being the daughter of Francois Kinie, whose wife was one of our nation." The right of Faribault to this island was later presented in congress by S. C. Stambough and Alexis Bailly, acting as attorneys for J. B. Faribault. In 1822 the high water of the Mississippi submerged the entire island, and Faribault established himself on the opposite plateau, where again unprecedented floods completely devastated the location, carrying off his house, drowning his cattle, and leaving everywhere traces of disaster. Colonel Snelling, however, most fortunately rescued Faribault's family and saved his most valuable pelts.

About 1826 Faribault located at Mendota and traded with the Sioux, the wildest tribe of the West. Notwithstanding their friendship for him he was frequently in great danger, and on one



occasion for a trivial matter an Indian plunged a knife into Faribault's back, but his vigorous constitution and temperate habits carried him through. The Indian, however, was summarily shot by one of Faribault's sons, Oliver, a boy of fourteen.

For sixty years the voice of Faribault was heard in the Indian councils. He held their confidence, he settled their differences, gave them a good example, lessened their superstitions, brought to them Christian sentiments by gentle persuasion, and he truly merited the title of pioneer evangelist. Having their confidence he was able to settle impartially their differences, and was given the name of "Beaver Tail" (Ca-pa-Sin-te or Chah-pah-cin-ta) because of his intelligence. It is pleasant to compare the conduct of Faribault with that of other traders, who, far from trying to exercise an elevating influence over the Indians, taught them the vices of a pretended civilization. He passed forty years in the wilds of the West without receiving religious consolation—a great privation to this courageous pioneer. It is difficult to comprehend the joy which was his when, in 1817, he accidentally met a priest in the solitudes of the forest, who blessed his marriage and baptized his children. In 1840 he found Abbe Gultier dying at Fort Snelling, and taking him to his own home carefully nursed him during the remainder of his life. Moreover, he erected and placed at his service a chapel for the Canadians and Indians, the first where Catholic prayers were heard in the state of Minnesota. When Abbe Ravoux, Vicar General of St. Paul, came from France in 1843 to replace Abbe Gultier, he also enjoyed the hospitality of Faribault until he had mastered the Sioux dialect.

General Sibley wrote, in part, "It is now thirty years that I have known Jean Baptiste Faribault, and Alexander, his son. Of all the pioneers of Minnesota there is not one whose name merits more respect, and who should be honored more, than Jean Baptiste Faribault. They were always truly my friends, and have merited it. They have shown a constant devotion to the Catholic religion, and were men of exemplary piety." Minnesota wished to recognize the services of Jean Baptiste Faribault, and did so by giving his name to one of its counties.

The wife of Jean Baptiste Faribault died at Mendota June 19, 1847. He survived his wife many years, enjoying the affection of his family and fellow-citizens, until August 20, 1860, when he departed this life at the age of eighty-seven at Faribault in the home of his daughter, Mrs. Major Fowler. He had long been prepared for the end, and passed to the great Beyond without regret, full of resignation, with the joy of a soul eager to participate in eternal joys. He had lived to realize his dreams, to see the marvelous development of the unknown west, which



he had found in its virgin state. He was laid to rest beside his children, grandchildren and other relatives and friends of later years, in Calvary cemetery, on the outskirts of the town which bears his name.

Such, in mere outline, is the story of the life of this undaunted Canadian, who more than one hundred years ago played a significant part in the settlement of the Northwest, and especially of Minnesota. Connected with the most important commercial company that ever existed in the Northwest, carried on irresistably by his enthusiasm to regions unknown, always ready for new dangers, looking death unflinchingly in the face again and again, he lived, through infinite vicissitudes, his honorable life.

Returning to Alexander Faribault, the eldest son of Jean Baptiste Faribault, we find a life interwoven with the development of the great Northwest almost as closely as that of his father. Alexander was born June 22, 1806 at Prairie-du-Chien, then within the Louisiana Purchase, and was the founder and principal proprietor of the town to which he gave his name. Because of a modest and retiring nature much concerning his interesting life will never be known. About the year 1820 we find him on the banks of the St. Peter (now Minnesota) river, and the following year located permanently at Mendota, then in the territory of Michigan, as a United States licensed trader, having outposts throughout the territory. It was at this time that he improved the opportunity to cultivate his English studies through the courtesy of the United States officers at Fort Snelling. He was married November 1, 1825, to Mary Elizabeth Graham, the daughter of Capt. Duncan Graham. She was born July 15, 1805, and died April 8, 1875, at the age of sixty-nine years, at Elizabeth, in Otter Tail county. He became the father of ten children, namely, George H., Agnes, Emely, Daniel, Catherine, Philip, Julia, Nathalie, William Richard and A. Leon. The spring following his marriage, while with voyageurs visiting the outposts on the upper Minnesota river, an Indian gave his life to rescue Faribault and his young wife and companions.

During 1826 to 1829 he traded on the Cannon river, under a license from the American Fur Company, successors of "The Northwest Fur Company," and established a post at Lake Sakata, near the site of the town of Waterville, and in 1831 he located at what is now Morristown. The following year he removed to a point between Wells and Cannon lakes. The country was then peopled by the Dakotas, who called what is now known as Cannon lake, Me-da-te-pe-ton-ka ("Lake of the Big Village"). In 1834 he influenced the Sioux to move to the site of the present town of Faribault. They occupied all that tract between Division

and Fourteenth streets on the west side of Straight (Owatonna) river, and the plateau was covered with the picturesque encampment of bark and buffalo-skin tepes. In 1835 he built the first log house on the east side of Straight river, northeast of the Front Street bridge, and several log houses on what is now the Travis farm, on the road to Cannon City. This tract was then covered with a dense growth of maple which afforded abundance of sugar. The first regular trading post was of logs, built the same year, midway between the Straight river stone mills and Front street bridge. These buildings were afterward occupied by Peter Bush and family and as a blacksmith shop, and were later known as "Hotel Bush." This humble building gave shelter to early settlers, among them several of our most distinguished citizens. In the winter of 1853 Faribault built a temporary log house on the southeast corner of what is now Third street and First avenue east, while the first frame house in Rice county, surrounded by a stockade, was being erected on the northwest corner of First avenue east and Division street, which was completed in 1853. The materials for this structure were hauled from St. Paul and Hastings.

The early territorial settlers will recollect the sturdy pioneers Jim Mabon, Jean Cluckey, St. L'Ous, Craidgie, St. Jarmont, Payne, Howard, Wilson, Beaupre, McBeal, Louis Demara and Pierre LaPoint and others, who assisted in the construction of these notable and historic structures.

In 1851 Mr. Faribault was one of the official interpreters at the St. Peter (Traverse-de-Sioux) treaty, when the Indians relinquished to the government 45,000 square miles lying on the western side of the Mississippi. By this treaty and that of Mendota the Indians gave up their right of usufruct to all the country previously claimed by them east of the Sioux Wood and Big Sioux rivers. He also reported Little Crow's speech at the second treaty of 1851 at Pilot Knob, near Mendota. He was also a member of the legislature from the Seventh district in 1851, and a witness, with Sibley and others, before the United States Court, in charges of fraud in Indian affairs. He was among the first to offer inducements to Dr. Breck and to Bishop Whipple, to whom he gave ten acres of land for their schools, contributing liberally in money and lands afterwards. Following the treaty of 1851, which was forced upon the Sioux, many of the Wah-pe-ku-tes (Wapakootas—Leaf Shooters) would not live on the reservation at Red Wood and remained at Faribault and were given by Mr. Faribault the use of lands, and otherwise provided for, sending their children to the private schools maintained at his expense. Among them was George St. Clair, who afterward became a clergyman in the Episcopal Church. After the out-

break of 1862 Mr. Faribault assisted Bishop Whipple further in locating the non-participants, among whom were Wounded Man (Taopi), Good Thunder (Marpiya Washta), and Iron Shield (Wah-hah-chah-ka-maza), who were General Sibley's scouts and saved many white settlers from massacre. The writer, then a new-comer to the West, will never forget a council in the Faribault house on the bluffs, where he witnessed the payment of several thousand dollars by Dr. J. W. Daniels, the representative of the government, to these Indian men and women as a reward for their loyalty and services in rescuing many settlers from the hostiles.

Straight river mills were commenced by Mr. Faribault in 1858, and the Le Croix came from Montreal to superintend the construction, also that of the mill on Cannon river, known as the "Polar Star Mills," together with the mill on Straight river near Fourteenth street.

As early as 1837 Mr. Faribault visited Washington with Major Taliaferro, General Sibley, and a delegation of Indians to conduct treaty negotiations with the government. He was one of the memorialists to congress in connection with the organization of Minnesota territory, and a charter member of the Minnesota Historical Society. With General Sibley he was a principal stockholder in the Borup and Oakes Bank, and was associated with General Sibley and William R. Marshall in organizing a bank in St. Paul in 1855. He was with General Sibley in the Sioux war of 1862 until the release of the white captives at Camp Release, near the town of Montevideo, Minnesota, and was among the few fortunate ones who escaped alive at the Battle of Birch Coulee.

Until 1852 Alexander Faribault maintained his family home at Mendota, where also resided his father and family in the stone house built by the latter in 1826, which is still standing. He built the first Catholic Church in Faribault in 1855, for the Rev. George Keller—a frame structure which was burned in 1857. He was the generous donor of the site of the present church, and gave at a cost of \$3,000 the first bell for the Church of the Immaculate Conception, the church which now stands on the site of the one burned in 1857. This bell was destroyed when the building was partially burned, June 30, 1903. Mr. Faribault is also to be credited with many liberal gifts to the St. Paul and Mendota Churches.

In 1856 Mr. Faribault built his last home at Faribault—his early camping ground—on the Straight river bluffs, now crowned with magnificent institutions, overlooking the site of his pioneer trading post of 1843. In 1873 he sold this home to the state of Minnesota; the building now being used at the School for Blind.

One can imagine his emotions as he recalled this scene as he had beheld it in 1826. It was now the white man's country; settlers were fast taking homes; the town already numbered 1,000; the frontiers-man with his vices and corruption was being crowded westward; and the lords of the forest and lake and prairie had no rights, but were the prey and dupe of the white, who smoked the pipe of peace no longer. The buffalo—the food, clothing and shelter of the Red Man, was fast disappearing. The Indians had but one hope of existence and that was Alexander Faribault. He sheltered and fed them and their children. His hand and store house were ever open to the Dakota (Codah—friend) and the white man. His promise was absolute, and as the Rev. Samuel W. Pond, veteran missionary, in his "Recollections of the Dakotas as they were in 1834" states, "Alexander Faribault and his father were favorites and highly respected by all who knew them." His name was always associated with all charities. We honor him because he ennobled his race. He lost wealth, but not respect nor honor, and history calls his life a success.

After a long and eventful life Alexander Faribault passed away November 28, 1882, at Faribault, and was laid to rest in Calvary cemetery with his kindred and other pioneer neighbors—that hill-top where once flashed the red signal fire of alarm to the Big Village braves. And where the lodges of the Wah-peku-te were once as numerous as now the shocks of corn, and the wierd chant and wild screech of the scalp-dance echoed through the peaceful valley of the Cannon, the plow and sickle have levelled the Indian burial mounds on the shore of the lake of the Big Village; the flashing paddles are stilled and an occasional arrow-head, stone hammer or broken clay utensil are all that is left to tell the story of a vanishing race.

"Behind the red squaw's birch canoe  
The steamer smokes and raves,  
And city lots are staked for sale  
Above old Indian graves."

Note—The writer is indebted to William Richard Faribault of St. Louis, Mo., a son of Alexander Faribault, for many incidents and data used in these biographical sketches.—**Stephen Jewett.**



## CHAPTER III.

### EARLY SETTLEMENT.

**Alexander Faribault Located in Rice County as a Trader—Induces Indians to Settle Near the Confluence of the Straight and Cannon Rivers—Takes up His Own Residence on the Bluffs East of the River—Builds Trading Post and Log House in 1835—Sends Followers West of the River to Start a Farm—Entertains Many Friends—Peter Bush Arrives—Crump, Standish and Gekler Select a Claim—Luke Hulett, Mark Wells, Levi Nutting and Others Make Trip from Saint Paul—James Wells Takes a Claim—The First Winter at Faribault—First Frame House Built—Settlers Begin to Arrive in Larger Numbers—Experiences of the Pioneers.**

Alexander Faribault came to the region of the Cannon river as a trader with the Indians in 1826 and between that date and 1834 established three trading posts in this vicinity, one at Lake Sakata, on the present site of Waterville, one at the present site of Morristown, and one on the northwest shore of Cannon lake, between that body of water and Rice lake, the latter being located near the old Indian village, which gave to Cannon lake its Indian name of Me-da-te-pe-ton-ka, or the Lake of the Big Village. This designation is vouched for by no less a person than Richard Faribault, son of Alexander Faribault, though earlier historians of the county have given the Indian name as Te-ton-ka To-nah. These trading points were occupied at suitable seasons of the year, not only by Faribault and his assistants, but also by many visitors, including the officers at Fort Snelling.

After eight years, however, Mr. Faribault having mastered thoroughly the geography of the country decided that the most favorable location in this locality for a trading post was on the bluffs near the junction of the Straight and Cannon rivers. Near that point he would be in direct touch with the Indians descending the Straight river as well as with all who descended the Cannon from the lake region beyond. He accordingly persuaded the Indians to leave their ancient habitation on the shores of Cannon lake and move to the present site of Faribault.

They occupied all that tract between Division and Fourteenth streets on the west side of the Straight river, and the plateau was covered with the picturesque encampment of bark



and buffalo skin teepees. In 1835 Mr. Faribault erected the first log house on the east side of Straight river, northeast of the Front street bridge, and several log houses on what is now the Travis farm, on the road to Cannon city. This tract was then covered with a dense growth of maple which afforded abundance of sugar. The first regular trading post was of logs, built the same year, midway between the Straight river stone mills and Front street bridge.

With far seeing eye, Faribault readily understood that the time was soon coming, when the prairies of southern Minnesota would be open to white settlement, and the days of the hunter, trapper and fur trader would pass away. Therefore he decided to prepare for the coming of civilization by opening a farm on the present site of the city of Faribault. Accordingly in 1844 he sent Joseph Dashner and Hypolite Martin across the river to open up a farm and take charge of it for him. Three years afterwards, Alexander Graham, brother of Mrs. Faribault, together with Mr. Brunel, his wife and one child, all of whom were French Canadians, came to take charge of the farm. About this time, John Rix was employed to cook and help care for the stock, and after a time Peter St. Antone and his wife came to relieve Mr. Brunel.

In the meantime, Faribault occupied his log house a few months each year, and entertained extensively, among his guests being General Sibley, Major Forbes and others, many of whom sometimes brought their families, so that the location became well known.

When no whites were present, the Indians occupied the houses, and no doubt enjoyed themselves greatly, partaking of this sort of white man's comfort.

The real settlement of the city dates from the early spring of 1853, when Peter Bush, a blacksmith, arrived and settled in the buildings which had been erected by Faribault, also using the cabins on the Travis farm as a sugar camp. Bush brought with him his family, and since that date there has been continuous white settlement of this locality.

About this time, or possibly a little earlier, E. J. Crump, the Rev. Standish and John Gekler, under the direction of an eastern company, selected a claim and erected a cabin. May 2, 1853, Mr. Crump and his wife crossed the Straight river and took up their habitation. Later in the month Luke Hulett came, and according to his statement made in later life there were then actually living here, Peter Bush and family, Edward LeMay, Narcisse Arpan, Henry Millard, Joseph Dashner, E. J. Crump and a Rev. Mr. Standish, all this party being housed in five small log cabins.

With Luke Hulett came Levi Nutting, and a party of young

men consisting of Mark Wells, A. McKinzie, Mr. Boynton and others. Mr. Hulett settled here, as did Mark Wells and A. McKinzie. Levi Nutting did not stay that year but came back later. The other young men decided that they could make money faster elsewhere, and sought other fields.

In the same season of the year came James Wells, "Bully" Wells, as he was called, who opened a farm on the Cannon bottoms, just above the city.

A little party spent the winter of 1853 in the embryo village, awaiting the opening of the spring which would bring a new influx of settlers, and new supplies of provisions. According to an article written by Luke Hulett, shortly before his death, the residents of Faribault, in the winter of 1853 were Alexander Faribault and family, Luke Hulett and family, James Wells and family, Frederick Faribault and family, Edward J. Crump and wife, Peter Bush and family, Mr. Sprague and wife, Mr. Springer and wife and the following young unmarried people. Norbert Paquin, Smith Johnson, Orlando Johnson, John Hulett, Hugh McClelland, Mark Wells, A. McKenzie, Robert Smith and Theodore Smith.

In this winter (1853), Faribault built a temporary log house on the southeast corner of what is now Third street and Fifth avenue, east, while the first frame house in Rice county, surrounded by a stockade, was being erected on the northwest corner of First avenue, east, and Division street, the house being completed in 1853. The materials for this structure were hauled from St. Paul and Hastings.

The spring and summer of 1854, according to the same authority, brought the following accessions: John Morris, who subsequently laid out Morristown, Major Babcock, Truman Bass, Mr. Tripp who was the first to settle on East Prairie, Dennis O'Brien, Mr. Travis, J. R. Parshall and James and Henry Scott, who built the first saw-mill in the town. The Seares, father and son, in the fall of 1854 located in Cannon City and became formidable competitors for the county seat. Judge Woodman came about this time, and also William Dunn, who secured a claim east of Cannon City. Mr. Drake and others settled near Northfield.

**F. W. Frink**, in 1876, delivered an Independence Day oration, giving the early history of the county which we here preserve for future reference.

Rice county is named for Henry M. Rice, an early settler in Minnesota, and a warm friend of him who gave to the city of Faribault his name and here made his dwelling place.

Although it was not until October, 1855, that Rice county held an election as a separate organization, Alexander Faribault had conducted trading posts in this region since 1826. He was

the first settler of Rice county. Leaving out the numerous relatives, friends and helpers of Faribault who came here from year to year, the next white settler was Peter Bush. In the spring of 1853 Luke Hulett, after having made a trip to the locality, came here with his family, and with him the settlement of the county really begins, for the first settlement of a farmer in an agricultural region is the beginning of its history. Alexander Faribault, Luke Hulett and Peter Bush should be considered the founders of the first settlement in Rice county.

The history of the towns and villages of Rice county begins at an early date. Faribault, Northfield, Morristown and Cannon City were surveyed, platted and recorded in the order named.

Alexander Faribault, F. B. Sibley, John W. North and Porter Nutting filed the plat of the town of Faribault in the office of the register of deeds in Dakota county, to which county Rice county was then attached for judicial purposes, February 17, 1855. Previous to this date, however, a preliminary survey had been made and Walter Morris owned the share afterward represented by John W. North.

In August, 1855, Mr. North having disposed of his interest in Faribault, while searching for another promising location, selected the site of the present city of Northfield, and on March 7, 1856, filed the plat in the office of the register of deeds in Rice county, which was then an office a little over two months old.

A plat of Cannon City had been made almost as early as that of Faribault, but owing to the fact that the plat had been made without the usual formality of a preceding survey, it was thought best by the proprietors, after a vain attempt to harmonize conflicting interests caused by conflicting boundary lines, to have a survey made, the plat of which was not filed for record until the eleventh day of November, 1856, but previous to that date it was a town of sufficient force to give Faribault a lively race in a contest for the location of the county seat.

April 1, 1856, Mrs. Sarah Morris, mother of Walter Morris, one of the first proprietors of the town of Faribault, and widow of Jonathan Morris, one of the first settlers of Morristown, filed and recorded the plat of Morristown.

These were the first born towns of Rice county, but the times were then prolific in the birth of towns and cities, and the eye of the speculator saw beside every crystal lake or limpid stream a site for a city full of the possibilities of future glory. Numerous additions were surveyed and added to towns already recorded. The new towns of Wheatland, Wedgewood, Warsaw, Walcott, Shieldsville, Dundas, Millersburg, East Prairieville, and Lake

City were added to the list. Of these, some are dead and some are dying, and nearly all remaining have from time to time, by vacations obtained through the courts, contracted their vast circumference in conformity with the request made at an early day to the territorial legislature to limit the area of town sites, and reserve certain portions of the public domain for agricultural purposes.

While, however, visionary speculators were creating town sites and multiplying town lots with almost as much facility as farmers increased the number of their pigs or chickens, the agricultural interest was also thriving until the year 1858, when occurred the nearest to a failure of crops that Rice county has ever experienced. The land office had been located in Faribault the year previous, and the little store of money that most of the settlers had brought with them had been generally used in payment for their lands. The prospect was gloomy, and many families anticipated actual want before the coming of another harvest; but the silver lining to the cloud was not long obscured, and relief came from a quarter as little looked for as was the manna in the wilderness by the Israelites. By somebody the happy discovery was made that our timbered lands were full of ginseng, the sovereign balm for every ill that Chinese flesh is heir to, and forthwith our population was transferred into a community of diggers, and many a man, and even woman, too, who had never earned more than a dollar a day before, received from two to four dollars for their day's labor in the woods. Thus was Rice county's darkest hour tided over, and from that day to this there has never been a time when its citizens have had reason to fear a lack of the necessities of life.

The statistics of crops for 1860, previous to which no record is obtainable, show 18,000 acres under cultivation in various fruits and grains, with a product of 260,000 bushels of wheat. Five years later the cultivated area had increased to 25,000 acres, with a product of 325,000 bushels of wheat; in 1872, 56,672 acres were cultivated, and 548,000 bushels of wheat produced, while the wheat crop alone, of Rice county, reached nearly 700,000 bushels in the year 1875. Yet this county must not be judged as an agricultural district by the amount of wheat it raises, although that cereal is still the one the most relied upon by our farmers as a source of income; yet, as more than two-thirds of its area is or has been timbered land, is not so well adapted to growing wheat extensively as a prairie country, its agricultural productions are necessarily more diversified.

The population of the county, as indicated by the number of votes cast at its first election, which, being a county seat contest, probably brought out as large a proportion of legal



voters as could be summoned on any occasion, was, in 1855, between 1,500 and 2,000, the number of votes cast being 384. In 1860, the first census, it was 7,886; in 1865, 10,966; in 1870, 16,399, and the census of 1880 makes the number 20,622.

While Rice county, more fortunately situated than some of her western sisters, never experienced any of the horrors of Indian warfare, yet her history would not be complete without mention of its terrible fright in the winter of 1857. There are doubtless some of the present audience who will remember how panic-stricken we were when the news came through some mysterious channel that the Indians had sacked and destroyed St. Peter, only forty miles away, and were in rapid march for Faribault. General Shields, by reason of his military experience, was made commander-in-chief of all the forces in, and around Faribault, with headquarters at the head of the stairs in the old Faribault House, and all of our brave young men who could be armed with shot-guns, rusty pistols, or anything having the appearance of firearms, were posted on guard at all the principal thoroughfares leading into town, and in front of the houses of the most timid and defenseless. This state of affairs lasted all of one night and until time of changing guard the next, when the relief, finding that the extreme cold had induced the guards to seek the inside of the houses they were defending, retreated in good order to more comfortable quarters, and our first Indian war was over. The cause of the panic was afterward ascertained to be the Spirit Lake massacre, more than a hundred miles away, by Inkaputah and his band of outlawed Sioux.

It should be here chronicled, however, that when the war actually came, although it came no nearer than Mason and Dixon's line, Rice county bore its full share of its responsibilities, losses, and calamities right manfully. The war of the Rebellion found us nurtured in the arts of peace, a happy and home-loving people, and yet, before its close more than a thousand of its bravest and best had volunteered to defend the flag they loved so well. How well they bore themselves on the battlefield, the number of the unreturning brave whose "graves are severed far and wide by mountain, stream, and sea," too well attests. The records show that more than one-eighth of the number shown by the census of the year before the breaking out of the great rebellion as the entire population of the county had enlisted in the Union army before its close, a record of which our citizens may well be proud.

From this brief sketch it will appear that the history of our county has not been eventful in the light in which the historian usually regards events. It has been the scene of no fierce con-



flict of arms, and within our borders no monumental marble rises to commemorate bloody victories won, or the heroic deeds of knightly chivalry, which contribute so largely to the romance of history. Nevertheless, is our history full of those "victories not less renowned than war," victories which in less than a quarter of a century after the extinguishment of the Indians' title to these lands, without bloodshed, swept away every vestige of their barbarous life, and substituted the school, the church, and on every hand happy and contented homes; victories which vanquished the hearts of our suffering people on the frontier when Rice county was the first to send relief after the devastation from hail and fire in the memorable year 1871. The suffering people of Chicago, northern Wisconsin, and Michigan were subjugated by the munificent donations sent to their relief in that terrible year of fire, and of those donations Rice county gave with no sparing hand. These are the victories not less renowned than war of which our county can boast. Victories over a stubborn soil, turning a wild waste into fruitful fields and happy homes. Victories over ignorance and superstition best shown by the maintenance and prosperity of a free press and the public school. Victories over the selfishness of human nature in devoting so large a share of our worldly goods in the relief of suffering humanity at home and abroad, and above all it was a grand and glorious victory when the echoing of Sumter's guns found response in a thousand brave hearts ready to give their lives for their country. These are the victories which give assurance that government of the people, by the people, and for the people, can longest endure supported and defended by a peace-loving, generous, and intelligent people.

**Henry M. Rice**, at the Old Settlers' reunion in 1875, delivered a speech in which he recounted the story of a trip taken in 1844, during which he passed the present site of Faribault. The account, in part, is as follows: In 1844 General Sumner had command at Fort Atkinson, in Iowa, which was then Indian territory, and he got up an expedition to Minnesota, and invited Mr. Rice to accompany the party. They had no wagons along, but only pack mules to carry provisions. Arriving at the confluence of the Straight and Cannon rivers, they found Alexander Faribault, and he was engaged as a guide. Up to this point they had not met a human being, but they pushed on and swung around to Fort Snelling, up the Minnesota valley to the Blue Earth, and so west toward the Des Moines, and thence to Shell Rock and Cedar River. At Shakopee there was found a brother of Mr. Faribault, and at St. Peter's there was a polite old Frenchman, "Mons. Provincial." General Sumner allowed Mr. Rice and Mr. Faribault to leave the company and hunt buffalo, and they

soon spotted a fine animal and at once gave chase. A shot wounded him, and he became furious and at once reversed the order of things, the pursuers becoming the pursued. Mr. Rice was thrown from his horse, and he began to realize how rapidly his earthly career was drawing to a close, when Mr. Faribault, who was a most admirable marksman, brought down the infuriated brute. On this journey the men had to swim the rivers holding on to their horses. In 1847 Mr. Faribault went with Mr. Rice on a trip up the upper Mississippi, and he never, as he stated, saw him more than pleasurably excited under any circumstances.

**Luke Hulett** was one of the earliest pioneers of Rice county. In the spring of 1852, Mr. Hulett, who had already had quite a frontier experience, was living on his farm in Wisconsin, and he read in the "New York Tribune" that the purchase of the lands west of the Mississippi from the Sioux had been effected. He then resolved to carry out his purpose formed long before, to make his home in Minnesota, and he accordingly started for St. Paul; but on arriving there he saw a letter from Hon. H. H. Sibley, the delegate in congress, stating that the treaty had been defeated in the senate, but he concluded not to allow a little circumstance like this to disarrange his plans. Low water, however, in the Wisconsin River, prevented him from getting his family and effects on the road until the next spring. It seems that he had read in the "Milwaukee Sentinel" a truthful account of this region, from the pen of a gentleman who had been one of a surveying party to lay out a road from Lake Pepin to Mankato, the junction of the Straight with the Cannon river being a point. The description filled his idea of a place to locate, and he started up the Mississippi, and arrived in St. Paul on Sunday, May 9, 1853. He stopped at a tavern, and the landlord, learning that he proposed to go to the Straight and Cannon rivers, advised him to stick to the water communications, but if he must go back into the country, that Mankato was the place. But Mr. Hulett had his mind made up, after a careful survey of the subject, to examine the location of which he had received such glowing account, and while making arrangements he formed the acquaintance of Levi Nutting, which resulted in a lasting friendship.

Mr. Nutting, on learning that Mr. Hulett was going to explore for a location, inquired as to his plans, and informed him that himself and several other young men had just arrived in St. Paul, and desired to find a place to locate, and the result of the interview was that a party of six was thus formed, and with an emigrant team of two horses they started from St. Paul, leaving the family there, and made the first attempt to establish a

permanent agricultural colony in Rice county. On May 13, 1853, the little party crossed the Mississippi at St. Paul, to the bottom opposite that little hamlet. Roads then were mere trails, and whatever facilities for transportation existed in the country anywhere were due to nature and not art. That spring was wet, and before they had got out of the bottom the wagon was mired and the horses had to be detached, the wagon unloaded and hauled by human muscle, assisted by human brain, to high ground. During the journey they saw no more of humanity outside of their own party, except two settlers' cabins near the river. The first night they encamped in a grove fifteen miles from St. Paul, and a northeast storm which had been threatening through the night broke upon them in the morning, and its copious stores continued to drench them until they arrived at the slough within a few miles of Cannon City, which seemed to interpose a barrier against further progress, as there were ten inches of water on a network of roots for a road bed. The horses were unhitched and taken over, and then the young men hauled the wagon through. As they entered the woods between Cannon City and Faribault the rain ceased and the clouds began to disperse, and the prospect that opened up before them was most charming, looked upon in a practical way—good timber and good water lying contiguous to good cleared land, aggregating the very desideratum for a pioneer settler. The varieties of timber were familiar and Mr. Hulett was overjoyed. As they reached the brow of the hill opposite the site of the old Barron House, in Faribault, the sun, as it was about to set, broke through the canopy of the clouds, casting a mellow light upon the village of Wau-paku-ta (Wapakoota), bank of Indians, comprising some sixty wigwams and stretching along where Main street was afterward laid out. The vision presented was most enchanting and the newcomers felt that they had arrived in the promised land, which it was proposed to occupy, whether they had a commission to drive out the aborigines that inhabited it or not.

The next morning, May 15, 1853, the sun rose clear and the air was balmy, and having spancled the horses and set them to feed near where the stone mill was afterward built, the adventurers ascended the hill near the present site of the Catholic Church. Mr. Hulett judged that this country being known, would be settled fast, and the indications pointed to the fact that it would be a business center. He therefore came to the conclusion that this would be his future home, and he so informed the young men who were with him, advising them to take a quarter section right there, hold on to it, and go to work and secure as soon as possible the two hundred dollars with which to pay for it. Of the number, however, only Mark Wells and A.

McKinzie remained, Levi Nutting returning in the spring of 1855. Five claims were found staked out in the interest of Alexander Faribault, whom, up to this time, Mr. Hulett had not heard of. While returning to St. Paul for his family, Mr. Hulett and Mr. Faribault met and talked over the whole business, and although Mr. Faribault had resolved to have a French Canadian settlement, he was so favorably impressed with the new comer that he cordially invited him to take up his settlement at the desirable location, that they might together work in the interests of building up a town. Upon his return to the present site of Faribault, Mr. Hulett found that Peter Bush, Edward J. Crump and James Wells were among others that had joined the prospective settlement.

**General Levi Nutting** was also one of the early settlers and his account of that first trip to Faribault from St. Paul is interesting. He came with Luke Hulett, Mark Wells, Mr. McKinzie and others. The boat they crossed the Mississippi on was a little larger than a hogshead; their stock of provisions consisted of flour, pork, ham, tea and coffee and a few other things. The first night they encamped one mile from Empire City. A fire was built and they "turned in" with their feet toward the embers. During the night a coal of fire dropped upon General Nutting's blanket and burned a hole through it, onto the General's foot, causing him considerable discomfort. In the morning the journey was resumed and the party passed Castle Rock in Dakota county. At 5 o'clock in the evening of May 5, 1853, the party reached Faribault and found Peter Bush living midway between what are now the Straight river stone mills and the Front street bridge. This, with the cabin of Nobert Paquin, were the only residences of whites at that time occupied here. General Nutting remained three weeks, and as he had a good appetite, he often declared that he really enjoyed the diet, which consisted of "bread and pork for breakfast, pork and bread for dinner and some of both for supper."

The stone quarry hill was an Indian "burial ground," if such a name can be given to a place where the bodies were hung up in trees, after being tied up in blankets. There were from twenty to thirty of these repulsive objects swaying to the breeze over there at one time. While some of the party almost at once took up their residence near here, General Nutting did not come back until in April, 1855.

General Nutting once related how the town was named. It was soon after the arrival of Mr. Hulett, when a meeting was called at the Hotel de Bush, and as Mr. Faribault was so well known, his name was agreed upon and a petition drawn up and given to General Sibley for a postoffice and a post route, with Alex-



ander Faribault as postmaster and Mr. Davis as mail carrier.

**Peter Bush** made the following statement as to his advent at this point: In 1851, he started from Beloit, Wis., to St. Paul, with a load of wagons, and while there met several Canadians and trappers who were acquainted with this part of the country, and they told him that a good place to settle with his family would be at the junction of the Straight and Cannon rivers, as there was water power, wood, and prairie there. In August, 1852, he visited the place and was pleased with it, and saw Mr. Faribault, who was then stopping at Mendota; he told Mr. Bush, however, that he did not intend to remain there long, but proposed to locate near the Straight and Cannon rivers where he had already cultivated a farm, and an agreement was made to come here in April, 1853, and occupy the old trading post, which he did. He was not in the exclusive employ of Mr. Faribault, but did work for him, and also for Mr. Wells. The first settlers after Mr. Bush, according to his recollection, were Mr. Wright, Mr. Lull, E. J. Crump, John Dutch, P. Standish, and quite a number of men who had come to work for Mr. Faribault. When Mr. Hulett came, there were two cows here, and he wanted to get board at Mr. Bush's, who had a log house and a blacksmith shop opposite where St. Mary's Hall now is, with some land staked off, but was told that his claim would be jumped unless he had plenty of money to defend it, and so he was induced to sell it for \$116, and removed to the lake, where he lived afterwards.

**Hon. O. F. Perkins** was another early settler. His experience related before the Old Settlers Association was as follows: He left Vermont in 1854, fell in with the great western bound flood tide of emigration, and traveled by rail to the western terminus of the railroad, at Galena, Ill., and there took passage for St. Paul, on the Alhambra, which was two weeks making the trip. St. Paul then claimed 4,000 inhabitants. He went to St. Anthony and Minneapolis, spending the winter there. He had no business, but was invited to deliver an address on the Maine liquor law, which he then thought would be most admirable for this new country, which he did with such success that he supposed the whole community was converted to his views. About that time the first suspension bridge across the Mississippi, at Minneapolis, was completed, and Mr. Perkins, at the celebration and banquet which followed this event, was called upon for a speech, and although all the public men there were intensely democratic, he introduced his anti-slavery views, which, had he been a little older he might have been a little more cautious in doing in such a presence. This, however, proved to be



a turning point in his career, for J. W. North, hearing of the incident, invited him to go with him to Faribault, where just such daring men were wanted, and he accepted the invitation and rode out in a sleigh with him, being two days on the road. It was bitter cold, and arriving here the scene was in striking contrast with what would greet a visitor now. He remained a few days in mortal fear of having his scalp lifted, came back the following spring and opened a law office and studied up the claim business, boarded with Mr. Crump, and had his office up stairs. He afterwards moved into a blacksmith shop, but as business did not open up, he went to farming. He bought a bushel of potatoes for \$2.50, and carried them to a spot of ground he had procured north of D. W. Humphrey's house, and planted them with an axe; did nothing more with them until fall, when the crop was sold to Dr. Charles Jewett for \$35. He also planted some corn on the bluff near the stone quarry; it came up two or three times, by the aid of the gophers, but finally got ready to grow, and in due time it was harvested by the cattle, and he concluded that raising corn was not his forte, that potatoes were his "best holt." Law being at a discount, he tried his hand at theology, and preached the first sermon, as far as he knew, in this region, from a book loaned him by Truman Nutting, and it was pure, unadulterated Calvinism, without any "sugar coating." He also assisted in the formation of the first Bible Society; he was the secretary, and Frank Nutting local agent. According to his recollection, E. J. Crump was the first justice of the peace, and the first case before him was a replevin case for a gun worth \$2.50. Mr. Perkins was the prosecuting attorney, but the case was sworn out of the jurisdiction of the court. When at work as a horny-handed yeoman, carrying his potatoes to plant, he met John M. Berry and G. W. Batchelder, and with his brother they all went to living together in a little board shanty.

**Captain E. H. Cutts** came to this state in 1853 and stopped awhile in Red Wing. When he came to Faribault, that year, he saw and heard one of the hideous scalp dances for which this region was famous in the early days. The Wapakootas had some Chippewa scalps and were skulking through the monotonous contortions of this sanguinary dance, accompanied with the most blood curdling yells. He presided over the first debating club here, went back to Illinois, and after marrying, returned.

**John C. Cooper** came from St. Paul in June, 1854, in company with the mail carrier who had the whole mail for the week on his person. It consisted of one letter and Luke Hulett's regular copy of the Tribune.

**H. M. Matteson**, one of the pioneers, started for this locality

in February, 1854, and stopped where Dundas now is, made a claim of some land and began to improve it by exchanging work with Mr. Hoyt, giving him a day's work for a day's use of his oxen. Not being overstocked with provisions, he caught a large catfish which furnished him with meat for several days.

In 1855 began the real influx of settlement to this county, and the story of the early settlers in each locality is told in the histories of the various townships and villages.

## CHAPTER IV.

### ORGANIZATION AND BOUNDARY LINES.

**Rice County Created in 1853—Its Indefinite and Extensive Boundaries—Four Counties Cornering at the Confluence of the Straight and Cannon Rivers—Western Boundary of Goodhue Defined in 1854—Sibley Sent to the Legislature—Act Passed Defining New Boundaries—Rice County Organized by Governor Gorman—County Seat Established at Cannon City—Resentment by People of Faribault—Refusal to Pay Taxes—Election of Officers in Fall of 1855—Faribault Becomes County Seat—Records Transcribed from Mendota Documents—Last Change of Boundary Made in 1857.**

The area that is now Rice county was a part of Wabasha (then spelled Wabashaw) county, from 1849 to 1851. From 1851 to 1853, it was a part of Dakota (then spelled Dakotah) county.

Rice county was created by act of the territorial legislature, March 5, 1853. Section 7, Chapter 15 (General Laws of Minnesota, 1853) gives the boundaries as follows: Beginning at the southwest corner of Dakota county, thence west along said county line to Lake Sakatah, thence south to the Iowa state line, thence east along said state line to the southwest corner of Fillmore county, thence along the west lines of Fillmore, Wabasha and Goodhue counties to the place of beginning.

It will thus be seen that the starting point of Rice county, as then constituted, was at the "southwest corner of Dakota county." The west and south lines of Dakota county are described in the act as follows: "Beginning in the Minnesota at the mouth of the Credit river, thence on a direct line to the upper branch of the Cannon river, thence down said river to its lowest fork." The upper branch of the Cannon river is the Straight river, and consequently this boundary line of Rice county started at the confluence of these rivers, ran southwestward to Lake Sakatah; and thence south, crossing Waseca and Freeborn counties about on the range line between ranges twenty-two and twenty-three to the Iowa line. Thence it ran east to a little village called Granger in township 101, range eleven, Fillmore county. Thence it ran in a direct line, due northwest to the place of beginning.

Rice county therefore took in about two-thirds of the present platted city of Faribault, large portions of Morristown, Warsaw and Walcott townships, and small portions of Wells, Cannon City and Richland townships in the present Rice county. It included the four eastern townships in Waseca townships, and all but the four western townships in Freeborn county. It also took in practically all of Mower and Steele counties, about one-third of Dodge, a very small portion of Fillmore and Goodhue, and possibly a few sections in Olmstead county.

In February, 1854, the government survey having been made, the eastern boundary was altered somewhat and assumed definite lines. This gave Goodhue county its present boundaries, and took that county away from the confluence of the Straight and Cannon rivers. However, three counties were still left "cornered" at the meeting of these streams.

This would indeed seem to be a discouraging circumstance in connection with the establishment of a county seat in Faribault, but the pioneers had views of their own, and while many would have considered that the obstacles in the way of securing a readjustment of county lines were too formidable to be overcome, they never abandoned their firm determination to make Faribault capital of the county. Thus it stood, with Rice, Dakota, and Scott counties cornering at Faribault, until the fall of 1854, when, as the territory to the south was rapidly filling up, it became certain that the next legislature would rearrange the counties all through southern Minnesota. While everything was being done to make Faribault a business center, the political aspect of affairs was carefully scrutinized and it was at once determined that it was imperative to have a good strong clear-headed man who would be master of the situation as a representative in the legislature from this district, and Alexander Faribault, who was always quick to see what should be done, and as prompt to act, opened a correspondence with H. H. Sibley, urging him to be a candidate for the position, and insisting that in the fight over the county's boundaries, which was certain to be a bitter one and the contest for county seats most distressing—to the defeated ones—he was the man to represent the interests of this section. Mr. Sibley replied that he would admit that his knowledge of the country might be of use to the settlers if elected to the position, and intimated that there would be opposition to him in the Minnesota valley, but, if nominated in the convention to be held, he could be elected. So the voters held a caucus at Mr. Faribault's house and appointed Alexander Faribault, N. Paquin, William Dunn, James Wells, Jonathan Morris, E. J. Crump, and Walter Morris as delegates to the convention soon to be held at Shakopee. Feeling that they



might not all attend, Luke Hulett wrote a resolution instructing the delegates to vote for Mr. Sibley, and authorizing them to cast the full vote of the delegation. Mr. Dunn, of Cannon City, who with all the others, was in favor of Mr. Sibley, positively declined to be instructed, insisting that he and the others knew enough to go to the convention and do their duty. James Wells also opposed the resolution, and notwithstanding Mr. Hulett urged its necessity in case of a contingency, which actually happened, and that its passage implied no disrespect to the delegation, it was voted down. In due time the convention met, two of the delegates were not there, and the result of the first ballot was a tie between Mr. Sibley and a gentleman up the Minnesota river; so the delegation then asked for the privilege of casting the entire vote for Mr. Sibley, but to this objection was successfully made, as they had not been so instructed by their constituents. But Mr. Wells, who was well up in party methods, was equal to the emergency and retrieved his mistake in seconding Mr. Dunn's objection to Mr. Hulett's resolution, by finding a man in whose palm a ten dollar gold piece exactly fitted, and the next ballot placed Mr. Sibley in nomination.

General Sibley was duly elected, and succeeded in making the county lines conform to the wishes of his Faribault friends. In the act defining the boundaries of various counties, including Rice, a provision was inserted to the effect that the legal voters could at any general election organize any of the counties therein defined county, provided that there were at least fifty votes cast for county commissioners, and empowering the first county board to permanently establish the county seat. With this condition of things the people of Faribault were content, as the place was fast filling up.

The boundaries of Rice county as given in the act of 1855 are as follows: "Beginning at the southwest corner of township 109 north, range 18 west, running thence west on said township line twenty-four miles to the township line between ranges 22 and 23; thence north on said township line twenty-four miles to the township line between townships 112 and 113 north; thence east on said township line twelve miles to the township line between ranges 20 and 21; thence south six miles to the township line between townships 111 and 112; thence east on said township line twelve miles to the township line between ranges 18 and 19; thence south eighteen miles to the place of beginning." The above remains a description of the present boundaries of Rice county, with the exception of an addition to the county of twelve sections in the northern part of Bridgewater and Northfield townships, taken from Greenvale, Waterford and Sciota townships in Dakota county.

The boundaries being definitely laid down in 1855 to the satisfaction of the people, the next step was the organization.

This was accomplished by Gov. Willis A. Gorman, early in 1855. Owing to the fact that the previous historians of this county belonged to the party which opposed the organization by the governor, very little has been handed down to the present generation in regard to this important period in Rice county history. It seems that during the summer of 1854 a town had been laid out three miles northeast of the village of Faribault by the Messrs. Sears, and given the name of Cannon City. It is probable that friends of the Messrs. Sears gained the ear of the governor, for after being urged by various citizens of the county, probably not residents of Faribault, the governor appointed a provisional list of commissioners, and established the county seat at Cannon City.

In the fall of that year, however, the county proceeded to organize by an election under the act that had defined its boundaries.

There were three voting precincts, one at Faribault, one at Cannon City and the other at Morristown. Walter Morris, the founder of the latter village, had first located at Faribault, but not securing such an interest as he desired, transferred himself and his followers to Morristown. He evidently held the balance of power between Faribault and Cannon City, and it became imperative in the interests of the people at the confluence of the Straight and Cannon rivers that a compromise be made with him; this being effected by the preparation of a ticket for county officers with the larger part of the candidates from Morristown.

The election was held in November, 1855, and resulted as follows: Register of deeds, Isaac Hammond; sheriff, Charles Wood; judge of probate, Isaac Woodman; county commissioners, F. W. Frink, Andrew Storer and George F. Pettit. Faribault was selected as the county seat.

Up to the time of this election Rice county, though it had received a name and been given boundaries, was attached to Dakota county for both civil and judicial purposes.

Alexander Faribault and his associates had family, business and social interests in Mendota, in Dakota county, and were therefore not inclined to consider this connection with Dakota county as other than just and proper.

But the newer comers were not disposed to yield in any way the palm of supremacy to the towns to the north, and were jealous of any efforts which tended toward delaying Rice county in taking an equal place among the somewhat older counties. Therefore when a tax was laid on personal property in Dakota county, and an effort was made to collect the tax in Rice

county, the effort was much resented, although the Dakota county officials were acting under the act which provided that assessors should "assess all property therein (that is, in unorganized counties) subject to taxation, and return the assessment roll by them made to the clerk of the board of county commissioners of the county to which their counties were attached for judicial purposes, and the board was required to levy the tax; and the collector of such county (i. e., an unorganized county) was requested to collect the tax and pay the same into the treasury of such an organized county in the same manner as they were required to do in such organized counties of which they were officers."

This act clearly provided that the taxation money from Rice county should be paid into the treasury of Dakota county, but only a few paid it, and the election and organization of Rice county came so soon that the neglect or refusal of the others did not become a serious problem.

When the county government wheels were actually set in motion steps were taken to secure a copy of such records as had pertained to Rice county during its connection with Dakota county. Deputy Register of Deeds C. C. Perkins was directed to go to Mendota, which had been the county seat of Dakota county (Kaposia, now South Park, South St. Paul, became the county seat in 1854, Mendota in 1854, and Hastings in 1857), and copy all records of deeds, mortgages, and miscellaneous records pertaining to Rice county and transport the same to Faribault. Upon this authority Mr. Perkins went to St. Paul and purchased the necessary books, and thence to Mendota, where he transcribed the records as directed and returned to Rice county, delivering them into the hands of Register of Deeds Isaac Hammond in the early part of 1855. Since then the records have been maintained in Faribault.

By an act passed by the legislature May 22, 1857, several sections were annexed to Rice county in the following words: Be it enacted . . . that the southern tier of sections in township 112 north, of ranges 19 and 20 west, be, and the same are hereby annexed to and shall hereafter constitute a part of the county of Rice . . . said portions of counties annexed shall form a part of the representative district of the county to which they are annexed. . . .

The state was admitted May 11, 1858. After that date the boundaries of the counties could not be changed except by a majority vote of the electors of the counties affected. (See Sec. 1, Art. II, State Constitution.)

Since 1857 there has been no effort to change the boundaries of Rice county.

## CHAPTER V.

### COUNTY GOVERNMENT.

Meeting of Appointed Commissioners Held at Cannon City—  
First Meeting of Elected Commissioners—School Districts  
Formed—Township System—Commission System Again—  
Yearly Work of the Board—Poor Farm Planned—County  
Court House and Jail Erected—County Officers—County  
Poor Farm.

So far as can be learned, no records have been preserved of the meeting of the county commissioners of Rice county, selected by Governor Gorman, though such a meeting was held at Cannon City. Halsey M. Matteson was chairman of the board. Isaac N. Sater was probably a member also, and possibly Luke Hulett. In after life, it is said, Mr. Matteson declared that although the governor located the county seat temporarily in Cannon City and the board met there, the county seat was actually moved to Faribault by that board. If this is true, then the selection of Faribault as the county seat antedates the election of 1855.

The first elected board of county commissioners of Rice county held its first meeting January 7, 1856, in the office of Berry & Batchelder, in Faribault. There were present at this meeting F. W. Frink, Andrew Storer and George F. Pettit, with the register of deeds, Isaac Hammond, acting as clerk. Nothing was accomplished except the organization which was effected by the election of F. W. Frink, chairman, for the ensuing year, and the board, which in those days was dignified by the title of "court," adjourned until the following day, January 8, 1856. The court convened as per adjournment, on the morning of the eighth, and began disposing of such business as should come before it. The first business to be laid before the court was the organization of school district No. 1, the first organized in the county. The board declared that it should consist of sections 19, 30 and 31, in township 110, range 20, and sections 24, 25, 36, and the east half of section 35, in township 110, range 21. This embraces most of the incorporated limits of the city of Faribault. They also granted a petition for school district No. 2, to embrace territory in township 111, ranges 19 and 20. School districts Nos. 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9 and 10 were formed at this meet-



ing, and their territory placed upon record, and much of the time was consumed by road petitions. The first road business entered upon record was in the form of a petition, and is as follows: "A petition for a road by Luke Hulett, and twenty-two others, beginning at the quarter post on the north line of the town of Faribault, running thence due north to the center of section 19, township 110, range 20; thence in a direct line, as near as may be, toward St. Paul until it shall intersect the Dodd road; and Charles Wood, Levi Nutting and A. H. Bullis are hereby appointed examiners to view said road and report to the board of commissioners at their next regular session." Numerous roads were established by the board. July 8, 1856, the board, in summing up the assessment rolls from the three assessors' districts in the county, found the aggregate assessed valuation \$613,364.95.

Of the historic first meeting of the board F. W. Frink has said: "Among those present at this meeting were Luke Hulett, Norbert Paquin, John B. Davis, Dr. Charles Jewett, Michael Cook, and Levi Nutting. The office was in front with a bedroom in the rear. For nearly a year that office was at our disposal for county business, while the office of the register of deeds was first opened in Crump's hall, lower story. Isaac Woodman judged cases at his farm house in the town of Walcott, while I carried the office of clerk of the court, as deputy for H. M. Matteson, in my trousers' pocket. Matteson was the first clerk of the court elected, E. J. Crump having held the office by appointment." May 13, 1856, George F. Pettit resigned as county commissioner and his place was taken by Levi Nutting. February 9, 1856, County Order No. 1 was drawn to the amount of \$25 to H. M. Matteson, county treasurer, to purchase books and stationery for the district clerk's office.

The board met as required by law, January 5, 1857, the members comprising the body being Levi Nutting, Franklin Kelley and Andrew Storer. The board organized by electing Levi Nutting as chairman for the ensuing year, and then engaged in routine business. At the session of the court on February 17, reports were received from the various school districts in the county, showing the number of scholars in attendance in each district. The several reports are given below, the number of the district, the name of the clerk and the number of scholars in each being recorded:

One, R. Thayer, 268; 2, Daniel Bowe, 34; 3, D. B. Turner, 44; 4, H. M. Matteson, 36; 6, T. H. Willis, 41; 8, James Anderson, 30; 11, T. B. Van Eaton, 30; 12, Ezra Carter, 41; 13, E. S. Drake, 44; 14, William Burbeck, 74; 16, Nathan Colestock, 22; total number of scholars in the county, 664. The board then

ordered that the sum of \$2 be appropriated from the county funds for each scholar, and apportioned to the various school district for school purposes. The list of districts was then made out, showing the amount due each district, as follows: 1, \$536; 2, \$68; 3, \$88; 4, \$72; 6, \$82; 8, \$60; 11, \$60; 12, \$82; 13, \$88; 14, \$148; 16, \$44; total, \$1,328. The board then took into consideration assessor's reports from the different districts, and found the total assessed valuation \$2,107,770. District No. 1 reporting \$722,805; district No. 2, \$1,143,353; and district No. 3, \$241,552. The total amount of tax raised for territorial, county and school purposes, in 1857, was \$15,810.42.

During the year 1858, in which the territory of Minnesota was admitted as a state, little of special interest or note was accomplished by the board. It met on January 5 and organized by electing Levi Nutting, chairman, the other members being Franklin Kelley and Andrew Storer. Charles Wheeler, the sheriff elect, presented his official bond and it was approved. John Hoover presented his bond as assessor, and other county officers presented bonds, which were duly approved.

Reports were received from the various schools in the county, and it was found that in the thirty schools reported there was an attendance of 1,489 scholars. The apportioned school fund of this year was 65 cents for every scholar entered upon the rolls. A new book in which to record the proceedings of the county commissioners was purchased.

The division of the county into townships is treated elsewhere in this volume.

### TOWNSHIP SYSTEM.

In 1858, with the admission of the state into the union, began an era which in Minnesota continued but a short time, that of county government by a board of supervisors consisting of the chairmen of the various townships, which in the meantime had been created with practically their present names and almost their present boundaries. September 14, the first meeting of this board was held in the city of Faribault, and was called to order by J. A. Starks. The roll was called and the following gentlemen, representing the townships following their names, answered: G. L. Carpenter, Webster; L. Barlow, Richland; W. A. Pye, Wheeling; Daniel Bowe, Northfield; Isaac Woodman, Walcott; J. A. Starks, Cannon City; B. Lockerby, Bridgewater; Miles Hollister, Sargent; Thomas Kirk, Wells; E. F. Taylor, Forest; Isaac Hammond, Morristown; J. Hagerty, Shieldsville; John Conniff, Erin; G. W. Batchelder, Faribault. They then proceeded to elect a chairman and the result was one vote for Isaac Woodman and eight for J. A. Starks, the latter

being therefore declared elected, and was escorted to the chair. John C. Gilmore was appointed clerk of the board and was required to give bonds to the amount of \$500. The board then proceeded to business by appointing eight or nine committees to attend to the various matters that should come before it. September 15, the committee appointed to consider a petition for assistance in building a bridge at Dundas reported that it did not consider the county finances in such a shape as to warrant assistance in the building of bridges. The petition was therefore tabled. At the same meeting a note was presented by Nicholls & Buckley, which had been given by the board, but could not be paid. The interest for the same was at a rate of  $2\frac{1}{2}$  per cent a month. An apportionment fund of 95 cents per scholar was made from the county fund in favor of the school districts. Licenses were registered, regulated at \$50 for liquors and \$25 for beers. September 27, the board appropriated \$100 for the upper and \$100 for the lower bridge at Faribault over Straight river. During the session G. C. Albee took his seat as successor to G. F. Pettit, the second supervisor of Faribault. Peter O'Brien also appeared from Wheatland.

In 1857 the same board still held office. January 8, reports were received from thirty-seven of the school districts, and showed an attendance of 1,939 scholars. At a session of the board, February 17, the first coroner of the county was appointed, in the person of J. B. Wheeler. He afterward resigned and E. J. Crump was appointed in his stead. February 17, it was declared by a resolution that all county orders issued by the former board of county commissioners were void and repudiated, and forbade the county treasurer paying any of the same. This resolution, however, after investigation of the matter, was rescinded, and the former chairman of the board, Levi Nutting, was requested to deliver up all notes and matters pertaining thereto into the hands of the board.

At the annual election in the fall of 1859 a new board was elected, and the newly elected commissioners took their places and the oath of office at a meeting held September 13, the following being present: A. Anderson, J. D. Hoskins, Isaac Woodman, L. Hulett, J. H. Winter, I. N. Sater, Benjamin Lockerby, E. Roberds, J. H. Bartlett, James McCabe, R. M. Norton, and Henry Conary. Later came G. W. Frink, L. Barlow, Joseph Hagarty and L. Y. Hatch. N. Paquin contested Luke Hulett's seat, but was unsuccessful. It would appear from the minutes that while the other townships were represented on the board by their chairman, Faribault was represented by its chairman and one other supervisor.

Reports to the board of supervisors from forty of the fifty-

four school districts in the county showed a total of 2,046 scholars in attendance. January 7, 1860, the last meeting of the board was held and adjourned sine die, as a change had been made in the governmental principles and the commissioner system was again inaugurated.

### COMMISSION SYSTEM.

In January, 1860, Rice county was divided into five commissioner districts, each being entitled to one representative on the county board. District No. 1 comprised the towns of Richland, Wheeling and Cannon City; district No. 2, Northfield and Bridgewater; district No. 3, Faribault; district No. 4, Walcott, Sargent, Morristown and Wells; district No. 5, Shieldsville, Erin, Wheatland, Webster and Forest.

The newly elected board met May 15, 1860, the following gentlemen representing the various districts: J. H. Parker, G. H. Batchelder, S. Webster and William Thorp. They organized by electing J. H. Parker chairman for the ensuing year. The board then appointed G. F. Batchelder county auditor to serve until the next election, fixing his bond at \$5,000. It also decided that his salary should be \$400 per annum. Nothing more of importance came before the board and the balance of the time was spent among the road and school districts, together with other routine business.

In 1861 the board met January 5, with the following members in attendance: G. H. Batchelder, William Dunn, W. M. Thorp, G. Woodruff, James McCabe and John Conniff. G. H. Batchelder was elected chairman for the year and the board proceeded to business. They next raised the salary of the county auditor from \$400 to \$600 per year.

At a session on January 15, from reports sent in to the board from the clerks of school districts it was found that there were 2,287 scholars in Rice county entitled to apportionment. The total apportionment fund for this year was \$3,458.46.

In 1862, the board consisted of the same gentlemen as did the last, except J. B. Wheeler, who was elected chairman. They fixed the salary of the county auditor at \$600 for the ensuing year, and that of the county attorney at \$400 per annum. The balance of the year was spent in routine business.

At the beginning of the next year, 1863, the board met January 6, and the records state that the full board was present, but as to the personnel of the body the records do not give any information. The commissioners passed a resolution raising the auditor's salary from \$600 to \$800 per year. A considerable portion of the commissioners' time in this year was devoted to issues arising from the war, and making appropriations for filling



the quota. An account of their proceedings with regard to this will be found in the military history published elsewhere.

In 1864 the county commissioners met January 5 for organization, and the record of the meeting says Messrs. Jackson, Adams, Wheaton and Wilson were in attendance. The board organized by electing H. Wilson chairman. A special meeting was held April 16 for the purpose of taking into consideration the propriety of appointing a county superintendent of schools, under authority of an act of the legislature to provide for a general system of schools. After consideration they appointed Thomas S. Buckham and fixed his salary at \$500 a year.

Nothing of particular importance transpired the following year, 1865, the time being consumed by routine business. The commissioners met in the early part of January, substantially the same board being present. They organized by electing Hudson Wilson to the chair. January 5 the board raised the salary of the county attorney from \$450 to \$500. On September 6 \$400 was appropriated to take care of the county poor, that amount having been deficient in the former year's report. The board closed the year's labors by allowing bills of commissioners for service, mileage, etc.

In 1866 the newly elected board met January 2, and was composed of the following gentlemen: Joseph Hagerty, C. A. Wheaton, Hudson Wilson, C. D. Adams and John Close. The board organized by electing Hudson Wilson chairman. At the January session the matter of a county poor farm was before the board, and the following is entered upon the records: "The board having in discussion the propriety of procuring a farm in support of the county poor, and as the demands upon the county treasury will not leave sufficient funds to purchase such a farm, in case we should deem it advisable to provide for the poor in that way at a subsequent session. The county attorney was requested to prepare a bill to present to the legislature at this session, authorizing the board of Rice county to issue bonds in their discretion to an amount not exceeding \$15,000, for the purchase of a county poor farm and the erection of the necessary buildings thereon." The county superintendent of schools, Thomas S. Buckham, resigned his position as such, and the board appointed Myron Wheaton to fill the place. At the same meeting the salary of the auditor was increased to \$1,800 per year. At a later session of the commissioners, in September, 1866, the board issued bonds, under authority of an act approved by the legislature March 1, 1866, entitled "An act to authorize the county commissioners of Rice county to issue bonds to provide for the purchase of a county poor farm." Forty-three bonds, or denominations vary-

ing from \$50 to \$500, were issued, payable within eight years, with interest at ten per cent.

In January, 1867, the board met upon the 2d of the month, and consisted of the following members: Hudson Wilson, C. S. Hulbert, C. D. Adams, John Close and Joseph Hagerty. The organization was effected by the election of H. Wilson, chairman. They then increased the salary of the auditor to \$2,000. At the September session the following resolution was passed by the board: "Resolved, That three members of this board be a committee to purchase, and are hereby instructed to negotiate for and purchase lots 1, 2 and 3, of block 43, town of Faribault, for Rice county, as an addition for the site for county buildings. The committee to consist of Hudson Wilson, John Close, C. S. Hulbert, and the county auditor." The said committee were also authorized to draw orders on the county treasury in payment for the same.

At the next session of the board it was "Resolved, That the chairman be instructed to present to the next legislature a bill authorizing the commissioners of Rice county to issue bonds to an amount not exceeding \$50,000 for the erection of county buildings."

In 1868 the board met as usual, in the early part of January, and organized by electing Hudson Wilson chairman. The members present were: Hudson Wilson, John Close, C. S. Hulbert and Richard Browne. This year was spent entirely with routine business, attending to school districts, tax abatements and allowing bills.

The year 1869 was spent by the commissioners in much the same manner as the previous year. The board met January 5 and organized by electing Hudson Wilson chairman. The members present were: P. Filbert, Hudson Wilson, R. Browne and Dr. Coe.

The board elected for 1870 met on January 4 and organized by electing Hudson Wilson chairman, the members being E. Lathrop, R. Browne, P. Filbert and Dr. S. B. Coe. Nothing of importance transpired this year.

The members elected for 1871, as a board of county commissioners, were as follows: First commissioner's district, Peter Filbert; second district, E. Lathrop; third district, H. Wilson; fourth district, C. D. Adams; fifth district, Richard Browne. The seat of Peter Filbert was afterward declared vacant by the board on the ground that he was not a resident of the district at the time of election, and O. Osmandson was made his successor.

At a meeting of the board January 2, 1872, Hudson Wilson was re-elected chairman, the members for the year being J. C. Closson, E. Lathrop, C. D. Adams and Richard Browne. At this

session the salary of the county attorney was fixed at \$700 per year. It was also decided that all the county buildings should be insured.

The following year, 1873, the board met on January 7, composed of the same gentlemen as was in the last board, with the exception that Hudson Wilson was dropped out and T. B. Clement appeared in his place, and the board was organized by electing the latter gentleman chairman. They then spent some time in burning redeemed county orders. The next matter taken into consideration by the board was the erection of a court house and jail, and a bill was drawn up for presentation to the next legislature, to authorize the county commissioners to issue bonds for the erection of those buildings, not exceeding \$50,000 in amount, and the same to be submitted to a vote of the people. This was the same, in substance, as the resolution passed in 1867. The salary of the county superintendent of schools was fixed at \$1,000 per year.

At a session of the board in May the building committee was authorized to purchase lots six and seven in block forty-four, of Patrick McGreevy, at a cost not to exceed \$5,000, also to advertise for bids on the court house. In July, the contract of completing the stone work on the basement of the court house was let to Pfeiffer & Co., for the sum of \$9,615. The bid of Babcock & Woodruff was accepted. They agreed to do carpenter work in the basement, also to furnish everything and complete the building from the water tables up, according to certain plans and specifications, for the sum of \$26,515. At the session of the board in August of this year it was resolved as follows: "That the board of county commissioners of Rice county acknowledge themselves and the citizens of Rice county under great and lasting obligations to the Hon. Henry M. Rice, of St. Paul, from whom our county takes its name, for a large and valuable collection of books and documents, consisting of upwards of 200 volumes, recently presented by that gentleman, the same being the first contribution to our county library."

At the August session of the board the building committee reported that it had let the contract for building the jail onto the McGreevy house, according to plans and specifications made by C. N. Daniels, architect to Messrs. Sibbald, Hatch, Johnson and McCall, to be completed by October 1, 1873. A contract was also made with Henry Peltier for brick at \$8.25 per thousand. Bradey & Greenslade contracted to furnish the iron work on the jail for \$2,300. July 1, 1873, the county commissioners issued fifty bonds of the denomination of \$1,000 each, and payable from ten to twenty years from date, with interest at 9 per cent, in payment of the county buildings.

In 1874 the commissioners met January 6, with the following in attendance: T. B. Clement, H. H. White, J. G. Scott, J. F. Healey and J. C. Closson. The board organized by electing T. B. Clement chairman. At a session in March \$400 was voted to improve the buildings on the county poor farm. Considerable time was spent in discussing county buildings.

The board elected in 1875 consisted of T. C. Adams, H. H. White, T. B. Clement, J. F. Healey and J. G. Scott. At the first meeting, January 5, T. B. Clement was elected chairman. Messrs. Scott and Adams were appointed by the commissioners as a committee to borrow for the county the sum of \$5,000, payable in one year.

In 1876 the commissioners were L. W. Denison, J. G. Scott, T. C. Adams, H. H. White and M. Hanley. The board held its first meeting January 4 and organized by electing L. W. Denison as chairman.

In 1877 the board consisted of A. P. Morris, Charles Sweetzer, T. C. Adams, M. Hanley and L. W. Denison. They met for organization January 2 and selected L. W. Denison for chairman. The board spent considerable time this year in discussing and attending to bills from pursuers of the Northfield bank robbers.

In 1878 the board met January 2 and was attended by Christian Deike, A. P. Morris, L. W. Denison, Charles Sweetzer and M. Hanley. The chairman was L. W. Denison. At a subsequent meeting the board authorized the chairman to provide a suitable bookcase for the library presented by the Hon H. M. Rice.

In 1879 the county commissioners were D. Cavanaugh, A. P. Morris, M. Hanley, Charles Sweetzer and C. Deike. D. Cavanaugh was elected chairman. In July a petition was received for aid in building a bridge across Straight river, between Rice and Steele counties. A committee was appointed to meet the commissioners of Steele county and persuade them to bear a share of the expense.

In 1880 the commissioners were D. Cavanaugh, chairman; John S. Way, Charles Sweetzer, M. Hanley and C. Deike.

In 1881 the commissioners were the same as the previous year.

In 1882 the commissioners were Charles Sweetzer, chairman; T. O'Grady, E. J. Healy, C. Deike and John S. Way.

In 1883 the commissioners were J. W. Huckins, J. B. Buck, E. J. Healey, T. O'Grady, C. Dieke.

1884—Auditor, S. L. Crocker; treasurer, E. J. Healy; register, M. H. Cole; sheriff, Ara Barton; judge of probate, John Mullin; surveyor, George M. Andrews; coroner, George M. Coon; attorney, A. D. Keyes; superintendent of schools, S. B. Wilson; county commissioners, E. F. Oliver, J. W. Huckins, E. J. Healey, J. B. Buck.



1885—Auditor, L. S. Crocker; treasurer, E. J. Healy; register, M. H. Cole; sheriff, Ara Barton; judge of probate, John Mullin; surveyor, George M. Andrews; coroner, George M. Coon; attorney, A. D. Keyes; superintendent of schools, S. B. Wilson; clerk of court, Charles T. Palmer; county commissioners, E. F. Oliver, J. W. Huckins, H. P. Sime, J. B. Buck, T. O'Grady.

1887—Auditor, I. N. Donaldson; treasurer, E. J. Healy; sheriff, Oscar Lockerby; register, James Hunter; attorney, H. M. Keeley; county surveyor, Sterne Faribault; judge of probate, John Mullin; court commissioner, C. W. Pye; coroner, F. M. Rose; superintendent of schools, S. B. Wilson; county commissioners, T. C. Adams, David Ames, A. W. Stockton, T. B. Owings, F. Benjamin, Jr.

1889—Auditor, I. N. Donaldson; treasurer, John Grant; sheriff, C. N. Stewart; register of deeds, James Hunter; judge of probate, R. A. Mott; county attorney, A. L. Keyes; county surveyor, S. A. Faribault; coroner, G. M. Coon; clerk of court, C. O. Kleven; superintendent of schools, S. B. Wilson; county commissioner, John S. Petteys, David Ames, A. W. Stockton, T. B. Owings, F. Benjamin, Jr.

1891—Auditor, I. N. Donaldson; sheriff, C. N. Stewart; attorney, Thomas H. Quinn; judge of probate, R. A. Mott; coroner, G. M. Coon; superintendent of schools, S. B. Wilson; register of deeds, James Hunter; county commissioners, T. C. Adams, David Ames, A. W. Stockton, H. H. Osterhout, F. Benjamin.

1893—Auditor, I. N. Donaldson; treasurer, F. Laufenburger; register, James Hunter; sheriff, C. N. Stewart; judge of probate, R. A. Mott; attorney, Robert Mee; surveyor, W. S. Gloyd; coroner, J. S. Seeley, M. D.; clerk of court, C. O. Kleven; court commissioner, C. W. Pye; superintendent of schools, B. M. Reynolds; county commissioners, A. W. Stockton (chairman), C. Deike, David Ames, H. H. Osterhout, F. Benjamin.

1895—Auditor, I. N. Donaldson; treasurer, F. Laufenburger; sheriff, Charles N. Stewart; register of deeds, James Hunter; judge of probate, R. A. Mott; surveyor, Richard Kerriek; coroner, J. S. Seeley, M. D.; clerk of court, C. O. Kleven; superintendent of schools, B. M. Reynolds; county commissioners, P. Heffernan, S. J. Leahy, F. J. Rachac, C. Deike, A. W. Stockton.

1897—Auditor, I. N. Donaldson; treasurer, F. Laufenburger; register, George L. Smith; sheriff, George W. Moshier; county attorney, Anson L. Keyes; judge of probate, R. A. Mott; surveyor, C. A. Reed; coroner, J. S. Seeley; clerk of court, George D. Reed; court commissioner, C. W. Pye; superintendent of schools, B. M. Reynolds; county commissioners, Alfred Pentz, P. Heffernan, H. F. Kester, S. J. Leahy, F. J. Rachac.

1899—Auditor, E. J. Healy; treasurer, Fred Shandorf; register, George L. Smith; sheriff, George W. Moshier; attorney, John W. LeCrone; judge of probate, James Hunter; surveyor, C. A. Reed; coroner, J. S. Seeley; clerk of court, George D. Reed; court commissioner, C. W. Pye; superintendent of schools, G. R. Simpson; county commissioners, Alfred Pentz, E. B. Law, H. F. Kester, S. J. Leahy and F. J. Rachac.

1901—Auditor, W. K. Adams; treasurer, Fred Shandorf; register of deeds, George S. Whitney; sheriff, George W. Moshier; attorney, William W. Pye; judge of probate, James Hunter; surveyor, C. A. Reed; coroner, J. S. Seeley; clerk of court, George D. Reed; superintendent of schools, E. L. Peterson; county commissioners, F. J. Orcutt, E. B. Law, H. Pierce, Jr., S. J. Leahy and W. T. Shimota.

1903—Auditor, W. K. Adams; treasurer, S. I. Pettitt; register of deeds, Robert R. Hutchinson; sheriff, George W. Moshier; attorney, William W. Pye; judge of probate, James Hunter; surveyor, C. A. Reed; coroner, David W. Ray; clerk of court, George D. Reed; county commissioners, F. J. Orcutt, William Ebel, Henry Pierce, Jr., Thomas Manley and W. T. Shimota.

1905—Auditor, J. J. Rachac; treasurer, S. I. Pettitt; register of deeds, Robert R. Hutchinson; sheriff, William Geiger; attorney, E. H. Gipson; judges of probate, George L. Smith; surveyor, C. A. Reed; coroner, D. W. Ray; clerk of court, Charles F. Ebel; superintendent of schools, Elmer L. Peterson; county commissioners, H. H. Helberg, William Ebel, P. F. Ruge, Thomas Manley and Henry Sprain.

1907—Auditor, J. J. Rachac; treasurer, S. I. Pettitt; register of deeds, R. R. Hutchinson; sheriff, William Geiger; attorney, A. B. Childress; judge of probate, George L. Smith; surveyor, C. A. Reed; coroner, D. W. Ray; clerk of court, Charles F. Ebel; court commissioners, K. S. Chase; superintendent of schools, J. H. Lewis; county commissioners, H. H. Helberg, William Ebel, P. F. Ruge, John Finley, Jr., and Henry Sprain.

1909—Auditor, James W. Tenda; treasurer, S. I. Pettitt; register of deeds, E. F. Kelly; sheriff, William Geiger; attorney, A. B. Childress; judge of probate, James Hunter; surveyor, C. A. Reed; coroner, A. H. Bollenbach; clerk of court, Charles Ebel; superintendent of schools, J. H. Lewis; county commissioners, H. H. Helberg, William Ebel, P. F. Ruge, John Finley, Jr., and Frank J. Parkos.

#### RICE COUNTY POOR FARM.

The Rice County poor farm was purchased from Summer A. Sheffield, September 5, 1866, for \$5,000, and is located in the

southeast quarter of section 2 in Warsaw. The present brick building was erected in 1903 and completed July 15. Minor improvements have been made since. The farm is in a high degree of cultivation, and has always been well managed. The grounds are well tended and much credit for the efficiency and beauty of the place is due Frank Sweet, the farm being one of the finest places in Jewett valley.

## CHAPTER VI.

### LEGISLATIVE REPRESENTATION.

**Council Districts—Territorial Legislatures—Rice County in the Seventh and Sixth Council Districts Successively—Constitutional Convention—Rice County Becomes a Part of the Fifth Legislative District of the New State—Rice County Constituted the Eighth District—Becomes the Eighteenth District—Becomes the Twentieth District—Assumes Its Present Designation of Twenty-eighth District in 1897—Representatives in Congress.**

On July 7, 1849, Governor Alexander Ramsey, by proclamation, fixed the council districts of the territory, which at that time had not been divided into counties. The settlement at the meeting of the Straight and Cannon rivers was included in the seventh district.

The first territorial legislature assembled in 1849. The seventh district was represented in the council by Martin McLeod, and in the house by Alexis Bailly and Gideon H. Pond. The session adjourned November 1.

The second territorial legislature assembled January 1 and adjourned March 31, 1851. The seventh district was represented in the council by Martin McLeod and in the house by B. H. Randall and Alexander Faribault.

The territory having been divided into counties, it was apportioned by the second territorial legislature into council districts. Rice county, which was then included in Dakota county, was in the sixth district.

The third territorial legislature assembled January 7, and adjourned March 6, 1852. The sixth district was represented in the council by Martin McLeod and in the house by James McBoal and Benjamin H. Randall.

The fourth territorial legislature assembled January 5, and adjourned March 5, 1853. Martin McLeod, of Lac qui Parle, who represented the sixth district in the council, was president of that body. In the house, the sixth district was represented by A. E. Ames and B. H. Randall.

The fifth territorial legislature assembled January 4 and adjourned March 4, 1854. Joseph R. Brown represented the sixth



district in the council and Hezekiah Fletcher and William H. Nobles in the house.

The sixth territorial legislature assembled January 3 and adjourned March 3, 1855. Joseph R. Brown represented the sixth district in the council and H. H. Sibley and D. M. Hanson in the house.

By the apportionment of 1855, Rice, Scott and Dakota counties were constituted the sixth district.

The seventh territorial legislature assembled January 2 and adjourned March 1, 1856. The sixth district was represented in the council by H. G. Bailly and Samuel Dooley, and in the house by M. T. Murphy, O. C. Gibbs, John C. Ide, J. T. Galbraith and John M. Holland.

The eighth territorial legislature assembled January 7 and adjourned March 7, 1857. The sixth district was represented by Samuel Dooley and H. G. Bailly in the council and C. P. Adams, J. J. McVey, L. M. Brown, F. J. Witlock and Morgan L. Noble in the house. An extra session assembled April 27 and adjourned May 23. At this extra session Charles Jewett took the place of Morgan L. Noble, who resigned.

Under the enabling act of congress, approved March 3, 1857, a constitutional convention of 108 members (each council district to elect two delegates for each councilman and representative it was entitled to) was authorized to meet at the capitol on the second Monday in July, to frame a state constitution, and to submit it to the people of the territory. The election was held on the first Monday in June. July 13 the delegates met, but a disagreement arising in the organization, the Republican members organized one body and the Democrats organized separately. Each of these bodies claiming to be the legal constitutional convention, proceeded with the work of forming an instrument to be submitted to the people. After some days an understanding was effected between them, and by means of a committee of conference the same constitution was framed and adopted by both bodies. On being submitted to the people, October 13, it was ratified. The sixth district, which included Rice county, was represented in the Republican wing by John W. North, Thomas Bolles, Oscar F. Perkins, Thomas Foster, Thomas J. Galbraith and D. D. Dickinson. The district was represented in the Democratic wing by H. H. Sibley, Robert Kennedy, Daniel J. Burns, Frank Warner, William A. Davis, Joseph Burwell, Henry G. Bailly and Andrew Keegan.

1857-58—The first legislature. By the apportionment as laid down in the constitution, Rice county was constituted the fifth district. The legislature assembled December 2, 1857, and on March 25, 1858, took a recess until June 2 and adjourned August

12. The Rice county representatives were: Michael Cook, George E. Skinner in the senate; John L. Schofield, John H. Parker and Warren Vertress in the house.

1859-60—The second legislature assembled December 7, and adjourned March 12, 1860. Rice county representatives were: M. Cook and D. H. Frost in the senate; E. N. Leavens, Luke Hulett and Ferris Webster in the house.

1861—The third legislature. By the apportionment of 1860 Rice county was constituted the eighth district. The legislature assembled January 8, and adjourned March 8. Rice county representatives were: Michael Cook in the senate; J. D. Hoskins and Charles Wood in the house.

1862—The fourth legislature assembled January 7, and adjourned March 7. Rice county representatives were: Michael Cook in the senate; George H. Woodruff and Caleb Clossen in the house. On account of the Indian outbreak in 1862, an extra session was called by the governor, which assembled September 9, and adjourned September 29.

1863—The fifth legislature assembled January 6, and adjourned March 6. Rice county representatives were: John M. Berry in the senate; Charles Wood and Charles Taylor in the house.

1864—The sixth legislature assembled January 5, and adjourned March 4. Rice county representatives were: John M. Berry in the senate; A. N. Nourse and A. H. Bullis in the house.

1865—The seventh legislature assembled January 3, and adjourned March 3. Rice county representatives were: Levi Nutting in the senate; A. H. Bullis and Charles Taylor in the house.

1866—The eighth legislature assembled January 2, and adjourned March 2. Rice county representatives were: Gordon E. Cole in the senate; J. S. Archibald and Isaac Pope in the house.

1867—The ninth legislature. By the apportionment of 1866, Rice county was constituted the eighth district. The legislature assembled January 8, and adjourned March 8. Rice county representatives were: O. F. Perkins in the senate; Charles A. Wheaton and Isaac Pope in the house.

1868—The tenth legislature assembled January 7, and adjourned March 6. Rice county representatives were: O. F. Perkins in the senate; Christian Erd and Jesse Ames in the house.

1869—The eleventh legislature assembled January 5, and adjourned March 5. Rice county representatives were: George F. Batchelder in the senate; W. J. Sibbison and E. Hollister in the house.

1870—The twelfth legislature assembled January 4, and adjourned March 4. Rice county representatives were: George F.

Batchelder in the senate; Henry Drought and William Close in the house.

1871—The thirteenth legislature assembled January 8, and adjourned March 3. Rice county representatives were: John H. Case in the senate; Ara Barton and Henry Platt in the house.

1872—The fourteenth legislature. By the apportionment of 1871, Rice county was constituted the eighteenth district. The legislature assembled January 2, and adjourned March 1. Rice county representatives were: G. W. Batchelder in the senate; O. Osmundson, Ara Barton, John Hutchinson, Henry Platt and H. M. Mattson in the house.

1873—The fifteenth legislature assembled January 7, and adjourned March 7. Rice county representatives were: G. W. Batchelder in the senate; Osmund Osmundson, Elias Hobbs, S. C. Dunham, J. B. Hopkins and Andrew Thompson in the house.

1874—The sixteenth legislature assembled January 6, and adjourned March 6. Rice county representatives were: Thomas H. Buckham in the senate; B. M. James, H. E. Barron, J. H. Passon, H. B. Martin and L. M. Heally in the house.

1875—The seventeenth legislature assembled January 5, and adjourned March 5. Rice county representatives were: Thomas S. Buckham in the senate; T. B. Clement, J. B. Hopkins, J. S. Allen, Andrew Thompson and H. B. Martin in the house.

1876—The eighteenth legislature assembled January 4, and adjourned March 3. Rice county representatives were: J. M. Archibald in the senate; Joseph Covert, F. A. Noble, C. H. Grant, G. W. Walrath and P. Plaisance in the house.

1877—The nineteenth legislature assembled January 2, and adjourned March 2. Rice county representatives were: J. M. Archibald in the senate; J. H. Pettys, H. Scriver, A. W. McKinstry, S. B. Coe and E. C. Knowles in the house.

1878—The twentieth legislature assembled January 8, and adjourned March 8. Rice county representatives were: T. B. Clement in the senate; J. W. Thompson, John Thompson, Stiles M. West, L. W. Dennison and J. S. Haselton in the house.

1879—The twenty-first legislature assembled January 7, and adjourned March 7. Rice county representatives were: T. B. Clement in the senate; Seth H. Kenny, Hiram Scriver, L. W. Dennison, A. Thompson and Joseph Covert in the house.

1881—The twenty-second legislature assembled January 4, and adjourned March 4. Rice county representatives were: T. B. Clement in the senate; John Thompson, S. P. Stewart, R. A. Mott, W. R. Baldwin and Philip Plaisance in the house. An extra session was called for the purpose of considering the legislation at the regular session relating to the state railroad bonds which

was declared unconstitutional by the supreme court. The session commenced October 11 and closed November 13.

1883—The twenty-third legislature. By the apportionment of 1881, Rice county was constituted the twentieth district. The legislature assembled January 2, and adjourned March 2. Rice county representatives were: T. B. Clement in the senate; Gordon E. Cole, A. Mortenson, J. S. Way and M. S. Seymour in the house.

1885—The twenty-fourth legislature assembled January 6, and adjourned March 6. Rice county representatives were: T. B. Clement in the senate; W. S. Pattee, Christian Deike, Charles Sweetser and Philip Plaisance in the house.

1887—The twenty-fifth legislature assembled January 4, and adjourned March 4. The Rice county representatives were: G. W. Wood in the senate; A. D. Keyes, H. A. Swartwoudt, J. J. Alexander and I. N. Powers in the house.

1889—The twenty-sixth legislature assembled January 8, and adjourned April 23. The Rice county representatives were: G. W. Wood in the senate; J. P. Temple, Hudson Wilson, George W. Damp and B. M. Janes in the house.

1891—The Twenty-seventh legislature. By the apportionment of 1889, Rice county was constituted the twentieth district. The legislature assembled January 6, and adjourned April 20. Rice county representatives were: A. W. Stockton in the senate; T. E. Bonde, Joseph Roach and R. G. Weatherston in the house.

1893—The twenty-eighth legislature assembled January 3, and adjourned April 18. Rice county representatives were: A. W. Stockton in the senate; A. B. Kelly, Judson C. Temple and Joseph Roach in the house.

1895—The twenty-ninth legislature assembled January 8, and adjourned April 23. Rice county representatives were: A. W. Stockton in the senate; George W. Damp, A. B. Kelly and Simon Taylor in the house.

1897—The thirtieth legislature assembled January 5, and adjourned April 21. Rice county representatives were: A. W. Stockton in the senate; D. F. Kelly, L. M. Hollister and Charles Eigenbrodt in the house.

1899—The thirty-first legislature. By the apportionment of 1897, Rice county was constituted the twenty-eighth district. The legislature assembled January 3, and adjourned April 18. Rice county representatives were: A. W. Stockton in the senate; A. B. Kelly and P. J. Moran in the house.

1901—The thirty-second legislature assembled January 8, and adjourned April 12. Rice county representatives were: A. W. Stockton in the senate; A. B. Kelly and Fred Lemke in the house. An extra session was called for the purpose of considering the



report of the tax commission created by Chapter 13, General Laws of A. D. 1901. The extra session convened February 4, 1902, and adjourned March 11, 1902.

1903—The thirty-third legislature assembled January 6. Rice county representatives were: C. M. Buck in the senate; Fred Lemke and D. F. Kelly in the house.

1905—The thirty-fourth legislature assembled January 3. Rice county representatives were: C. M. Buck in the senate; George W. Thompson and A. K. Ware in the house.

1907—The thirty-fifth legislature assembled January 8. Rice county representatives were: Frank L. Glotzbach in the senate; George W. Thompson and E. A. Orne in the house.

1909—The thirty-sixth legislature assembled in January, 1909. Rice county was represented in the senate by Frank L. Glotzbach, and in the house by A. K. Ware and J. R. Phillips.

### CONGRESSIONAL REPRESENTATION.

The third congressional district, in which, from the time of the apportionment of 1881, Rice county has been included, has been represented in congress since that date as follows: H. B. Strait, Republican, March 4, 1881, to March 4, 1887; John L. McDonald, Democrat, March 4, 1887, to March 4, 1889; Darwin S. Hall, Republican, March 4, 1889, to March 4, 1891; O. M. Hall, Democrat, March 4, 1891, to March 4, 1895; Joel P. Heatwole, Republican, March 4, 1895, to March 4, 1903; Charles R. Davis, Republican, March 4, 1903, to March 4, 1911.

Until Minnesota became a state it had only one representative in congress, a territorial delegate, who was not allowed to vote. The first territorial delegate from Minnesota was Henry H. Sibley, who was first sent ostensibly as a delegate from the territory of Wisconsin, though living on the present site of Mendota at the mouth of the Minnesota river. He sat as a territorial delegate from January 15, 1849, to December 5, 1853. He was succeeded by Henry M. Rice, who served until December 7, 1857. W. W. Kingsbury was elected to succeed him and served until December 6, 1858. As has been noted, the United States senate, February 23, 1857, passed an act authorizing the people of Minnesota to form a constitution preparatory to their admission to the union. In accordance with the provisions of this enabling act, a constitutional convention was held July 13, 1857, at the territorial capital. October 13, 1857, an election was held, when the constitution was adopted and a full list of state officers elected. Three congressmen were also elected at this time—George L. Becker, W. W. Phelps and J. M. Cavanaugh—but it was afterward found that Minnesota was entitled to only

two congressmen, and the matter was amicably adjusted by the withdrawal of Mr. Becker. By this election, the Messrs. Phelps and Cavanaugh became the first members of congress from the state of Minnesota.

In the winter of 1857-58, the legislature divided the state into congressional districts, the southern part becoming the first congressional district and the northern part the second, Rice county thus becoming a part of the first congressional district.

By the apportionment of 1872, the state was divided into three congressional districts. The second district contained the counties of Wabasha, Goodhue, Rice, Dakota, Scott, Le Sueur, Nicollet, Brown, Sibley, Carver, McLeod, Renville, Redwood, Lyon, Swift, Chippewa and Kandijohi.

By the apportionment of 1881, the state was divided into five congressional districts. The third district contained Goodhue, Rice, Dakota, Scott, Carver, McLeod, Meeker, Kandiyohi, Renville, Swift and Chippewa.

By the apportionment of 1891, the state was divided into seven congressional districts. The third district contained the counties of Carver, Dakota, Goodhue, Le Sueur, McLeod, Meeker, Renville, Rice, Scott and Sibley.

By the apportionment of 1901 the state was divided into nine congressional districts. This apportionment has continued to the present day. The third district consists of the counties of Rice, Scott, Sibley, Nicollet, McLeod, Le Sueur, Goodhue, Dakota and Carver.

## CHAPTER VII.

### TOWNSHIP HISTORY.

**Fourteen Townships in Rice County Organized in May, 1858**  
—Early Settlement—Early Incidents and First Supervisors  
of Each Township—Wells—Bridgewater—Wheeling—Rich-  
land — Walcott — Forest — Warsaw — Cannon City — Erin  
—Morristown — Northfield — Shieldsville — Wheatland —  
Webster.

The fourteen townships in Rice county were organized in May, 1858, and their governmental history has been uneventful, as there have been practically no changes in boundaries or names since that date.

In this chapter the story of the early settlement, anecdotes of pioneer days and the organization and first officers of each township, are told in concise form. The cities and villages receive attention elsewhere.

#### WELLS TOWNSHIP.

**Wells township** is one of the central townships of Rice county and is next to the smallest in size. It contains the full congressional township, with the exception of two and one-half sections in the southeastern part, that have been annexed to the city of Faribault. This leaves the town an area of 22,440 acres, of which a considerable portion is covered with water. It is bounded on the north by Forest; east by Cannon City township and city of Faribault; south by Warsaw; and west by Shieldsville.

It is amply supplied with water by lakes, ponds, rivers and brooks, and if any town in Rice county can be said to be noted for its beautiful lakes and streams this is the one. French lake covers more land than any other, embracing 1,064 acres in sections 7, 8, 17 and 18, in the western part of the town, and extending a short distance into the town of Shieldsville. Lake Che-de-weta, formerly Roberds lake, is the next in size—a beautiful sheet of water, and is connected to French lake by a stream called the Inlet. From the southeastern shore also flows a small stream connecting it to the Cannon river. This, it will be seen, makes the two lakes a "chain." Lake Che-de-weta, formerly

Roberds lake, covers an area of about 700 acres, in sections 15, 16, 21 and 22, in the exact geographical center of the township. The floor of the lake is made up of a sand bed, making the limpid water pure and clear as crystal, while the shore is formed of bold promontories and rocks, broken here and there with level stretches of pebbly beach. The lake received its original name in honor of William Roberds.

The township contains several other lakes of less importance. Mazaska lake enters the town from the northwest quarter and covers about one-third of section 6. Dudley's lake is a small body of water in the northwestern part of the town, lying mostly in section 8. Wells lake is formed by the Cannon river in sections 33 and 34, and was named in honor of James Wells, after whom the town was also named. Peterson's lake is located in sections 30 and 31. There are a number of other small bodies of water in various parts of the town, sometimes called lakes, but more properly known as ponds. Cannon river enters Wells from the south, traversing section 33, forming Wells lake, and after passing through 34 and 35, leaves the township and enters the city of Faribault. Several small streams flow into this as it makes its way through, and help to swell the torrent. The streams at many points furnish unexcelled water power, and this is made use of to a limited extent.

Originally this township was a timber territory and covered with a heavy growth of the most sturdy varieties. Sections 35 and 36 were the only portions of it that could, strictly speaking, be called prairie land; here and there, however, throughout the town, might be found small natural meadows and partial clearings covered with brush and hazel. For the greater part, the timber has now been cut down, and many fine fields and farms mark what was, but little over half a century ago, a trackless wilderness. The soil is variable, in some places a tendency to clayeyness being visible, and in others a rich dark loam. The whole is very productive.

Mark Wells was one of a party of young men that arrived at Faribault with Luke Hulett in 1853. He selected a claim in Wells township, on section 35, and put up a small log cabin, plastering it with mud and clay. In this he made himself at home, and being a single man, in company with several others kept bachelor's hall until 1858, when he was married and moved to Faribault. About the same time that Mark arrived, a man named Standish, of the same state, became his neighbor and took a claim adjoining him in section 35. He remained until 1856, when he returned to his native state. "Bully" Wells had also made his appearance, and was making a claim in section 34 his home. This, it will be remembered, all occurred in 1853,



and the three settlers mentioned secured places adjoining each other in the southeastern part of the township, this being the most inviting, because it was prairie land, and almost the only locality that was prairie in the township. With these few the settlement of the township remain until 1855, and probably the fact that the remainder of the town was timber land had some influence in keeping the influx at bay for the year 1854. In 1855, the settlement began to spread, and other parts of the town received the initiatory member of society.

William Roberds, a native of North Carolina, came in from Indiana and commenced a settlement near the center of the town, taking a claim in section 22, on the banks of the lake which now bears his name. He put up a small log shanty the same year, erected a saw-mill, and became a very prominent man. He made this his home until his death in 1869. John Wesley Cowan, a native of Kentucky, having stopped for a time in Indiana, soon swelled the Roberds' settlement by taking a claim in section 22. He cleared some land and erected a log hut. Thomas B. Owings also helped fill the settlement and took a claim north of Roberds' Lake. He later moved to the Roberds settlement and took a claim in section 22. In the meantime a settlement had been commenced north of Roberds' lake. John H. Passon, a native of the Buckeye state, made his appearance and settled on section 10. He was a millwright by trade, and erected a number of mills in Rice county.

The same year there arrived a party consisting of James Byrnes, Michael Brazil, Thomas and Timothy Casey and Patrick O'Brien.

James Byrnes, who had stopped a while in Vermont, took a claim in section 4. Timothy Casey made himself at home in section 6, and remained there until his death, in 1869. His widow died in 1876. Thomas Casey surrounded a claim in section 5. Michael Brazil secured a tract of land in section 9. James O'Brien made a habitation in section 9. John L. Squier, of the Empire state, swelled the settlement in the southern part of the town by taking a farm from the prairie land of section 34. Thomas Kirk had taken land on sections 14 and 23, where he made his home until the grim messenger called him hence in October, 1868. The deceased was the father of the first child born in the town. Samuel J. Keller, a native of the Buckeye state, having stopped for a time in Indiana, drifted in and dropped anchor on the only quarter left in section 22 in the Roberds settlement. He remained a few years and then retraced his steps to Indiana. Section 34 received another settler this year in the person of William McCalla, a native of Ireland, who, after remaining a few years, removed to Cali-

fornia. Isaac Anderson, from Ohio, made his appearance and proceeded to enlarge the settlement in the northern part of the town by taking a farm from section nine, which had already received one settler. John Manahan did his part also, securing a home in section 1, in June, 1855. Two brothers, John and Thomas Johnson, arrived in the summer of this year and both took farms in the northern settlement; John on section 3, where he died in 1863, and his brother on section 11, where he remained until 1861, when he went to Vermont. This is about the list of arrivals for the year 1855, and it will be seen that from the three settlements started in the township, one in the south, one in the center and one in the north, the incomers had branched in every direction until every portion of the township had received one or more settlers, who had gone directly to work, putting up shanties and opening land for cultivation. The following year the immigration commenced and continued with a rush until all the government land within the borders had been secured. We shall endeavor to give most of these arrivals, although to give them all would be almost impossible. S. O. Case, originally from Ohio, but directly from Grant county, Indiana, arrived in 1856, and planted his stakes in section 3. He later located on section 27. Peter Dunn settled near Mr. Case, in section 4. He was a native of the land of the Shamrock, having stopped for a time in Vermont. Robert Dudley, of the same nationality, stationed himself on the farm lying south of the one secured by Peter Dunn, in the same section. Andrew Fredrickson came about the same time and located on a farm in section 3, in the same neighborhood. Many others came in in 1856, many of whom have again pulled up stakes and started on, with their faces still turned to an ever-promising West. In 1857, John Murray, a native of the Emerald Isle, put in an appearance and secured a tract of land. Barnard Mehagnoul, a native of Belgium, also arrived about the same time and pre-empted a farm in section 29. The following year, 1858, he was joined by a number of his countrymen, named Duchennes, who settled a short distance north of him, and about these gathered quite a Belgium settlement. In 1859, came many others, among whom may be mentioned John and Owen Varley, who took claims in section 11. Joseph Milliron arrived and secured a habitation in section 16.

W. H. Pease was a pioneer in Minnesota, arriving from New York state in 1855. He finally secured a place in section 21.

A. C. Judd, another prominent man in Wells, and a native of the Empire state, arrived in 1860 and located in section 33.

E. A. Orne, of Boston; Joseph Sescoult, of Canada; and C.

Meillier, of Wisconsin, later arrived at various times and settled in the township, where they became influential men.

Joseph Ducreyt, a Frenchman, was another early settler in the county, and a prominent man. He originally took a claim in Wheatland in 1856, but finally found his way to the shores of the lake bearing the memorial name in honor of his nativity, in section 17.

Charles T. Winans, a native of New York state, came to Minnesota in 1856, and located in Warsaw. In 1860, after having been engaged for several years in mercantile business in Faribault, he moved to section 15 in Wells.

Asa Bebee, a native of Monroe county, New York, having stopped for a time in Illinois, was another early settler in this vicinity. He first located in Warsaw, but later located in section 26, in Wells township.

James G. Scott, another prominent man, came to this county in 1854, and settled first in Faribault, where he was engaged in various pursuits, afterward locating in Wells township.

James Wells, or, as he was always known, "Bully" Wells, having been a prominent and conspicuous figure in the settlement of Wells, which town received its name in honor of him, a few words as to a sketch of his life will not only be interesting to the residents of Wells but to the entire county. James Wells was the true name of the subject of this sketch, but he won the nickname of Bully Wells. He was born in New Jersey in 1804, and when a boy ran away from home, going to sea on an American war vessel, serving as a cabin boy. He finally enlisted in the United States army and served for fifteen years, coming to Fort Snelling in 1819 with Colonel Leavenworth. When his time as a soldier expired he started a little trading post at Little Rapids, or what is now Chaska, and remained at this point for some time. September 12, 1836, he was married to Jane, a sister of the wife of Alexander Faribault, and a daughter of Duncan Graham. The marriage took place at the house of Oliver Cratte, at Fort Snelling, the ceremony being performed by the Indian agent at the fort, Lawrence Taliaferro. The same year he came Southwest and started a small trading post at the point where Okaman, Waseca county, now is, and remained here for about one year, when he again removed, this time to locate at the head of Lake Pepin, on the Mississippi river, where he carried on a trading business until he came to Wells township. Having made up his mind while passing through to take land in the vicinity of the Cannon lake, as soon as it came into market, in 1853 he made his way to the lake and started a trading post on section 34, at the foot of Cannon lake, in Wells township. Here

he did a profitable business for a short time, but gradually turned his attention to farming, and continued in it until the close of the Sioux war in 1863, when he was murdered mysteriously, the supposition being that it was the work of the treacherous Indians.

The first blacksmith shop opened in the township was erected in 1855 by William Roberds, in section 22, on the shore of Roberds' lake. The shop was operated by his nephew, Freeman Roberds, for about three years, when it was discontinued, the manipulator moving to Faribault. The first birth in the township of Wells took place on section 23, in October, 1855, and ushered into existence Elizabeth, a daughter of Thomas and May Kirk. The father of the child died in October, 1868. The next event of this kind brought into the light John, a son of T. B. and Elizabeth Owens, on May 22, 1856. This child, however, died on December 11, 1864. On February 4, 1857, a son was born to Isaac and Lydia Anderson, who was christened Elias, and who now lives in Faribault, a grown man. Four days later, on February 8, John C., a son of Peter and Margaret O'Brien, was born. Within a month after the arrival above mentioned, a daughter was born to Mr. and Mrs. Peter Dunn. The child was named Maria. Leonora, a daughter of John H. and Minerva Passon, was born on May 19, 1857.

One of the earliest marriages to occur in the township of Wells was the union of Martha Roberds and J. S. McCartney, by E. J. Crump, Esq., at the residence of the bride's father, William Roberds, in section 22.

In October, 1856, Joseph Byrne and Alice O'Brien were made one in the bonds of matrimony and commenced house-keeping in his log house on his farm in section 4.

Pursuant to notice the first township meeting was held on May 11, 1858, in the log schoolhouse in section 14, and organized the township by the election of the following officers: Supervisors, Thomas Kirk, chairman, William McCalla and Patrick O'Brien; collector, J. W. Cowan; clerk, S. P. Case; assessor, T. B. Owens; constables, William Roberds and Timothy Casey; overseer of the poor, S. C. Dunham.

The government of the town has been tranquil and even. The funds and expenditures have been managed in a frugal but efficient manner, and on a whole, the interests of the public in town matters have been taken care of in a way that is commendable.

In 1878 the township purchased a school house on section 22, the original cost of which was \$500, to be used for a town hall.



**BRIDGEWATER TOWNSHIP.**

**Bridgewater township** is amply provided with railroad facilities and water power. The Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific and the Chicago Great Western all operate lines through its area. The Cannon river divides the town, winding its tortuous course almost parallel with the railroads running in a northeasterly direction. This town is bounded on the north by Dakota county, on the south by Cannon City township, on the east by Northfield, and on the west by Forest and Webster. It embraces forty sections, in all 25,600 acres, and takes in all of township 111, range 20, with the exception of the northeast corner section, and also includes sections 31 to 35 inclusive, of township 112, same range. This makes it the second township in size in the county.

The township is well watered by numerous streams, among them Heath creek, Spring creek and others of more or less importance. The Cannon river has been mentioned elsewhere. Aside from these rivers and streams there are several small lakes nestling among the hills, among which are Macklewain, Spring, Albers and Hart.

One peculiar physical feature of the township is what is known as "Hog's Back," which is a narrow ridge, composed of sand and coarse gravel, about twenty to forty feet high and 100 feet through at the base. This commences in section 21 and extends in a southwesterly direction for a mile or more. This mound is due to geologic action in ages far remote.

The auspicious epoch of the first arrival in this township dates back farther than most of the subdivisions of Rice county, and it may be said that from the first advent of the early settler until its fertile lands were the abiding place of thrifty farmers, the tide of incomers was constant and irrepressible. In this sketch it is not possible, nor is it the intention, to carry the settlement of the township in detail up to the present day, but an effort has been made to chronicle the interesting incidents of early settlement and the most notable arrivals.

The first exploration of this township, with a view to securing homes, occurred in 1852.

Albon and John Hoyt, two brothers, were the first to make their way to the town, and their first trip through was in the fall of 1852, although they did not take claims until some time later. They had been stopping on the Mississippi river for a short time, and having heard considerable about the Cannon river valley, decided to take their earthly possessions on their backs and see what the reports were based on. They started with the intention of going as far as Faribault before returning. Their

first night was spent in camp on the Vermillion river, and the next night at Waterford, from there passing over the territory of Bridgewater and reaching Faribault. Here they met Alexander Faribault, who told them that they had just passed over the finest country in the territory of Minnesota, and they decided to look more closely on their return. They returned by the same route as they came, but failed to find claims that suited them. Albon Hoyt later said: "Although one upon the land at that time was 'monarch of all he surveyed,' it was a more difficult matter to select farms than would be imagined. The country was beautiful and impressive. I could gaze all about me, on the beautiful hills covered with a mass of green verdure swaying in the gentle breeze, that dipped silently down to the level of the many trickling streams, and say, 'here is the place of my choice'; but, upon gazing to the right or left I saw another that lured me on by its fascinating beauty. And I followed. The mania had seized me and almost before I knew it I had reached my old stamping ground on the Mississippi." The brothers remained on the Mississippi until March 10, 1853, when they again started for the Cannon river valley, this time determined to stay. They brought with them a couple of barrels of flour, 200 pounds of sugar, axes, etc. A man by the name of Irish brought them in by team, and the greater portion of the distance they were obliged to cut their way through the timber. In due time they arrived at Faribault and pushed on to Cannon City, where they camped and began to look for claims in earnest. Albon Hoyt finally took a claim on section 11, in Bridgewater; John, his brother, took a place west of him, adjoining the site of Dundas village, and Irish made up his mind to secure the townsite of Dundas, which he did.

John and Albon commenced at once the erection of a log cabin, the size of which was 12x14. They put up the sides of poplar logs and then Albon Hoyt and Irish left John on the ground with provisions, etc., to finish the cabin while they returned to the shores of the Mississippi to attend to their improvements there. While they were gone, and before John had roofed the cabin, a snow storm came up, and John, in laying in the cold and wet, became very sick with fever and ague; so bad, indeed, that he became delirious and was in a very dangerous condition as he had no means of starting a fire. In this condition he was discovered by the Indians, and they, thinking him drunk, began sporting with him, saying, "Minnewankon seetya do," (whisky bad very), and the band finally went into camp near by. It did not take long, however, for them to discover that he was not drunk, but very sick, and two Indians came to him one day, saying, "Puck-a-chee Habo tee-pee," which meant, "Go to Fari-

bault's home." After a time he was taken to Faribault by the Indians, and there stayed at Bush's house until he recovered, the "medicine man" making him potions which worked a speedy cure.

In a short time a Mr. Clossen came through Faribault with five yoke of oxen, and he and John moved together back to the Hoyt farms in Bridgewater. Here they finished the cabin begun by John and Albon, and broke ten acres on John's place, this being the first furrow turned in the township. In June Clossen yoked his oxen and took John to the Mississippi, where Albon and Irish were, and here he remained until fully recovered. In the meantime Irish had taken the claim where Dundas now is, with the water power, and intended to get a friend from Ohio to go in partnership with him in the erection of a sawmill.

In June Albon Hoyt, Irish and a man named Bliss came to the farms to make improvements, and Albon planted two acres to potatoes, etc., by just raising the sod and putting his germ underneath. After planting he did not touch or cultivate them until harvest. When harvest time came the entire force left to attend to the crop on the Mississippi river, where John still remained, recuperating his health.

In September, 1853, Albon and John both returned to Bridgewater, this time with the intention of remaining, and found that during their short absence another pioneer had put in his appearance. This was Mahlon Lockwood, who had arrived with his wife and several children, and located just south of Dundas, and, as he brought a cow and a yoke of oxen, he was a valuable acquisition to the meager settlement. He had already put up a little board shanty, the material for which he had brought with him, but this, it is said, would not keep the sun out, so the entire party at once commenced work on and soon finished a substantial log house for the protection of the Lockwood family, and all began to make preparations for the winter, which they knew would be long and severe. Nor were they wrong, as the long, dreary and bitterly cold months that followed proved, and some of the settlers hauled rails for fuel when their faces were actually coated with a veil of ice and their fingers frozen stiff.

The Indians were plenty in the neighborhood and the timber abounded with all kinds of game; deer, elk and bear were the main articles of food, and a good hunter in those days could always be a high liver. The settlers made many fast and useful friends among the Indians, and all of them having learned their language were almost as much at home among them as though they were whites. The Indians were not troublesome in regard to thieving if treated well, and the following incident will serve to show the confidence felt in them. An old Indian came one day to Albon Hoyt's cabin and wanted to borrow his rifle, saying he

could not kill deer with his shotgun, and if the white man would only allow him to take the rifle three weeks, he would return it at the end of that time in as good order as it was at the time of his getting it. Albon allowed him to take it, and the Indian disappeared. For three weeks nothing was seen of Indian or gun, but on the day that the three weeks expired the Indian and rifle appeared at the door, with a handsome present of game that compensated him. Many incidents like this occurred, and the old settlers came to believe, in the words of Mr. Hoyt, that "if treated right they are considerable better than the average white."

This carried the settlers through a hard winter and brought them into the spring of 1854, with Albon and John Hoyt and the Lockwood family. Irish had gone to the Mississippi, intending to return during the summer. Hopes ran high among them, for they were confident of a good crop, and all had succeeded in getting more or less land ready for seeding; in fact, all the available land was sown until their seed was exhausted. A good crop was the result, although the acreage sown was comparatively very small.

In the meantime the settlement had commenced in various parts of the county. Northfield and vicinity had received a number of settlers, and the entire settlement north of Faribault was known as "Alexandria," after Jonathan Alexander, who was an early pioneer near Northfield. Other portions of this town had also begun making evolutions toward civilization, as in the same year (1854) Edmund Larkins, Job Chester, Joseph Drake and Daniel Bundy all made their appearance and began opening farms in the eastern part of the town. This settlement, however, properly belonged to the Northfield section, as they were divided from Dundas by the heavy timber ridge, and it was not until several years after the settlement began that a road was cut and graded through the timber strip.

C. C. Stetson, from Philadelphia, came in the month of July, 1854, on his way to California, but as he neared the Cannon valley he heard so much of its beautiful scenery, its excellent farming land, and the unsurpassed advantages of the country, he determined to secure a farm, which he did on section 24. He came in company with Morris B. Stiles, with a team they had bought in St. Paul. Stiles took a claim adjoining Stetson, on section 24, this section being on what was then known as the Indian trail, a north and south stage line from Fort Snelling to Faribault. A short time after their arrival the Hastings stage passed through their farms, this being an east and west line. The former of these received its name of "Indian Trail" from the number of Indians that were constantly passing over it to and from the agency at Fort Snelling, and after the agency was



removed from there this was the established treadway of the Indians in visiting one another, until the Sioux outbreak in 1862. This road is now the county road through the eastern part of Bridgewater, having been straightened considerably.

Stetson and Stiles at once put up a log shanty and commenced keeping house. They were not troubled with Indians, except as beggars, and although they would not "steal for the sake of stealing," as is claimed by some, victuals and liquor had to be carefully guarded or locked up. C. C. Stetson kept several cows and made excellent butter, which he used to treat his visitors with. Mr. Stetson also started a blacksmith shop soon after he got here, which was the first shop in this part of the country, and did a good business shoeing horses on the stage lines. Morris Stiles' place finally went into the hands of P. Oleson. The latter gentleman, in company with Capt. John Hanson, came in 1854. In June, 1854, the eastern part of the township received its first settlers in the persons of the Drake brothers, Charles B., J. R. and A. W. Daniel Bundy came about the same time. They all put up log cabins, in which they lived for a number of years. November, 1854, H. M. Matteson, a New Yorker, arrived with a livery from St. Paul, prospecting for a chance to settle and make a speculation. He was favorably impressed with the location, but did not settle or take any land at the time, driving back to St. Paul and returning the following year. Arriving in the spring of 1855, he jumped the claim that Mr. Irish had selected and paid him for improvements. This was the claim where Dundas is, including the water power, and he at once commenced laying plans for throwing a dam across the river and erecting a sawmill. His next move was to get out timber for a mill, but before it was fairly begun he sold his entire interest and 740 acres of land to the Archibalds, in June, 1857. Mr. Matteson, after selling his property here, removed to Faribault. This year, 1855, yielded a most bountiful harvest to the pioneers of Bridgewater. Wheat yielded from forty to forty-five bushels per acre, and the average price received was \$1.50 per bushel. James Babb, of New Hampshire, had become one of the settlements in April, 1854, with his wife, and was located southwest of Dundas. He afterwards, in company with another early pioneer, commenced the erection of a sawmill. James Smith was another who came this year and remained for several years. He was afterwards town clerk for a number of years in Faribault, and was finally killed by Indians on his way to California. In the spring of 1855 Jacob Emery made his appearance, and after looking about for a short time, decided to locate on Little Prairie, south of Dundas. He cut his way three miles through the heavy timber to get to the place

that suited him. He finally reached it and settled on sections 21 and 28.

Then the settlement commenced very rapidly and in June and July of that year one could look in any direction and see the white-winged prairie schooners. Many came in and found temporary homes, who, in the hard times that followed, sold for little or nothing, and left the country. Among those who came to stay were the Donaldson brothers, James, John, Isaac and Robert, who all settled in the timber in the southern part of the town. The Sheppards and Macklewains came and settled in the southern part, the latter naming the little lake in section 32. J. S. and George Archibald arrived in June, 1855, and platted Dundas, besides building the mills.

The first religious services in the town were held in Edmund Larkins' home in 1855, by Rev. Mr. Cressey, of the Baptist faith. The same gentleman also held services in D. B. Drake's private house to an audience of about thirty persons, in 1856. The first death in Bridgewater occurred in the fall of 1854, in the departure of Jesse, a child of Edmund and Jane Larkins, who lived in the Stetson settlement. A son of these parents was among the first births and occurred in the spring of 1855. The child was christened Bruce. A. W. Drake deeded a cemetery ground to Northfield, and his father was the first to find his last resting place in it. Joseph Drake died in April, 1857, at the age of sixty-three years. Another early death was the demise of Mrs. Owen, in Dundas, in 1855, early in the spring. The earliest marriage, undoubtedly, in the township was celebrated in 1855, when Mary M. Drake and Daniel Bundy were united in the bonds of wedlock. In 1856 Catherine Tucker was united to Smith Alexander. In June, 1857, C. C. Stetson and Amelia Howe were married.

The first postoffice established in the town was known as the Fountain Grove postoffice, and was opened in the winter of 1855-56, in the northeastern part of the town. The office was removed to Northfield within one year.

Edmund Larkins was one of the arrivals in 1854, and he brought a number of head of young stock with him, settling in section 24.

A terrible murder was committed in the town of Bridgewater on June 30, 1867. The criminal was Alfred Hoyt, the victim being Josiah Stamford, who had a farm adjoining Hoyt's. There had been some trouble about the trespassing of the cattle, and the parties met in the woods and had some words, when Hoyt felled his neighbor to the ground by a blow from an axe and then cut off his head. He went to the house and made a murderous assault upon Mrs. Stamford with the axe, but she being

a muscular woman, defended herself until her daughters and sons, coming to the rescue, secured him by tying, and then he announced that he had killed the father, and on repairing to the spot it was found to be too true. The man was at once placed in the hands of the officers of the law, and upon trial was judged insane and accordingly committed to the insane asylum.

The first town meeting of Bridgewater, for the purpose of organizing the township, was held on May 11, 1858, at the house of Fernando Thompson, in the village of Dundas. The meeting was called to order and C. C. Stetson was chosen chairman, *pro tem.*, and Benjamin Lockerby, moderator. They next proceeded to ballot for officers, which resulted as follows: Supervisors, Benjamin Lockerby, chairman; Jacob Emery and J. A. Upham; clerk, C. C. Stetson; assessor, Royal Esterbrook; collector, Fernando Thompson; overseer of the poor, James Gates; justices of the peace, George Barton, David Hatfield and W. B. Taylor receiving the same number of votes, none was declared elected; constable, Charles B. Drake and Fernando Thompson were a tie. The whole number of votes cast at this election was fifty-nine.

During the war this township did its part, furnishing men as fast almost as they were called for, and at the time of the organization of the First Minnesota Regiment three men went into it from Archibald Brothers' store. A special town meeting was held in 1864, at which the sum of \$1,500 was voted to pay a bounty to volunteers, and bonds were issued at 7 per cent to pay the same. The sum of \$25 was paid to each man. The judges appointed were J. R. Drake, H. Drought and D. Hatfield. At a session some time afterward an additional appropriation of \$900 was made, there being at that time four volunteers needed.

In the spring of 1856 it was decided to build a schoolhouse, and Charles Wheeler and others, during the night, quietly appropriated timber from section 16. In the daytime they hauled it away, and put up their schoolhouse, the size of which was about 20x30 feet, upon the southeast corner of section 12.

The first school was called to order soon after by Martha Kelley, later Mrs. A. Dodge, of Northfield. School was continued in this building two terms each year until 1880, when the old house was burned. This was the first schoolhouse erected in the county.

### WHEELING TOWNSHIP.

Wheeling township is one of the eastern tier of Rice county towns and one of the most progressive. It is composed, as originally surveyed, of thirty-six sections or square miles, in all 23,040 acres. The contiguous surroundings are Northfield on the

north, Richland on the south, Cannon City township on the west, and Goodhue county on the east. Wheeling may be called one of the prairie towns of the county, as almost all of the area is made up of prairie land. The southern portion is quite level, but as one approaches the north the surface is more rolling, and the northwest corner is hilly. The soil is variable, the southern part being a rich, dark loam, while in the north, where the prairie is more rolling, the soil is of a lighter color, in some places having a clay mixture, and in others it is of a sandy character. The town is well suited for all kinds of agricultural pursuits, and also makes excellent grazing land, as the fine natural meadows are covered with all species of indigenous grasses.

There are no large streams and but few small ones in the town. Prairie creek touches the northwest quarter section as it passes on its way from Cannon City township to Northfield. A branch of Prairie Creek starts from a spring on section 21, passing north to section 16, then northwest to section 17, thence north to section 8, where it takes an easterly course across section 9 to section 10; from there it runs in a northerly course through section 3 to the town of Northfield, where it joins Prairie creek. This stream passes through quite a deep ravine, and on the way is joined by several small rivulets. The head waters of this stream never fail, but in some places the bed is dry at times, and it is probable that there is a subterranean passage through which it passes in dry seasons. A stream called Little Cannon rises on section 13 and passes in an easterly direction to Goodhue county, where it soon becomes quite a river and empties into Cannon river near the falls.

The actual settlement of this town commenced in June, 1854, when a party of Germans, who had stopped for a short time in Illinois, made their appearance, having come with ox teams and been four weeks on the road. The party consisted of Henry Bultmann and family, Jacob Blank and family, Louis Helberg, Friederich Hogrefe and John George Veeh. They arrived June 15, 1854.

Jacob Blank was the first to make a claim, and drove his stakes in sections 15 and 22, immediately commencing improvements. He had brought with him a pair of steers and two cows that he used in the yoke, and he at once put up a little hay shanty to live in. In this same little hay hut the first child born in the township first saw the light. In the fall Blank built a log house, into which he moved that winter. As he could not buy any lumber he had to manufacture it himself. With his axe he split stakes from oak with which to cover the roof, and for flooring he split the boards from basswood, making them about two inches thick. He cut small trees in the woods, which he



converted into laths, nailing them inside and then plastering with clay. He lived in this house until 1864, when he built another log house. Mr. Blank improved his farm and lived there until October, 1878, when he sold out and retired to Faribault.

Mr. Veeh made the second claim on section 21. He was a widower with no family, and improved a small part of the land. In about three years he sold and made his home with his son-in-law, Jacob Blank, until his death, which occurred on February 22, 1873.

Louis Helberg was the third to select a home, which he did on section 21. He was a single man, but soon found a partner. They were the first couple married in the town. He improved the land and built a good set of buildings and made his home there until the time of his death which occurred in August, 1879.

Henry Bultmann was the fourth man to make a claim, which he did on section 17. He also built a hay shanty in which he lived a short time, then built a log house, using fence rails for the floor. He lived in that but a few years, then built a frame house. Mr. Hogrefe made the fifth claim, on sections 17 and 8. He was a single man, but married soon after coming here. He carried on his farm a few years, then engaged in the ministry. In August these colonists were joined by another of their countrymen, named Henry C. Kolling, who also came from Illinois, where he had been living a few years. He selected land on section 21, then went back to Illinois and returned with his family, living the first winter in his brother-in-law's log house, Louis Helberg. In the spring of 1855 he built a log house, sawing the lumber with a whip-saw, and lived in that a few years; then built the neat frame house. Henry Grote, another German, came from Illinois about the same time and settled on section 17. About this time the settlement of this town began in earnest, and a number of Scandinavian families came from Wisconsin, where they had made a temporary stop when first coming from Norway. Those who remained here were Truls Earlandson, John Olson, Andrew Olson, Seaver Halgrimson and Elef Trulson. They performed the tedious journey with ox teams, bringing their families. They at once improvised log residences, with bark roofs, and split basswood logs for floors.

Earlandson took a claim in section 6. Trulson made a claim on section 3, where he opened a blacksmith shop; he remained there until 1872, when he sold out and moved to Kandiyohi county. John Olson planted himself in section 6. Andrew Olson claimed a place in section 5. In 1879 he went to Dakota. Hans Anderson came from Wisconsin, where he had been sojourning, and settled in section 7. His wife was burned to death by a kerosene accident. He afterwards married Elling Johnson's

widow and moved to Grant county. Seaver Halgrimson, another of the party of Norwegians, arrived in July of the same year, and after drifting about a short time anchored on section 5, where he remained steadfast until his death in 1870. His widow married again. Elling Johnson, of Norway nativity, came from Iowa and stationed himself on section 8.

In 1855 the arrivals were quite numerous, and most of them will be mentioned. Ever Bonde, of Norway, came here from Iowa, where he had been for a year, and settled on section 11, where he spent the remainder of his days. Ole Sherven, who first settled in Wisconsin, came to this place from Iowa, where he had lived five years, and secured a place in section 18. Adam Knopf, P. Wolf and Christian Erb, natives of Germany, came here from Cook county, Illinois. Wolf took his claim in section 14. He was killed by an accident in the timber February 21, 1857. Erb took his farm in section 23. He improved the land and built a house. In 1870 he sold out and moved to Cannon City. Knopf surrounded a claim in section 22 and another in section 23, which he improved. Truls Halgrimson came during this year and settled in section 3. Ole Olson Broden was another of the "fifty-fivers." Another settler about this time was Augustus Meyer with his family, who had been here but about two weeks, when one Sunday morning he shaved himself, lighted his pipe and proposed to go to the timber to look out a road on which he could haul some wood to the prairie, but he never returned. Several days were spent by the whole settlement in hunting for him without avail, and it was not until eighteen months afterward that his bones were found bleaching near his shoes, pipe and other articles, on section 16, on the land now owned by Henry Bultmann. The manner of his death is a profound mystery. Ole Benson made a claim in section 10. Jacob J. Bosshart came here from Iowa. John Hanson found a place that suited him in section four, where he died in a few years. Watts A. Pye, an Englishman, came from Illinois and took a place in section eighteen. Hugh McDurland, a native of Pennsylvania, came from there and halted and went to work in section 30. The accessions to the town settlement in 1856 were valuable, and will be mentioned as far as remembered.

Ole Fingalson at first alighted in section 2, to which he devoted himself up to 1878, when he sold his place and moved to Becker county. Truls Fingalson was stationed for some years in section 2. Erick Erickson Rood was another comer this year. His place was in sections five and six. He removed to Kandiyohi county in 1866. Jacob Bosshardt purchased a farm in section 21, in 1855, and brought his family from Pennsylvania in the fall of the same year. Syver Aslackson came up

from Houston county, where he first lived a while after crossing the Mississippi; his place was in section 10. Hans O. Stenbakken, a native of Norway, settled in section 12. Mark Boss-hart, of Switzerland, cultivated a farm in section 22, but in 1872 he was called hence. William Frederick came from Illinois and drifted into section 28. William Grote took a claim on sections 26 and 27. A house was put up and he lived there to the time of his death in 1871. Frederick Knaus built his castle in section 23. Osmund Osmundson came here from California, and at first built a timber residence in section 14, but later erected a brick house in section 11. John Thompson came here from Rock county, Wisconsin, and transplanted himself in section 2. In 1857, William Boltman, from Germany, came and found an un-occupied spot in section 25. Christian Deike, also a German, arrived in 1859, and his place is in section 32.

The first birth in the township occurred on October 2, 1854, in a little hay shanty put up for temporary shelter by the father. The parents were Jacob and Elizabeth Blank, the child being christened Caroline. Another early birth was the bringing into existence of Halgrim, son of Seaver and Christine Halgrimson, January 20, 1855. In the fall of this year, Julia, daughter of Truls and Annie Earlandson, was born. The first marriage in the township, that there is any record of, took place November 5, 1855, the high contracting parties being Louis Helberg and Wilhelmina Meyer. The groom died in 1879. The next marriage was Friedrich Hogrefe to Dorothy Fischer, in December, 1855. Jacob Johnson and Cecelia Evanson were made one in the spring of 1856.

The first town meeting was in a schoolhouse in district No. 27, on May 11, 1858. The officers elected were: Supervisors, Watts A. Pye, chairman, Christian Erb and Lewis Everson; clerk, Augustus Sickler; assessor, Ole Sherven; collector, Lewis Helberg; justices of the peace, Joseph Covert and Henry C. Kolling; overseer of the poor, John Brown; constables, George Fogg and Jacob J. Bosshart. The government thus started has wended the even tenor of its way ever since.

The town hall was built in 1870. It is a frame building costing \$600. Its location is on the northeast quarter of section 21. Before its completion meetings were held in private houses and in schoolhouses.

The town paid in bounties \$7,200 and sent thirty-two men into the army.

### **RICHLAND TOWNSHIP.**

**Richland township** forms the southeast corner of Rice county and consists of its original thirty-six sections. Its soil

well deserves the name that the township has been given. Goodhue county is its neighbor on the east, Dodge county touches its southeast corner, Steele county is on the south, the town of Walcott on the west and Wheeling on the north.

It is a prairie town, somewhat rolling, and remarkably well watered by small streams which coalesce in the interior of the town to form the north branch of the Zumbro river. It seems quite unnecessary to describe the course of these rivulets, except, perhaps, to say that they are but two or three miles apart at the widest point, and this part of the topography leaves nothing to be desired.

Section 12, through which the river leaves the town, was rather of a timber section, having more than all the rest of the township, and early received the name of Norwegian Grove, as the people of that nationality secured possession of it when first in the market. There were smaller groves on sections 16 and 31. The character of the soil is variable, being in places a loam with a sand mixture, and in other places what may be called black muck. It is everywhere deep and very productive.

The year 1854 was the first to witness the advent of the westward bound emigrant. Four sturdy Norwegians who had stopped a short time in Wisconsin came here in the spring of this year with ox teams. Their names were Halver Halverson, Erik Gunderson, Ole Larson and Osten Oleson. Gunderson staked out the first claim on the southeast quarter of section 12, near the Zumbro. He put up a hay shanty and made himself comfortable while getting up a log shelter. Halverson claimed three forties in section 11 and one in section 12. He started life in a tent which he improvised, using his wagon cover for the top. Olson also secured his acres in section 12, which he cultivated until 1863, when his mortal remains were deposited beneath the sod. Ole Larson went into section 10 and succeeded in getting up the first house in town, which he moved into in September, 1854. In 1856, he went to Winona on some business with the land office, and never returned. What became of him is still a mystery most profound. The conjecture at the time was that he was murdered.

In the fall of this year there was quite a little party came together and selected claims in section 30 and the vicinity. Among this number were F. W. Frink, J. Kinnison, Ozro Carter and Willard Carter, two brothers, whose claims fell in the township of Walcott. These people returned to bring their families the following spring. Other comers were Edward and Sumner Beach, father and son; H. F. Smith, H. M. Beardsley, who located in that neighborhood.

In 1855 there was a party who came from Wisconsin, some



of whom had stopped a while there to create homes for themselves, and others came directly from the eastern states. Arriving here they were so well pleased with the country that some of them at once proceeded to locate their claims in this town, and brief sketches of these men are here given.

J. M. Strunk was from Chautauqua county, New York; he selected a place in section 7 and lived in his wagon for a while, then in a bark shanty until he could get up his log cabin. Mr. Barlow settled in section 7, where he lived, making improvements, for several years. Edwin Wheeler found a place in section 18. William Close, a native of Ohio, came here from Indiana during the summer of 1855, and secured a foothold in section 31, where he remained until 1875, when his place was exchanged for city property and he removed to Faribault. F. Herrington, whose birthplace was Delaware, put in a personal appearance in the fall of this year and boarded with H. M. Beardsley through the winter. In the spring he bought a claim in section 29. During the year 1856 the accessions to the colony in this township were quite important. John Close, from the Buckeye state, came up here from Iowa, where he had remained for a year. He came across the country with an ox team, a distance of more than 300 miles through a trackless and of course bridgeless country, and such a trip, it seems almost needless to add, required great good judgment as to the direction to take and as to how to compass the various difficulties being constantly met. He secured the northeast quarter of section 29.

During the first two or three years of the early settlement of the township there were quite a number of the sons of the Emerald Isle who secured homes here. John G. Miller, of Germany, came here in 1856, and worked a farm on the school section 36 for two years, and then traded some land he had acquired in Iowa before coming here for a farm in section 29. Nathan S. Wheeler and his son, George H., came here from Illinois, being natives of the Empire state; the father pre-empted a place in section 1 and the son staked out some land in section 13. In the fall they returned to spend the winter in Illinois. The young man came back in the spring. The old gentleman visited the town again in the summer of 1858, but returned to remain in Illinois. The year 1857 saw fresh arrivals, among them John A. Mather, and his position was in section 26. He improved that place for a while, then sold out and bought in section 27, where he lived and wrought until his earthly sojourn was ended in 1875. Frank Gowen, of Maine, started a farm in section 26, but after a time moved on to Nebraska. During this year several Massachusetts men arrived, among them Andrew and Enoch Story and Washington Tarr. Mr. Tarr took a claim in section

3; Enoch Story took his slice from section 2, and in the fall they both returned to the old Bay state. Andrew Story bought the east half of the southeast quarter of section 2, but at that time remained but a few weeks. In 1861, however, he returned and permanently located on the claim first taken by Washington Tarr. Harvey Y. Scott, of New Jersey, came to Faribault in 1854, in the month of June, where he remained until 1860. In 1863 he came to Richland, having secured a place in section 4.

One of the earliest marriages was Henry M. Beardsley and Ariminta Newcomb, by Rev. B. F. Haviland, in 1857. Knud Finset was married to Bess Berget Halverson about the same time. January 2, 1857, Capt. John Hanson was united to Lena Halverson. They were married in Faribault. Earlier than any of the above was the union of E. L. Beach and Elizabeth Beardsley in the year 1856. Columbia Adams, a girl of sixteen years of age, was struck by lightning late in June, 1855, and instantly killed. Mrs. Tew was injured by the same bolt, and never recovered from the shock, but passed away a few years afterwards.

John Wesley, son of John and Susan Close, was born on June 4, 1857. Richard, a son of Richard and Bridget Leonard, was born May 10, 1857. Halver Austin, son of Osten Olson, was born January 14, 1856.

Richland cemetery was laid out in 1873, and the mortal remains of Herbert Stickney were the first to be deposited there, early in December of that year. The ground was purchased of Alonzo Stickney, in section 30.

The Catholic cemetery was platted in 1874, on three acres of land donated by S. G. Nolan on section 16.

The first town meeting was on May 11, 1858, at the house of R. W. Mathews. John A. Mather was the moderator and Samuel Gowen was clerk. The officers to inaugurate the town government were: Supervisors, Lafayette Barlow, chairman, John A. Mather and E. S. Stafford; town clerk, F. Mathews; assessor, George W. Fox; collector, William Close; justices of the peace, J. M. Strunk and Josiah H. Gale; constables, Charles Birge and James Stevens. Town affairs from that time to this have been in good hands, and everything in this line has run on in the even tenor of its way.

### WALCOTT TOWNSHIP.

**Walcott township** is one of the southern tier of Rice county towns. Its contiguous surroundings are Richland on the east, Cannon City and Faribault on the north, Warsaw on the west and Steele county on the south. The principal river is Straight

river, which flows quite faithfully toward the north, a little west of the center. Mud creek and Rush creek, with several other branches, join it in its course. The river leaves the town from section 4, and a quarter of a mile west it returns, moving directly south to turn west and again getting beyond the town limits on the line between sections 5 and 6, passing through Faribault.

On the east side is the noted East Prairie, with its black loam from eighteen inches to two feet in depth, with a blue clay subsoil, and laying so low that artificial drainage has to be resorted to. On the west side the soil is sandy, with a gravel subsoil on what is known as the low prairie, which extends west three-fourths of a mile, and north from the southern line about three and one-half miles. The rest of the town is known as High Prairie, which is a sort of table-land with a black loam and clay subsoil, making the richest kind of soil for any crops suitable to this latitude.

The first actual settler in this town was Edward H. Cutts, who came from Vermont, having stopped a while at the head of Lake Pepin, in the year 1853. His first visit here was in December of that year, and he selected a claim in sections 20 and 21. Late in February, 1854, he returned with Jacob Chessown, who was a young man, and another by the name of Rouse, who were hired by Mr. Cutts. They started from Hastings with a yoke of oxen, a cow and a pony, with supplies on a sled, and for the first day had a good many snowbanks to shovel through. When twelve miles out they lost the trail, and while looking right and left for it one of the men was sent on ahead to a piece of timber to build a fire and prepare supper. It was getting dark and they heard a pack of wolves coming. One of them seized the axe and the other got his pistol ready, but they crossed at a little distance, evidently on the track of a deer. The next day the ground got bare and the sledding was difficult. The next night the camp was on the prairie, and by picking up every stick they could find and using what they could spare of the ends of the sled stakes, they built quite a good fire. They also used up the hay, and in the night the cattle took the back track and Mr. Cutts had to gallop back on the pony after them for five or six miles. In the morning they mixed up some meal in a handkerchief and baked a cake in the ashes. Before they reached Faribault the sled had to be abandoned and a wagon secured, with which Mr. Cutts finally got his things on his place and began to build. In a few days his cow had a calf, and one night a timber wolf undertook to carry it off, but Mr. Cutts drove the brute away and took the calf inside. There came up a frightful snow storm, and as he had no shelter except the lee side of the cabin, he had to take the cow in also until the storm

had subsided. Mr. Cutts built the first log cabin in town and the first frame house. The first house was burned in the winter of 1855-56. The next winter he went to get married, and brought his wife as far as Illinois and returned, having a serious time in getting through. When at last Mrs. Cutts came on he went to meet her in an ox cart, and she had to make a part of the journey on foot, stopping at that noted sod tavern, where they met Dr. Jewett, who had also been to meet his family.

The town received a few settlers in 1853. Nathaniel Meyers, with his family, came and located on section 28. He was from New York. John Luther Cabot, a single man, also from New York, came at the same time. He was born in 1831, and remained here a few years, removing to Goodhue county.

The spring of 1854 brought a few more venturesome individuals, among whom should be noted Richmond Jones, of New York. Joseph Richard, also a New Yorker, came that year. George W. Marks secured a place in section 11. George Dorrance, another native of the Empire state, settled in section 23.

In 1855, attention having been called to this region, the town was well filled up, some of the claims having been entered the fall before.

The town was named in honor of Samuel Walcott, from Massachusetts, who was a very able, energetic and talented man, but after a time his mind became distraught, and he found an abiding place in an insane retreat in his native state. He was public spirited, liberal minded and with unbounded enthusiasm, and had he remained no one can predict what projects for the improvement of his adopted town he might have carried out.

The first religious exercises were by Elder Crist, a Methodist minister, in 1855, in the spring, at a private house owned by Mr. Richardson, on section 32. An early birth was Laura E., daughter of George and Hannah M. Dorrance, February 3, 1855, on section 22 in a log cabin. She was married on December 14, 1878, and the following spring removed to Yellow Medicine county. The first marriage remembered was December 25, 1856, when Edward Beach and Elizabeth Beardsley were united in the bonds of wedlock. The first death was that of Mrs. Axta Jones, wife of Richmond Jones, who was struck by lightning on July 4, 1854, while in their tent in section 29, in the presence of her husband, two children, her brother and John Luther Cabot.

The following paragraph appeared in the St. Paul papers in November, 1878: "Intelligence has just reached here that a farmer, whose name could not be learned, residing near Walcott, a little station situated between Faribault and Medford, on the Iowa division of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railroad, had administered a lesson to two tramps, that by reason of its



severity will never be appreciated by them in this world, but will have a wholesome effect in deterring others from attempting similar crimes. The two tramps above mentioned, under cover of darkness, entered a wheat field where a self-binding harvester had been at work during the day, and deliberately piling the newly cut grain about the machine prepared to cremate both grain and harvester. Unfortunately for the success of their plans, the owner, whose suspicions had been aroused during the day, happened with a double-barreled shotgun just as they applied the torch, and with an impartiality which did him credit, gave each the contents of a barrel. Result, two dead tramps and a little damage to the grain. The farmer hurried to Faribault after the deed and gave himself up to the authorities, but instead of being detained was told to go back to his farm, and if another such attempt to destroy his property was made to serve the perpetrators in a like manner."

The first railroad survey was made through the town in 1858, and grading began in 1859, but it was not until 1868 that the rumbling of the cars was first heard. The first blacksmith shop was erected in 1860, on section 36, by Mr. McLaughlin, who wrought the plastic iron and steel for two years, when he packed up and went west. From the time when that fire went out the town had no son of Vulcan within its borders until 1881, when Hans Floom, a Norsk, started a forge in section 24.

Samuel Livingston, from 1860 to 1867, was known as the "Walcott lime burner." He secured his rock from the very bed of the Straight river. E. S. Lord succeeded him, and he took the stone from the bank of the river.

A cheese factory was established in 1878 in section 1. The establishment was procured in Richland and moved here by William Mathers and worked by his son.

The Straight River Grange was organized September 5, 1872, with seventy charter members. Its meetings were on Saturday evenings in a schoolhouse, and the organization kept up until 1881, when it was finally disbanded.

**The Hunters of the Prairie.** In 1860, a society with this name was organized, and it was kept up for ten years. The first meeting was in the schoolhouse, when an organization was effected and officers chosen to lead in a war of extermination against the predatory animals in the vicinity, and a hunt was promptly instituted. Two captains chose their respective followers, and the whole community was thus divided into two clans. Everything was game, from a mouse up to the fiercest denizen of the forest. The trophies of the chase were the caudal appendages, and each had a value according to a pre-established scale, and the losing party had to pay certain prizes. In July a

regular picnic, which went by the name of a "Gopher Picnic," was held, where men, women and children gathered to participate in the sport, and after the contest was decided by counting the game, a dinner and other festivities were enjoyed. The number of animals taken would run up into the thousands and these hunts were of great value in ridding the country of the swarming pests.

**Redfield Old Settlers' Association.** This society was organized in the schoolhouse in 1858, meetings being held annually. All were admitted—men, women and children—regardless of age, that had come from the township of Redfield in New York state, and members were eligible from any portion of Rice county. In 1868 the last meeting of the society was held, the membership having dwindled down to ten. During their time of prosperity meetings were held at the residence of M. S. Seymour, on section 22.

In 1856 Samuel Walcott, having contracted the prevailing epidemic which inspired so many to lay out villages and cities, proceeded to plat a village which was given the name of Walcott. The location involved parts of sections 20, 21 and 28 and 29. There was nothing small about the plan, the proportions of which were magnificent, but it did not progress far enough to be recorded. But a single house was built, and that was for a hotel by Charles Smith. There was a steam sawmill with a twenty-five horsepower engine ready to cut lumber to build the prospective city. This was owned by E. H. Auldon and run for a while, but was subsequently taken down and carried to Shieldsville.

On November 21, 1861, Judge Isaac Woodman had a burial ground surveyed on section 8, a single acre, and divided into forty lots. The first burial here was Helena, a daughter of J. S. House, who died on March 2, 1860, at the age of two years and three months, a shocking and most horrible death. It seems that her mother was called out for a few minutes in the performance of her domestic duties, leaving the little girl tied into a high chair, which she upset directly upon the stove and was burned in such a terrible way that she survived but a few hours.

Walcott, in the war of the rebellion, was well represented, there being twenty-four men who volunteered and who, strange to say, returned without a missing man. No draft in town was had, but the citizens voted at different times recruit bounties amounting in the aggregate to \$4,800. In 1872 the town voted bonds to the amount of \$2,000 to build a bridge across the Straight river at the Walcott mills. A bridge had existed at the mills, partly constructed by the proprietors and partly by the town, but it was washed away and the mill owners being dis-

inclined to repair the damage so as to make it available for a road, the town had to rebuild it, which was done about twenty rods north of its old position at the mill.

Pursuant to notice, the first town meeting for the election of officers and organization of the town was held at the house of Jacob Chesrown May 11, 1858. The moderator was Isaac Woodman, and the clerk was Isaac R. Pentz. An assessment of \$200 was made for town expenses. What should constitute a lawful fence was agreed upon. It was voted that horses and cattle could run at large from November to the first of April and that sheep and hogs be prohibited from being at large. The second town meeting was held at the house of James Williams and was an adjourned meeting to elect officers, which was not accomplished at the first meeting on account of other business.

The town officers elected at this meeting were: Supervisors, Isaac Woodman, chairman; E. P. Jones and D. C. Hunkins; assessor, James Denison; collector, Elijah Austin; clerk, Isaac R. Pentz; justices of the peace, William Kester and George Dorrance; overseer of the poor, Isaac Woodman; constables, Jacob Chesrown and Charles B. Kingsbury. The first meeting of the supervisors was on May 22, at the house of the clerk, where the first division of road districts was made. The salary of the first clerk was \$4.30 for the first year. At the first state election, in the fall of 1858, there were twenty-eight votes cast. Town affairs have been managed in an honest and economical way.

### FOREST TOWNSHIP.

**Forest township** is in the northwestern part of Rice county, and comprises the thirty-six sections of the congressional township. It constitutes township 111, range 21 west, containing 23,040 acres. The contiguous surroundings are Webster on the north, Wells on the south, Bridgewater on the east and Erin on the west. The town is made up of rolling land, interspersed with spots of prairie and natural meadow. There are no bluffs, and few hills that are too abrupt for agricultural purposes. When the township was originally settled the prairie spots were, as a rule, covered with patches of hazel brush, and here and there lay acres of natural meadow, seemingly prepared and waiting for the plow. This, however, has all been transformed into the richest and most fertile farms in the county. The soil is mostly a black loam with a clay subsoil. There is hardly any sand or limestone in the town. Good clear water can be obtained easily within from twelve to fifteen feet.

There are a number of beautiful lakes nestling among the hills, which all abound with fish of various varieties, and because

of the abundance of the finny species this locality was a favorite resort for the Indians in an early day, many pickerel, pike, bass, etc., being secured each season by the redskins. Circle lake is the principal and the largest one in the town. It is situated in the geographical center of the town, and takes its name from the fact that it makes a complete circle, leaving an island in the center of ninety-seven acres. Just south of this is Fox lake, embracing about 200 acres. Union lake extends into the town in the northeast corner, and infringes on section 2. Lake Mazaska floods about one-half of section 31, and a little lake with the cognomen of Mud nestles in section 11. There are also numerous small streams in the town. Originally, in sections 6 and 7, wild cranberries abounded, and many of the early pioneers availed themselves of this luxury, but of late years not much attention has been paid to them, and they have now become comparatively scarce. In 1856, from the northeast quarter of section 7, John W. and Joseph Thompson and Albert Fillmore took \$780 worth of the berries.

When the first explorers of this township made their appearance they found the hills and interspersed prairie spots covered with wild game and the wild aborigines. The timber land was a forest in the strictest sense of the word, and was almost impenetrable, making the progress of the introducers of civilization very tedious and even dangerous. The actual settlement in the locality commenced in 1854, the honor of the first settlers being due to William Henderson, who arrived in October of that year, originally from Maine. He made his way on foot from St. Paul and made up his mind to avail himself of the opportunity to take his pick of the fine farms in the township. This he did by locating in the northeastern part of the town on section 2, at the outlet of Union lake. He at once put up the frame of a small log shanty, and without completing it, remained to hunt and trap until he was frozen out, when he went to St. Paul to spend the winter. In the following spring he returned, bringing with him a small load of furniture, his wife and her sister, a maiden lady. He took the claim that he had selected and commenced opening a farm. Here he remained for about five years, when he left for other localities. The next to cast his lot among the lakes and timbers of Forest was George Eaton, a young man of grit and enterprise, who arrived a couple of months later than Henderson and located on the southwest quarter of section 11. He put up a small hewn log hut and commenced trying to farm, but succeeded better at trapping. This, it will be seen, commenced a settlement; Henderson on section 2, at the outlet of Lake Union, and Eaton on section 11, one mile south. The next acquisition to the settlement was made early in 1855, in the per-



sons of Mr. Hill, John Parker and William Palmer, who all located on or near section 9, one mile west of the places settled by Eaton and Henderson. Parker and Hill had brought their families with them, and they at once put up hewn log shanties. Hill brought in with him one horse, and the other two, Parker and Palmer, brought an ox team, in which each owned an interest. The next comer was John W. Thompson, who had previously located in Hastings, but who after several visits to Forest township decided that he preferred Rice to Dakota county. He accordingly settled in section 8.

In the meantime the settlers about the Union lake district had made themselves very comfortable, considering their circumstances, and all were living principally on deer meat and other wild game. In this manner they spent the summer, a few of them having put in a few potatoes, rutabagoes, etc., and a rich harvest rewarded them. There were none, however, but opened and prepared some land for crop the following year.

In the fall of that year (1854) a number of arrivals were marked on the corner stakes of claims. Leonard and Jacob Balyet, Joseph and Elijah Houck and John Craven came together and all took claims near Millersburg, a little south of the settlement mentioned above.

Zebulon Sargent and John Jones came shortly afterward and located in section 27. They, in common with the rest of the hardy pioneers, commenced Minnesota life in log huts.

A few days after the arrival of the above parties there appeared three Norwegian families on the scene, fresh from the pioneer life in Wisconsin, and in covered wagons. As the season was getting late and they had their stock with them, they concluded to put up hay to last through the winter before they erected cabins. This they did, and while they were at work in the hay field the wife of one of the emigrants was taken sick, and there, in the covered wagon, was delivered of a baby girl. Both mother and child lived and the girl grew to womanhood, was married and lived with her husband and a large family of children on the identical spot where the wagon stood when the birth occurred. This was the first birth in the township. Early in 1856 Albert Fillmore and family, and the following week H. A. White, arrived and located near Millersburg, and after them came James Fitzsimmons, who commenced laying plans for the village of Millersburg. At the same time should be chronicled the arrival of George and Milo J. Sellon, John Wood and E. F. Taylor, who were brought in by J. W. Thompson, and all took claims, most of them in the neighborhood of Millersburg. August and William Demann took places on section 20. In the

fall their brother Christian made his appearance. Alexander Smith came in 1856 and settled in section 34.

Frederick Fisher came from Milwaukee in the latter part of 1856. He brought with him forty-one head of stock and two large wagon loads of furniture and goods. It being late in the season he decided to follow the example of the Norwegians in the fall before and put up hay for his stock before he erected a cabin, and afterwards put up a substantial log house. Here he lived for a number of years, but was very unfortunate in almost all of his undertakings. His wife was burned to death a few years after his arrival, by the explosion of a kerosene lamp—such a thing as a lamp being at that time a novelty and a curiosity. He expended all of his means in a few years and removed. One incident connected with his early pioneering may prove of interest. He brought in with him a very large and fierce dog, and intended it for protection against the wild beasts. One noon, at the time when Fisher and his family were living in wagons and making hay, immediately after their arrival, they left the hay field and were at dinner when the dog went down to the field where a pack of wolves were heard howling and barking. From the high point where the wagons were, overlooking the meadow, the Fishers saw a fierce fight going on between wolves and dog, and by the time they got upon the ground all that was left of the dog was the shining skeleton, which had been picked clean by the voracious pack.

The first death in the township was John Parker, who died in the fall of 1855. He was buried in solitude under an oak tree near the cabin where he lived in section 10.

The town of Forest was not behind the neighboring towns in organizing and starting the local governmental wheels. The first meeting was held May 11, 1858, at the residence of James Fitzsimmons, and after organization the following officials were elected: Supervisors, Elias F. Taylor, Zebulon Sargent and Charles Brand; clerk, Alexander Smith; assessor, Joseph L. Houck; justices of the peace, George Miller and John R. Bartlett; constables, Milo J. Sellon and John W. Sargent; overseer of the poor, John Jones. The clerk of this meeting was J. F. Donaldson and S. A. Henderson was the moderator.

In 1871 a postoffice with the name of Lester was established by J. W. Thompson on the southwest quarter of section 8. At one time it had the largest business of any country postoffice in Rice county.

### WARSAW TOWNSHIP.

Warsaw township lies along the southern boundary of Rice county, being separated from the western boundary by one

town. Its contiguous surroundings are Wells, Walcott and Morristown, with Steele county on the south. In the northeastern part the city limits of Faribault embrace the north half of section 1, leaving 22,720 acres to comprise the area of the town. Of this about 2,000 acres are covered with water. The Cannon river winds its powerful course diagonally through the northwestern part of the town, entering from Morristown through section 18, and flowing northeasterly forms Cannon lake, and leaves the town by way of section 4 and enters Wells. McKenzie's creek, named in honor of Alexander McKenzie, an early settler, a stream of considerable importance, finds its source south of the town line and winds its tortuous way northward through the center of the town, until its waters mingle with those of Cannon lake. A small stream, with the non-æsthetic appellation of Mud creek, infringes on the southeast corner, and hastening its course through sections 35, 36 and 25, empties into Straight river, in Walcott township. Dry creek rises in Shieldsville and flows through the northwest corner on its way to Cannon lake. The name this stream bears was evidently not given to characterize it, as the creek is scarcely ever dry.

Cannon lake is the largest and most beautiful lake in Rice county and covers about 1,451 acres. It extends almost across the northwest quarter of the town, embracing portions of sections 34, 7, 8, 9 and 10. It is about four miles long and from one-half to one mile in width, being about twenty-five feet deep at the utmost. The lake abounds with all local species of fish, and in early days this was made regular and oft-frequented hunting and fishing grounds of the Indians. Many of the old settlers can call to mind occasions when there were as many as 200 tepees on the shore of the lake while the dusky skinned hunters were laying in winter supplies. The lake was originally named by the Indians "Te-ton-ka To-nah," or the Lake of the Village, and it bore this name for a number of years. The story is told, and we give it as a legend, that after the name above given had been bestowed upon the lake by the Indians, a small colony of Frenchmen were driven by the redskins to the river, and they took to canoes. The colonists had been prepared for emergency of this kind, and were supplied with firearms, besides having a small cannon in one of the canoes. They were not, however, able to cope with their pursuers, and in attempting to pass the Cannon falls, the canoe containing the cannon became capsized and went to the bottom. Search was made, and the Indians became superstitious in regard to it, as they were unable to find the slightest trace of the lost gun. Since that time the river has always been known as Cannon river, and the lake being formed by it took the same name. The soil of the township is mostly

a dark loam, of about two feet deep, and a yellow clay subsoil of about four feet, beneath which is a clay of a bluish color. This pertains particularly to the timbered portions of the town. The prairie land is made up of a dark loam from eight inches to a foot in thickness, with a yellow clay subsoil, underneath which is a bed of gravel or sand. A report from this township, published in 1868, says: "The larger portion of Warsaw is prairie, with occasional groves in the southern and middle portion, and a heavy body of timber belonging to and a part of the Big Woods, on the Cannon river, in the northern part. It has within its limits 21,000 acres of taxable lands, exclusive of town lots. The Cannon lake occupies about 1,400 acres of the northern portion of its area. It has also 320 acres of school lands unsold, and one forty of railroad land. There is a considerable portion of the land of this town, owned by non-residents, that can be bought for from \$5 to \$25 per acre."

The earliest settlement in this town took place in 1853, and when started its settlement was rapid and constant until all the government land within its borders was taken. When the first exploration by white men took place, it is impossible to state, as this had been the pathway and trading land of the Faribaults for years before the advent of actual settlers. The town being resplendent with natural advantages and beautifying works of nature, when once started the settlement became irrepressible.

Between 1826 and 1834 Alexander Faribault established a trading post at the foot of the lake now known as Cannon lake. In 1852 Faribault was in St. Paul on a trip for business purposes and met Peter Bush, a blacksmith, and hired him to go to Faribault and work. Mr. Bush was a Canadian Frenchman, and after considering the matter, decided to accept, and at once came to Faribault and became a resident of Rice county. He remained in Faribault the following winter, at work for Mr. Faribault. In the spring of the year following (1853) he decided to secure a claim and finally made his way into Warsaw and selected one of the finest farms in the county, on section 3, at the foot of Cannon lake. Here he remained for a number of years, and became prominent in the early settlement of the county. The same year as the above arrival, N. N. Graves made his appearance and secured a habitation one mile and a half west of Bush. This was the extent to which the town was settled this year, and the winter passed with but two settlers there.

The next year, however, the beauties and advantages of the Cannon river country began to be heralded abroad, and the prospective settlers began to file in slowly, it is true, at first, but still civilization took a perceptible stride, and this year



(1854) chronicled the arrival of Edward Hollister and Henry Davis, who came and located near the lake. About the same time came Peter Dalcour and planted his stakes on section 4. Thomas Blackburn was another who availed himself of the opportunity and secured himself a habitation. He, however, only remained a few years, when he pulled up stakes and replanted them in the town of Morristown.

In 1855 the arrivals were more numerous, and among them came J. B. Wait, to section 28. F. Weatherfield secured a claim in section 18, and was afterward one of the proprietors of Warsaw village. Dr. Charles Jewett made his appearance and selected a claim on section 12, where he remained a few years and returned to New England, from whence he came. Thomas Sprague arrived in the town in 1854, and almost immediately retraced his steps to St. Paul for provisions, but taking sick on the road he died shortly after his arrival in the town. This occurred in the spring of 1855, and was the first death in Warsaw. Others came in very rapidly, and a year from this time all the government land was taken.

The first birth in Warsaw took place on November 24, 1854, being a son of Thomas and Desire Blackburn, and the child was named William H. The first marriage solemnized was on August 26, 1855; the contracting parties were Alexander McKenzie and Sarah Ann, eldest daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Elias Gilhousen. The affair took place at the residence of the bride's parents on section 7, the knot being tied by Charles Crump. Another early marriage was that of Peter Dalcour to Miss Lucia Woolett, on December 7, 1857.

In 1858, at the organization, considerable difficulty was encountered in naming the town. Dr. Charles Jewett, a prominent citizen, was present and insisted, and took the stump to declare, that he had a wealthy friend in Massachusetts by the name of Sargent, and if the citizens would name the town Sargent, he (Sargent) would move to the town and make it his future home, besides building a town hall and donating \$500 to the public fund. As there was already a post-office in the town named Warsaw, in honor of a town in New York, from whence a number of the early settlers had come, it was but natural that a great many favored that name, but after listening to the appeals of Dr. Jewett, the feeling changed perceptibly, and upon the matter being put to a vote five ballots were found in favor of Warsaw and five times that number favoring the name of Sargent. It was accordingly declared to be Sargent township. This was the caption until 1864 when, as nothing had been seen or heard of the wealthy Sargent, the citizens of the town decided

to re-name it, and accordingly had a bill passed by the legislature in 1864, changing the name from Sargent to Warsaw.

Peter Dalcour, of whom mention has already been made, was not accustomed to frontier life, and could not get to understand the Indians. On one bright spring morning he discovered a number of the Indian ponies in the meadow destroying the hay and grass. He went down and tried to keep them off, but could not succeed, and getting excited he went to the house, got his rifle and coming back commenced blazing away at them. It was whiz, bang, and when he quit firing he had killed fifteen ponies and twenty-five dogs. The Indians did not resent this fearful slaughter, but the following spring one of them presented Dalcour with a huge butcher knife, and he said he supposed it was to pay for the destroyed hay, and as a token of future friendship and regard. This occurred on the farm of Peter Bush while Dalcour was working for him.

In the spring of 1874, Jacob Steckner, while out hunting ducks, found the body of his father, John Steckner, at the foot of Cannon lake, in a condition that proved undoubtedly that he had been murdered. The deceased was a Pennsylvania German, aged about fifty-five years, and it was proven that he had left the Lake hotel and driven across the ice in company with another man, having about \$30 in his pockets. This was the last seen of him until he was found silent in the arms of grim death. The head was battered in a horrible manner, and a club lying near by covered with the gore of the victim, proving, beyond a doubt that there had been foul play, but as no testimony could be brought forward sufficient to convict, the matter still remains a mystery.

**Dr. Charles Jewett**, who is prominently mentioned in connection with the pioneer life in this county, died April 3, 1879, at Norwich, Conn., at the age of three score years and twelve. His nativity was in Lisbon, Conn., September 5, 1807. He was educated at Plainfield, studied medicine and graduated, and began the practice of his profession in East Greenwich at the age of twenty-two. In 1830 he was married to Lucy A. Tracy. He early went into the temperance work and was the agent of the Massachusetts Temperance Union, and was the best known total abstinence advocate in New England. He afterwards located in Millbury, Mass., on a farm paid for by his temperance friends. Here he resided for five years, doing temperance work when wanted. In 1853 he went to Batavia, Ill., where, in connection with other work, he lectured on physiology in a school, which did not prove to be a success, and, as himself and family suffered from chills and fever, he removed to Minnesota in the spring of 1855, locating in Warsaw, on section 12, and remained

for three years, when he returned to Massachusetts, at the urgent invitation of the temperance people. A part of the time during the war he was a resident of Menasha, Wis., at work in the temperance cause. In 1873 he removed to Norwich, Conn. He left a widow, four sons and two daughters. He was an earnest, amiable, talented and true-hearted man, respected and beloved by all.

Pursuant to a notice issued by the register of deeds of Rice county, a town meeting was held at the Turner house in the village of Warsaw, on May 11, 1858, for the purpose of organizing the township and electing officers to guard public matters. There were in all eighty-two votes cast and the following were the officers elected: Supervisors, Miles Hollister, chairman; Augustus Johnson and D. W. Woodworth; clerk, John McDonald; assessor, John Goldthwait; collector, George W. Frink; overseer of the poor, Philander Griffith; justices of the peace, J. F. Weatherhead and Charles Jewett, Jr; constables, James O. Lamb and J. H. Maine. The temporary officers of this preliminary meeting were: J. F. Weatherhead, chairman; D. W. Woodworth, moderator, and Miles Hollister, clerk. The board, at their first meeting, voted the sum of \$75 to defray town expenses during the ensuing year. Town matters in Warsaw have run along smoothly, the business of the public being in capable hands.

It is a matter of pride to the inhabitants of Warsaw, and justly so, that during the war of the rebellion their quota was always filled without the necessity of force. True, one draft was made out, but the volunteers were furnished before it was enforced, and the town in one instance raised \$300 to pay Charles Hagstrom to voluntarily enlist. There were, in all, forty-one volunteers, of whom four never returned, but found graves in southern soil, as follows: S. G. Randall, Edward Rible, Clark Turner and Charles P. Hagstrom.

The abandoned village of Lake City was the scene of the first settlement in the town, and played quite an important part in the early history of the county. It was the first village platted in the township. It had a beautiful location on section 3, at the foot of Cannon lake, in the northern part of the town. In 1853, early in the spring, Peter Bush came to the shores of Cannon lake and pre-empted 160 acres in section 3. He at once put up a log habitation, 18x20 feet, and commenced making it his actual home. He shortly after put up a small shop, 18x20 feet, and being a practical blacksmith commenced working at his trade. These were the first buildings erected in either village or township. He hammered away at his anvil, and in 1856 conceived the idea, and at once platted the village on his farm in section 3, and recorded it the same year as Lake City. Selling his shop to

Frederick Roth in 1857, he went back to his birthplace in Canada. He remained away one year and then returned to his place and again took up the hammer and blacksmith tools, continuing work at his trade until 1880. George Burns arrived in 1855 and put up a hotel, with a saloon in connection, near Bush's blacksmith establishment. He managed this until 1866, when he sold to Henry D. Kopps, who, after running it for two years, sold to Patrick Cuskelly, and he in turn, in 1869, sold the establishment to M. F. Depati. This gentleman erected a brick addition, the size of which was 28x33 feet, two stories, at a cost of \$2,500, and in 1880 sold it to his son, Moses F. Depati, for \$3,000. In 1856, at the time of laying out the village, Joseph Cadory put up a two-story building for a saloon, and run it as such until 1859, when he sold the building to Peter Bush, who, with his family, occupied it as a dwelling. In the fall of 1856, a saw-mill was put up in the "Village of the Lake," by J. Bowman, with a circular saw and a power of forty horse, making the capacity 1,500 feet per day. In 1857, the mill was destroyed by fire, the supposition being that it was the incendiary work of Indians; and the ground was purchased by P. Melhorn and Enoch Woodman, who rebuilt the mill, and in connection with the saw they put in one run of stone, and commenced doing custom work for the surrounding neighborhood. In 1859, the mill became the property of P. Schuyler and Jared Patrick, who operated it until 1862, when it was sold to D. M. Lucris, and this gentleman removed it to Cordova.

### CANNON CITY TOWNSHIP.

**Cannon City township** is one of the center towns of Rice county, lying in the second tier from the south and west county lines, and the smallest town in the county. Its immediate surroundings are, Bridgewater on the north; Wheeling on the east; Walcott and Faribault on the south; and Wells and Faribault on the west. The city of Faribault takes from its southwest corner 3,200 acres, or sections 29, 30, 31, 32 and the southern halves of sections 19 and 20.

Here are found both timber and prairie land; the western portion abounding with timber, in places heavy and again light, and interspersed with meadow and timber openings. The eastern and northeastern parts, extending from the north to the south line of the town, is a rolling prairie, with here and there fine groves of timber. This is called East Prairie, for the reason that it lies east of the Cannon river timber. Little Prairie is a small prairie in and about section 4. The greater part of the town is under a high state of cultivation, and many of the oldest and



finest farms in the county are located here. The soil is rich and well adapted to the crops and agricultural modes of to-day. A dark loam is the covering of the prairie, and as one approaches the timber a lighter nature of soil is visible, with a tendency to clay and sand. Along the Cannon river, which enters the township from Faribault and crosses the western part in a northerly direction, the surface is more or less broken, and in some places enough so to be termed hilly, although there are few places so abrupt as to be detrimental to tillage. An abundance of excellent limestone is found in various localities in the western part of the town, and several have burned kilns with the most satisfactory results. It is also valuable for building purposes, for which it has been used quite extensively.

The town is well watered, but has not as many lakes as some of the surrounding townships. Chrystal lake is the only one of note, and is located in the central part. Prairie creek rises in section 23, and taking a northern course hastens its way to Northfield township, from whence it enters the county of Goodhue. The Cannon river has been mentioned as traversing the western part. Otto Falls creek, or, as it is generally known, Pond's creek, rises in Wheeling, and flowing westward, crosses the southern tier of towns and eventually becomes part of the Straight river. Several small streams traverse the northwestern part of the township on their way to the Cannon river.

There has been considerable question as to the actual first settlers of Cannon City township. It is possible that there were some arrivals in the latter months of 1853, but the first settler of whom we have any actual knowledge is John Corsett, a native of Ohio, who arrived in the spring of 1854, and took a claim in section 35. He built a little shanty covered with what he called "shakes," and at once commenced harvesting hay, succeeding in securing about twenty tons. After he had been there a short time a number of others swelled the settlement in this part of the township. All who arrived in 1854 were from Dunkirk, Wis., but most of them removed to other towns or counties.

William N. Owens and family were natives of New York, having left the place of their nativity early in the forties and removed to Wisconsin. Here they remained for ten years, in Dunkirk, and in 1854, when the Minnesota fever first began to find root in the minds of the Eastern people, they decided to join the throng. Among others who came also were Isaac Hamlin and his parents, George Marks and his family, John Pratt and family, Samuel Howe, John Ralier, A. Renslow, and some who are mentioned elsewhere, who took claims in adjoining towns. These all started about the same time, and came straggling along on their way to the Cannon valley. When they

reached the Root river, in Fillmore county, where Forestville now is, the typhoid fever attacked some members of Mr. Owens' family, and he was detained there some time, a child being born during this period. This, however, although it detained the family, did not hinder the balance of the party, and Mr. Owens with his oxen assisted the others to get into the country, his eldest coming up to drive one of the teams. The boy made an unfavorable report of the country to his parents, and they seriously entertained the thought of retracing their steps to the former home, but finally overcame their scruples and pushed on, arriving on East Prairie on October 1, 1854. They here found that those who had preceded them had failed in their agreement to select a good claim and cut hay for the detained party, and as they had four yoke of oxen, two cows, and one horse, they were obliged to secure hay or suffer severe loss. After looking about for a short time, Mr. Owens made Corsett, who is mentioned above as having put up twenty tons of hay, an offer of \$250 for his claim and hay, which offer was accepted, and Mr. Owens moved his family into Corsett's doorless and floorless cabin. This was soon remedied by making a floor out of slippery elm bark, and a door of slabs. The roof of the cabin was very poor, as it was made of clapboards, and Mr. Owens in later years declared that when he heard the children in the night crying, "Ma, Ma, it's snowin' in my face!" he determined to fix it, so he went out on the prairie, and cut sod and packed it in layers on the roof of his house. This remedied the evil for the time and kept the snow out of the children's faces, but when the spring came and the drenching rain washed crevices through the sod, great haste was required in shoveling it off the roof to prevent the shanty from being transformed into a mud hole. During the fall Mr. Owens broke two acres of the prairie, and later in the fall and through the winter he fenced eighty acres, this being the first fence put up in the township, also making at the same time, by night work, with a draw-knife, shingles enough to cover the houses of Samuel Howe, John Ralier, and his own, which were each 16x24 feet. After Corsett had sold his farm, as mentioned above, he took a claim in Walcott township, and finally found his way to Redwood county, where he died many years ago.

About the time that Owens settled, a few more made their appearance, a party who were natives of Vermont having stopped for a time in Wisconsin, from whence they came direct. M. N. Pond and wife, and Prof. Ide, his father-in-law, with Mrs. Ide and her two daughters, made up the party. They came direct to Faribault, with a yoke of oxen and a team of horses, following the trail of Thomas Sprague, who had settled in Warsaw, and arrived at their destination in due time, having lost the single wagon

trail. They then started to East Prairie in search of farms. There was not a track through the timber nor a sign of civilization, and they were forced to tediously cut a pathway through the heavy and tangled woods. When they got to the prairie they found signs of some one's having already been on the ground, for on a stake, conspicuously planted, appeared the warning words: "6,000 Acres of this land is claimed by Tripp, Boss & Co." To this, however, the pioneers paid no heed. Prof. Ide took a claim in section 35, where the village was later platted, while Mr. Pond secured a place in section 36, where he at once erected a hewn log hut, making shingles therefor with a draw-knife. Here Pond remained until the survey was made, which discovered to him that he was upon a school section, and he at once sold for \$200 and removed to the timber in section 33, in which he took the southwest quarter and at once put up a bark shanty, peeling the bark from saplings, unrolling and nailing it to the posts he had prepared, making a shanty sixteen feet square. He moved into this in the spring of 1855. The winter of 1855-56 was a very severe one, and as soon as the thermometer was put out the mercury would at once bob out of sight, while the anxious shiverer was still in doubt as to how cold it really was, and it became a standing joke that two thermometers must be tied together perpendicularly to find how cold it was; but it was an actual fact that for ninety days there was not a minute's thaw.

A number of others came about the same time and increased the settlement in the southern part of the town, and many pushed their way over the line and took farms in Walcott. Among these were George Marks and Mr. Emerson. The latter first took a claim on East Prairie, but afterwards removed to Walcott, where he engaged in a mill. Oliver Tripp, a native of the state of New York, came August 15, 1854, and took possession of some of the prairie land in section 36. W. L. Herriman was another who came in 1854, arriving from Ohio in the fall of the year named and secured a claim a short distance north of the farms occupied by the parties above mentioned. He was a blacksmith by trade and assisted in the early settlement of the village by starting the first blacksmith shop. Truman Boss came early in the fall of 1854, and secured a place in section 22. John Thompson, a native of Scotland, arrived in Cannon City township in 1855, and assisted in the settlement of East Prairie and the village, by aiding in the erection of a steam and grist mill. M. C. Sweat, a native of Vermont, after stopping in Wisconsin for a time, made his appearance in the year 1854, and took a claim north of the East Prairie settlement, in section 23. Mr. Sweat was joined the following year by a New Yorker in the person of H. C. Tripp, who

with his family located on an adjoining farm in the same section. About the same time another native of the Empire state put in an appearance and joined his fellow New Yorker by purchasing a claim in section 25. This was E. B. Orcutt, of Oneida county, who having stopped for a time in Wisconsin, made his arrival in 1855, with two yoke of oxen. Joseph Covert, of New York, came about the same time, and took a claim and lived over the line in the town of Wheeling. In 1868, he removed to section 25 of Cannon City, adjoining Mr. Orcutt's on the south.

Still another came into this section this year—1855—in the person of Roswell Bryant, of New England, who, with his family, after stopping for a time in Indiana, made their way to Minnesota and became identified with Cannon City township pioneering by securing prairie land adjoining the places above mentioned. H. A. Swarthout, of Pennsylvania, came two years later, in 1857, and purchased a farm in sections 26 and 27.

In the meantime other parts of the township had begun evolutions toward civilization, although as yet the north and south portions were far apart in a social sense. Until the settlements grew so large as to merge together there was no intercourse between them.

About the first to commence a settlement in the north part of the township was what was known as the Closson party, of Wisconsin. They consisted of Caleb Closson and his sons, J. Clark, Joseph, Amasa and Schuyler, who all took farms adjoining, in the northeastern corner of the town, arriving late in the year 1854. They at once erected log houses and stables, as they had considerable stock with them. These were the most prominent pioneers in the northern part of the town, and the "Closson Settlement" is still often spoken of by the old pioneers. Section 5, a few miles west of this settlement, received an initiating settler soon afterward in the person of John Dungay, a native of England, who came from Chicago, where he had been working at the carpenter trade for several years, and secured a good farm in Cannon City township. He at once erected a comfortable house, sawing the lumber therefore with a whipsaw, also preparing lumber and making probably the first wagon made in Rice county.

Thomas Van Eaton, formerly of Wisconsin, made his appearance in the spring of 1855, and helped fill in the gap between the two settlers above mentioned by taking a farm in section three. He was afterward a preacher, and was finally murdered near Sauk Centre by the Indians during their outbreak, they cutting off his head and leaving his body lying in a slough. The ghastly, grinning skull rolled over the prairie for nine years before it was identified and buried. Messrs. Godfrey, father and



son, secured farms in the northern part of the town in 1855, and moved on them the following year. Jesse Carr, a native of the Empire state, made his appearance the same spring, 1855, and preempted a farm in section four, where he began improvements at once. About the same time George A. Turner, of New York, arrived and took a place near Mr. Carr.

Thus it will be seen that by the fall of 1855 the town had become pretty well settled and all parts had representatives in the pioneer line. Sears brothers had arrived and the village of Cannon City brought into existence, while Prairieville in the south, had made a very noticeable stride. A few more of the most prominent arrivals can be noted. F. Van Eaton came from Indiana in 1856, and secured a place in the northern part of the town. C. H. Mulliner, a native of New York State, came to Minnesota in 1855, and in 1856 secured a place in Cannon City township. O. B. Hawley arrived from New York State in 1856, and settled in section twenty-six, which his father, E. Hawley, had preempted the year previous. Mr. Hawley was chairman of the board of supervisors which organized the township in 1858, which office he held for eight terms. John Jepson, one of the pioneers of Minnesota, arrived in 1856, and took a farm in section fourteen in Wheeling. He later moved to Cannon City and became prominently identified with the interests of the township.

S. J. Clemens located in Warsaw in 1855, but finally moved to Cannon City township. Thomas Gallagher, of Emerald Isle nativity, secured a farm in section seven. F. Strunk, of the state of New York, came to Rice county in 1864, and in 1873 formed a stock company under the title of Cannon City Mill Company, and erected a flouring mill on the Cannon river, in section eight. William Dunn was among the first settlers in the northern part of the town, coming about the latter part of 1854. A German named Sherman came in at an early day in 1855. Joseph Fancher, and J. and Elson Emerson, came from the East and settled on sections three and eleven. Thomas Bowles, or as he was familiarly known, Deacon Bowles, of Michigan, a brother-in-law of the Sears brothers, came to Cannon City in the spring of 1855, and took a farm near the village. He mortgaged his farm to some capitalists of Faribault, by which he finally lost it, and in 1872, removed to Osakis.

In 1854, when William N. Owens arrived in the southern part of the town, the particulars of which have already been noted, he broke two acres of prairie land which was the first sod turned for agricultural purposes in the town. He had settled on the old "Indian Trail," and the Indians in passing through from Red Wood to Wabasha, became a nuisance. The first thing they did

after he had settled was to come to the farm and strike their teepees directly in front of his house, in a little grove which was there. This was more than the pioneer family could bear, and as soon as they were rid of them, Mr. Owens and his son repaired to the grove where they felled every tree and turned over the sod, so that the Indians, on their return, were forced to seek shelter in the timber half a mile west of the farm. On one occasion the redskins came to Mr. Owens' door for bread, and upon being handed a loaf laid down \$2.50 in gold and refused to take it back or receive any change. Another time a new gun was left for a pan of flour. It was some time before the Indians could be taught what fences were made for, and in passing through the prairie land they would tear them down and march in bands directly through the growing grain and up to the house in childish ignorance that was very provoking, and Mr. Owens stationed one of his children at the point where they usually entered the field with instruction to lead them around the piece of grain. This finally taught them to be more careful, but they proved to be so bothersome that Mrs. Owens bethought a plan and carried it into successful execution that cured their propensity for laying around the house. She got her daughter, Amelia, to go to bed when she saw them coming, and then she would meet them at the door and blandly tell them "Mecosha Sharada," which means small-pox, and the redskins would leave quickly. This daughter, Amelia, grew to be a great favorite among the Indians, and many times the anxious mother feared they would abduct her. She finally sickened and died. For years afterward, the Indians, who had loved and petted the bright girl, would stop at Mr. Owens' door and enquire, "Papoose?" and on being told "Nepo" or dead, would go away sadly saying, "Too bad, too bad!"

Rev. John Hoover, with his wife and three children, and his son-in-law, William Neel, came from Ohio, and arrived in Cannon City township in April, 1855. He found all the claims marked, mostly with the names of Tripp, Boss & Co., William Dunn, and Sears brothers, and not knowing that these persons had no right to claim such quantities of land, he purchased a farm of a man named Carr, who had settled on sections ten and eleven and was living in a little pole shanty, one-half of which constituted his stable, and the other half his dwelling. Mr. Hoover at once moved on the place and erected a log house, which he covered with a roof of four thicknesses of "shakes," thinking that would surely keep out the rain. The second night after this was put up there came a frightful storm, which they found to be about as severe in the house as out of doors, and to save his library the elder placed it under the bed, but notwith-

standing this precaution, the water soaked through the bed and almost ruined his books. When Rev. Hoover was at Faribault, on his way to Cannon City, he was called upon to preach a funeral sermon over the body of an emigrant who had taken sick and died in an Indian hut in the place. Mr. Hoover protested that he could not, as he had nothing but his rough traveling clothes and could not appear in such unsuitable garments. They insisted, however, and borrowed him a suit, in which he delivered the discourse to a congregation of two men and several women. This was on April 15, 1855. During the summer of the same year, Mr. Hoover posted up a notice that he would hold religious services on the shore of Crystal Lake, he being of the Methodist-Episcopal faith. Seats were made of logs and spread over the grounds here and there. Many well-attended and able meetings were held here at which Mr. Hoover officiated, and a Sunday school was organized.

Rev. T. R. Cressey was probably the first and most prominent missionary of the Baptist faith in Rice county. He originally came from Ohio, living, for a time, at Hastings. In 1855, he came to Rice county, settled in Cannon City township and was prominent among religious circles, preaching the first sermon in the town. In 1862, he went into the army as chaplain and did valuable service. Returning after the close of the war, he remained a short time and removed to Des Moines, Iowa, where he died.

Among the first marriages in the town was that of Elson Emerson to Charity Judd, at the residence of John Emerson, in 1856 or 1857. Another was that of Mr. and Mrs. Kiekenoff.

The first death occurred in the spring of 1855, and was Mrs. Warren, mother of Mrs. John Pratt, at the latter's residence in the southern part of the township. A coffin was made under the shade of a tree by M. N. Pond, from the boards of a wagon box, and was stained with a red wood cane. Her remains are now at rest in the Prairieville cemetery. A few weeks after this death, May 24, 1855, Amelia, a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. W. N. Owens, was taken away by death, and was buried in their garden, where the body remained until the burial ground was laid out. Rev. J. Hoover, of Cannon City, preached the funeral discourse. A man called "Doctor" died at the residence of Truman Boss in the fall of 1855. He had just sold his claim and contemplated going back to his eastern home, when death overtook him.

Cannon City township was brought into existence for self-government shortly after the territory became a state, and the meeting for the purpose of organizing was held at the residence of I. N. Sater, in Cannon City, May 11, 1858. The meeting

came to order upon call of I. N. Sater and officers *pro. tem.* were placed in charge of the meeting as follows: Chairman, Thomas Robinson; moderator, Peter Chenneworth; clerk, D. W. Albaugh. The meeting then took up the matter of township officers for the ensuing year, and elected the following: Supervisors, O. B. Hawley, chairman, Jesse Carr, and J. A. Starks; justice of the peace, William N. Owens; clerk, C. Smith House; assessor, J. D. Carr; constable, John Cusey. The first records of the township are in such condition that it is impossible to ascertain to a certainty who were the first officers, and the above are as near correct as we can determine. The name of Thomas Bowles also appears in the first record as making a motion to vote \$200 to defray town expenses, which was carried.

This township voted sums at different times to pay bounties to volunteers who should fill the quota. August 8, 1864, an appropriation was made to pay \$200 to each man who should offer to enlist before September 5, 1864, the vote on the question being 63 for and 17 against the proposition. January 21, 1865, another special town meeting was held for the purpose of levying a tax to pay bounties; but this was defeated by a vote of 63 to 29.

### ERIN TOWNSHIP.

**Erin township** greatly resembles Forest and Shieldsville townships in general natural features, surface and scenery except for the fact that it has no lakes of any importance wholly within its borders, although many small streams traverse the valley to become affluents to the Cannon river. Tuft's lake on the south extends partially over sections thirty-four and thirty-five, forming the largest body of water in the township, while a small chain of lakes extend the sheet eastward and forms a southern boundary to section thirty-six. In the northern part of town Phelps' lake infringes on portions of sections five and six, entering from Wheatland; and one mile to the east a small body of water covers a few acres of land in section four. In the center of section ten is located a pond known as Logue lake, from which flows a small stream which wends its way eastward to Circle lake in Forest township. Another small brook, which joins the one mentioned, rises in section twenty-five, and flowing northward completes the unison in section thirteen.

The soil is mostly a rich, dark loam, with, however, a frequent tendency to a lighter nature, and sand; well adapted to the common crops of this latitude, and rich for all varieties of indigenous grasses for grazing. The entire town, with the



exception of a few natural meadows, was originally forest. the noted body of timber known as the "Big Woods" claiming the greater portion of the territory.

The earliest actual settlement of this sub-division of Rice county was commenced early in the year 1855, and was, therefore, a little behind the majority of towns, as most of them received a settler or two in 1854. As the name of the town implies, there were none but the descendants of the Emerald Isle to be recorded in the pages of its early history; and, in fact, for a number of years, until a good share of the government land was taken, there was not one resident of the township of other than the Celtic origin. In fact, it is said, the arrival of pioneers of other nationalities, with a view to securing homes, was regarded by many of the citizens as an encroachment upon their rights and domain.

In the spring of 1855 a party of pioneers from various directions reached the town, in the southeastern part, with the determination to secure homes and promote civilization. The balance of the county had already received a number of settlers. Faribault was quite a hamlet, and near it already was heard the sound of the water-wheel and the buzz of the saw; but Erin was yet considered backwoods, and no pioneer had consented to accept the hardship, privation and toil the opening of the timber would necessarily cause. The first party to arrive consisted of Jeremiah Healy, Sylvester Smith, John Burke, James Cummings, John McManus and Owen Farley, most of them bringing their families.

About the first of this party to locate and select a claim was Jeremiah Healy. He located in the southern part of the township and put up a log shanty, 16x24 feet, the first in the township. After Healy had located, Sylvester Smith was next to select a place, which he did in sections twenty-five and thirty-six. He was a native of Ireland and had stopped for a time in Iowa, getting into Rice county with a yoke of oxen and immediately erecting a small log shanty. Soon after his arrival he managed to secure a grindstone, and for a number of years the settlers for six miles around would come to his place to sharpen their knives and farming cutlery. He also was fortunate enough to secure the first grain cradle in the township. When he first arrived with his family, consisting of his wife and two children, there were only three houses between his place and Faribault. John Burke planted his stakes on the claim of his choice, but only remained for a few years. James Cummings next secured a place on section twenty-seven and put up a small log shanty at once. John McManus, a single man, took a claim in the southern part of the town, near his

fellow countrymen. He was joined in wedlock shortly afterward, making one of the first marriages in the town.

The last member of this party, Owen Farley, settled on section twenty-six. This entire party came in with ox teams and all settled in the south and southeastern part of the township.

In the same year, a little later in the season, the southwestern corner of the town received a settler and commenced building up a neighborhood as efficiently as the southeastern part. James McBride settled on section thirty-one. He brought in considerable stock and commenced pioneer life by putting up a log shanty. Shortly after McBride arrived in the fall, E. Clarken located on section thirty. This was the extent to which the township was settled this year, carrying the settlement up to the winter of 1855-56, which proved a very trying and severe one to the meagre settlement, as they, as yet, had had no time to prepare for it. A Mr. Condon was frozen to death while on his way to his claim near J. Cumming's place. He had gone to Shieldsville for groceries and provisions to supply the wants of his family, and on his way home lost the road, became discouraged and benumbed by cold, and gave up to the drowsiness which in freezing means death. This misfortune was the third death that occurred in the township. Many of the settlers, however, anticipating a hard time, had avoided the danger by going to St. Paul for the winter, and returning the following spring.

The next year the settlement became more rapid and all parts of the town received a share of the incomers. Charles McBride arrived in 1856, and located on sections nine and sixteen. Andrew Kelly located in section twenty-six. He came in company with his brother, Frank Kelly, who took a quarter section adjoining his farm. Frank was married at an early day, and lived here until about 1862, when he mysteriously disappeared. D. and John Caliban came in 1856. J. O'Reilly and father came about the same time. Thomas and Peter Ash, brothers, also arrived at about the same time. Section thirty-three, in the southern part of the town, was the recipient of T. Flannagan, and about the same time of the year 1856, Henry Smith secured a home in section twenty-seven. Four Mulcahy brothers, Patrick, Timothy, Daniel and Dennis, natives of the Emerald Isle, put in an appearance this year and took farms near together, on and about section twenty-nine. The first two, Patrick and Timothy, died at an early day; Dennis removed to Wells township about 1867. In section eight, the same year, Edward P. Carroll took the northeast, and Patrick Sheehan secured the southwest quarter. Just south of these parties, in

section seventeen, B. Foley and Andrew Devereux each secured 160 acres.

John Doyle, originally from Ireland, settled on an eighty-acre piece of land in the southern part of section five. Hugh and Patrick McEntree, father and son, came in 1856, and the former took a farm in section twenty-four. Later Patrick married and purchased a place in section ten. E. Kiernan pre-empted a place in 1856. There were many arrivals this year besides those noted already, among which may be mentioned John Gorham, who remained on his farm until 1870 when he removed to Faribault; the O'Sullivan brothers, Patrick, John and James; James Warren, who died in 1873; Dennis Dooley, Michael Richardson, Charles Maguire, M. Kallaher, John Quinlan, E. Maher and T. McBreen, all of whom settled this year.

This carries the settlement up to the time when the influx became so rapid and constant that it is impossible to note the settlers in sequence. In 1860 the population of Erin had grown to 306, and almost all of the government land was taken. It should be noted in this connection that General J. Shields had a great deal of influence in developing this township, and especially can the tide of Irish incomers be attributed to him, as he had located just on the line dividing this town from Shieldsville, and his advertisements in eastern papers inviting others to join him, attracted the attention of his countrymen, and they thronged in. A great many of the claims occupied by the settlers mentioned above, had been selected before the parties had arrived, by Jeremiah Healy, who was the first to actually secure a farm. By observation, he had picked up the rudiments of surveying and his knowledge was very useful to the pioneers in laying out their future homes. There have been as many as sixteen or twenty of them, in early days, stopping at Mr. Healy's log cabin—free of charge—while they were looking for farms.

The first child born in the township was a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Jeremiah Healy, in the latter part of 1855, in the southern part of the town. The child was christened Sarah, and she afterwards married John Dudley. The next event of this kind was in 1856, when a child named Catherine was born to Mr. and Mrs. John Burke. Another early birth was James, a son of Mr. and Mrs. E. Clarken. Mathew Smith was born in Erin at an early day.

In the line of marriages the township has a peculiar history, one, in fact, which is almost without a parallel. It is, that from the original settlement of the town up to 1878, only one marriage took place within the limits of the town. On the occasion George Levoy and Annie Berry were united by Father Robierrie. The

bride was the daughter of John Berry. The first marriage of residents in the town occurred in the winter of 1856, at Faribault, and were John Quinland and Bridget Martin. The ceremony was performed by Father Ravoux.

As early as 1857, the marriage of Mr. John McManus to Eliza Kelly took place at the village of Shieldsville. Another early marriage was that of Thomas Casey to Catherine Kelly.

Undoubtedly the first death to occur in Erin was Mary Ann, child of Sylvester Smith, October, 1855. She was buried in Shieldsville. This child's grandfather, Martin Smith, father of Sylvester Smith, died in 1855, at the age of sixty-five years. His remains were also interred at Shieldsville. The next death was Mr. Condon, in the early part of 1856, by freezing. He is mentioned elsewhere. In 1858, while Edward Riley and Sylvester Smith were in the timber chopping wood, a limb from one of the trees fell and, striking Edward Riley on the head, killed him instantly.

When Sylvester Smith first came to the town in company with a few others, in 1855, they made their way with ox teams through the timber, having to cut their own roads. Their nearest places for supplies were Hastings or St. Paul. In 1856, they broke a little ground and put in and raised a small crop of corn and potatoes. The first crop of wheat was raised in 1857, and it was marketed at Hastings at 50 cents per bushel, the trip being made with ox teams, and occupying five days, camping on the way and cooking their meals by the wayside.

The first precinct election ever held, embracing Erin, was held at Shieldsville in 1855; the precinct comprising what is now known as Erin, Shieldsville, Wheatland and part of the towns of Forest and Wells.

The town of Erin was first settled in the month of May, 1855, and among the first to build a log cabin was Jeremiah Healy who, amidst the trials and privations of pioneer life, had succeeded in preserving a few seed potatoes and planted them near his cabin. Soon afterward, Father Ravoux, the first missionary in this part of the country, came traveling along on his Indian pony, and discovering this cabin with the inmates and a few scattering neighbors, he concluded to stop and hold the first service here.

This town was organized in common with the balance of the townships in Rice county, when the territory was made a state. The first town meeting was held on May 11, 1858, at the residence of P. Ryan. The meeting was called to order by the election of Thomas Flannagan as chairman, and William Kerrott, secretary. A motion was then made by D. Dooley to name the town "McBride," then one to call it "Healy" in honor of



Jeremiah Healy, but both of these were lost. A motion was next made by Mr. John Gorman that the township should be called Erin in honor of their nativity, and this was carried by a majority of seven. They then proceeded to the election of the following officers: Supervisors, John Conniff, chairman; Timothy Foley, and Sylvester Smith; assessor, Dennis Dooley; collector, John Gorman; justices of the peace, Thomas Flannagan and B. Foley; constables, Michael Richardson and John Smith; overseer of the poor, Charles McBride; overseers of roads, Patrick Ryan, Martin Duffy and Edward Clarken.

A history of the Bohemian settlement in the northern part of the township is found elsewhere.

### MORRISTOWN TOWNSHIP.

**Morristown township** is the southwestern corner township of Rice county, being contiguous to the counties of LeSueur and Waseca on the west and south and with the towns of Shieldsville and Warsaw on the north and west. It is comprised of thirty-six sections, or 23,040 acres of which 20,503 exclusive of town lots, are taxable lands; 900 are covered by its lakes, and a large part of the balance is under a high state of cultivation.

The Cannon river crosses the township from west to east, and seemingly divides the different classes of land, as all the territory north of the river was originally covered with timber of common varieties, while that to the south is principally prairie land interspersed with fine groves of timber, combining to make a beautiful and picturesque country, which, in connection with its fine soil, excellent water and water power, soon attracted the attention of those seeking homes. The soil is mostly dark loam, with a blue clay subsoil, this applying particularly to the prairie, while in the original timber districts a tendency to sandiness is visible, with a subsoil of clay or gravel.

The township is abundantly watered by rivers, creeks, and lakes. The Cannon river has been mentioned above. It enters the town in the form of Lake Sakata, which it forms in sections nineteen and twenty. A mineral spring bubbles up on the south side of this lake, which possesses medical qualities. Sprague lake is a small body of water covering portions of sections twenty-eight and twenty-nine. Pat's lake lies nestled in the midst of the timber in the northeastern part of the town. Mormon lake, so-called because in an early day the Mormons used it for baptismal purposes, occupies a few acres in the southwestern part of section twelve; while Bonesett lake is located just north of it. Devil's creek rises in Mud lake, in

Shieldsville, and flowing southward, is joined by several small streams before it joins Cannon river. Dixon's creek finds its source south of the boundary, and wending a northern course mingles its waters with those of the Cannon in section twenty-three. Horseshoe lake infringes on the town in the northwestern part, and is the source of a small stream which connects it to Cannon river by way of sections eighteen and seventeen.

The earliest settlement was made in the fall of 1853, when John Lynch and Henry Masters came from St. Paul in a buggy, and on reaching the town, determined to stay, and erected a log house, taking claims in sections twenty-three and twenty-four, just east of where the village now is. Masters was a native of Illinois, and the following spring returned to his old home and brought back a team. In January, 1855, he was joined in wedlock to Anna Randall, by Walter Morris, this being the first marriage in the township. He remained until 1865.

Shortly after the settlement of Messrs. Lynch and Masters, in the spring of 1854, Andrew Story with his wife Mary E., and son Charles, four months old, made their appearance, Mrs. Story being the first white woman to set foot in the town, and took a claim in section twenty-two, just west of the settlement above mentioned. August 21, 1855, a child was born to Mr. and Mrs. Story, the first in the town; it was christened Ellie. The Story family remained in Morristown until 1862, when they removed to Kansas.

During the month of August, 1854, William and Bartemus K. Soule, brothers of Mrs. Story, came on from the East and selected claims south of Mr. Story's place. William took a farm in section twenty-three, but was too young to hold it and was bought out by Mr. Morris in the spring of 1855. He then went to section thirty-three. His brother took a claim in section thirty-four and remained there until 1861, when he enlisted and went to the war; returning he settled in Chippewa county, Minnesota.

In the month of September, 1854, three brothers named Benson, Marshal, John and C. M., natives of Vermont, having stopped for a time in Indiana, arrived in the township. Marshal secured a home in section twenty-one, where he remained until 1865. John located in the southwest quarter of the same section and remained on it for ten years. C. M. secured a place on section twenty-three, but as he was too young to hold it, some one jumped the place, and in 1855, he took a farm in section twenty.

An incident in connection with the settlement of the Benson brothers is worthy of notice. A man by the name of Drake, sometime during the summer of 1855, at the place now known

as Waterville, thought he would be able to divert the travel from the present site of Morristown by constructing a road south of the old Indian trail. About the time he had completed his road, the Bensons went to work and constructed a good wagon road along the old Indian trail, and Drake's road was left untraveled. The Benson road was probably the first improved highway in the county.

The following spring the Messrs. Morris located on section twenty-three, and the village of Morristown was brought into existence. They were followed by Robert Pope, a native of Canada, who made a claim on section twenty-nine, where he remained until 1857, when he joined his amative Mormon brethren in Utah. Mr. Wilson soon after made himself a habitation in section thirty, where he remained until 1866, and left. Joseph Ladoux, of France, joined him and took a quarter section number thirty, where he died in 1856, and his family in 1857 went to Utah.

David Springer and family also came early in 1855, and took a habitation in section twenty-three, remaining there for a year, and then returned to Pennsylvania, his native state. Joseph Dixon and family, in company with his father-in-law, made their appearance about the same time. Their child, Clarissa Dixon, born on August 24, 1855, in John Lynch's cabin, was the second white child born in the township.

Others came and have since gone, and the influx became so great that it is almost impossible to note them. The prairie was taken very rapidly, and in 1857 but few farms of much value were left in the timber.

Jonathan Morris was an early pioneer and important personage in the early history of the township bearing his family name.

Morristown effected an organization in 1858, the first township meeting being held on May 11, of that year, at the Delaware house. After the usual preliminaries, James R. Davidson was appointed moderator and William P. Heydon, clerk. The meeting then proceeded to the election of town officials for the ensuing year, resulting as follows: Supervisors, Isaac Hammond, chairman; Henry Bassett and John D. Benson; clerk, Charles D. Adams; assessor, John S. Pope; collector, D. G. Wilkins; overseer of the poor, Reuben Morris; justices of the peace, Walter Morris and Willard Eddy; constables, William P. Heydon and Samuel Clark; overseer of roads, O. K. Hogle and Nathan Morris. All of these officers qualified except Samuel Clark and John S. Pope, but their places were soon filled.

On August 24, 1864, bonds were voted at a special meeting to pay the sum of \$25 to each man who would volunteer to enlist in the army under the President's call for 500,000 men;

the bonds to bear 12 per cent interest. The proposition carried by a vote of 58 for, to 7 against; the committee men were, C. D. Adams, T. McClay and Isaac Pope.

February 9, 1865, a special meeting was held at which it was voted that bonds to the amount of \$300 should be issued to each man who would volunteer to enlist, and fill the quota. This was under the President's call for 300,000 men. This supplied the deficiency and no draft was made.

### NORTHFIELD TOWNSHIP.

**Northfield township** is situated in the extreme northwestern portion of Rice county, adjoining Dakota county on the north, Goodhue county on the east, and contiguous to the townships of Bridgewater and Wheeling on the west and south; embracing as its area, including the city of Northfield, forty-four sections of land, or 28,160 acres, almost all of which is under a high state of cultivation, and admirably adapted to all agricultural purposes.

The surface of the township is varied and diversified. It is really a prairie town, smooth in places, but everywhere is noticeable the rolling tendency. As one approaches the eastern line, along Prairie creek, the land is more broken and hilly, covered with a heavy growth of timber. Here are many ledges of barren rock extending along the line of timber and prairie where it breaks its surface to make room for the stream. Along the entire western and southern boundaries the surface is more broken and hilly, and retreating from these is the prairie land which is undulating and beautiful. The soil on the prairie is a dark, rich loam, and in the timber, or in the hilly land, it is of a lighter color. The "Big woods," so-called, originally crossed sections twenty-six and thirty-four.

There are only two streams of any note passing over the surface of this sub-division, the Cannon river, passing through the city of Northfield, and Prairie creek. The latter rises in Cannon City, enters Northfield at the extreme southwestern point, and flows through the southern tier of towns until it reaches the northwestern part of section 34, where it is joined by another small stream, and makes a northward turn, keeping this direction, with a little inclination to the west, until it reaches section rises in section thirty-six and flows northward through the eastern tier of sections until it joins the more powerful stream.

This sub-division of Rice county commenced its era of pioneering in 1854, about the same time as did almost all of the prairie towns. The first to come into the township and actually settle and take a farm was D. Kirkendahl, or, as it is sometimes



spelled, "Kuykendahl," who was a native of Germany, but came here from Pennsylvania. He took a farm just where part of the city now is, and commenced western life in a tent where the college buildings now are, and where, in a few weeks he put up a log cabin. His selling out to Mr. North and leaving is noted in the history of the city.

Mr. Kirkendahl had been there just twelve days when Alexander Stewart made his appearance. He was a native of New York, having stopped for a time in Wisconsin, which latter place he left on May 16, and arrived in Northfield on June 16, 1854, finding Kirkendahl safely, but temporarily, housed in his tent. Mr. Stewart brought his family, and all he had in the world, which consisted of three pair of oxen, four cows and some loose cattle, besides the usual household articles. A tent was pitched in which he lived four weeks while he did some breaking and preparing land, and then he erected a log shanty, 14x18 feet. This he covered with a half roof of shakes, the remaining half being open for two months. No floor was put in, and in this shape the family moved into their new home and remained there until after the fall work was finished. Then Mr. Stewart went to St. Paul and procured some lumber with which he made some badly needed repairs. Shakes of black oak were brought into use to make a good roof, which was covered with sod, and this sheltered the inmates for nearly two years when, on the occasion upon which Elder T. R. Cressey, the pioneer Baptist minister, was a guest of Mr. Stewart's, a heavy rain storm came up and speedily made mush of the sod which had become rotten and soon transformed the little cabin into a mud pile. This made it painfully apparent that there was still room for improvement, which was speedily furnished and afterwards a pleasant and neat dwelling was erected to take the place of the cabin.

This little commencement was the basis upon which grew the entire northern settlement of the city and township. Two weeks after Mr. Stewart's arrival, Jonathan Alexander and family made their appearance and selected a farm. He brought considerable stock, about ten cows and ten head of loose cattle, one horse, and was well fixed with this world's goods. A tent was pitched which served as shelter while a good shanty was erected; this was conducted as a hotel and tavern, or an old-fashioned inn, from the time of its erection for a number of years, and many a weary traveler has here found shelter. Mr. Alexander has one son who took a farm as early if not before the father.

J. D. Hoskins and Henry Tralle were about the next to arrive. Hoskins was a native of the state of Maine. Tralle was a native

of Germany and took a farm which he sold in 1855 to C. N. Stewart. This was about the extent to which the northern part of the town was settled this year, and carried it up to the winter of 1854-55, which was a very mild one and the settlers experienced no trouble in getting through in safety. In the meantime, and before cold weather had actually set in, another native of Germany had arrived and settled south of this little neighborhood, in the person of Frank Frahnkoop.

In 1855, the immigration actually set in and as many of the arrivals as can be remembered will be given here. John S. Way, whose nativity dates in Caledonia county, Vermont, came through this township from St. Paul, where he had arrived in May, and reached Northfield in June, 1855. He put up some hay and in September secured a claim in section seven, and put up a log house.

Next among the arrivals in the spring of 1855 are noted the names of C. F. Whittier, who now lives in Northfield, John Bingham, the White brothers, H. H. Merrie, T. H. Olin, Sylvanus Bunday, who took land in section eleven; Ransom and George Smith, brothers just from Ohio; J. W. North, and W. W. and James Willis, also from Ohio. After this the settlement was carried on so rapidly that it is impossible to trace it in sequence. The city of Northfield was commenced, and although slowly at first, gained steadily. Since the time mentioned and on various dates, the following are a few of those who have arrived and helped to fill the northern part of the town: Daniel Goodhue, P. Tosney, S. V. Ward, Thos. Lawler, James Lynn, the Bundays, Duncan Ferguson, Thomas De Lancey, Colville Carlaw, Wells Blackman, John Miller, B. F. Woodman, Thomas Wilson, Charles S. Martin, J. C. Couper, W. R. Green, C. W. Lyman, E. Spear, Culver Hibbard, John Riddell, John Law, A. T. Barrows, S. M. Persons, Benjamin Ogden, Nels Woodworth, G. Bacon, W. N. Woodsworth, Franklin Kelly, etc., etc.

In the meantime a settlement had been started and was growing rapidly in the southern part of the township. About the first to come and select a claim was J. D. Jones, a Scotchman, who had stopped for about ten years in Wisconsin, and who arrived in the township in the spring of 1855. He made his way to East Prairie and took a farm in section thirty-five on Prairie creek, and found that he had arrived just about the same time as a party of Norwegians who will be mentioned hereafter. He erected a small shanty and returned to Milwaukee, where he remained for a time but subsequently came back to his claim.

In the same spring, 1855, a party of Germans made their way into the township and became domiciled. Gottlieb Pray, or as it is sometimes spelled, "Pregn," F. Sommers, Mr. Crintz.

and Gottlieb Lackel, were members of the party. Gottlieb Pray (or Prehn) took a farm in section twenty-two, where he dug a hole in the side of a hill and commenced pioneer life. Soon afterward a log house was erected, and he lived on his place about fourteen years when he went to Illinois where he died.

F. Sommers secured a home in section ten, and put up a little shanty covered with dirt. Mr. Crintz took the farm in section sixteen, where he erected a house and lived until the time of his death, which occurred in 1875. His first team consisted of a couple of milch cows. Gottlieb Lackel made a pre-emption in section seventeen, and after living there a few years went to Cannon City, and from there to Faribault. All of these men had their families with them.

T. H. Olin also arrived this year, being a native of New York. He made a claim and, as he was afraid some one might jump it, he placed a man named Sanford upon it to comply with the statutes, so it would be safe. Sanford proved to be a treacherous fellow, and after he had been on the place a short time began to consider it his, and when Mr. Olin returned from an eastward trip to claim the land he had selected, Sanford pretended not to recognize him, and although he had been paid for attending it he refused to give it up. As Mr. Olin was a lover of peace, rather than make trouble he went several miles north and purchased a claim. Olin had put up, at a cost of \$100, one of the first houses in the township on this land, hauling the lumber from Hastings, and to be cheated out of the whole thing was a severe blow financially. Sanford, after six or seven months, sold his claim to Mr. Thorpe for \$600, and went to Hastings where all of his money was stolen from him and he and his family commenced working their way eastward. He, during his stay, had made considerable money by locating parties on land, but, after E. L. Fuller arrived, a town plat was secured and this work was done free of charge.

On May 24, 1856, E. L. Fuller, a native of the Empire state, made his appearance with his family, some stock and household goods and took a claim in sections twenty-two and twenty-seven. The first thing he did was to pitch a tent, in which he lived until his log house was erected. Charles Ferrall, a native of New York, and a man from Wisconsin, Richmond Clinton, came at the same time, the former took land in section twenty-seven, where he remained four years, and after spending a short time in Northfield finally found his way back to his native state. Richmond Clinton secured a home adjoining section twenty-two and remained there until his death, which occurred in April, 1864.

In June, 1856, J. D. Jones, who is mentioned above, returned

to the township, having spent some time in Milwaukee, and commenced boarding with Mr. Fuller's family, as he was a single man, while he did his breaking.

George and William Thorpe, of Vermont, arrived on July 4, 1856, and celebrated the day by taking farms north of Mr. Jones. One of them purchased Olin's farm of Sanford. John Dixon, from Michigan, came about the same time and pre-empted the northwest quarter of section twenty-eight, and lived on it for six years. He erected a log house, and his wife taught school, but he finally returned to Michigan from whence he came.

About the next to come in and take a home was Lambert Watts and family, from Vermont, who made their way with a team of horses and settled on the northeast quarter of section twenty-seven. William Ross and family, from Pennsylvania, arrived about this time, the whole party being on foot. They settled on a farm in section twenty-one, and the family held the claim while the father and son went out to work until they had earned enough to buy a team. They remained on the place for fifteen or sixteen years, until they became in comfortable circumstances, and then removed westward.

In the fall of 1857, Philip Miller and family, wife and two children, Germans, drove into the township behind a team composed of one ox and a cow, and an old-fashioned home-made wagon with wheels without tires. They first settled in section fifteen where they remained for a number of years and then purchased a valuable farm in section twenty-one. The same year a man named Gregory came and settled, but has since gone. A man whose name is forgotten, came early and took a place in sections seventeen and eighteen and after occupying the same a short time sold, in the fall of 1857, to Joseph Cannedy. David H. Orr had been in the town before this on a prospecting tour, but returned to stay in 1858.

A small colony of Norwegians had arrived in 1855, and it is claimed that some came the year previous. They all settled in the southern part of the town, mostly along Prairie creek. As many of those whose names are remembered will be given, viz: Halver Quie, Hans Hanson, Rinde Erick, Shure and Ingebret Ingebretson, Toske Bunday, Sever Aslakson, Ole Lockrun and two brothers, Helger Hanson, Lars Knuteson, Nels Oleson, John Hanson, Andrew Johnson, Guttorm Severson, Eson Clemmerson, Sever Oleson, Ole Severson. With them was a man who in the summer was called the "Old Saw-mill" because, as it is claimed, he and his daughter with a whipsaw cut up all the lumber used by this small army for building purposes; in the winter he spent his time cobbling and was then called the "Old Shoe-maker." This crowd was joined the following year by Osmund



Osmundson, Captain John Hanson, who could talk English, as could Halver Quie, and Toske Bunday, and were known as the "Interpreters." Many others came at various times, and probably a few of those mentioned as coming in 1855, did not reach their farms until the spring of the following year.

The above list embraces most of the early settlers, but it is not intended to be a complete roll of all the pioneers, for only a census taken at that time and carefully preserved could do that.

It is claimed that Elder T. R. Cressey, the pioneer Baptist preacher, held services in the house of Alexander Stewart in September, 1854. This was among the first services in the county. The first Methodist and Congregational services were also held in the same place, the first by the Rev. Mr. Curran, and the last by Rev. Mr. Hall.

About the first birth in the county, and undoubtedly the first in the township, was that of James, a son of Alexander and Hannah Stewart, at their residence in section thirty-one, near the city. The boy died some years ago. Willie Ferrall, a son of Mr. and Mrs. Charles Ferrall, was born in the year 1857. A number of Norwegian children were born very early.

The first marriage of persons from this town was John, a son of Jonathan Alexander, who went east shortly after his arrival in the town and was married while there to Ann Toliff, and together they returned to their new home in the West. Their marriage occurred late in 1854. About the first marriage within the limits of the township took place in 1855, at the residence of the bride's parents, and the contracting parties were Mr. John Lamphier and Athea Alexander; the ceremony being performed by the Congregational minister, Rev. Mr. Hall. William Bierman and Miss Christine Pray (or Pohn) were joined in the holy bonds early in 1857, by Squire Frost, the happy couple going and returning from their place of union on foot. In the same fall August Pray was married to Miss Bierman, at the "dug out" of the groom's father, by a German minister.

Two children of Herman Jerkins died in the fall of 1856, and were buried on the old Kuykendahl (or Kirkendahl) place.

The first meeting of the township was undoubtedly held on May 11, 1858, in common with the balance of Rice county's subdivisions; but the first twenty leaves of the records are torn from the clerk's book, and the original, and therefore the most interesting part of the township records must be guessed at. The first meeting shown by the records was held on April 1, 1862, in Lyceum Hall, in Northfield, and O. H. Rawson was appointed moderator, and George W. Butterfield, clerk. The moderator then declared the polls open, the ballot box being in

charge of N. G. Clary, G. Gregory and Linus Fox. After the polls were closed it was found that there had been about ninety votes cast, and the following officers were declared elected: Supervisors, John S. Way, chairman; J. A. Hunt and George C. Thorpe; clerk, George W. Butterfield; treasurer, M. P. Skinner; justices of the peace, Charles Taylor and Linus Fox; assessor, Elias Hobbs; constables, Dwight Bushnell and John Vanater.

In February, 1864, a request was made by the freeholders of the locality for a special town meeting, to issue bonds for the purpose of compensating volunteers who should enlist to fill the quota assigned the town. This call was signed by Charles Taylor, J. A. Hunt, Linus Fox, S. L. Bushnell, William Thorpe, H. Scriver, E. Lathrop and E. Lockwood. Accordingly the requisite papers were issued, and on February 26, 1864, the special meeting came to order in the Lyceum Hall and T. H. Olin was chosen moderator. The records then says they voted the sum of \$2,000, or as much thereof as, in the discretion of the board, should be necessary to procure volunteers. Bonds to be issued at 12 per cent interest. The proceedings are signed by the supervisors, who were, John S. Way, J. A. Hunt and G. C. Thorpe. E. Lathrop was clerk. Then, on the following March 7 the treasurer was directed to let bonds be issued in favor of the following volunteers, at the rate of interest mentioned above, and the amount as set opposite their names, as follows: Kleber Wilkinson, \$100; William A. Bowe, \$100; James A. Philbeck, \$125; Henry Pratt, \$100; Frank Groom, \$100; William C. Haycock, \$100; William A. Bickett, \$100; Robert S. Kenne, \$100; E. B. Hale, \$100; William H. Wood, \$50; Frank Schofield, \$100; Andrew L. Emory, \$100. Total, \$1,175. This order was signed by the last above mentioned supervisors.

Shortly after this, in July, 1864, another request was made by the following named freeholders for a special meeting for the purpose of voting money to volunteers: Charles Taylor, William Thorpe, J. A. Hunt, E. Lockwood, M. W. Skinner, Robert Silk, Urill Butler, E. Slocum, John Simmons, S. L. Bushnell, J. L. McFee, John Vanater and H. Jenkins, Jr. The requested meeting was held in the store of H. Jenkins, Jr., and Hiram Scriver was elected moderator. After the usual preliminaries it was voted that \$6,000 should be issued in bonds at 12 per cent interest to those who should volunteer to enlist to fill the town's quota. The supervisors at that time were D. H. Orr, William Thorpe, and N. Wheaton. Another special meeting was held on November 8, 1864, at which the sum of \$200 was voted for relief to the families of volunteers, and C. A. Wheaton, W. J. Sibbison and I. S. Field were made a committee to investigate

and distribute the relief. Still another special meeting was held January 21, 1865, at which \$8,000 was voted to pay bounties to volunteers, the meeting being held at Lyceum Hall in Northfield, and the report is signed by William Thorpe, D. H. Orr, and M. Wheaton, supervisors.

### SHIELDSVILLE TOWNSHIP.

**Shieldsville township** is one of the townships in the western tier of Rice county, situated just north of Morristown. On the north is Erin; on the east, Wells, and on the west, LeSueur county. It embraces as its territory thirty-six sections, or 23,040 acres, of which a greater portion is under cultivation.

There are no cataracts or water-powers, but it is abundantly supplied with lakes. The largest of these is Cedar lake, in the southeastern part of the town, covering portions of sections twenty-five and thirty-six. A number of islands dot the placid surface of water. West of this lake one mile is Mud lake, covering about 320 acres of section twenty-eight. Rice lake floods about the same number of acres in sections sixteen and seventeen, and east of this one mile a small body of water known as Hunt lake occupies a part of section fifteen. In the northern portion of the township is Tuft's lake, and another small body of water infringes on the territory from Erin. These lakes are almost all connected by small rivulets and streams, sluggishly and lazily wending their way through the marsh lands and lakes, to eventually mingle with the Cannon river.

To the eye, Shieldsville presents a view of undulating surface, with here and there a tendency to hilly, timber, marsh and meadow land. The forest, the tranquil and glassy lakes, embedded in the midst of the hills, and the sluggish course of the lazy streams as they wind their pathway between the sister lakes, combine to make Shieldsville a pleasant and picturesque spot.

All through the township the early pioneers found beautiful groves of oak, and all sturdy varieties of timber, interspersed with maple and walnut; and in the shady aisles of this miniature forest clear sparkling springs bubbled up, furnishing pure, clear, cold water, and forming the fountain heads of many affluents to the Cannon river.

The town is well adapted to agricultural pursuits, and has a large cultivated area, yielding, besides the usual cereals, all the crops common to this latitude, and in the low lands an abundant yield of hay. Fruit culture is also attended to in a moderate and limited way, with fair results.

As in Erin township, the early settlement of Shieldsville was due almost entirely to the descendants of the Emerald Isle, and







GENERAL JAMES SHIELDS

was known in early days as General Shields' colony. About the first to arrive in the township was General Shields, a native of Ireland, who laid out the village of Shieldsville and at once took steps towards collecting his countrymen about him. He arrived in 1855, early in the spring, and after staying long enough to lay out the village, he retraced his steps to St. Paul, returning the same year with a number of Irishmen, many of whom settled in Erin and were identified with the early growth and settlement of that locality. Shields then commenced a period of advertising in the papers of the East, stating that he had located here, and was desirous of being joined by his countrymen, and began raising colonies. This had a telling effect, as it was not long until they began crowding in on foot, by horse, ox, and cow teams, and taking farms, until by the fall of 1856 the town was pretty well settled, and the government land, of the better quality, was scarce. Most of those who came in at this time will be mentioned.

**General James Shields.** This distinguished man was early identified with the settlement of Rice county. He was born in Atmore, Tyrone county, Ireland, December 12, 1810, came to America in 1826, and studied law until 1832, when he went to Kaskaskia, Ill., to practice the profession. In 1836, he was in the legislature of that state, and in 1843 was judge of the supreme court. In 1845, he was appointed commissioner of the land office. When the Mexican war broke out, President Polk appointed him as a brigadier-general, his commission bearing date July 1, 1846, and for distinguished services at Cerro Gordo, where he was dangerously wounded, was breveted major general. He was again wounded at the battle of Chapultepec. In 1848, the General was appointed governor of Oregon territory, which he soon resigned, and in 1849 was elected United States senator for six years. At the expiration of his term of service he came to Minnesota and started the village of Shieldsville, but was soon induced to join the proprietors of the town of Faribault, where he was agent and attorney for the townsite company. He was elected to the United States senate for the short term terminating in 1860, at the expiration of which he went to California. When the Rebellion was inaugurated he received the appointment of brigadier general by President Lincoln, was assigned to a command and gained a victory at Winchester, where he was severely wounded. After the war he took up his residence in Missouri, where he remained in private life until 1877, when he was elected to fill a vacancy caused by the retirement of Senator Armstrong, and served to the end of that congress, and afterwards devoted his time to lecturing until his death, which was on June 1, 1879, at Ottumwa, Mo.

John Nagle, another native of the Emerald Isle, had arrived in America in 1848, and located in New York state, where he remained until 1855, when he came west and arrived in Shieldsville at the time the first settlement was made in Erin, in June, 1855. The majority of the party he came with located in the latter town, but he made his way to section eleven in Shieldsville. A few others came through, and some stopped for a time in Shieldsville, but the majority in this year settled in other localities.

Bernard Hunt, another Irishman, had stopped in Illinois for a time, and in June, 1856, made his appearance in Shieldsville and pre-empted a place. He remained for about a year and then came to the southwest quarter of section fourteen. The lake, to which his farm was adjacent, was named by the Indians as Eagle lake, but it has now changed to Hunt lake by common consent. Among others who came in 1856, Michael Gavin and family were prominent and settled near Hunt lake.

James Murphy and several sons, James Carpenter, J. Roach and Mr. Gillispie all came, took farms, erected log cabins and commenced farming. Michael Delaney came in the spring of 1856 and secured a habitation in section ten, where he remained until his death. Roger Madden arrived about the same time and commenced a settlement in the eastern part of section twenty-one, and Thomas Minton took 160 acres adjoining in the same section. Patrick Hagarty and William Mahoney each took a farm near Cedar lake in sections twenty-three and twenty-seven. Thomas O'Donnell joined this settlement and took 160 acres in section twenty. Patrick Smith located a couple of miles west of these settlers, in section twenty-nine, at the same time, and Patrick Murphy helped close up the gap by taking a farm in section twenty-two. John Fitzgerald carved a place for settlement from the woods in section eight.

Thomas Roach came into section seventeen the same year (1856) and remained a short time. Daniel Savage located near Rice lake and remained there until his death. John Buckley also made a claim near the same lake. Daniel and David Gonsor made their appearance and took pre-emptions east of Hunt lake, the latter of them going into Wells some years later. James Murphy located in section ten.

About the first birth in this township was that of John Hunt, born July 28, 1856, to Bernard Hunt, in a log cabin on section twenty-two. In the spring of the following year a brother of John was born. He was named Thomas. D. F. Hagarty was born early in 1856 on section twenty-two. Other early births may have occurred, but they are not recorded.

The earliest marriage of persons from this township occurred in Hastings, in 1857; the contracting parties being Michael

Gavin and Mary Ann Rogers, who returned to the township and lived here until Mr. Gavin's death in 1869. Another early marriage was that of James Carpenter to Ellen McCohey, of St. Paul; the ceremony taking place in that city in 1857, the groom meeting the bride there.

In early days, as early as 1857, an outlaw named Hawley made this part of the county his stamping ground, and as he had committed many depredations, for which he was wanted by the officers of the law, he was as quiet in his movements as possible. His strategy, however, was ineffectual, as the authorities in Faribault some way became cognizant of his whereabouts, and a party sent out in search of him finally found him near Shieldsville, and, surrounding him with clubs and butcher knives, killed him. This was among the first deaths in the township.

Another early death was that of Bridget Harrison, a sixteen or seventeen-year-old girl, in 1858.

During the Indian outbreak, in 1862, this township had many serious and amusing anecdotes to divert the minds of the citizens from agricultural duties. Although up to this time there had been plenty of redskins passing to and fro through the town, yet they had not been especially troublesome, except as to their begging propensities, and General Shields had permitted them to use as a camping ground a spot adjoining the village known as the General's island. When the actual outbreak occurred, the dusky-skinned hunters were wily enough to see that the whites were afraid, and they began to get arrogant and defiant, and finally the whites decided to have them go. So a small force of probably 100 men gathered together, and, going to the island, told the disturbers that they must go. This they refused to do at first, offering as an excuse that they had a letter from the General with a permit to occupy the same as their home. Words were bandied, and the spokesman of the pioneers informed them that if "General Shields was there a gun would be put in his hands and he would be forced to fight," implying that General Shields was not running that campaign. This ended the matter of words, and on a slight show of fight on the part of the Indians the pioneers began knocking the teepees right and left, which settled the matter as far as resistance was concerned.

Another time a party of fifty armed pioneers drove a band of Indians from the hills near Mud lake, and forced them to leave the township, although at one time—as one of them told us—there was not a man in the crowd but would have given a number of years of his life to have turned heels and run for the woods.

**Mazaska Lake.** This body of water extends into four townships, Erin, Forest, Wells, and Shieldsville, being located in the four corners, and infringes on Shieldsville in the northeastern



part. The old Indian chief "Eastman" claimed that the lake received its name in honor of his son, and it was for years called "Mazuka," which was the name of the youth. The name was later corrupted to "Mazaska."

This township was created as a government within itself when the territory of Minnesota was admitted to the Union in 1858, and the first town meeting was held May 11, that year, at Shieldsville village. After the usual preliminaries the township was organized by the election of the first officers, as follows: Supervisors, Joseph Hagerty, chairman; Patrick Cunniff, and Patrick Smith; constables, Michael Hanley and Patrick McKenna; justices of the peace, Timothy Doyle and James Roach; assessor, John Finley; town clerk, John H. Gibbons. It was voted that the town should be named Shieldsville, in honor of General James Shields, with a slight show of enthusiasm. Money was voted then to defray town expenses for the coming year.

This township did its share in sustaining the government through the war of the Rebellion, and in furnishing men. March 2, 1864, a special town meeting was held at which the sum of \$3,000 was voted for the purpose of raising volunteers or substitutes to fill the quota of the town. The officers at this meeting were Joseph Hagerty, chairman; Richard Leahy and Patrick Smith; Maurice O'Hearn was clerk. Again, on January 25, 1865, another special meeting was held at which the sum of \$4,000 was voted for the same purpose. The officers at this time were Joseph Hagerty, chairman; Patrick Murphy and John Healey; Patrick McKenna was clerk. At a subsequent meeting \$500 was levied to pay interest on the bonds, making in all the sum of \$7,500.

### WHEATLAND TOWNSHIP.

Wheatland township is the subject of an article elsewhere in this history.

### WEBSTER TOWNSHIP.

Webster township is the companion town of Wheatland in extending the boundary line of the county northward. It is in the northwestern part of Rice county; its contiguous surroundings are the counties of Scott and Dakota on the north and east, with Bridgewater township forming an eastern boundary to section thirty-six; on the south Forest and on the west Wheatland. Webster is comprised of thirty-six square miles, containing 23,040 acres, of which about 330 are covered with water. The soil is variable, the hilly portions being somewhat clayey, while the rolling and bottom lands are made up a rich dark loam, with a clay or sand subsoil. The southwestern part of the township is very rolling in some places, enough so to be termed hilly, which

gradually becomes more level to the northward. This was originally covered with very fine timber such as oak, walnut, maple, basswood, etc., but this has nearly all been cut down long since and used for building and other purposes. One of the walnut forests, such as abounded here in an early day, would now prove an immense fortune to those who, in pioneer times, cut them down as ruthlessly as poplar. In the northern part of the town it is also quite hilly, and this was covered with timber of the small varieties; but to the eastward the surface becomes more even, although the tendency to rolling is still apparent and sometimes quite abrupt. This portion was originally covered with small timber, interspersed with natural meadows, and small prairie spots covered with hazel brush, scrub oak, elm, etc., but this has long since almost entirely disappeared, and now many fine and fertile farms have transformed the spot where once the Indian hunter and wild beast held undisputed sway into a land of beauty, thrift, civilization and productiveness.

Webster is not so well watered as most of its contiguous neighbors—in fact, it has no lakes of any importance wholly within its borders—nor is its surface traversed by streams of any note. Union lake is the largest body of water in the town, entering from Forest and covering about 200 acres in section thirty-five. Knowles lake is the next in size, located in the western part of the town, almost wholly in section nineteen. These two lakes are connected by a stream flowing from the latter, called Chub creek. Another little stream rises in the northwestern part of the township and crosses sections five and six as it leaves and enters Scott county. Still another small brook rises in the eastern part of section eleven, and, crossing section thirteen in a southeasterly direction, enters Dakota county.

In the spring of 1855 a settlement was commenced in the southeastern part of Webster township. Harry Humphrey, a native of New York, having stopped for a time in Ohio, arrived and secured a place in section thirty-six, on the shore of Union lake. He put up a log house and commenced running it as a hotel. He remained here until some time in the seventies, when he disposed of his farm and removed to Minneapolis, where he died in 1881, his wife soon following him. They left several sons in various parts of the Northwest.

Martin Taylor, a native of Ireland, secured a claim in section twenty-one in November, 1855. He had left his family in Hastings, but in the following spring removed them to his new made home, where he had erected a small log shanty. He then went to work and cleared and spaded up three acres of land, which he planted to corn and potatoes. The next spring, wishing to seed the ground to wheat, he started with a yoke of oxen but no

wagon to Northfield, the nearest point where the seed could be obtained. He placed one sack of wheat across the back of one ox, and another across the yoke, arriving home in safety with his wheat. With this he raised 110 bushels.

Neither of the localities, which were about five miles apart, received many settlers during the year 1855. The Union lake settlement, in the southern part of the town, that was begun in the spring by Mr. Humphrey, was increased in December by the arrival of two more parties, S. J. and Chalmer M. Webster, natives of Ohio. S. J. took a valuable claim in section thirty-five, and Chalmer M. took a farm about two miles to the west, in section twenty-eight. Both of these early comers remained on their places until 1866, when they removed to Marshall, Lyon county.

Ferris Webster, now deceased, was a prominent and active figure in the early settlement of this locality, and it was in honor of him that the town received its name. He was father of the men above mentioned, and came to the township at the same time, taking a farm in section twenty-six, where he remained until the time of his death, which occurred in 1880.

In the spring following Mr. Webster's arrival all parts of the township began to be settled, and the two settlements already started branched into surrounding sections with surprising rapidity. Jacob Camp with his wife came this year, and he, after securing a farm in sections twenty-seven and thirty-four, commenced the erection of a log hut. The grit and perseverance of early settlers is indicated by the fact that he carried the logs to build his house on his shoulders, and drew his stove through the woods from Northfield with a sled by hand. Early in the spring, and about the time of the last mentioned arrival, Ransom F. and Oscar Webster, natives of the Buckeye state, came and settled in section twenty-six, immediately commencing to build log houses. The first remained in the township until 1874, when he sold his farm and removed to Lyon county, where a couple of his brothers had preceded him. Oscar Webster remained on his farm until 1870. In May, 1856, Thomas Keegan, a native of the Emerald Isle, made his appearance and took a claim northwest of Taylor's place, in section seventeen. He put up a log shanty and a hay and brush stable and commenced getting land ready for seed. He remained on his place until 1864, when he sold out and removed to Nebraska. With the settler mentioned above came another native of Ireland, in the person of William Sabry. He took a place a short distance south of his companion, locating in section twenty-one, where he made improvements and remained until 1868, when he removed to Bismarck, D. T. Section eleven also received a settler this year, and commenced a settlement in the northern part of the town. John Gleason, of Ireland, settled

on section eleven. About the same time James McCabe, a native of Massachusetts, selected a farm in section twelve. He erected a log shanty and commenced farming. In 1865, he opened a general merchandise store. Joseph Dilly was also a settler of this year. Belling Benton, a native of England, made his appearance in 1856, and located on a beautiful piece of ground in section thirty-six, bordering on the shores of Union lake. After this the influx became so rapid and incessant that it would be impossible to chronicle the arrivals in their sequence, but we give the prominent ones who took farms and remained. James Kiley, a native of Ireland, arrived in 1857, and secured a farm in section ten. The following year, 1858, another quarter of the same section was secured by Mr. Maher, also of Celtic origin. E. C. Knowles settled on the northwest quarter of section twenty-nine in 1860. He came to Minnesota in 1855. John Cole was another early settler in Minnesota, having come to the state in 1856. He arrived in Webster in 1865, taking a farm in section twenty-eight. Cornelius Denman came to Rice county from Ohio in 1855 and settled in Morristown. In 1867, he purchased a farm in section thirty-four, Webster.

Ola Elstad, of Norway, settled in section one in 1862, and in 1866 Edward Elstad, of the same nationality, purchased a farm adjoining him in the same section. In 1874, Nels Hoagenson joined the little settlement of Norwegians, and took a place in section two. J. O. Larson, G. Christopherson, M. Christianson and others came in at various times and swelled the settlement of this nationality. Thomas Gleason, a native of the Emerald Isle, came in 1864 and purchased a large farm in sections twelve and thirteen. Joseph Gear, another Irishman, took a farm off of an early settler's hands, in 1868, in section twelve. Robert Campbell came to America in 1862, and in 1866 arrived in Webster, purchasing the farm in section eighteen. In 1867, Henry Graves came and purchased 120 acres in section twenty-one. The same year J. G. Walden, of Maine, purchased a farm in section twenty-eight. Thomas Lynch came in 1863 and bought a farm in section thirty-two. He was a native of Ireland.

Thus it will be seen that the settlement of the township pushed onward, each succeeding year witnessing still further additions and developments. Farms were opened in all parts of the town, and the early comers began to reap the just reward of their industry. Step by step the change had been wrought, until a new era had almost imperceptibly dawned upon the scene. Larger buildings were erected, schools and churches established, and a general air of enterprise was manifest where so recently all was wild and uninhabited. From the crude efforts of earlier years the present tillers of the soil fast adapted wiser and more sys-



tematic modes of farming, the beneficent results of which are already so plainly apparent.

Webster township was originally named Minnemada, and for a short time this was the name of the locality. It was afterwards noted by the citizens that the town be named Carrolltown, but the county commissioners bestowed upon it the name of Webster, and it has ever since recognized this as its appellation, being in honor of Ferris Webster, an early settler in the town.

The first birth of a white child in the township was that of John McGuire, March 18, 1857. A daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Jacob Camp was born in January, 1858. A child was born to Mr. and Mrs. Salmon Webster in May, 1858. December, 1858, witnessed the birth of Thomas, a son of Martin Taylor and wife.

The marriage of Webster persons occurred in June, 1856, and joined as man and wife Salmon Webster and Fannie Humphrey. Another marriage occurred in August, 1858, the contracting parties being Ephraim Dilly and Alice St. John.

In the summer of 1858, Webster first felt the effects of the ravages of death. The wife of Samuel Dilly was the first victim. Her little daughter died soon afterward and hers was the second death.

In common with all the subdivisions of Rice county, the organization of this township took place soon after the territory was admitted as a state in 1858, and the first meeting was held on May 11 of that year. This meeting was held at the residence of Ephraim Dilly, and came to order by appointing Michael O'Mara chairman and S. S. Humphrey clerk.

The meeting then proceeded to ballot for officers to take charge of town matters, which resulted as follows: Supervisors, George Carpenter, chairman, R. H. Dilly and James Kelly; town clerk, J. J. McCabe; collector, Timothy Gleason; justices of the peace, Ephraim Dilly, Sr., and F. Webster; constables, William Dilly and Elisha Fitch; overseer of roads, William Dilly, Sr. Next the meeting took up the matter of town expenses and voted the sum of \$100 for that purpose. The affairs of public interest have been attended to since this inaugural meeting with commendable zeal and fidelity, there having been exhibited due economy in regard to finance and public expenditures.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### ORGANIZATION OF TOWNSHIPS.

**Election Precincts as Organized in 1856—Houston, Faribault, East Prairie, Cannon River and Forest—First Judges of Elections—New Precincts Created—Various Changes—Townships Assume Practically Present Form and Name in 1858—Warsaw Then Called Sargent—Faribault and Cannon City Divided.**

February 9, 1856, the board of county commissioners established several voting precincts. This is the beginning of the official recognition of the names which, to a certain extent, were later to be applied to the organized townships.

**Houston** precinct comprised townships 109 and 110, range 22, and west half of townships 109 and 110, range 21. This included the present townships of Shieldsville and Morristown and the west half of Wells and Warsaw.

**Faribault** precinct comprised the east half of townships 109 and 110, range 21, and the west half of townships 109 and 110, range 20. This included all the present city of Faribault, the east half of Warsaw and Wells and the west half of Walcott and Cannon City.

**East Prairie** precinct comprised a territory beginning at the southeast corner of township 109, range 19, thence running north to the northeast corner of section 13 in township 110, range 19; thence west to the northwest corner of section 15 in township 110, range 20; thence south to the southwest corner of section 34, township 109, range 20; thence east to the place of beginning. This included all of the present township of Richland, two-thirds of Wheeling, the east half of Walcott and two-thirds of the east half of Cannon City.

**Cannon River** precinct comprised a territory beginning at the southeast corner of section 12, township 110, range 19; thence west to the southwest corner of section 10, township 110, range 20; thence north two miles; thence west three miles; thence north to the northwest corner of section 6, township 111, range 20; thence east to the northeast corner of section 1, township 111, range 19; thence south to the place of beginning. This would include the northern one-third of the present township of Wheeling, the northern one-third of the east half of Cannon City, and

all except the northern tier of townships in Bridgewater and Northfield.

**Forest** precinct comprised a territory commencing at the southeast corner of section 36, township 111, range 21; thence running north twelve miles; thence west twelve miles; thence south twelve miles; thence east twelve miles to the place of beginning. This included the present townships of Wheatland, Erin, Webster and Forest.

The judges of elections in these precincts were appointed as follows, April 10:

Houston—Christian Hershey, Reuben Morris, William Wilson.

Faribault—G. W. Batchelder, Luke Hulett, Isaac Woodman.

East Prairie—James Sears, Elijah Austin, Abner Beardsley.

Cannon River—John L. Schofield, H. M. Matteson, Benjamin Lockaly, Sr.

Forest—J. A. Wedgewood, Samuel A. Anderson, James Fitzsimmons.

July 10, 1856, Northfield precinct was set off. The new precinct was described as follows: Commencing at the southeast corner of section 12, township 111, range 19; thence running west twelve miles; thence north two miles; thence east twelve miles, and thence south two miles to the place of beginning. The judges of election were Charles Stewart, Daniel B. Turner and Herman Jenkins. This precinct included a strip two sections wide the whole length of Bridgewater and Northfield townships.

April 5, 1857, new election precincts were established.

**Wheatland** included all of township 112, range 22 west. This is as at present. The petition for the establishment of the precinct was signed by David B. McCormick and thirty-five others. Michael Fitzpatrick was appointed justice and William Vincent constable.

**Shieldsville** comprised a territory described as follows: Commencing at the southwest corner of section 18, township 110, range 22; thence east nine miles; thence north five miles; thence west three miles; thence north four miles; thence west six miles; thence south nine miles to the place of beginning. This would include the northern half of the present Shieldsville township, the northwest quarter of Wells, the southwest sixth of Forest and all of Erin. The petition was signed by John Johnson and nine others. John Johnson was appointed justice and Patrick Doyle constable.

April 10, 1857, the boundaries of the election districts were again defined.

**East Prairie.** Commencing at the southeast corner of township 109, range 19; thence north twelve miles; thence west nine

miles; thence south twelve miles; thence east nine miles to place of beginning. This embraced the present townships of Richland and Wheeling and the east half of Cannon City and Walcott.

**Faribault.** Commencing at the southeast corner of section 33, township 109, range 20; thence north twelve miles; thence west six miles; thence south twelve miles; thence east six miles to place of beginning. This included the present city of Faribault, the west half of Cannon City, the west half of Walcott and the east halves of Wells and Warsaw.

**Houston.** Commencing at the southeast corner of section 33, township 109, range 21; thence north nine miles; thence west nine miles; thence south nine miles; thence east nine miles to place of beginning. This included the west half of Warsaw, the southwest quarter of Wells, all of Morristown and the south half of Shieldsville.

**Northfield**—the precincts of Northfield and Cannon River having been combined. Commencing at the southeast corner of township 111, range 19; thence north six miles; thence west twelve miles; thence south six miles; thence east six miles to place of beginning. This included the present townships of Bridgewater with the exception of the twelve sections later annexed from Dakota county.

**Forest.** Commencing at the southeast corner of township 111, range 21; thence west three miles; thence north two miles; thence west three miles; thence north four miles; thence east six miles; thence south six miles to place of beginning. This included all the present town of Forest except sections 28, 29, 30, 31, 32 and 33, the southwestern sixth.

**Shieldsville** remained the same as created July 10, 1856, including all the present township of Erin, the north half of Shieldsville, the northwest quarter of Wells, and sections 28, 29, 30, 31, 32 and 33 in Forest.

**Minnemedah** was the present Webster.

**Wheatland** was as at present.

The judges of election were as follows:

Faribault—Isaac Woodman, John B. Wheeler, Charles Williams.

Houston—Walter Morris, Henry Bassett, Russell Randall.

Shieldsville—William Haney, John Johnson, John Tufts.

Wheatland—William Vincent, Titus Bunnell, John Falconer.

Minnemedah—H. M. Humphrey, Farris Webster, Robert H. Dilley.

East Prairie—Isaac N. Sater, Calvin Frink, Elijah Austin.

Northfield—Ira S. Field, Benjamin Lockerly, Joseph R. Drake.

July 7, 1857, the board attached to Northfield precinct the sec-



tions that had been annexed from Dakota county, viz.: sections 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36 in township 112, range 20, and sections 31, 32, 33, 34, 35 and 36 in township 112, range 19.

April 11, 1858, the following resolution was passed: That the county commissioners divide this county into towns as provided in the provisions of an act entitled, "An act providing for township organization." . . . That this county is divided into towns, making each township according to the government survey a town as provided by the provisions of the above act, with the exceptions of sections 31, 32, 33, 34, 35 and 36, township 112, range 20, which are annexed to the township next south; and sections 31, 32, 33, 34, 35 and 36, township 112, range 19, which are annexed to the township next south.

April 14, 1858, the commissioners met in special session. Communications were received from the chairmen and secretaries of three respective meetings asking that the name of Northfield be given to township 111, ranges 19 and 20; the name of Wells to township 110, range 21; and the name of Richland to township 109, range 19. A petition was also received from Walter Morris asking that township 109, range 22, be called Morristown; from Samuel P. Walcott and others asking that township 109, range 20, be called Walcott; and from S. A. Henderson and others asking that township 111, range 21, be named Forest; Thomas Bolls and others of Cannon City asking that the name Crystal Lake be given to the following described territory: Sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 34, 35, 36 and the east half of 28, 8 and 17, in township 110, range 20; sections 33, 34, 35 and 36 in township 111, range 20; section 31 in township 111, range 19, and sections 6, 7, 18, 19, 30 and 31, township 111, range 19. W. B. Spencer and others asked that the name of East Prairieville be given to the following described territory: Commencing at the southeast corner of township 110, range 20; thence running west three miles; thence north two and a half miles; thence east three miles; thence south three miles to place of beginning. It will be noted that this description is an impossible one, owing doubtless to clerical error. The description of Crystal Lake also appears to have been jumbled in copying.

April 15, 1858, the following petitions were granted: That of Walter Morris and others that township 109, range 22, be called Morristown. That of William Thompson and others and Norris N. Graves and others that township 109, range 21, be called Sargent. That of Samuel P. Walcott and others that township 109, range 20, be called Walcott. That of citizens that township 109, range 19, be named Richland.

April 17, the following petitions were received and granted:

That of Michael Gavin and others that township 110, range 22, be organized as Shieldsville. That of Thomas Flannigan and others that township 111, range 22, be organized as Erin. That of citizens that township 110, range 19, be named Wheeling. That of citizens that township 110, range 21, be named Wells. That of inhabitants that township 111, range 21, be named Forest. No name having been presented for township 112, range 21, it was named Webster. No name having been presented for township 112, range 22, it was named Wheatland. At the same meeting J. S. Archibald and others remonstrated against the proposed division of township 111, range 20, as prayed by Joseph R. Drake and others. The petition of J. S. Archibald and others at township 111, range 20, excepting section 1 (and sections 31, 32, 33, 34 and 35 in township 112, range 20), be organized under the name of Bridgewater, section 1, 111, 20, and section 36, 112, 20, to be added to the town next east, was granted. Township 111, range 19, was named Northfield, no mention being made of sections 31, 32, 33, 34, 35 and 36, township 112, range 20; section 1, 111, 20, or section 36, 112, 20.

It then became necessary to divide township 110, range 20. The petition of Thomas Bolles has already been mentioned. A petition was presented by S. C. Gilman and others asking that Faribault constitute the following territory: Sections 6, 7, 18, 19, 20, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, the west half of sections 8, 17 and 28 and the south half of sections 25, 26, 27 and 28. The board resolved that township 110, range 20, be divided into two townships, as follows: Said line commencing at the northwest corner of section 5; thence running south one mile; thence east one-half mile to the quarter stake on the north line of section 8; thence south two miles to the quarter stake on the north line of section 20; thence east one-half a mile to the northwest corner of section 21; thence south one mile to the northwest corner of section 28; thence east one-half a mile to the quarter stake on the north line of section 28; thence south one mile to the quarter stake on the north line of section 33; thence east three and a half miles to the section stake at the northeast corner of section 36, all in the same town and range; that the part north and east of this line be called Cannon City and all west and south, Faribault.

The name of Sargent was afterward changed to Warsaw. The people of Webster attempted to name their town Carrollton, but were not successful.

## CHAPTER IX.

### MILITARY HISTORY.

**Conditions at the Outbreak of the Struggle—First War Meeting—Items of Interest—Bounties and Drafts—Ladies' Soldiers' Aid Society—Names of the Veterans from Rice County—First Infantry—Second Infantry—Third Infantry—Fourth Infantry—Fifth Infantry—Sixth Infantry—Seventh Infantry—Eighth Infantry—Tenth Infantry—Eleventh Infantry—First Battalion Infantry—First Heavy Artillery—First Mounted Rangers—Brackett's Battalion—Independent Battalion—Second Cavalry—Other Companies and Regiments—Revised by Hon. James Hunter.**

When the Civil war broke out in April 1861, Rice county had not been open to settlement ten years. The organization of the county was not six years old, and the state had been admitted to the Union scarcely three years. The people had but just started making themselves homes in the wilderness, when came the call for troops to preserve the Union.

The feeling prevailed among the people of Rice county that the Union must be preserved, and the sights and sounds that were visible and audible in every hamlet, village and city of the North were duplicated here. Men abandoned the pursuits of peace for the arts of war, and the share that Rice county and Minnesota had in those days of great and glorious deeds is recorded on the pages of United States history.

Governor Alex. Ramsey, being in Washington when Fort Sumter surrendered, immediately tendered to President Lincoln 1,000 men to defend the Union, being the first tender of troops made to the government, which was accepted. Ramsey notified Lieutenant-Governor Ignatius Donnelly to issue a call for volunteers, which was issued just three days after the surrender of Sumter. Three days after the call on April 19, 1861, the first war meeting in Rice county was held at Metropolitan hall in Faribault. The thrill of patriotism created by the call to arms vibrated throughout the state and people came from all the surrounding country to this meeting. At this meeting stirring speeches were made by Levi Nutting, Gordon E. Cole, John M. Berry and O. F. Perkins and more than two-thirds of the number required for the company, then called the Faribault Volunteers.

were enrolled, and in a few days after the company attained the maximum of 100 men. At this time the company was presented with a flag by the ladies of Faribault, which subsequently became the regimental flag of the First Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. The presentation was made by Thomas S. Buckham, now judge of the district court. The company then went to Fort Snelling, where it was mustered into the United States service May 29, 1861, for three months as Company G, First Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and a few days later was mustered for three years or during the war. The memory of the dead of Company G, who were nearly all from Rice county, is enshrined in the hearts of all the early settlers of the county.

In July, 1862, G. F. Batchelder offered a private bounty of \$10 to any man who would enlist. At this time the government was paying \$25 in advance, \$3 extra and one month in advance to all who enlisted. July 4, 1862, the patriotism of the town of Faribault was stimulated by a celebration with Dr. Charles Jewett as an orator. August 12, 1862, there was a war meeting at the Metropolitan hall in Faribault, at which speeches were made in the interest of recruiting. Later in the history of the war more substantial inducements were offered in the shape of large bounties.

Up to August, 1862, under the calls the state had to raise 5,360 men, and the proportion for Rice county was 336. Levi Nutting was appointed provost marshal for the state. The Cannon River Guards, Captain Pettit, recruited here, marched August 20, 1862, with ninety-four officers and men. Lieutenant Cavanaugh was commissioned to recruit for the Eighth Minnesota. In the summer of 1862, Hon. Mr. Magoon was in Faribault recruiting for the Sixth Regiment. Captain Parker was home in the summer on sick and recruiting leave.

Up to August, 1862, Morristown, with less than 100 legal voters, sent sixty men into the ranks. At the time of the Sioux massacre, in August, 1862, Rice county promptly sent a force of cavalry to the front. Mr. Faribault had ninety men in the saddle very promptly. The Rice County Rangers was the first company to report at St. Peter's. Major Dike was also authorized to raise a company to operate on the frontier. Lieutenant West was likewise engaged in recruiting a cavalry company from the county. In October, 1862, the recruiting was twenty-two ahead of the quota in Rice county.

The board of county commissioners on August 8, 1862, took up war matters and appropriated money from the county fund, and provided that the sum of \$20 be paid to every volunteer, the number not to exceed 200, who should on or before August 15 enlist in the Rice County Guards, the Emmet Guards, or any



other company organizing in Rice county. On September 2 another bounty of \$20 was appropriated to all who would volunteer to fill the quota. After voting these bounties it was declared as follows by the board: "To be the intent and meaning of this resolution, together with the appropriation, passed August 8, 1862, to provide for the payment hereinabove specified, to each and every person who shall have voluntarily enlisted in the service of the United States, as above mentioned. Providing, the number does not exceed filling Rice county's quota."

The Mounted Rangers, raised to operate against the Sioux, and commanded by Col. Samuel McPhail, was partly recruited here by Lieut. O. D. Brown. During that terrible time quite large numbers from Rice county had their first experience in camp life in that campaign. While the troops were engaged with the Sioux the draft was impending with its alarming uncertainty, and its distressingly few blanks, unlike usual raffles, all were anxious to draw, and so the governor sent a telegram to the President asking that the draft be postponed and the time for paying bounties for enlistments extended, and here is a copy of his characteristic reply: "Washington, August 27, 1862.—To Governor Ramsey: Yours received. Attend to the Indians! If the draft cannot proceed, of course it will not proceed. Necessity knows no law. The government cannot extend the time.—A. Lincoln."

On January, 8, 1863, the county board resolved "That each town in the county constitute a military district." This was done in accordance with a law which had been passed by the legislature of the state to organize all the available men, as to age and physical qualifications, into militia companies. In accordance with the above law, which was passed on the 29th of September, 1862, the election in the various districts for commissioned officers was held on the 7th of April, 1863. Some of the districts having failed to elect, the officers were subsequently appointed by the board. The names of the officers of these companies are not here given because many of them never went to the front, and the names of those who actually served will appear in the subjoined list.

The Rice County Guards, Captain Cutter, was another local company; also the McClellan Guards. The Ladies' Aid Society in Faribault gave a grand entertainment in the winter of 1863. Mrs. H. Wilson was president of the society at that time.

In June, 1863, there were several Indians at Mr. Alexander Faribault's, and a rumor was circulated to the effect that some of them had been connected with the New Ulm massacre, but Mr. Faribault promptly set the matter right. Those who were with him were Wacon, or Le Clare, and family, who came here when

Faribault did; Pay-pay and family and a widow and two children, the wife and mother of Good Thunder, who assisted in saving captives who were sent here for their safety. They were all "good Injuns." In the fall of 1863, Capt. E. A. Rice was at home on recruiting service. Charles Jewett, who had gone to Massachusetts, was commissioned as a lieutenant in the Fifty-fourth Regiment of that state. Dr. Jewett had three sons in the army; one of them, John, was killed in battle. In January, 1864, a resolution was adopted to equalize the bounty for the payment of \$20 to certain soldiers who had enlisted previous to August 21, 1862. In February, 1864, a bounty of \$125 was voted by Faribault, and sixteen or seventeen were enlisted under the new call. The Fourth Minnesota re-enlisted in the winter of 1864, and came home on a veteran furlough. Company G, of the First Regiment, had a like home run, and a reception. The committee of reception on the part of the citizens consisted of Major William H. Dike, H. Wilson, E. N. Leavens, G. F. Batchelder, R. A. Mott, and a suitable honor was accorded them.

In 1864, the question of voting relief by the county to the families of soldiers' widows and families was discussed, and resolutions were offered in the board, but opponents of the measure succeeded in defeating it, which may not, perhaps, be an evidence of want of patriotism, but the entertainment of a doubt as to whether this was the proper method to extend relief to this most deserving class, so many natural protectors of whom had sacrificed their lives for the safety of our common home. In 1864, Rev. L. Webb was commissioned to raise a company. G. L. Porter was a recruiting officer for heavy artillery in 1864. Major Michael Cook, of the Tenth Regiment, was killed at the battle of Nashville; his friends and neighbors paid due respect to his memory on Dec. 27, 1864. In April, 1865, nearly \$1,000 worth of sanitary stores were sent south. Early in the year 1865 a Soldiers' Families' aid society was in operation, and festivals were in order to raise money. Several clergymen from Rice county were in the ranks, among them Rev. D. B. Anderson, a Baptist; Rev. L. Pease, a Methodist; Rev. Lauren Armsby, pastor of the Congregational church in Faribault, was the chaplain of the Eighth Minnesota; Rev. E. R. Lathrop, of the Tenth; Rev. C. G. Bowdish also enlisted. Rev. L. Webb was in an Illinois regiment. Charles E. Davidson was the interesting army correspondent of the "Republican" at Faribault. He was a member of Company G, First Minn. Vol. Inf. He died in November, 1862, at Bledsoe's Island, New York harbor, where he was carried after the "seven days' fight." He left a wife and many friends in Faribault. As the different companies came home at the expiration of their term of service, or at the close of the war, they were handsomely

received. On the most important occasion of the kind General Nutting made the welcome address, which was responded to by Rev. Mr. Lathrop. Of course, there was the dinner and the usual concomitants.

**Ladies' Soldiers' Aid Society.** October 7, 1861, when the idea of the magnitude of the struggle began to dawn upon the average Northern mind, and the notion that the Rebellion could be put down in three months was thoroughly dissipated, the patriotic ladies of Faribault met at Metropolitan hall and organized a society to assist in supplying the sick and wounded soldiers with necessary articles for their comfort. The membership was quite large and embraced the leading ladies of the place. The first officers of this association were: President, Mrs. Bemis; vice-president, Mrs. S. B. Rockway; secretary, Mrs. E. J. Crump; treasurer, Mrs. May Fisk; committee, Mrs. J. H. Winter, Mrs. A. J. Tanner, Mrs. W. H. Stevens, Mrs. S. F. Van Brunt and Mrs. A. P. Tula.

**Typical Contribution.** As we are so rapidly passing away from the memories of those stirring times, it may be well to here preserve a memento of the war in the form of a list of articles that was furnished from Northfield, June 2, 1862. This was the second instalment of similar goods from that place. The invoice consisted of: Eight quilts, seventeen pillows, two dozen woolen socks, six coarse combs, ten fine combs, nine dressing gowns, one pair of slippers, nine new shirts, seven old shirts, eight pair of drawers, one dozen brown towels, nine cotton sheets, one linen sheet, twenty-one pillow cases, twenty-seven linen towels, forty cotton napkins, five dozen compresses, four linen handkerchiefs, forty-four rolls of bandages, one package of linen and cotton rags, eighteen palm leaf fans, one pair of shoes, three hair brushes, five quires of paper, twelve packages of envelopes, twelve drinking cups, nine cakes of toilet soap, one package of tea, one package of cloves, one package of corn starch, one package of linen thread, five papers of needles, three and a half dozen buttons, one cake of beeswax, one package of hooks and eyes, steel pens, sponges, one pair of scissors, two pounds of castile soap, five books and two Bibles. Collections of a like nature were made all over the county, especially during the last three years of the war, and it can readily be seen what a large amount of stores were sent.

---

The men who went from Rice county and fought in the Civil war deserve a lasting place in the honor and affection of the present generation. An effort has been made to preserve the names of those who, in enlisting, gave Rice county as their residence.

The list is unfortunately not complete, though it is copied from the adjutant general's report. Some men from this county enlisted in other states, and many an honored old veteran, who is now numbered among the old soldiers of Rice county, came here after the war, his name being recorded in the records of other portions of the Union.

The list of those whose names appear on the adjutant general's report as enlisting from this county follows:

### FIRST INFANTRY.

This regiment was organized in April, 1861, and originally commanded by Willis A. Gorman, of St. Paul; ordered to Washington, D. C., June 14, 1861. It was engaged in the following marches, battles, sieges and skirmishes, viz.: First Bull Run, July 21, 1861; Edwards' Ferry, October 22, 1861; Yorktown, May 7, 1862; Fair Oaks, June 1, 1862; Peach Orchard and Savage Station, June 29, 1862; Glendale and Nelson's Farm, June 30, 1862; Malvern Hill, July 1, 1862; Vienna, September 2, 1862; Antietam, September 17, 1862; Charlestown, Va., October 17, 1862; first Fredericksburg, December 11, 12 and 13, 1862; second Fredericksburg, May 3, 1863; Gettysburg, July 2 and 3, 1863; and Bristow Station, October 14, 1863. The regiment was discharged at Fort Snelling, Minn., May 5, 1864. It will be seen by this record that the First Minnesota participated in some of the most important battles of the war, and was almost constantly active, on the march or in the field of battle, at all times reflecting credit upon the state that sent them forth to sustain the Union in its hour of peril. Major, William H. Dike.

Company G—Lewis McKune, captain; Nathan S. Messick, first lieutenant, promoted captain; John J. McCollum, first lieutenant; William E. Smith, second lieutenant; Joseph H. Spencer, first sergeant; Charles C. Parker, sergeant; George A. Williams, sergeant; John J. McCollum, sergeant; James DeGrey, corporal; Edward Tunman, corporal; John Logan, corporal; Charles E. Hess, corporal; Philo Hall, corporal; Frank Dickinson, corporal; William H. Ramsey, corporal; Louis E. Hanneman, musician; John E. Strothman, musician; Francis Gibson, wagoner. Privates—Adams Areman, Edward H. Basset, Henry Borchert, Jefferson G. Baker, George R. Buckmar, Fridelin Boll, Phineas L. Dunham, James L. Dubois, John Gatzke, Jonathan Goodrich, Joseph L. House, Martin Healy, Caleb B. Jackson, Benjamin H. Jewett, George A. Kenney, Samuel Laird, William Myers, Asa Miller, James L. Nichols, Edward Potter, John M. Rhorer, Lewis G. Reynolds, Peter W. Ramsdell, Walter S. Reed, William A. Rooks, Julius Schultz, Chauncey Squier, James T. Sawyer,



Charles E. Webster, Marvin D. Andress, Dennis L. Barton, Norman B. Barron, Charles M. Benson, Joseph G. Bemis, William G. Coen, Charles E. Davison, Stephen E. Ferguson, Robert Gregg, Ezra D. Haskins, George I. Hopkins, John Holther, Albert Hohinson, Anthony Jones, Samuel Lilly, George Magee, John McKinster, Edward Z. Needham, George W. Olmstead, William Potter, Samuel Reynolds, James E. Russell, Benjamin Roberts, Neri Reed, Banteus Soule, George P. Sawyer, Almon C. Strickland, Edgar Tiffany, Theodore Williams, Henry Clay Whitney, David Wood, Richard M. Wattles, Edward E. Verplank. Recruits—M. M. Curtis, William A. Brooks, Nathaniel Reed, G. J. McCullough, J. M. Babcock, M. Haskell, William D. Bennett, S. J. Pearl, Charles Taylor, J. W. Peaseley, S. S. Gifford, William Close.

Company H—Privates—Andrew J. Brook, Newton Brown, Henry C. Cady, John Clausen, William Cagger, Columbus Brock, Franklin Bauman, Mortimer Canfield, Dennis Crandall, Samuel S. Cronkhite.

## SECOND INFANTRY.

This regiment was organized in July, 1861, and originally commanded by Horatio Van Cleve. Ordered to Louisville, Ky., in October, 1861, and assigned to the Army of the Ohio. It was engaged in the following marches, battles, skirmishes and sieges, viz.: Mill Spring, January 19, 1862; siege of Corinth, in April, 1862, then transferred to the Army of the Tennessee; Bragg's Raid, Perryville, October 8, 1862; skirmishes of the Tullahoma campaign, Chickamauga, September 19 and 20, 1863; Mission Ridge, November 28, 1863. Veteranized in January, 1864, and participated in the battles and skirmishes of the Atlanta campaign, viz.: Resaca, June 14, 15 and 16, 1864; Kenesaw Mountain, June 27, 1864; Jonesboro; Sherman's March through Georgia and the Carolinas, and Bentonville, March 19, 1865. The men were mustered out at Louisville, Ky., and discharged at Fort Snelling, Minn., July 11, 1865. This regiment covered itself with laurels at the battle of Mission Ridge, where they were badly cut up in a charge they made on the enemy's works. Few Minnesota regiments, if any, performed more long and laborious marches than the "Bloody Second."

Company A—Private—Appoles Owen. Company B—Privates—James Bradley, William McStotts, Stephen R. Childs, George Whitehouse. Company C—Privates—George B. Newell, Edwin H. Wood. Company D—Privates—Martin Kelcher, William Mills, Joseph Kartack. Company E—Privates—Gabriel Lachapell. Company G—Privates—Joseph Clute. Company H—Privates—Joseph Capron, Charles Hodgen. Company I—

Privates—Ira Halladay, Frank Snyder, Edward Kellogg, Hiram Swain.

Company K—David S. Coverdale, corporal; promoted to sergeant, second lieutenant, first lieutenant and captain. Privates—Thomas Adams, Samuel Gould, Jonathan Poe, Andrew L. Emery, John W. Gould, Riley J. Phillbrook, Cyrus S. Bondurant, Francis Schofield.

### THIRD INFANTRY.

This regiment was organized in October, 1861, and originally commanded by Col. Henry C. Lester, of Winona. Ordered to Nashville, Tenn., in March, 1862. Captured and paroled at Murfreesboro in July, 1862. Ordered to St. Louis, Mo., thence to Minnesota. Engaged in the Indian expedition in 1862. Participated in the battle of Wood Lake in September, 1862. Ordered to Little Rock, Ark., in November, 1863. Veteranized in January, 1864. Engaged in battle of Fitzhugh's Woods, March 30, 1864. Ordered to Pine Bluff, Ark., in April, 1864; thence to Duvall's Bluff September 2, 1865. Mustered out at Duvall's Bluff September 2, 1865. Discharged at Fort Snelling, Minn.

On account of the ill-advised surrender of the regiment at Murfreesboro, a number of the officers were dismissed from the service, which partially demoralized portions of it, and they were sent north to guard the frontier. Their lack of experience in the arts of war had more to do with the surrender than lack of courage, as the regiment subsequently proved by their behavior on the field of battle.

Company B—Olin C. Rollin, second lieutenant; promoted to first lieutenant and captain. Privates—John Dana, Elias T. Taylor, Coleman M. Wood, William H. Wood, William L. Sloan, Charles Wood, Jacob Balyet. Company E—Privates—William A. Bowe, Edward S. Kellogg, Cicero T. Richmond, Francis J. Ridgeway, Thomas Sandy, Alonzo Verrill, James H. Wright, Eben P. Jones, Charles Russell, Stewart Richmond, Eugene H. Stone, Johnson R. Truaz, Edward A. Vaughn.

Company H—David Misner, first lieutenant; promoted to captain, Company C, and major, First Minnesota Heavy Artillery; Almon C. Strickland, first sergeant; James M. Moran, sergeant; promoted second lieutenant; Leonard K. Flanders, corporal; promoted sergeant; John Cooper, corporal; William T. Alvey, corporal; Albert W. Stewart, wagoner. Privates—Isaac A. Barrick, Thomas Bradshaw, Thomas Carney, Donald Gray, James L. Haskett, William A. Hussey, Eliel W. Lawton, Michael Logue, Felix A. Myrick, Alexander Reed, Allen B. Donaldson, Arthur H. Erwin, William Foster, George W. Hall, Heber R. Hare, Solomon Crosby, Alvin Engle, John G. Conner, Adam Eckhart,

William H. Jackson, David Lilly, George S. Bassett, Edwin A. Biggs, George Ervin, Martin V. B. Hall, Sheffield S. Hayward, William A. Lamb, Albert H. Lewis, Robert Lumsden, William Owen, John Slater, Malon B. Eckhart, Lovell Eaton, John Gibson, Asa Howe, Benjamin B. Baker, Rees Evans, Henry Taul, Lorenzo Dearborn, Gustaf Grandstrand, Gottfried Huser.

Company I—Private—Alexander Reed.

#### FOURTH REGIMENT INFANTRY.

This regiment was originally commanded by Colonel J. B. Sanborn of St. Paul, organized December 23, 1861; ordered to Benton Barracks, Mo., April 19, 1862; assigned to army of the Mississippi, May 4, 1862; participated in the following marches, battles, sieges and skirmishes: Siege of Corinth, April, 1862; Iuka, September 19, 1862; Corinth, October 3 and 4, 1862; siege of Vicksburg, Forty Hills, Raymond, Jackson, Champion Hills, assault on Vicksburg, capture of Vicksburg, July 4, 1863. Transferred from 17th to 15th corps; Mission Ridge, November 25, 1863; veteranized, January, 1864; Altoona, October, 1864; Sherman's march through Georgia and the Carolinas; Bentonville, March 20, 1865, and Raleigh, April 14, 1865; mustered out at Louisville, Ky., July 19, 1865; discharged at Fort Snelling, Minn. The organizing members of Company C were nearly all from Dakota county, and mostly from the town of Lakeville, where the company was formed. It was the outgrowth of a home-guard militia that had been organized there during the summer of 1861. They bought their own uniforms for home-guard purposes and were furnished arms by the state. Under the call for 600,000 volunteers in 1861, they responded almost to a man, retaining nearly their official organization. During the winter of 1861-62 they were located at Fort Ripley, and went south with their regiment in the spring. The company built up a record they are justly proud of and were appreciated by their commanding officers. After the battle of Altoona, they were complimentarily mentioned by General Sherman.

Company B—Privates—Alfe Olson, Adam Pfeiffer, Andrew Severson, Nels Oleson, Ole Severson, Thomas Thompson. Company C—James F. Dilly, second lieutenant. Privates—Albert Drinkwine, Benjamin Gypsin, William H. Hill, Charles Loyd, William McCrary, Joseph Eroux, Thomas R. Huggins, Moses Herman, William H. Long, Edward McGillis, Joseph Newell. Company D—Privates—George Anderson, Thomas Reilly, Remi Crapeau. Company E—Privates—John Conrad, Stephen E. Birch, Edwin Walter, Daniel Nexin, George H. Thurston, George

F. Birch. Company F—Privates—Charles Pillar, Charles F. Beytten, Charles Scofield.

Company I—John Parker, captain; promoted major; Henry Platt, first lieutenant; promoted captain; Edwin O. Chapman, first sergeant; promoted second lieutenant; Clark Turner, sergeant; promoted second and first lieutenant; Levi B. Aldrich, sergeant; Henry Davis, corporal; John D. Hunt, corporal; promoter first lieutenant; David A. Temple, corporal; Joseph Williams, corporal; promoted sergeant and first lieutenant. Privates—Ira C. Aldrich, Balzer Bower, John W. Davey, Thomas C. Ferguson, William R. Gilman, Charles P. Hagstrom, Charles O. Healey, Simon Kreger, Nels Nelson, John G. Russell, John Avery, James H. Cronkhite, William W. Davis, Edward A. Gorser, Cornelius Hull, Joseph Hershey, Stephen N. Johnson, Hiram H. Marcyes, Sewal G. Randall, George W. Reinoehl, Edward Reble, August H. Thruen, George Schrauth, Mark Wells.

Company K—Private—John Powers.

### FIFTH INFANTRY.

This regiment was organized in May, 1862, and originally commanded by Col. Rudolph Borgesrode, of Shakopee. Ordered to Pittsburg Landing, May 9, 1862, leaving a detachment of three companies in Minnesota, garrisoning frontier posts. Participated in the following marches, battles, sieges and skirmishes: Siege of Corinth, April and May, 1862. The detachment in Minnesota engaged with the Indians at Redwood, Minn., August 18, 1862, and siege of Fort Ridgely, August 20, 21 and 22, 1862; Fort Abercrombie, Dakota Territory, in August, 1862. The regiment was assigned to the Sixteenth Army Corps and engaged in the battle of Iuka, September 18, 1862, and at Corinth, October 3 and 4, 1862; Jackson, May 14, 1863; and the siege of Vicksburg; assault of Vicksburg, May 22, 1863; Mechanicsburg, June 3, 1863; Richmond, June 15, 1863; Fort De Russey, La., March 14, 1864; Red River expedition in March, April and May, 1864; Lake Chicot, June 6, 1864, and Tupelo in June, 1864. Veteranized in July, 1864; Abbeyville, August 23, 1864; marched in September, 1864, from Brownsville, Ark., to Cape Girardeau, Mo., thence by boat to Jefferson City; thence to Kansas state line; thence to St. Louis, Mo.; ordered to Nashville, November, 1864; battle of Nashville, December 15 and 16, 1864; Spanish Fort and Fort Blakely in April, 1865; mustered out at Demopolis, Ala., September 6, 1865, and discharged at Fort Snelling, Minn. It will be seen by the above record this regiment was in active service, yet comparatively very few were killed in battle.

Company A—Privates—Jacob Haines, David M. Strong, John



Sicler. Company C—Privates—Edward Berg, Halver Elefson, Edward Roth, Lyman H. Decker, Frederick Knudson. Company G—Private—Jeremiah Ryan. Company I—Michael Cosgrove, corporal. Private—Melvin O. Dutton. Company K—Thomas Tierney, corporal; promoted sergeant.

### SIXTH INFANTRY.

This regiment was organized in August, 1862, and originally commanded by Col. William Crooks, of St. Paul. Ordered upon the Indian expedition of 1862. A detachment of 200 from this regiment was engaged in the battle of Birch Coolie, September 2, 1862. The regiment participated in the battle of Wood Lake, September 22, 1862. From November, 1862, until May, 1863, the regiment was engaged in garrisoning frontier posts. Ordered then to take part in the Indian expedition and were engaged with the Indians July 24, 26, 28, 30 and 31, 1863. Stationed at frontier posts from September 18, 1863, to June 5, 1864, when they were ordered to Helena, Ark., and to St. Louis in November, 1864; thence to New Orleans in January, 1865, and assigned to the Sixteenth Army Corps. Participated in the engagements of Spanish Fort and Fort Blakely in April, 1865. Discharged at Fort Snelling, Minn., August 19, 1865.

Company C—C. P. McAlexander, second lieutenant; Robert R. Hutchinson, first sergeant; promoted second lieutenant, first lieutenant and captain; Alexander M. Portman, sergeant; Thomas Watts, corporal; promoted sergeant; John W. Gould, corporal; Amasa Closson, corporal; John F. McClintock, corporal; John Hutchinson, corporal; promoted sergeant and second lieutenant; Charles Hetherington, corporal; promoted sergeant; Samuel T. Webster, musician; Alexander M. Thompson, musician; Aron M. Comey, wagoner; Stephen Allen, Private; promoted corporal; Myron Bates, Clinton L. Babcock, Andrew O. Chapin. Privates—Lewis Beerman, George Beerman, Chester T. Boss, David E. Berdan, Thomas Barnes, Schuyler Closson, William S. Curren, John H. Daner, Wellington H. Emery, George Fogg, August Beerman, James F. Boss, Chester F. Boss, John D. Brown, Johial W. Boyd, Joseph Closson, Andrew O. Chapin, Leonidas H. Dunn, Benjamin Davison, James Emerson, Sylvester S. Glidden, William Goudy, Joel M. Hart, Elisha C. King, John D. Plummer, James R. Rice, William H. Burroughs, Reuben B. Dean, Samuel T. Webster, William A. Sheperd, Chauncey Swar, Samuel Main, William Robinson, George W. Robinson, Andrew R. Roberts, Theodore H. Sanderson, William V. Stone, Chauncey Swar, Richard Stopley, Thomas F. Talbot, Daniel B. Turner, Thomas C. Brown, William C. Haycock, Wil-

liam Hubbard, Charles Peterson, Hiram M. Powers, George W. Searle, Frank T. Hutchinson, Jeremiah B. Jones, John Merkel, William E. Poe, Calvin Ripley, John W. Richey, William A. Shepard, Hugh Smith, Newel Summer, Joseph W. Sargent, Horace C. Stranahan, Alexander V. Tharp, Benjamin W. Viles, John Daly, Daniel C. Fitsimmons, Edward P. Kermott, Cornelius D. Personious, James R. Rice, Joseph O. Sargent, Zebulon D. Sargent, Aaron L. Camey.

Company D—Privates—Wilbur B. Green, Isaiah Judd, Lewis Sanford, William H. Bush, John W. Brown, John Boshardt, Thomas A. Fisher, Charles H. Jordan, Charles H. Mulliner, Josiah Richardson, Ira Sanford, John Huftellen, William T. Kiekenapp, Oliver T. Sanford, David C. Brown, Charles A. Cates, Nelson T. Derby, Peter Filbert, Samuel Layman, William Layman, John Roth, Michael Wolf. Company I—Private—Rudolph Roseman.

### SEVENTH INFANTRY.

This regiment was originally commanded by Col. Stephen Miller of St. Paul, afterwards governor of the state. It was organized in August, 1862, and ordered upon the Indian expedition that year, and engaged in the battle of Wood Lake, Minn. The regiment was stationed at frontier posts until May, 1863, when it was ordered upon the Indian expedition in the West under General Sibley, and was engaged in battle with the Indians July 24, 26, 28, 30 and 31 of that year. They returned from this expedition and were ordered to St. Louis, Mo., Oct. 7, 1863; thence to Paducah, Ky., in April, 1864; thence to Memphis, Tenn., and assigned to the 16th army corps, in June, 1864. The regiment participated in the following marches, battles, sieges and skirmishes: Tupelo, in July, 1864; Tallahatchie, Aug. 7 and 8, 1864; the march in pursuit of Price from Brownsville, Ark., to Cape Girardeau; thence to St. Louis, Mo.; in the battles of Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 15 and 16, 1864; Spanish Fort and Fort Blakely, in April, 1865. The discharge of the regiment took place at Fort Snelling, Minn., Aug. 16, 1865.

Company A—Chancellor Cutler, captain; Loel B. Hoag, first lieutenant; promoted captain; Alpheus C. Barrack, second lieutenant; George W. Butterfield, first sergeant; William W. Willis, sergeant; promoted second lieutenant; Daniel Goodhue, sergeant; promoted first lieutenant; Louis Hanneman, sergeant; promoted second lieutenant; Charles T. Anderson, sergeant; Richard C. Ross, corporal; George L. Kendall, corporal; Edwin Gillett, corporal; Daniel O. Searle, corporal; Lyman B. Snow, corporal; Duren F. Kelly, corporal; Madison R. Ransom, corporal; Henry Marsh, corporal; Michael Anderson, musician; Oscar T. Webster,

musician; William N. Watson, Wagoner; Samuel F. Averill, private; promoted corporal and sergeant. Privates—Myron F. Austin, Ira Alexander, Henry M. Barrett, Alexander Bates, Charles Bingham, Hugh Boardman, John Beardsley, John A. Bond, Amos H. Bice, Alexander Clark, Lemuel Cone, Alsin A. Calins, Michael Caffrey, Elijah R. Carpenter, Peter Colburn, George Deek, Frederick Deffenbecker, Calvin Daniels, Philo H. Engelsby, Joseph Fredenburg, Michael Fitzgerald, Joseph Ford, Albert Fredenburg, Charles E. Frink, Henry Finley, Daniel Goodsell, William F. Gessner, Franklin Gowen, Daniel T. Hukey, Charles H. Holt, Albert T. Hancke, John R. Horner, Silas Judd, Frank L. Kendall, Elliot A. Knowlton, Mahalon Lockwood, Peter W. DeLancy, John Mullen, Peter Morgan, Joseph Miner, William H. McDonald, Horation P. Moore, James H. Mountain, William Marshall, Edward McKenzie, Daniel A. Park, Moses C. Peasly, Peter W. Ramsdale, William D. Rounce, Philip Rich, Andrew Robinson, Eric H. Rinde, William K. Ross, William W. Sidevell, Chauncey R. Sackett, Amasiah Slocum, Peter Simon, John W. Thompson, George R. Terry, Alvin B. Thorp, Albert Tripp, Charles Viercant, William J. Wemple, Roland Weeks, George Wells, Melvin Cushman, Edward F. Cosert, Ralph L. Dorrence, Robert Dilley, Christian Dolymer, James H. Daly, Edwin R. Hazelton, Henry M. Hazelton, William Hunter, Anthony Hanson, Isaac Johnson, Franklin Groome, Knud Knudson, Stewart M. Lamon, William Damon, Hadley Oelson, Henry Pratt, Charles M. Phipps, Calvin Rank, George Robinson, Howard L. Swain, Jacob Simons, Jacob Winter, John W. Moore.

#### EIGHTH INFANTRY.

This regiment was organized Aug. 1, 1862, and originally commanded by Col. Minor T. Thomas, of Stillwater, Minn. It was stationed at frontier posts until May, 1864, when it was ordered upon the Indian expedition. It was engaged in the following battles, sieges, skirmishes and marches: Tah-cha-o-ku-tu, July 28, 1864; Little Missouri, battle of the Cedars, Wilkinson's Pike, Dec. 7, 1864, near Murfreesboro, Dec. 8, 1864, and Overall's creek. Ordered to Clifton, Tenn., thence to Cincinnati, thence to Washington, thence to Newbern, N. C.; at the battle of Kingston, March 8, 9, and 10, 1865. The men were mustered out at Charlotte, N. C., July 11, 1865, and discharged at Fort Snelling, Minn.

George W. Butterfield, adjutant; Lauren Armsby, chaplain.

Company B—George F. Pettitt, captain; Miles Hollister, first lieutenant; William Shaw, second lieutenant; Lampson Pence, first sergeant; John H. Passon, sergeant; Andrew King, sergeant; William S. Sargeant, sergeant; Benjamin F. Pierce, sergeant;

John Calvin, corporal; John Gwathmy, corporal; Benjamin F. Buck, corporal; William Chase, corporal; Isaac N. Anderson, corporal; James A. Morgan, corporal; Edward S. Kellogg, corporal; Andrew B. Cowen, corporal; Harmon Shank, musician; Thomas G. Crump, musician; Jonothan Morris, wagoner. Privates—Dexter B. Anderson, Heinrich Achterkisch, Toussaint Barrie, Benjamin A. Clemons, Chauncey C. Cole, Joseph Cluka, Dewitt C. Coats, Moses Click, William Deike, Henry A. Dorn, Cornelius Denman, Norman B. Florer, Norris N. Graves, Henry Heinneman, Isaac Hand, William J. Haukins, David M. Jones, Andrew LaBarge, Jr.; Allen D. Morgan, Hanson Mills, Joseph Milliron, Patrick Mathews, Joseph Anderson, Columbus C. Babcock, Eli A. Bailey, Theodore Creach, Edward H. Cutts, Daniel L. Clemmer, Otis N. Castle, John M. Chapin, William H. Davey, Henry Dierkin, Stephen G. Flanders, William M. Green, John Gillon, Benjamin Hare, John Hill, Ernst Heideman, Milo F. Jacobs, Charles R. Louch, Richard J. Miller, William L. T. Meyer, Edward McCartney, George W. Marcyes, Ephraim C. Moodey, Ezra Nichols, Watts A. Pye, Charles Powell, George W. Peterson, Henry Peipho, Newton S. Parker, Frederick Roth, Reuben W. Russ, Joseph W. Richardson, David Reed, Frederick Schwake, Adelbert W. Tenny, Truman P. Town, John J. Van Saun, Harrison Wolleat, Mark Wells, Warner Youells, Thomas Carpenter, F. B. Hetherinton, John B. Milliron, Michael B. Roberds, Ichabod H. Tower, John S. McCartney, Joseph C. Mold, Charles Osterhout, Orient Pond, Edward G. Paterson, Anthony W. Pool, George G. Peck, Patrick Reardon, Alex. H. Ridgeway, Harvey T. Rawson, John H. Reamer, Winfield S. Snyder, Wells Tuman, Abraham Tope, Henry Theden, Edward Van Saun, William Wolleat, Amplias G. Ward, Alonzo Burch, James Edmonds, Seymour S. Sloan, Timothy I. Van Saun.

Company F—Privates—George W. Sackell, Quincy C. Warren.

### TENTH INFANTRY.

The regiment was organized in August, 1862, and originally commanded by Col. James H. Baker, of Mankato. It was stationed at frontier posts until June, 1863, when it was ordered upon the Indian expedition. Engaged with the Indians July 24, 26, 28, 30 and 31, 1863. Ordered to St. Louis, Mo., in October, 1863; thence to Columbus, Ky., in April, 1864; thence to Memphis, Tenn., in June, 1864, and assigned to the Sixteenth Army Corps. Participated in the following marches, battles, sieges and skirmishes: battle of Tupelo, July 13, 1864; Oxford expedition, August, 1864; march in pursuit of Price, from Brownsville, Ark., to Cape Girardeau; thence by boat to Jefferson City; thence to



Kansas line; thence to St. Louis, Mo.; battles of Nashville, Tenn., December 15 and 16, 1864; Spanish Fort and Fort Blakely, April, 1865. The regiment was discharged at Fort Snelling, August 19, 1865.

Tenth Regiment Infantry—Michael Cook, major; Elden N. Leavens, quartermaster.

Company C—Dennis Cavanaugh, captain. Company D—Private—Stephen W. Carpenter. Company E—Privates—John W. Holmes, Uriah Judd, John W. Hoover, Ashley Forgelson.

Company H—Dennis Cavanaugh, first lieutenant; Dennis McCarthy, second lieutenant; Michael Jeffers, first sergeant; Patrick Byrne, sergeant; Andrew Deverneaux, sergeant; James O'Neill, corporal; Robert Hunt, corporal; Thomas Murphy, wagoner. Privates—John Buckley, Patrick Cudmore, Thomas P. Conaghty, Christopher Dardis, Christopher Byrne, John Collins, John Callaghn, Edward Fox, Patrick Harris, Hamilton Logue, Antoine LaDuke, Thomas McManus, Hugh McNeal, Thomas Powers, Prudent Quenett, Michael Roach, Peter Robbeault, David Tierny, John Whalen, James Bradley, Lawrence Connor, John Dixon, Michael Foy, Dennis Gregg, Anthony Jordan, Thomas Meagher, Daniel McEntire, Samuel Radabaugh, John Smith, Michael Hanley, John Leo, Patrick McNulty, Thomas McLaughlin, John Mulgrew, Eneas S. Peat, Thomas Ryan, Patrick O'Brien, Patrick J. Smith, Jacob Tope, John Bohan, Thomas Conniff, Alex. G. Caldwell, Joseph A. Fraybold, Henry Gorman, Thomas Hetherington, Patrick McGrath, Florence McCarthy, Michael Nagle, John Stokes.

### ELEVENTH INFANTRY.

This regiment was organized in August, 1864, and originally commanded by Col. James Gilfillan, of St. Paul.

It was principally engaged in guard duty. It was first ordered to Nashville, Tenn., and engaged in guarding the railroad between that city and Louisville, until mustered out June 26, 1865.

Company D—Loren Webb, captain; C. C. P. Alexander, first lieutenant.

### FIRST BATTALION, INFANTRY.

This battalion originally consisted of two companies, organized from the re-enlisted veterans, stay-over men, and recruits of the First Regiment, Minnesota Infantry Volunteers. It was originally commanded by Col. Mark W. Downie, of Stillwater, Minn. Ordered to Washington, D. C., May, 1864; joined the army of the Potomac June 10, 1864. Participated in the following engagements, viz.: Petersburg, Va., June 18, 1864; Jerusa-

lem Plank Road, Va., August 25, 1864; Hatcher's Run, Va., July 27, 1864; Deep Bottom, Va., August 14, 1864; Reams' Station, Va., August 25, 1864; Hatcher's Run, Va., February 5, 1865. Company C joined March 27, 1865. Took active part in campaign commencing March 28, 1865, resulting in the capture of Petersburg, Va., April 2, 1865, and the surrender of Lee's army, April 9, 1865. Four new companies joined at Berksville, Va., in April, 1865. Marched from Berksville, Va., to Washington, D. C., in May, 1865.

Two new companies joined at Washington; ordered to Louisville, Ky., in June, 1865; mustered out at Jeffersonville, Ind., July 14, 1865, and discharged at Fort Snelling, Minn., July 25, 1865.

Company A—Charles C. Parker, second lieutenant. Company H—Philander C. Seeley.

### FIRST HEAVY ARTILLERY.

This regiment was organized in April, 1865, and originally commanded by Col. William Colville, of Red Wing; ordered to Chattanooga, Tenn., and stationed at that point until mustered out of regiment in September, 1865.

Charles B. Jackson, commodore sergeant. Company C—George L. Porter, captain. Privates—Thomas Devine, Daniel Heffelson, William Haney, Thomas Hope, James H. Knights, Cornelius Mahony, Winfield J. Sargent, Joseph Gilsoul, Charles Hoffer, Holms B. Higgins, Thomas Jeffers, George W. Kenyon, James H. Miller. Company H—Privates—Martin Bandelin, Augusta Hull, Gordon Smith, Edward Grulk, Peter A. Johnson, William H. Taylor. Company L—John C. Turner, first lieutenant.

### FIRST REGIMENT MOUNTED RANGERS.

Organized in March, 1863, and originally commanded by Col. Samuel McPhail, of Caledonia, Houston county. Stationed among frontier posts until May, 1863, when they were ordered upon the Indian expedition. Engaged with the Indians July 24, 26, 28, 30 and 31, 1863. Stationed at frontier posts upon the return of the expedition until mustered out. Mustered out by companies, between October 1, 1863, and December 30, 1863.

Company A—John Wiggle, sergeant. Privates—William Campbell, George R. Page, Edward Campbell, Peter Stiren. Company F—Private—Apollo Owen.

Company H—Charles W. Cromwell, first lieutenant; O. D. Brown, second lieutenant; Enoch C. Cowan, first sergeant; Asa Smith, second sergeant; John E. Tuttle, sergeant; Arthur Mc-

Millan, sergeant; Silas C. Olmsted, corporal; Charles H. Kenney, corporal; James L. Christie, corporal. Privates—Josiah Bailey, George H. Byfield, Vincent K. Carter, Timothy Collins, Leonard J. Flanders, Francis B. Hetherington, Ira Hulse, Ralph H. Kenney, Charles A. Manney, Charles H. Martin, J. M. Mills, James G. B. Moses, Charles H. Mulliner, John Oleson, Frank G. Peace, William D. Tucker, James W. Roberts, William Beckley, Carson C. Carr, Leroy S. Clemons, Antoine Fisher, Orlando G. Hatheway, Harrison Harles, Osman B. Jacobs, Edelbert Loveland, William P. Manney, Charles W. Marks, Charles Y. Moses, William S. Moses, John W. Murtagh, Myron Page, William L. Sargent, William J. Wilkins, Samuel B. Walker.

### **BRACKETT'S BATTALION.**

Originally commanded by Maj. Alfred B. Brackett, of St. Paul, and, as originally organized, was composed of the First, Second and Third Companies, and organized in October and November, 1861. Ordered to Benton barracks, Mo., in December, 1861. Assigned to a regiment called Curtis Horse; ordered to Fort Henry, Tenn., in February, 1862; name of regiment changed to Fifth Iowa Cavalry in April, 1862. Companies G, D and K; engaged in siege of Corinth in April, 1862; ordered to Fort Heiman, Tenn., in August, 1862; veteranized in February, 1864; ordered to the Department of the Northwest in 1864; ordered upon Indian expedition; engaged with the Indians July 28 and in August, 1864; mustered out by companies, between May and June, 1866.

Company A—Herman Wedekuper, corporal. Company B—Private—Joseph R. Donaldson. Company C—Private—James Thompson.

### **INDEPENDENT BATTALION, CAVALRY.**

Organized July 20, 1863, and originally commanded by Maj. E. A. C. Hatch, of St. Paul. Ordered to Pembina, D. T., in October, 1863. Ordered to Fort Abercrombie, D. T., in May, 1864, and stationed there until mustered out. Mustered out by companies, from April to June, 1866.

Company A—John W. Polson, corporal; Seth C. Kelley, blacksmith. Privates—Charles M. Stowe, John Kelly. Company C—Privates—Michael Cosgrove, James O'Neill. Company F—Private—William Dawney.

### **SECOND CAVALRY.**

Organized in Jan., 1864, and originally commanded by Col. Robert N. McLaren, of Red Wing. Ordered upon Indian expedition in May, 1864. Engaged with the Indians, July 28, 1864,

and Aug. 1864. Stationed at frontier posts until muster out of regiment by companies, between Nov., 1865, and June, 1866.

Company A—Private—Henry Hanson. Company B—Private—Robert S. Keene. Company D—Private—William J. Wilkins. Company E—Privates—Albert F. Thielbar, Peter E. Wise, Isaac M. Taylor. Company G—Henry W. Bingham, first lieutenant; promoted captain; Theron F. Carr, sergeant; Carson C. Carr, corporal. Privates—Halver Blande, John Conley, William L. Hoover, George Shepard, Byron F. Carr, William Dwyer, John O'Neill, Elijah B. Sperry, Jacob H. Austin. Company H—Privates—Stanley Barlow, Alvah M. Olin. Company K—Privates—Solomon Bodle.

First Battery Light Artillery — Privates — Willard Sproul, Ambrose Krech.

Second Battery Light Artillery—Privates—William Costello, John Craren, James Hunter, Ingrebeth Oleson, Charles L. Noggle, Joseph L. Sargent, Edward W. Vaughn, Lewis Y. Sargent, Thomas Robb.

Third Battery Light Artillery—John C. Whipple, first lieutenant—Privates—George L. Kenyon, Arthur McCarger, William Finlayson, Hiram K. Wilder.

Second Company Sharp-shooters—Charles L. Eldridge, corporal. Privates—Tens. T. Dahle, Author A. Flem, Andrew J. Lockren, Halver H. Quil, Finger Fingalson, Christ Hanson, Harry Magon, Jnets Fingalson.



## CHAPTER X.

### INCIDENTS AND EVENTS.

#### Important Happenings—Mostly in Faribault—the Years 1857-1879 — Disasters, Deaths, Organizations, Churches and Celebrations.

The real story of the settlement of Rice county dates from 1853. The story of the early coming of the whites, and the principal events of the earliest days have been told in the history of the various townships. In 1857, the towns and villages were well on the start toward that prosperity that has since marked their history. In this chapter the managers of this publication have endeavored to trace the principal events in the history of the county from 1857 to 1879, that are not recorded elsewhere. The stirring events of the Civil war are purposely omitted from this list. The scenes common throughout the country, the equipping and enlisting of companies, the eager waiting for news, the hardships, the anxiety, the heart breaks and heart aches, the self sacrifice and devotion of the people at large were all felt and witnessed in Rice county. The story of Rice county in the war is told elsewhere in a chapter edited by the Hon. James J. Hunter. It will be noted that in recording the early events, the preponderance of happenings are those of Faribault. Faribault being the county seat, and the people of the county being closely linked with this city makes its events of interest to the people of the county at large.

1857. On January 7 the Congregational church at Faribault was dedicated, and Rev. Lauren Armstrong was installed as pastor of the church. Those assisting were, Rev. Cressey, of Cannon City; Rev. Barnes, of Cannon Falls; and Rev. Secombe. The people adhering to this faith exhibited great energy in thus providing, at such an early day, for their spiritual wants.

The land office was removed to Faribault here from Winona some time toward the last of January. The teams were eight days on the road with documents.

On February 24, three young men from Faribault started on a drive to Cannon Lake, and on their way were hailed by a young Indian with a gun, who asked for a ride, and without slacking up they beckoned him to "come on," which he did. As he reached the carriage, and was about clambering in, his musket

was discharged, and the ball penetrated the arm of one of the young men, Godfrey Xavier, breaking the bone above the elbow, and severing an artery. The Indian was arrested, but on an examination the accidental character of the shooting was shown, and he was discharged.

In February, two children of Frederick Faribault, residing in an addition to the city of Faribault, while he was away from home, were burned to death in the house, which was consumed, it having caught or been set on fire, the other members of the family escaping with difficulty, one or two of them being seriously burned. The first quarterly returns of the Faribault postoffice footed up to \$246 on letters alone. At the election for delegates to the Constitutional Convention, the whole number of votes cast was 1,089. Mr. Tillotson was appointed receiver of the land office in place of L. D. Smith, who had resigned. Business at the land office for a single month, ending on June 19, 1857, was as follows: Acres located, 118,178; with land warrants, 106,380; with cash, 11,798. The taxable property in Faribault, returned on January 1, 1856, was \$613,364, and the tax assessed was \$613.36, or one per cent. The mail matter received and sent at the Faribault postoffice in 1857 averaged from 1,800 to 2,000 pieces a week, which was quite a jump from two pieces in 1853. Judge H. C. Lowell was appointed register of the land office this year. A surveying party on a projected line of railroad reached Faribault in June. During the summer a plank road was built between Faribault and Cannon City. In July, McCarn & Co. put on a new stage line to Hastings. The first line was run by White, and afterward by Walker, the great frontier stage driver. Clark and Weld got their saw mill running in Faribault in July. The first Saturday in August the bell of the Congregational church was hung in Faribault. It weighed 1,000 pounds, and was claimed to be the first bell of which there is a large family, west of the Mississippi. In 1875, the grasshoppers came in the vicinity of the county, and excited considerable curiosity, not unmingled with alarm. On September 15 a meeting was held in Faribault to organize a cemetery association. A. J. Tanner was the chairman; E. P. Mills, William Thoter, Charles Wood, R. A. Mott, E. D. Gifford, G. W. Balch, Elder L. S. Pease, H. Riedell, Arch. Gibson, Charles Williams, Thomas S. Buckham, and others, were interested in the movement.

The first movement to establish an institution of learning in Faribault was in September, by a committee consisting of Rev. Solon W. Manney, Rev. E. Steele Peake, Messrs. Lloyd and Breck. At this meeting Messrs. Dike, Mott, Faribault, Paquin, and Boardman were designated to receive subscriptions of land or money.

There was a robbery of the land office at Faribault, in September of warrants to the amount of \$40,000. They were, however, recovered, except four from the abstractor, Mason B. Clark, a postmaster, who lived at Sacramento, a place sixty miles west of Red Wing. The Catholic church at Faribault was burned on October 8. The structure had cost about \$1,000. Early in the winter a literary association was organized at Faribault, Charles Williams was the president, and the other officers were, H. E. Barron, G. W. Jacobs, G. E. Cole, H. Chaffer, T. S. Buckham. The meeting served to make the residents acquainted with each other, and, to a certain extent, to reveal the mental calibre of those who participated in the exercises. The estimated improvements of the city of Faribault in 1857, amounted to \$100,000.

**1858.** The leading men of the county early saw the necessity of encouraging the cultivation of the best in all departments of agriculture, and as early as January 22, 1858, met for the purpose of organizing; and about the same time the young men of Faribault organized a students' literary association, which served its purpose in an admirable way. Faribault Mills, Warner & Buckhout, were burned on February 5, and in March Mr. Sentill's mill in Faribault, was also burned. Soon after another mill burst a boiler. Graham's mill at Faribault, was burned on February 22, and also another on East Prairie, which was a serious loss to the whole community as well as to the owners. Dr. Charles Jewett, of Faribault really, although his farm was in Warsaw, in the winter of 1858, went east and gave lyceum lectures on the West, and Minnesota in particular, and also wrote numerous articles showing the especial advantages of this location, which, without doubt, was the direst means of keeping the stream of emigration flowing in this direction, with a good class of citizens. A ladies' Literary Association was organized in Faribault on February 7. The officers were: President, Mrs. H. A. Pratt; vice-president, Mrs. T. S. Buckham; recording secretary, Ada E. Hiller; corresponding secretary, Nellie Mott; treasurer, Mrs. Hudson Wilson; executive committee, E. Whitney, Mrs. George B. Whipple, Mrs. A. E. Haven, and Mrs. J. H. Winter. On May 15, a meeting was held to see about organizing an Episcopal University. A lodge of Good Templars was instituted at Faribault on May 13, by Rev. Quigley, with twenty-seven charter members. Messrs. Judd & Dike put up a barrel factory at Faribault.

**1859-1860.** So far as is known, no Rice county newspapers for these two years have been preserved.

**1861.** June 5, Alexander Faribault commenced operations on a new flour mill on Straight river. The liberty pole in East Prairieville halyards were cut, causing considerable excitement.

June 12, a barrel factory started. July 3, a very large and brilliant comet was noticed in the heavens to the west. The foundation for the Batchelder building at Faribault was finished. July 4, the celebration at Warsaw and a drill by the Warsaw company. June 31, report received from the battle of Bull Run, stated that Capt. Lewis McKune, privates Asia Miller, Merrick R. Patten, Chauncey Squires and William Mires of Company G, First Minn., were killed. The fight took place July 21. August 7, citizens of East Prairieville contributed \$30.65 for the army hospital fund. September 3, county union convention was held in Faribault. Cromwell's foundry at Faribault was in full operation. September 27, the third annual fair of Rice county was held. October 10, the Warsaw rifles and the Freeborn county rangers passed through Faribault on their way to Fort Snelling. October 17, the Faribault Ladies' Aid Society organized. October 30, grocery store opened in Faribault by Graham. December 18, Batchelder block completed. December 25, Thayer and Russell sold the Boston store to Deike, Gilmore, Judd and Brown.

**1862.** Leander Gagne, while at work on the roof of a church at Faribault, on June 18, fell a distance of thirty feet, and was instantly killed. The Baptist church at Faribault was built in this year. The fourth of July was celebrated in Faribault in the time-honored way, with Hon. James W. Taylor as the orator of the day. On July 7, there was a violent storm in Faribault and vicinity, doing great damage in its track. A daily mail was put on between Owatonna and St. Paul, via Faribault, in the summer of this year. The saw and grist mill of Morris & Melhorn, on the Cannon river, was destroyed by fire on Wednesday morning, November 26. This was the second mill burned there.

**1863.** Faribault had a tannery started by Mr. O'Brien. A brewery also went up that year. The Fourth of July was duly celebrated.

**1864.** The Congregational church at Faribault was commenced in the summer of this year. An Episcopal church was completed at Faribault during the year. Early in the sixties, ginseng, an aromatic tonic root, exported to China, and used by the Orientals as a remedial preparation, began to be extensively gathered, as it is found indigenous to certain localities here. Ten dollars a day or more was often made by a single individual. On February 23 a fatal accident happened to Charles Babcock, who was caught in the mill of Dike & Co., at Faribault, and mangled in such a manner that he died in a few days. The first national bank was started in Faribault in May of 1864. When the cars began running, in 1864, a new stage route to connect with the trains was started by Burbank & Co., which reduced the staging considerably.



**1865.** The census of Faribault was 2,339. Of these 1,216 were males, and 1,123 females. There were sixty-nine soldiers in the service at that time. In 1860 the population was 1,520. The Sisters of St. Clara Benton, five in number, arrived in Faribault in August to establish a school. The Central Minnesota Railroad got in operation as far as Northfield in September. During the year 1865 sixty buildings went up in Faribault.

**1866.** In the winter of this year the demand for more and better buildings was quite urgent. The Good Templars reorganized at Faribault on January 22, with a good list of charter members and capable officers. There was a legislative excursion to Faribault in the fall. Governor Marshall and other state officers were present. It was in the interest of the educational institutions. In April a meeting was held to see about the establishment of a Congregational college, which was subsequently located in Northfield. The corner-stone of the Shattuck grammar school at Faribault was laid with appropriate ceremonies on July 26. The total number of farms under cultivation in Rice county was 1,200. Number of sheep, 16,947. St. Mary's Hall was opened at Faribault, October 31.

**1867.** There were thirty-eight Sioux remaining in Faribault in July, when they were removed to their reservation in Nebraska by Rev. S. D. Henderson, the agent for the purpose. The amount of building in Faribault this year was \$178,000.

**1868.** The Shattuck grammar school building, which was erected in 1866, at Faribault, was burned on January 24. The citizens had a meeting on January 24, to see about having a city charter for Faribault. The chairman of the meeting was L. Dearborn; the secretary, R. H. L. Jewett. A committee, consisting of T. S. Buckham, Luke Nutting, George W. Batchelder, Charles Wood and T. B. Clement, was appointed, to report at a subsequent meeting. On January 3, the Minnesota Fruit Growers' Association met at Faribault. A Board of Trade was organized in August, at Faribault, with the following officers: President, T. B. Clement; vice-president, W. W. Knapp; treasurer, Hudson Wilson; secretary, Thomas Mee; corresponding secretary, G. F. Batchelder; directors, D. O'Brien, W. H. Dike, Moses Cole and others. The Shattuck school at Faribault was formally reopened in October. The old school house in Faribault was sold this year for \$356, as there was no further public use for the building. The new school house was completed in September, at a cost of \$23,100. The population of Faribault was stated to be 3,424.

**1869.** Rev. Dr. S. W. Manny, who was connected with the Seabury mission, died. Lieut. John C. Whipple died February 5, 1869. He was at Fort Ridgely at the time of the Indian mas-

sacre. Lieutenant Whipple was born September 12, 1823, near the corners of New York, Massachusetts and Vermont. When quite young he went on a whaling voyage, and was treated with such cruelty by his brutal captain that he ran away, and among savages had many thrilling adventures. He was a first lieutenant in the Thirtieth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, was a brave officer, and was buried with Masonic honors. About this time Taope, a noted red man, started for the happy hunting grounds. He was always friendly with the whites. A plow and agricultural implement factory was started in Faribault this year. On June 14, Fleckenstein's brewery was burned. The Cathedral of Our Merciful Savior was dedicated on St. John's day, June 24. W. A. Heinrich, at his ashery in Faribault, in 1869, made 19,000 pounds of potash. The value of agricultural implements sold in Faribault in this year was \$27,715. They consisted of 95 reapers, 47 horse rakes, 7 threshing machines, and 12 mowers. The Congregational church at Faribault was dedicated on October 12. In October of this year a Horticultural Society was formed.

**1870.** The German Catholic church at Faribault was opened in January. The freight business done in Faribault during the year 1869 was as follows: Wheat shipped, 69,492 bushels; flour, 52,743 barrels; hogs, 398,660 pounds; total freight, 19,985,250 pounds. Early in February there was a destructive fire in Faribault, destroying several buildings. D. Stevens, carpenter; and Smith, Mr. Sheeran, N. O. Winans, J. Berghlems, Rogers & Stevens, and others were sufferers. Rev. Mr. Riddell, who was well and favorably known here, died in Kansas in February. On June 28 the Shattuck boys had a regatta on Cannon lake. There were four boats in the race, and they made the distance of two miles as follows: Undine, 20 minutes, 14 seconds; Red Bird, 20 minutes, 24 seconds; Rover, 20 minutes, 36 seconds; Ariel, 20 minutes, 56 seconds. A flag was presented to the winning crew by Emily Du Bois. In the evening there was a supper with the usual accessories. A Minneapolis boat club afterwards sent a challenge, but as no suitable boat could be procured, no contest was had with that club. The census for Faribault in 1870 was 4,371.

**1871.** The second regatta was on Thursday, June 8, 1871, at Cannon lake. The contest was between the Shattuck school, the St. Paul and the Tritonio Club, of the University. During the progress of the race the University boat filled and went under. The other boats stopped to rescue the floundering oarsmen, and then the St. Paul crew pulled in and were declared the winners. Since that time boating has not been a specialty with the Shattuck Cadets. In May the old Van Brunt store was removed from the corner of Main and Third streets to the south side of Third,

in the rear of the First National Bank at Faribault. This building was put up by Vant Brunt and Misener in 1855, the lumber having been brought from Red Wing. A Turners' Society was organized at Faribault August 10, with the following corps of officers: President, C. E. Brandt; vice-president, A. Mueller; treasurer, F. A. Theopold; secretary, W. Hendrick; instructors, Newsal and Herbst; superintendent, Mr. Kraft. Building improvements in 1871, in the city of Faribault, amounted to \$176,576.

**1872.** Hon. George W. Tower, the first mayor, was inaugurated on April 9. Dr. and Mrs. Hollis Howe celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of their wedding, at Faribault, this year. The Memorial Chapel of the Good Shepherd, at Faribault, was dedicated, and assigned to the use of the Shattuck school on September 24. Hill's furniture factory at Faribault was burned on November 22, involving a loss of \$25,000. Seabury Hall at Faribault was destroyed by fire on November 28, entailing a loss of \$20,000.

**1873.** The Faribault fire department was thoroughly reorganized on January 1, 1873. The steam fire engine arrived on February 7, after being sixty days on the road. E. N. Leavens was appointed postmaster at Faribault in the spring of this year. Quite a serious fire took place on April 10, at Faribault. The losses sustained were by Tuttle & Barnard, a meat market; Spo & Dappings, J. McCutcheon, George M. Gilmore, J. Stocklein, and a few others. The expense of this conflagration was about \$6,000. In November, H. E. Barron had a reunion of his old friends at his hotel at Faribault. He came to Faribault in 1855, and built and started the Barron House, with E. N. Leavens as clerk. S. J. Jaques died on December 22, in Philadelphia, of typhoid fever. He was a promising citizen of Faribault, and was in the real estate and insurance business with H. W. Barry, and was succeeded by J. D. Green. He was secretary of the Board of Trade, and interested in other public enterprises. The Faribault Driving Park was opened on July 24, under the patronage of the Cannon Valley Agricultural and Mechanical Association.

**1874.** The Scandinavian Literary Society was organized on February 13, in Faribault. A constitution and by-laws were adopted, and officers elected, as follows: President, H. A. Larson; vice-president, O. L. Hamery; treasurer, A. T. Brondovold; secretary, J. J. Schey; assistant secretary, M. J. Holmen. In February a catamount weighing thirty-six pounds was shot within a few miles of Faribault. Presumably he was one of the last of his race in this section. Major Dike's house at Faribault was burned on May 14. On Sunday, August 2, an insane student

of the Divinity School at Faribault, attempted to shoot Bishop Whipple. He started from the audience and walked into the chancel, where he raised a pistol to shoot the bishop, but he had forgotten to cock the weapon, and his arm was seized; others interfering, he was secured and subsequently sent to St. Peter. The Church of the Immaculate Conception, in Faribault, was consecrated on October 9, with imposing rites. A Building and Loan Association at Faribault was organized. C. W. Andrews was president.

1876. On February 22, the Masonic Hall at Faribault was dedicated with suitable exercises. William A. Shaw, of the firm of Carpenter, Smith & Shaw, clothing dealers, died at Faribault on March 11. He was a native of Seneca Falls, N. Y., and came here in 1857. He left a widow and one child. A veteran reunion of the First Minnesota Volunteer Infantry occurred in Faribault on June 15. An address of welcome was presented by Mayor Nutting. H. C. Whitney was the president of the Veteran Association. The Grange Mill at Faribault was burned November 8, entailing a loss of \$10,000. The new engine house in Faribault was built in this year, at a cost of \$7,300. The flouring mill of Bean Brothers & Tennant, on the Cannon river, a mile and three-fourths from Faribault, was burned December 8, at a loss of \$25,000.

1878. At the spring election of 1878, the question of "license" or "no license" for the sale of intoxicating beverages was sharply contested at the polls in Faribault, and the "no license" party succeeded in obtaining a majority on the direct question, but the other side elected their candidates for the several offices, which proved to be a distressing state of affairs. The telephone reached Faribault in the spring. A golden wedding on May 17 was a notable affair, the happy couple being Rev. and Mrs. J. Hoover. The Board of Trade was reorganized at Faribault on June 24. The most disastrous fire that ever happened in Faribault was on June 17 of this year. Almost an entire square was consumed, including two banks and ten stores; the losses were estimated at \$125,000, and embraced a lost list of sufferers.

1879. A company to erect and operate an amber cane sugar refinery was organized in Faribault in 1879, with a capital of \$9,000. S. H. Kenney, John Mullin and I. B. Spencer were the officers. A windmill company was organized at Faribault in this year.



## CHAPTER XI.

### CHRONOLOGICAL EVENTS.

**Incidents in the Life of the County from 1880 to 1910—Fires, Deaths, Marriages, Organizations, Churches, Crimes and Other Happenings in the Daily Routine of Rice County Progress—Culled from the Newspaper Files.**

In this chapter are recorded the principal events in the history of Rice county from 1880 to June, 1910. Doubtless many incidents of importance have been omitted, but the reader will find in this chapter thousands of items which are worthy of being preserved in this form, and which at the time of their happening occupied the attention of the people of the county. The nearly sixty years of Rice county's occupation by white settlers may properly be divided into two periods, the period from 1853 to 1880, and the modern period from 1880 to the present time.

1880. The silver wedding of Capt. and Mrs. E. H. Cutts was celebrated on January 8. In the summer of 1880 a stone manufactory was added to the industries of Faribault. The railroad business in Faribault during this year was as follows: Freight forwarded, 32,305,222 pounds; local charges, \$85,516; freight received, 19,316,901 pounds; local charges, \$48,364; ticket sales, \$24,667. Births in Faribault, 772; deaths, 340; showing a natural increase of 432. May 5, the gas works at Faribault were struck by lightning, destroying the naphtha tank house, with about 1,000 gallons of naphtha, and damaging the gas-holder house, the total loss being about \$4,000. Soon afterwards a second storm visited the city, tearing down chimneys, killing stock, uprooting barns and doing other damage. May 17, fire at Faribault destroyed a house on Eighth and Maple streets, owned by James Brennan; damage, about \$1,000. May 18, J. E. Sherman was sentenced to six years in the state prison for robbing George Sexton, of Faribault, December 1, 1878. May 26, Robert Scott, son of J. G. Scott, shot a gray eagle, measuring six feet six and one-half inches from tip to tip. May 26, thus far this year, seventeen wolves had been killed in Rice county. A. L. Wright, five in Cannon City; Frank Collins, five in Warsaw, and Geo. W. Donaldson, seven in Morristown. May 20, a building situated at the corner of Main and Fourth streets caved in, narrowly escaping injuring its inmates. May 19, the Congrega-

tional church at Northfield and barns owned by O. L. Listner and H. H. White were destroyed by fire. The Faribault fire department assisted in subduing the flames. May 26, the announcement was made of the appointment of the following census enumerators for Rice county: Wheatland, J. M. Henderson; Webster, E. C. Knowles; Erin, Patrick McEntee; Forest, C. O. Peirsons; Bridgewater, Jesse C. Wilson; Northfield township, John M. Watts; Northfield village, D. F. Kelly; Shieldsville, Frank E. Kenney; Wells, C. T. Winans; Cannon City, W. B. Lyons; Wheeling, A. B. Hill; Morristown, B. Hopkins; Warsaw, E. Hollister; Walcott, John H. Petteys; Richland, Sol Schmidt; Faribault, Joseph C. Mold, William Close, I. G. Beaumont, L. A. Fish. June 2, Rev. J. J. Slevin, from Shakopee, succeeded Father Robert, of the Catholic church in Shieldsville. May 27, Frederick Meyers and two daughters, of Richland, when returning from Faribault, were thrown from the wagon at Pond's quarry, and seriously injured. May 27, George Black, a cadet of Shattuck school, was drowned in Straight river, while bathing. June 1, George Tanner, of Omaha, and Adelaide Millspaugh were married at the cathedral at Faribault. June 2, A. J. Beebee and M. A. Hathaway purchased the Arlington at Faribault, for \$9,750, and enlarged it. June 3, Wm. H. Wheeler and Harriet Wheeler were united in marriage at the cathedral in Faribault. June 5, the house owned by the Sisters, near the Catholic church in Faribault, and occupied by T. J. Conlin and N. W. Blood, was struck by lightning. Mrs. Conlin and a girl were badly shocked. June 3, heavy storms of wind, hail and rain did great damage, washing out culverts, bridges and roads, and lasting three days. June 11, Edgar Denny, of Morristown, was sentenced to four years in Stillwater and a fine of \$500 for passing counterfeit money. June 10, lightning struck the school house of District No. 61 of Wheeling. June 23, P. P. Kinsey opened a dry goods store in Northfield. June 30, the trustees of the Methodist Episcopal church at Faribault let the contract for finishing the church building. The census returns of Faribault were: First ward, 1,632; Second, 1,379; Third, 1,153; Fourth, 1,264; total, 5,428. June 23, a waterspout was witnessed at Northfield. June 24, the Grand Commandery of the Knights Templar of Minnesota met in Faribault. Census report of Northfield, 2,300. Census of Rice county: Wheatland, 1,464; Wheeling, 917; Walcott, 825; Cannon City, 1,182; Bridgewater, 1,683; Shieldsville, 766; Morristown, 1,424; Northfield city, 2,299; Northfield town, 909; Forest 853; Warsaw, 1,019; Webster, 871; Wells, 1,029; Erin, 822; Richland, 957. Rice county, total, 22,384. Gain of 36 per cent. June 29, Cochran's flour mill, near Dundas, was struck by lightning and burned. July 10, W. H. Norton, cashier

of Citizens' Bank of Northfield, died. July 17, Jacob Gooden, Theodore Hirder and John Meihl overturned a boat in Circle lake. Gooden was drowned; age seventeen. August 4, Godfrey Fleckenstein erected addition to brewery at Faribault, costing \$5,000. August 25, M. B. Sheffield purchased the Walcott mill for his son, B. B. Sheffield. August 19, Faribault Guards mustered out of service. August 23, Barney Weitchers accidentally shot while hunting on East Prairie. He was a member of the fire department. September 1, 200 bushels of wheat owned by Joseph Diffinant, of Erin, burned. August 23, Ferris Webster, an old settler, and after whom the town of Webster was named, died from blood poisoning, seventy-eight years of age. August 29, home of E. E. Stanley of Bridgewater, burned. Total loss, and family barely escaped through a window. The books and records of school district No. 22 were also lost. September 22, postoffice at Cannon City discontinued. September 17, Frank Pratt, William Whipple and Ole Møklebust fell from a scaffold in the Catholic church in Faribault and were severely injured. September 24, Polar Star Cooper Shop at Faribault burned; loss, \$700. Stock owned by Messrs. Bean & Tennant, lessees. October 6, D. J. Phelps opened a dental office in Faribault. October 6, Mueller & Witte opened a hardware store at Faribault. Harry Hill and S. I. Pettitt opened a grocery store at Faribault. October 1, Major Dike was assaulted at Faribault by David Collison. Collison was fined \$25 and costs by Justice Hunter. October 6, 7 and 8, Rice county fair was held at Faribault. Hon. Gordon E. Cole made the address. October 23, Policeman O'Brien, of Faribault, had a narrow escape from death from a revolver which fell from his pocket and exploded. October 27, H. S. Gipson and J. H. Case formed a law partnership at Faribault. October 19, Richard Newell, of Morristown village, was knocked by a pole from a load of wood and killed. November 3, work commenced on the new bridge over Fall creek at Pond's quarry. The work of veneering the Methodist Episcopal church at Faribault was finished. October 29, the Matteson flour mill at Faribault was destroyed by fire. The origin of the fire was not known. The loss was estimated to be \$23,000. The insurance on the building was \$18,500. There was a small fire at the Barron House; the loss was about \$200. November 10, Capt. R. H. L. Jewett received a consignment of young carp from the government to stock the lakes. November 5, John Dudley escaped from the county jail at Faribault. October 30, Edward Riley, an old settler of Webster, dropped dead in Northfield. November 15, the Faribault House, on Second street, was burned to the ground. November 17, Rice county school: Children in the public schools at Faribault, 1,085; children in all

schools of Faribault, 1,667; children in public schools of Northfield, 619; Dundas, 204. Total enrollment of scholars in the public schools of Rice county, 5,796. Total number of children in all the schools of Rice county, 6,612. Total number of teachers employed during the winter terms, 133; during summer, 104. Average wages, males, \$32.41; females, \$25.30. Total number of school buildings in the county, 77 frame, 18 brick, 6 stone, 9 log. Value of school buildings and sites, \$117,940. Number of private schools in the county, 10. November 17, the new building of the Arlington Hotel was opened at Faribault. It fronted fifty-six feet on Main street, was of brick, and was three stories high. November 24, the dam at the Walcott mill had been rebuilt and strengthened at a cost of \$1,000. The mill turned out an average of 100 barrels of flour a day. November 23, Michael Moran was sentenced to eighteen months in Stillwater for horse stealing. A new flume was put into the old mill on the island at Dundas. December 1, the First National Bank at Faribault paid out \$40,000 in gold during the week on wheat checks. December 8, the number of pieces of first-class mail handled by the postoffice at Faribault during the past year was 7,500. December 1, Lewis Cooper was robbed on the Second street bridge at Faribault by three men. December 3, J. G. Spenser was stopped on the same bridge by two persons. He called for help, and Officers O'Brien and Shepherd came, but the men got away. December 8, the mill of J. D. Green & Co., on Straight river, which was closed for repairs and improvements, was opened with the capacity of 220 barrels. December 22, Pettitt & Hill's new building was one of the finest in the city. It was seventy-five feet long and very wide. December 29, the postoffice at Cannon City was re-established under the name of Dean, with W. T. Keickenapp as postmaster. Census Bulletin No. 76 gave the following report for Rice county: Population, 22,480; number of males, 11,673; females, 10,807; native born, 15,691; foreign, 6,789; Chinese, 1; Japanese, 1; Indians, 53. December 16, E. N. Cook, of Dundas, caught a large gray wolf. December 29, Phippen & Newell opened a new saw mill at Dundas.

1881. January 5, M. B. Sheffield purchased the Brandt and Sheffield brewery at Faribault for \$11,000. January 4, a new bell was put in the Congregational church at Morristown. January 3, fire broke out in the "99 cent" store, which adjoined the Masonic block at Faribault, and endangered both buildings, the fire spreading to the "Democrat" office. The loss was estimated about \$4,500. January 11, the big Diamond mill of Morristown was closed for the purpose of installing new machinery. January 18, a brass band was organized in Morristown. January 26, Rice County Clerk of the Court issued the following records of



1880. Number of civil cases, 284; criminal, 28. Number of cases tried: civil, 62; criminal, 28; divorces granted, 16; number naturalized, 165; marriage licenses issued, 193. January 26, the Brandt brewery property at Faribault was sold to the Gustavis Siebold and A. W. Mueller for \$16,000. The clerk of the court issued the following record of births and deaths: Births, male, 368; female, 404; total, 772. Deaths, male, 163; female, 177; total, 340. February 2, a petition was presented to the legislature to set off that part of Cannon City lying west of the Cannon river to the town of Wells. The ice at Roberds lake is reported thirty-seven inches thick. The Scott mill at Faribault is being refitted with new machinery. Father Van Leent, who recently arrived at Faribault, has charge of the French and German Catholic churches. D. I Phelps purchased the dental business of F. C. Bogart, of Faribault. John L. Cole opened an implement store in Faribault and in Northfield. A number of young men fitted up a gymnasium in Wheaton's hall at Northfield. February 4, the C. M. & St. P. passenger train was snowed in four miles south of Faribault for sixty-four hours. This was during the great snow storm that visited this section. Snow was drifted in the streets of Faribault six and eight feet deep. February 9, a Harmonica Singing society was formed at Faribault. February 16, D. D. Lloyd purchased the grocery stock of F. Nutting, of Faribault. February 23, W. N. Cosgrove, of Faribault, invented a concentrated roller mill, which was installed in the Polar Star mill at Faribault. March 2, J. Deutsh of Faribault, closed out his dry goods store at auction. Officers O'Brien and Sheridan received state bounty of \$200 for the arrest of "Big Mike," the horse thief. J. G. Scott leased his flour mill at Roberds lake to Gutzler & Company, who repaired same. New mail route between Faribault and Rochester established. Trips made tri-weekly. March 16, E. N. Levens reappointed postmaster at Faribault. March 18, Mr. and Mrs. A. B. Sexton of Walcott, celebrated their golden wedding. April 3, Rev. Edmond Gale took charge of the Congregational church at Faribault. March 27, Abner Beardsly died at Walcott, age 88, one of the old settlers. April 19, the residence of Samuel Hawkins of Cannon City was burned and Mr. Hawkins lost his life in trying to save his property. April 27, Mr. R. M. Evans purchased the Oleson block in Faribault, and fitted same up as hotel and opened same as the Ogden house. May 4, county jail at Faribault improved. April 28, home of E. O. Dennison, town of Walcott, burned to ground. May 9, August Fischer was thrown in front of a drag and died from injuries received. May 16, Faribault Gas Company commenced work of changing their wooden mains to iron ones. May 13, following were examined and admitted to the bar: J. A.

Sawyer, Owatonna; A. J. Wolf, Lyman D. Baird, Ed. H. Loyhed, L. A. Kedney, J. F. Maloney, of Faribault. May 20, an attempt made to rob John Mullen on Maple street, Faribault, by three men. June 9, Faribault elevator burned with 40,000 bu. of wheat. The Faribault Wind Mill Company was also endangered, but prompt work by the department, prevented any damage. The loss on the elevator was \$65,000. The insurance on wheat \$27,000. The elevator was constructed in 1865. Was the largest on the line of the railroad. Had four elevators. Capacity of 100,000 bushels. Prof. J. J. Dow had been promoted to superintendency of the Blind, and Dr. G. H. Knight to that of the Imbeciles and Idiotic. June 8, a storm passed over the county and did serious damage by rain, hail and lightning. Several houses were struck, roads washed out, crops damaged to some extent by hail. June 16, residence of Mr. and Mrs. F. A. Theopold at Faribault, opened. June 21, fire broke out in Blogetts Lumber yard Faribault, destroying all dressed lumber. June 16, Cap. Isaac Hamilton died in Wells town, he was a member of company F. 10th Minnesota. After the war he engaged in farming, and was also in the grocery business in Faribault from 1875 to 1879. June 28, Faribault guards reorganized, with James Hunter captain. June 30, Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Crossett celebrated their golden wedding. July 4, the old settlers' picnic was held at Roberds lake. Speeches were made by F. W. Frink, of Faribault, and M. W. Skinner, of Northfield, G. W. Batchelder and R. A. Mott, of Faribault, and others. July 5, Charles Vandervoort captured a wildcat and five kittens at Dundas. July 6, a comet in the northern sky created some excitement among the residents of Rice county. July 9, a trial of the new self-binders took place at the Cannon Lake House. July 3, five persons were severely injured and narrowly escaped death by being struck by the train at the crossing south of the Charles Shields' farm. July 13, contract was awarded for the building of the school house at Shieldsville village. July 5, A. Retcliff, a baker at Faribault, fell down stairs and sustained injuries from which he died. July 13, the city of Faribault issued 235 dog tax licenses under the new rule. July 10, six persons were found guilty of assault and battery upon John and Andrew Adney in Wheatland, were fined by Justice Byrnes. County attorney Perkins appeared for the state. M. H. Keeley appeared for the defense. July 10, Mr. and Mrs. T. H. Loyhed celebrated their silver wedding. Gaydory's band furnished the music. June 30, Peter Roth and Katie Weaver were united in marriage. July 30, a mail route had been established from Richland to Kenyon. Mail was carried once a week. D. D. Lloyd sold his grocery, in Faribault, to T. B. Gaylord. There was a salt famine in Faribault, the entire supply in

the city run out. A number of calves on the farm of F. Z. Sherwood, of Faribault, were killed by a pack of dogs. July 15, Rev. H. Schultz took charge of the German Lutheran church of Faribault. July 21, Chinch bugs have done much damage through Rice county. July 21, there was an attempt made to burn the Arlington House at Faribault. July 27, tramps caused much trouble around Northfield. August 10, a young man by the name of Lambert was chloroformed and robbed in Faribault. August 16, Samuel Crossett died at his home in Faribault, at the age of eighty-five. He was the oldest Knight Templar in the state. August 12, a Chinaman, who ran a laundry in Faribault, was assaulted and robbed by William Burke. August 23, the Barron House barn, at Faribault, burned. Dr. Dalmore, a veterinary surgeon lost all his effects. Two horses were burned in the barn. September 27, a number of horses were stolen in Faribault. Officers Dunham and Sheridan were sent in pursuit of the thieves. September 28, Sheeran and Fuller bottling works, at Faribault, were enlarged and moved to the east side of Straight river opposite the Fleckenstein brewery. September 24, special memorial services held in Faribault, in memory of President Garfield. October 5, a drug store was opened in Faribault by Ulrich Hayerdahl. October 19, new bridges were put up in Faribault, over the Babcock creek on Front and Fourth street. November 2, Hon. H. A. Scandrett resigned from the office of judge of probate. John Mullein was appointed, by Governor Pillsbury, to fill the vacancy. November 9, wolves were giving the farmers around Morristown considerable trouble by killing sheep. November 16, signs were put up on the corners of the streets in Faribault, giving the names of the streets. November 17, Norwegian church dedicated in Northfield. November 23, the new bridge over Straight river on Eighth street Faribault, completed. November 21, George Dandeleit and Katie Nolan were united in marriage at Richland. December 1, a new boiler had been installed at Green's mill at Faribault. November 30, A. B. Stickney looked over the grounds for building the Cannon Valley railroad. December 7, Dr. S. T. Clement opened a dental office in Faribault. November 19, D. P. Smith dissolved partnership with J. A. Winter in the grocery business at Faribault, L. Hauley taking his place. December 14, a large deer was killed in Erin. Adam Knopf killed a monstrous prairie wolf at Wheeling. A new building erected by R. A. Mott, in Faribault, was completed. December 28, the Baptist church at Faribault celebrated its twenty-fifth anniversary. December 25, the new Congregational church at Northfield was dedicated. December 1, Prof. W. M. West and Millie Mott were married.

1882. January 4, the Faribault Millers Association elevator

was completed. January 11, H. P. Sime resigned his position as chief of the Faribault fire department. January 7, fire broke out in the Post building in Faribault, which threatened a number of stores. January 20, Mr. and Mrs. J. H. Winter celebrated their silver wedding. February 14, Harry E. Eastling, of Walcott, had a fight with two wildcats which he finally killed. February 16, the old settlers held a reunion at Northfield. February 12, the Presbyterian church at Forest was abandoned after being in use over a quarter of a century. March 1, Cavannaugh & Co. purchased the N. W. Blood woolen mill in Faribault. March 8, Case & Gipson, law firm of Faribault, dissolved. March 1, the original building of the deaf institute at Faribault, was partially destroyed by fire. It was used by M. McMahon as a wagon shop. The building was erected by Major Fowler in 1859 and was used as the deaf institute from 1863 to 1869. March 6, fire broke out in the Case block in Faribault. The building was used for saloon purposes by Fred Bartlet. From there the fire spread to R. J. Lieb's shoe store and also endangered the store of J. B. Wheeler on the opposite side of Second street. The store was one of the old land marks. It was erected by George W. Tower in 1856. March 3, the town of Dundas was the scene of a general drunken riot. Much damage was done by the rioters. March 8, B. J. Sheridan, of the Faribault police force, resigned. March 12, Thomas Lombard, the first settler of the town of Wheatland, died, age fifty-eight years. He took his claim in 1855 after immigrating from Canada. March 14, Charles A. Wheaton, senior editor publisher of the Rice County Journal, died at Northfield. He was seventy-three years of age. March 18, Hon. Luke Hullet died at Faribault, age seventy-nine years. He was a resident of Faribault from May 14, 1853, and was a member of the legislature of 1859-60. He was elected president of the old settlers' association in 1874 and remained as such to the time of his death. March 16, the Barron house at Faribault was burned, loss \$34,000. The buildings near the Barron house were also burned; they were occupied by Hummell's photograph gallery and Thompson's candy store. The original part of the Barron house was built 1856, was enlarged a few years later and in 1869 enlarged by a three-story building at a cost of \$17,000. The business portion of the town was threatened and word was sent to Northfield and Owatonna fire departments for aid. When the fire was under control this was countermanded. March 10, the pupils of the Feeble-minded School were moved into the new building provided for them on the bluffs at Faribault. The building was 44x80 with a tower projection of 12x14 on the west and was four stories, including the basement. The mason work was done by Thomas McCall & Company and the wood work by Ruggles &



Kingsley, the painting was done by Shipman & Arney. April 5, the firm of Scandrett & Jewett was changed to Weston & Jewett. April 12, Second street was macadamized from Chestnut to Maple street. April 12, the Faribault Driving Park Club organized. James Hunter was elected president and William Mee secretary. May 2, work was commenced on the Cannon Valley railroad by a corps of engineers.

The city recorder's office removed from the express office building to the room over T. H. Loyhed's hardware store. May 17, 1882, A. Bettingen sold his store at Faribault to A. L. Hill. May 20, 5,000 salmon and 5,000 trout were placed in Cedar lake. June 3, Edward A. Foster was shot and killed by John Donaldson in the cooper shop at Faribault. June 18, cornerstone laid at St. Mary's hall. July 5; Second street of Faribault is now lighted with gas to the depot. July 4, a beautiful sword presented to Captain Hunter by the Faribault Guards. July 4, Capt. Benjamin Lockerby died at his home in Northfield, aged seventy-nine years. He settled in Bridgewater in 1855. July 10, Patrick Hanlon died at Shieldsville. He settled there in 1856. August 6, the house and barn of S. Barrager of Bridgewater burned, including five horses. August 23, Rev. C. Genis, of the Immaculate Conception church, removed from Faribault. Father O'Gorman took his place. September 20, R. J. Lieb's shoe store at Faribault opened at Faribault. October 20, train service opened on Cannon Valley road. October 7, the Gavin school-house in District 84, in Shieldsville, burned. November 28, Alexander Faribault died. November 23, the Donaldson-Foster trial commenced. The verdict of not guilty was rendered. December 1, funeral of Alexander Faribault. December 13, the Northwestern telephone exchange was put into operation, forty subscribers having been secured. December 12, fire broke out in Faribault, destroying three store buildings. December 27, Messrs. Partridge & Van Eaton have opened a meat market on Fourth street.

1883. January 2, Chief of Police Shipley of Faribault shot by Lewis M. Sage. January 19, Chief Shipley died. January 12, William Delaney appointed chief. January 12-13, heavy snow storm and blizzard passed over county, blocking the roads and doing much damage to traffic on the railroads. January 19, Mrs. Dike's millinery store, C. P. Pike's tailor shop and Philip Johnson's drug store in Faribault burned. February 7, the first train on the Cannon Valley road going east in two weeks passed through. February 5, City Justice O. M. Meade of Northfield shot. February 1, old settlers' reunion held at Kylo's hall at Faribault; temperature 40 below. February 16, bill to incorporate the village of Morristown was introduced in the senate

and passed under a suspension of rules. February 24, S. P. Stewart of Northfield died. March 2, home of J. W. Kollmann of Faribault burned. March 21, new vault installed in the office of the judge of probate in the county courthouse at Faribault. March 28, the steam flouring and saw mill of Fabre & Co., at Cody's Lake, Wheatland, was destroyed by fire. April 11, the Brunswick hotel at Faribault opened. The hotel is erected upon the former site of the Barron house. It is three stories in height; leased for five years by Townsend & Patrick. May 3, L. M. Sage indicted for murder in the second degree by the grand jury. May 9, L. M. Sage convicted of manslaughter in the fourth degree and sentenced by Judge Buckham to four years in Stillwater. June 6, within the past month the county auditor paid \$151 to D. Davis bounty for 29 wolf scalps and \$116 to George Konkle for 20 scalps. June 4, the common council of Faribault passed the ordinance authorizing the construction of the Faribault water works, to be completed not later than January 1, 1884. June 10, remains of Major Michael Cook removed from the cemetery east of Straight river and interred in Oak Ridge, with full military honors. June 15, Col. H. B. McIlvaine of Faribault died. June 27, report on the amount invested in building in the city of Faribault for 1882 shows \$162,815. July 18, the fair grounds at Faribault purchased by prominent citizens to be used for county fairs, etc. July 11, a storm causing much damage to crops passed over the county. July 18, fire destroyed Walter Morris' store, Masonic hall and postoffice at Morristown. August 7, Hon. J. J. Byrnes died, aged thirty years. He was prominent in the city of Faribault, having held several city offices. August 29, Healy Bros.' business block finished in Faribault. September 2, M. E. church in Faribault dedicated. September 4, W. E. Blodgett and Harriet Hudson married. September 20, the new St. Mary's school building opened. September 26, N. A. Cogswell, William Thayer and William Durrin erected a saw mill in the town of Erin. September 28, Hon. H. A. Scandett of Faribault died, aged forty years. He served in the Civil War and was prominent in politics in the county, having held several prominent offices. October 7, John Meyers, an old settler, died at his home in Walcott; homesteaded in 1854. November 14, John B. Westervelt and O. W. Ball purchased the Faribault carriage works. November 6, Jan Nilson Bjorkbek was killed by James McCall, Michael O'Reilly, Godfrey Ward and Geo. W. Cavanaugh in Faribault. November 11, the German Lutheran school dedicated in Faribault. November 21, James McCall, G. W. Cavanaugh, M. O'Reilly and Godfrey Ward indicted for murder in the first degree. December 5, new pipe organ installed in the Congregational church of Faribault.

November 22, J. Buck, aged seventy-four, died, an old settler of Morristown. December 4, M. N. Pond shot by Mrs. George Schwartz of Faribault. December 4, Dr. L. W. Dennison of Faribault died, aged sixty-four; came to Faribault in 1855; member of legislature 1877; reelected in 1878; county commissioner 1875-79, serving as chairman of the board. December 26, the bridge over the ravine road at Faribault completed. The post-office at Wheeling ordered changed to three miles northeast of the old location; George Knoph appointed postmaster.

1884. January 20, E. G. Hathaway died, aged sixty-seven; settled in Wells town, near Roeberds lake, 1855; moved to East Prairie in 1865. January 20, Rev. T. C. Stringer resigned from charge of the M. E. church at Faribault. January 22, Hon. Caleb Clossen died, aged eighty-four, in Hartford, Todd county, Minnesota. Settled at Cannon City in 1855. Served in the legislature in 1862. Removed from Rice county in 1872. January 25, August Deman died in Lester, township of Forest. Settled in Rice county, 1855. Greatly interested in bee culture. February 7-8, seventh annual meeting of the State Dairymen's Association, held at Faribault. February 14, the old settlers held a meeting at Lockwood's hall at Northfield. February 27, fire destroyed the stores of T. J. McCarthy, Glaser's meat market and Holmquist's greenhouse in Faribault. March 7, John Tenny died at Faribault, aged sixty-three. Came to Faribault in 1861, member of the firm of Russell, Thayer & Co., in the old Boston Store, later with T. B. Clement in the grocery business. Was in the old LaCroix mills afterwards, at Warsaw and Roeberds Lake; was also in business at Dundas. Acted as agent in securing the right of way for the Cannon Valley road. March 8, L. Theilman's dwelling and C. Paul's house destroyed by fire at Faribault. March 9, fire destroyed the store and saloon of M. P. Holman and feed store of A. W. Tenny at Faribault. April 6, Capt. D. D. Lloyd died at Faribault, aged fifty nine. Served in the Mexican War. Was member of the cavalry troop that went from Faribault against the Indians in 1862. April 10, the fountain purchased for the city park at Faribault. April 20, Elisha Godfrey died, aged seventy-five, at his home in Bridgewater. Settled in Rice county in 1855. Stephen G. Flanders died, aged sixty-four, at Faribault. Member of Co. B, 8th Minn. Vol. Inf. April 18, Anthony Hubert of Wheatland died. Veteran of War of 1812. April 27, the tower of the Episcopal church at Warsaw blown down and completely wrecked. May 21, Mrs. Swartz sentenced to two years in state prison. July 24, body of an unknown man found in Straight river at Faribault, thought to have been a murder. August 14, Samuel Lougee died at Minneapolis. Settled in Rice county in 1857; removed in 1869. August 21-22,

firemen's tournament held in Faribault. Fire departments from principal cities of Minnesota took part. Faribault won the prize. September 15, Michael Cook Post, No. 123, G. A. R., organized in Faribault; A. E. Haven, Com.; John Hutchinson, S. V. C.; J. J. Van Saun, J. V. C.; J. R. Parshall, O. D.; J. Walrod, O. G.; E. N. Leavens, Q. M.; J. J. Dow, Chap.; J. W. Daniels, Surg.; James Hunter, Adj. September 30, Mrs. Marthilda Hullet died, aged seventy-one years. October 1, the house and hall of Dan Scott burned to the ground in the town of Morristown. October 15, the Allen house in Faribault was reopened under the name of the Commercial hotel by Mr. Creiman. December 2, final test of the waterworks system of Faribault made. December 31, resolution passed by the common council of Faribault approving the water works.

**1885.** February 2, Stockleins Bros. open a store in Faribault. February 13, Abidan Bailley died in Warsaw, resident since 1869; aged eighty-three. March 4, State Dairymen's Association met in Faribault. March 13, "Rice County Journal" and the "Northfield News" consolidate. April 8, Isaac Plummer died, aged seventy-eight; resident of Faribault from 1858. April 21, C. M. Mills-paugh died, aged sixty-seven; came to Faribault in 1857. April 29, the Dakota Roller Mills started in Faribault, L. H. Grieser & Co., proprietors. April 22, F. W. Winter & Co. purchase the Faribault Windmill Works. May 3, cheese factory in Northfield started up. June 1, G. N. Baxter, J. L. Townley and Noel Gale form law partnership in Faribault. May 31, J. R. Parshall appointed postmaster at Faribault. June 5, the body of Lorenzo Jackson found in Cannon lake. He was sixty-six years old; settled in Rice county at Cannon City in 1856; in Faribault, 1864; elected county treasurer in 1881; was also engaged in the mercantile business in Faribault. June 24, annual encampment of the Second Regiment, Minnesota National Guard, held at Faribault. August 11, St. Mary's school tower struck by lightning. August 26, new public school building in Northfield, on the west side, finished. September 2, Rev. P. Danahy succeeded Rev. Thomas O'Gorman as pastor of the Church of the Immaculate Conception, at Faribault. September 28, celebration of the thirtieth anniversary of the M. E. church at Faribault. September 23, the pond at the Polar Star Mills enlarged and deepened. The grading for the spur track on the C., M. & St. P. to the Walcott Mills commenced. The Walcott Mills enlarged so as to put forth 350 barrels daily. September 18, a freight train on the Milwaukee road wrecked at the station at Faribault. A threshing outfit and five stacks of grain burned on the farm of John Thaney. October 12, D. W. Humphrey died at his home in the city of Faribault, aged sixty. Was resident of the city from



1857. October 21, the population of the city of Faribault, according to the census of this year, 6,459; Northfield, 2,948. December 23, Hugh Smith died at Faribault; settled in Forest in 1856. He served one year in Co. C, 6th Minn. Vol. Inf.; was discharged on account of sickness.

1886. January 6, purchase of Seabury Mission property, west of the park in Faribault, for school site, by the Faribault Board of Education. January 2-4, snow storm; estimated that about twenty inches of snow fell on the level. Trains were delayed and much inconvenience caused, especially in the country. January 26, Policeman Dilley of Northfield shot and killed Eliza Grover, who lived on the road between Northfield and Dundas, in self defense. February 1, the Faribault furniture factory started; J. Hutchinson and A. W. Stocton, proprietors. February 10, Faribault boiler works established, Waite & Carter, proprietors. Minnesota G. A. R. encampment held in Faribault. February 18, Owen Sheridan, old settler of Faribault, died, aged sixty-five. March 8, James G. Scott died at Roeberds Lake, aged sixty-five. Came to Faribault in 1854 with his brother and built the first steam mill west of the Mississippi, on Willow street, between Second and Third. Was member of the board of county commissioners in 1874. March 26, Rev. T. C. Stringer, former pastor of the M. E. church of Faribault, died, aged fifty. May 1, Norbert Paquin died at Portland, Col., aged sixty-three; was old settler of the county; formerly owned the land upon which the Shattuck school stands. Two of the additions of Faribault bear his name. July 21, the cornerstone of the high school at Faribault laid by the president of the board of education, Hon. G. W. Batchelder. August 9, Henry Dierkent died, aged seventy-three, one of the first settlers of the town of Wheeling. August 21, storm swept over the country, doing great damage to buildings; four lives lost on Cedar lake by the capsizing of a boat. Damage in Faribault did not amount to much beyond the blowing down of signs and the blowing down of the newly laid wall of the high school. August 24, U. S. Hotel barn at Faribault burned down, ten horses burning. September 3, Hiram C. Tripp died, sixty-nine years of age; settled in Cannon City in 1855. September 22, chimes and clock placed in Willis hall of Carleton College, Northfield. September 28, the building where the Boston Store was formerly located in Faribault was burned. Was erected in 1856 by J. H. Winter. October 1, Gottfried Degan and Gottfried Gensch arrested for shooting and wounding Gustave Fehn and sister, of the town of Wells. December 1, the Old Ladies' hall in Northfield torn down; erected by J. W. North in 1856.

1887. January 27, J. W. Cowan died, aged eighty; resident of Wells from 1855. April 13, the high school building at Faribault

bault completed. April 21, Charles St. Antoine died, aged ninety-four. In 1824 he acted as a scout for Major Alexander on a march through Minnesota. Came to this county in 1847, when the present city of Faribault was a trading post. May 9, the Flint furniture factory at Faribault burned; loss \$3,000; built in 1856; was the first establishment in the state to manufacture goods for the wholesale trade. May 11, the Highland Park addition added to the city of Faribault. June 1, B. B. Roeberds died; was old settler of the town of Wells, near the lake which bears his name. July 30, J. H. Winter died, aged seventy-four. Came to Faribault in 1856 and built the Boston Store. Served as county treasurer and also as town supervisor. Was member of the first council elected after the incorporation of the city of Faribault. October 11, Capt. E. H. Cutts died, aged fifty-six; came to Faribault in 1853, walking from Wisconsin in December. Staked out a claim in the town of Walcott in Sections 21 and 22. Served in Co. B, 8th Minn. Vol. Inf., till 1864, when promoted to captain of the 45th U. S. Inf. October 28-30, state convention of the Y. M. C. A. held in Faribault. November 1, the Faribault Rattan Works incorporated. November 9, E. M. Beach sash and door factory in Faribault destroyed by fire; loss \$6,000. November 21, fire in Faribault destroyed number of buildings with a loss of \$2,200. December 12, the new C., M. & St. P depot opened for use of the public at Faribault. December 15, first publication of the "Northfield Independent." December 14, George Byrnes elected by council to fill vacancy as city treasurer of Faribault.

1888. January 12, 42 degrees below zero. January 25, iron bridge on Front street, Faribault, completed. March 7, weather bureau established in Faribault. March 17, canning factory at Faribault incorporated. April 4, a storm caused much damage in the county. Several thousand dollars worth of damage done in Faribault. Part of the roof of the Church of the Immaculate Conception was blown off. Nearly all of the buildings suffered to some extent. April 14, burglars enter Shattuck school and secure about three thousand dollars worth of plunder. April 24, the Milwaukee depot and elevator burned; loss \$17,000. May 2, the church at Shieldsville struck by lightning and destroyed. May 9, Alexander Johnson died, aged fifty-five. Came to Faribault and established the "Northern Statesman," in 1861, which was published until 1864. May 15, cornerstone of Johnson hall, at the Seabury divinity school, laid. Major Dike died, aged seventy-five; came to Faribault in 1857 and engaged in banking. Later he engaged in the milling business. Was first cashier of the First National Bank in 1868. In 1861, joined Co. H, 1st Minn. Vol. Inf.; became its captain. Before the regiment left

the state he was promoted to the rank of major, which he resigned in October of that same year. July 5, fire destroyed Leary's livery stable, Peavy's photograph gallery, and damaged the stores of Carpenter & Smith and Mortenson & Waclin. July 20, fire destroyed American House barn. Charles Hutchinson's barn, a vacant house near the gas works and a house on Elm street also destroyed the same week, believed to have been the work of a firebug. City of Faribault offered \$500 and the Board of Underwriters of New York city offered \$500 for the arrest and conviction of the guilty person. August 24, fire at Klemmer woolen mills; loss \$7,000. September 5, Baptist church dedicated at Richland. September 30, George Vosberg and Louis Hopke arrested, through the efforts of Chas. J. Arney and William Whipple, for setting fire to several buildings previously burned in Faribault. December 22, church in Shieldsville completed. Rev. Fr. Danehy preached the first sermon.

1889. February 6, Johnson hall, Seabury Divinity School, opened. February 6, the waterworks tax case decided in favor of Rice county. March 26, Nellie Buckley stabbed on the Second street bridge. April 27, W. B. Dickey's barn and three horses, of Walcott, burned. April 30, the cornerstone of Morgan hall at Shattuck laid. May 21, Shumway avenue opened for use of the public in Faribault. June 12, old building that was built by George Batchelder and Judge Berry and occupied by Batchelder & Buckham as a law office torn down. July 12, Alson Blodgett, Jr., and Frances Sheffield, and Benjamin B. Sheffield and Carrie M. Crossett were married at Faribault. News was received of the appointment of E. N. Leavens to succeed John R. Parshall as postmaster at Faribault. July 14, fire destroyed the barn of Columbus Byrne on Cannon lake, in Warsaw. July 12, Mrs. J. H. Felt of Faribault was accidentally shot by a boy at a Sunday school picnic. July 15, the Clipper Hose Company had been organized at Northfield. July 13, Robert Whitson, who came to Minnesota in 1863, died at Stanton. July 22, John Iverson died at Richland, aged forty-five years. July 19, the residence of Octave Du Lac was destroyed by fire near Erin station. July 22, Father J. B. Blochet, of the French Catholic church at Faribault, died suddenly. July 31, Barney Sheridan met with a serious accident while reaping in Warsaw township. August 7, heavy rain did considerable damage to the crops in the county. During this storm the house of J. S. Dutton in Faribault was struck by lightning and destroyed. August 3, George Archambault's residence in Faribault was destroyed by fire. August 7, the German Lutheran church at Morristown was damaged by lightning. August 10, James Walker, aged eighty years, died at Morristown. August 16, it was announced that Rev. Father

Nougart had been appointed pastor of the Sacred Heart church at Faribault. August 11, the Milwaukee depot at Faribault was robbed. August 10, A. J. Lamberton, who was in charge of the land office at Faribault in 1857, died at St. Peter. August 9, Mike Birkland and Chester A. Palmer escaped from the county jail. A week later Palmer was captured. August 20, a new creamery association was organized in Walcott. August 18, William C. Cleland, aged sixty-six, died at Dundas. August 24, Henry Garvey, aged sixty-eight, died at Faribault. August 27, Joseph Velsmeyer died at Faribault, at the age of sixty-three. September 1, the Klemmer woolen mill at Faribault was damaged by fire. September 6, the new gymnasium at St. Mary's school at Faribault, was nearly completed. September 4, a house on the Prairieville road, near Faribault, owned by Patrick Healy and occupied by Hugh McShane, was burned. September 8, Adolph W. Henkle, formerly of Faribault, died in Minneapolis. September 16, Cole Younger, one of the Northfield bank robbers, died in prison at Stillwater. September 20, a franchise for electric street cars was asked of the city council by the Sprague Electric Company. September 27, Morgan hall at Shattuck school at Faribault completed at a cost of \$50,000. October 20, a swan was captured at Cannon lake measuring seven feet from tip to tip. November 4, the Walcott creamery was incorporated. November 1, Mrs. Lyna Carter died at her home in Richland, aged seventy-six years. She settled in Rice county in 1856, near Dundas. October 31, 1889, I. G. Beaumont died at Roxborough, Pa., aged fifty-four years. He settled in Faribault in 1863. He was the assistant postmaster of Faribault at one time, also was in the woolen business with N. W. Blood. November 7, sixty-seven electric lights installed in Northfield. November 11, Rev. P. Danehy removed from Faribault. December 7, Immanuel Norwegian Lutheran church organized in Faribault. December 30, Hill's furniture factory and the Tleson & Tennant flooring mill at Faribault were destroyed by fire; loss \$48,000.

1890. January 1, the Theopold Mercantile Company discontinued its retail business and started a wholesale establishment. January 3, H. Nichols, an early resident of Walcott, died in Faribault. January 2, Rev. W. W. Norton, formerly editor of the "Independent," died at Northfield, aged seventy. January 10, the residence of D. W. Grant had been completed. January 11, news was received in Faribault of the loss by fire of the residence of Reinhold Zemke of Cedar Lake. January 16, Mrs. James McNiel, Jr., of Warsaw township, shot three of her children, gave a dose of carbolic acid to the fourth and tried to end her own life with the same poison. July 13, F. J. Vogelsberg,



aged sixty-two, died at Faribault. January 19, Mrs. Peter Boucher, aged eighty-four, said by some to have been the first white woman in Minnesota, died near Cannon Lake. January 24, Charles Peitier died at Morristown, aged seventy-five. February 7, the county jail had been renovated and improved. February 4, Fred Beeze died at Deerfield. February, 17, the residence of L. L. Clason in Warsaw township was burned. February 15, Frank Gardner Craw, son-in-law of Bishop Whipple, died at Cleveland, Ohio. March 4, John W. North, founder of Northfield and one of the early proprietors of Faribault, died at Fresno, Cal. February 28, the brick schoolhouse just west of Circle lake, in the town of Forest, was burned. Mrs. Elizabeth Cowan, aged seventy-nine, widow of J. W. Cowan, died at the family residence near Roberd's lake. March 5, Samuel Harkins, a pioneer, died in Walcott. March 1, John H. Case, one of the most prominent citizens of the county, died at Faribault. He was born in Torrington, Conn., April 15, 1832. He came to Faribault in 1858 and was a partner of Gordon E. Cole. He was county and city attorney, state senator and a nominee for district judge. March 13, the plant of the Faribault Electric Light Company was partially destroyed by fire. March 14, the residence of J. S. Tleson at Faribault was entered by burglars. March 14, J. C. Parshall died at Faribault. He was born in Ohio in 1812 and came to Faribault in 1854. March 25, Geo. M. Nichols, a pioneer, died at Warsaw. March 19, George Douglass, a pioneer, died at Cannon City. April 6, Thomas Malloy died at his home in Faribault at the age of seventy-nine years. He settled in East Prairie in 1854. April 5, Patrick O'Brien died at Wellstown at the age of sixty-five years. He came to Rice county in 1855. April 25, postoffice established at Walcott, with H. W. Deike as postmaster. April 19, fire at the Klemer woolen mills at Faribault; damage \$1,000. May 30, the following census enumerators for Rice county were chosen: Richland, E. D. Hoover; Wheeling, H. A. Eckert; Northfield town, P. Hefferman, Northfield city—first ward, G. B. Cooper; second ward, Mrs. Martha F. Farmington; third ward, John S. Way; Walcott, John P. Johnson; Faribault—first ward, Joseph C. Mold; second ward, John C. Turner; third ward, Chas. T. Palmer; fourth ward, George W. Tower; Cannon City, John S. Walrod; Bridgewater, James W. McKellip; Dundas village, Dewit C. Burch; Warsaw, Silas H. West; Wells, Andrew J. Swanson; Forest, Miss R. Hatfield; Webster, M. C. Webster; Morristown, Siras C. Aldrich; Shieldsville, Patric McKenna; Erin, Michael F. Carroll; Wheatland, Peter Fabre. June 1, Hon. Hiram Scriver died at his home in Northfield, aged sixty-one; was the first mayor of Northfield and twice elected to the legislature. Twelve years a director of

the First National Bank. June 24, work of enlarging the county jail at Faribault commenced. July 16, Cornelia Whipple, wife of Rt. Rev. H. B. Whipple, D. D., LL. D., died at Faribault, aged seventy-three years. July 29, James Begley died at Faribault, settled in Faribault in 1857. August 15, George H. Faribault died at Fort Yates, N. D., aged sixty-four. Came to Faribault in 1853, engaged in the mercantile business for about fifteen years; oldest son of Alexander Faribault. August 25, John Waddin died in Minneapolis, aged sixty-four. Came to Faribault in 1860; was proprietor of the Waddin House. August 26, the "Morristown Rustler" discontinued its publication. August 27, Patrick Sheehan died, aged fifty-seven. Came to Rice county in 1855 and settled in the town of Erin. October 4, Gordon E. Cole died in London, England, aged fifty-seven years; was one of the most prominent lawyers of the state. Came to Faribault in 1857. Formed a law partnership with a Mr. Raymond. Later, with John H. Case, formed the law firm of Cole & Case. Elected state attorney-general in 1859 and served two terms. During third term elected state senator. In 1878 elected mayor of Faribault. In 1883 elected member of the legislature. November 11, Clark's livery stable and Sheeran & Filler's feed mill burned in Faribault. December 13, R. F. Donaldson died, aged sixty-five; settled near Fox lake in 1856, afterwards engaged in the mercantile business at Cannon City.

1891. January 30, A. D. Weston of Dundas caught a large wildcat. January 29, Dr. N. M. Bemis died at his home in the city of Faribault, aged seventy. Came to Faribault in 1855. February 11, John J. Alexander died at Northfield. Came to Rice county in 1852; was elected to the legislature in 1887. April 16, William Campbell died, aged fifty-five; came to Faribault in 1855; helped to make the original survey and plat of the city; was first marshal of village of Faribault after its incorporation; also served one year as the chief of police. June 5, Bieter & Kaiser continue the grocery business of Newcombe's grocery. May 11, Observatory of Carleton College dedicated. May 29, fire did considerable damage in the Faribault furniture factory. June 11, the large barn of A. J. Stauffer, north of Cannon river, at Faribault, was struck by lightning and burned. July 28, Garret C. Durland, old resident of Cannon City, died, aged seventy-seven. Came to Cannon City in 1855. August 16, Samuel C. Dunham died at Faribault. Settled in town of Wells in 1856. Served as alderman of Faribault in 1872. In 1873 was member of legislature for one term, also was postmaster of house for a year, chief of police under Mayors Nutting, Parshall and Wood. Was state oil inspector two years. August 26, Judge Buckham rendered decision in regard to John S. Archibald's will in favor of

the Holy Cross church, Dundas. The Immaculate Conception parish school merged with the Faribault public school system. September 25, high school at Dundas placed under supervision of high school state board. September 23, Truman Nutting died, aged eighty-five. Came to Faribault in 1855. Erected early hotel in Faribault. Member of first city council; was its vice-president. October 9, Samuel Benn, one of Minnesota's earliest settlers, died in town of Forest, eighty-three years old. October 28, wolves did considerable damage to cattle and sheep in town of Erin. November 3, residence of late Major Dike burned. November 15, cornerstone of Emmanuel Lutheran church laid. November 13, Mrs. Nellie B. Luce committed suicide at State School for Blind. November 20, Charles Peasley shot and killed his stepfather, Joseph Colburn, of Richland. December 25, Arthur W. Dampier appointed postmaster at Northfield, Minn.

**1892.** January 1, Free delivery at Faribault established. February 17, Pierre St. Onge died, aged sixty-one. Settled in Faribault in 1867. February 12, Brandt Brewery in Faribault destroyed and sixteen horses owned by Abram Post burned. The brewery was the property of Peter Wolford of Minneapolis. The original buildings were erected in 1870 and represented a total expenditure of \$100,000. The loss on the horses was between \$3,000 and \$4,000. February 18, reward of \$500 offered by city council for arrest of party or parties who set fire to the Brandt brewery. March 1, cooper shops at Morristown burned; loss \$700. February 25, Hon. H. E. Barron died, aged sixty-six. March 12, John A. Voltz ordained priest at Louvain, Belgium. March 28, Thomas Mee, cashier of First National Bank of Faribault, died, aged fifty-seven. Twenty-one years in First National. Came to Faribault in 1857. April 8, first election under Australian ballot system held in Faribault. April 16, Mrs. I. M. Fuller died, aged fifty-one. Came to Faribault in 1869. May 10, Rev. Edward Clark Bill, D. D., died. May 17, M. L. Payant opened his drug store in Faribault. May 20, M. J. Sheeran died, aged forty. Member of firm Sheeran & Filler Bottling Company. May 16, Mrs. Harriet Austin of Warsaw died, aged sixty-four. Resident of county since 1856. June 3, work began on foundation of shoe factory. June 9, Ira S. Field, one of the earliest settlers of Northfield, and for whom the city, in conjunction with Mr. North, was named, died, aged seventy-eight years. He settled in Northfield in 1856. June 20, Dr. Edmund K. Clements and Mary S. Wheeler married at Faribault. September 7, Faribault woolen mills burned; loss \$25,000. September 6, Dr. Samuel Burhams died at Faribault, aged seventy-seven. September 19, Kiel's opera house burned

and furniture stock badly damaged. Total loss \$19,000. October 18, boot and shoe factory at Faribault opened. November 11, Michael Fitzgerald died at Faribault, aged ninety-two, one of the oldest settlers in county. November 23, G. Fleckenstein's brewery burned in Faribault. Loss \$16,000. Thought to be incendiary work. December 23, J. D. Dennison died, aged eighty-two. Came to Faribault and opened a wagon shop in 1856. December 31, the Archibald mills burned at Dundas. Loss \$100,000. These mills were among the oldest and most celebrated in the state. June 10, first number of "New Era of Morris-town" issued. June 25, Stephen B. Webb, commercial traveler, of Davenport, Iowa, committed suicide by drowning in Straight river, Faribault. July 9, George W. Glines died, aged sixty-four. Came to Rice county in 1855; settled in Warsaw. August 31, third district convention of Democratic party met in Faribault.

1893. January 20, Barron hall at School for Deaf and Dumb opened. January 26, Schimmel & Nelson Piano Company incorporated at Faribault. February 5, Hon. O. F. Perkins died at Northfield, sixty-three year old. Opened a law office with Hon. J. W. North in Faribault. In 1868 state senator. Served several years as county attorney. January 3, Wolcott creamery incorporated. February 23, Northwestern Canning Company at Faribault incorporated. March 17, Scott's mills put in operation by Fuller & Stearns. April 5, Faribault opera house incorporated. Hon. Joseph Covert died at Cannon City, age sixty-five. Settled there in 1855. May 9, W. T. Shimota appointed postmaster at Wesley. May 18, Faribault Evening "Tribune" issued. June 1, Timothy Shields, of Shieldsville, died, age seventy-seven years. Settled in Shieldsville 1856. July 1, Faribault Waterworks Company turned over to city the waterworks plant. July 28, L. B. Knudson appointed postmaster at Walcott and G. E. Straudeman at Moland. July 25, Bernard Derham died, age sixty-three. Settled in Wheatland in 1856. October 11, Manney Armory at Shattuck school destroyed by fire, loss \$25,000. October 13, Frederick Koester died, age seventy-eight. Settled in Northfield 1865. October 20, W. W. Day's livery at Faribault completed. November 1, laying of cornerstone of Guild House in Faribault. December 11, Maj. S. H. Fowler died, age eighty-one. May 18, 1863, enlisted in First Regiment, United State Dragoons for frontier service. November 12, 1838, appointed second lieutenant in Fifth United States Infantry; veteran of Mexican War. During the Indian War was aide-de-camp on staff of General Sibley. At close of war came to Faribault and erected a building and engaged in general merchandise.

1894. January 19, A. E. Haven appointed postmaster at



Faribault. January 15, Hon. H. M. Rice, for whom Rice county was named, died at San Antonio, Tex. March 2, opera house, Faribault, completed. March 3, S. L. Crocker died, age forty-nine. April 11, "Sunnyside" at school for feeble minded opened. April 20, Farmer Seed Company breaks ground for warehouse in Faribault. April 21, daily mail route established from Faribault to Shieldsville. July 20, Dennis O'Brien died, age seventy-five years. Settled in Walcott in 1853. July 14, Mrs. Emily Stewart died in Northfield, age sixty. Came to Faribault in 1856, removed in 1860, married S. P. Stewart in 1861. August 10, Frederick Clement died at Faribault, age sixty-two. September 4, new chemical engine purchased by Faribault fire department. September 28, Harvest Festival held in Faribault. November 9, Citizens Bank moved into new quarters at corner of Main and Third streets. November 20, Guild House at Faribault opened. December 6, Capt. Jesse Ames died at Northfield, aged eighty-seven. Came to Minnesota in 1864, settling at Cannon City; 1866 engaged in milling at Northfield. December 25, chimes placed in the tower at Shattuck.

1895. January 10, 11, 12, Church Students' Missionary Association met in Faribault. February 15, Y. M. C. A. convention held in Faribault. February 26, Charles Shields died, aged eighty-three years. March 7, George Robinson, proprietor of the Brunswick, died. March 9, Bishop Thomas, of Kansas, died, age forty-one. Was connected with Seabury faculty 1864 to 1870. March 21, Capt. Charles Shields died in Warsaw, age sixty. Nephew of Gen. James Shields. Came to Rice county in 1855. Served in the War of the Rebellion and attained the rank of captain. March 22, elevator and feed mill at Dundas, owned by Watson & Palon, was burned; loss \$3,000. May 3, main building, Faribault Rattan Works, destroyed; loss over \$30,000. May 6, Louis Joachim, member of the Faribault police force, died of hydrophobia. May 8, Mrs. Jeanette Bion, widow of late Samuel Bion, died, aged fifty-nine. Came to Rice county in 1855. May 24, census enumerators for state census appointed. Richland, E. L. Hoover; Wheeling, H. H. Helberg; Town of Northfield, William A. Benz; Walcott, Alfred Penz; Cannon City, B. A. Polson; Bridgewater and Dundas, A. A. Wescott; Warsaw, S. H. West; Wells, W. H. Orne; Forest, Simon Taylor; Webster, J. J. Hille; Morristown and village, A. J. Eddy; Shieldsville and Erin, P. McKenna; Wheatland, Peter Fabre; city of Northfield, H. Bjoraker; Faribault, first ward J. W. Parshall, second ward W. N. Smith, third ward C. E. Smith, fourth ward F. S. Wilson. June 17, water struck in sinking artesian well at waterworks, Faribault, at 450 feet. June 25, 26, 27, annual reunion of Cannon Valley Association of G.

A. R. held in Faribault. June 24, Michael Jeffers drowned at Red Lake Falls; was old settler and register of deeds 1876 to 1878. August 2, Clarine Bros. commenced building greenhouse. August 26, George Tileston drowned at St. Cloud. Was engaged in milling business in Faribault for several years with J. S. Hillyer from 1882 to 1889. September 24, the forty-first annual conference of the Methodist Episcopal church held in Faribault. September 23, John Monaghan's body found floating in Roberd's lake. No clue to mystery. September 30, Henry C. Whitney died in Minneapolis, age fifty-eight. Member of Company G, First Minnesota. October 9, street fair in Faribault; great success, 15,000 people in attendance. October 12, general convention of the Episcopal church visited Faribault. October 22, Catholic Order of Foresters organized in Faribault. September 29, tow factory at Faribault burned. September 28, Minnesota conference of Charities and Corrections held in Faribault. November 3, Walcott mills totally destroyed by fire, with six dwelling houses, five loaded cars, 35,000 bushels of wheat, the elevator, sacks, cooperage and other property; loss \$200,000; insurance \$80,000. Mill employed sixty-five men. Output was 1,200 barrels. Northfield and Faribault fire departments called to fight fire. Mill first erected by Donald Grant and Edward Le May in 1874; capacity eighty barrels. Purchased by M. B. Sheffield. Mill was 50x80, four stories in height. Fire started from spontaneous combustion near an oil tank. November 9, Spencer J. Kingsley died, age fifty-nine. Was member of a New York regiment during war. Came to Faribault in 1867. December 9, 10, state camp of Modern Woodmen of America held in Faribault. December 20, new factory of Westervelt & Ball completed. December 19, Daniel Callaghan died in Erin, age ———. Was Union soldier; came to Rice county in 1856. December 20, work commenced to enlarge Polar Star property for 1,000-barrel flour mill by Sheffields.

**1896.** January 5, Dr. George W. Wood died at Faribault, fifty-four years of age. Came to Faribault in 1873. Formed partnership with Dr. F. M. Rose. Member of State Board of Medical Examiners. Served one year as mayor, four years as state senator. January 8, dedication of Guild House. January 17, commandery of Uniformed Rank of Knights of Pythias organized. January 11, Rev. John Pavlin, pastor of Church of St. Lawrence, died. January 31, Judge Buckham rendered decision favor of plaintiff in the case of State of Minnesota vs. The Cannon River Manufacturers' Association. January 27, fur goods factory burned in Northfield; loss \$1,600. February 2, Col. J. C. Morrow died at Old Soldiers' Home, age fifty-seven. At close of war came to Faribault and practiced law. February 10, Mrs.

Bridget Haain died, age seventy-one. Settled on West Prairie in 1864. February 11, Rev. Thomas B. Brown died, age seventy-seven. Old settler of Minnesota from 1860. February 20, fire nearly destroyed Opera House block at Faribault. May 5, Sheffield's Milling Company new mill started. May 8, Thomas Carpenter died, age sixty-four. Came to Faribault 1857, formed partnership with Alexander Smith, under name Carpenter & Smith. Held office as councilman of first ward. June 23, fourth annual convention of Minnesota Association of Deaf held in Faribault. July 3, gang of thieves working in Faribault. Much damage done and many dollars' worth of goods taken; no clue. July 10, Supreme Court dismissed the case of Minnesota vs. Waterworks Company and sustained lower court, county to get \$2,200 back taxes. July 10, Mrs. George M. Gilmore died at Faribault, age sixty-nine. Came to Faribault in 1856. September 18, W. S. Snyder died in Warsaw, age fifty-six. Resident from 1856, member of Company B, Eighth Minnesota Volunteers. October 20, daily mail route established to Cannon City. October 22, formal opening of armory in Faribault. October 23, installation of stained glass windows in German Catholic church. October 30, Mrs. Hannah Healy died, age seventy. With her husband, Jeremiah Healy, was first settler in Erin town. Survived by six children and sixty-four grandchildren. November 15, Melford L. Emery died, age forty-nine years. Was contractor and builder. Built high school, First National Bank and Masonic buildings, F. A. Theopold's warehouse, Second Street Armory and others. November 27, Sheffield Milling Company completed new 40x50 engine room.

**1897.** February 22, A. L. Hill died, age sixty-six. Prominent business man of Faribault. February 24, James M. Tower died, age seventy-three. Came to Faribault 1855. Cleared land upon what is now Central avenue and with his brother, George W. Tower, erected a store, the second in the village. February 26, Brunnan Harper died, age sixty-five. Came to Faribault in 1854. March 8, Henry Chaffee died, age seventy years. Came to Faribault in 1855. Short time in grocery business with E. W. Leavens. Served as county auditor and councilman. April 1, Frank A. Davis died, age fifty-eight years. Served in Union army, also in navy. Business man of Faribault from 1873. April 9, the twenty-fifth anniversary of the incorporation of Faribault celebrated. May 6, Angeline Henderson died at her home in Faribault. Mrs. Henderson settled on a farm in Prairieville in 1855. She was seventy years old. April 30, William T. Keickenapp died at his home in Faribault. Mr. Keickenapp came to Faribault in 1856 and was seventy years old at the time of his death. He was a member of Company D, Sixth Minnesota.

July 6, storms passed over the county, doing much damage. Crops in sections damaged; freight train ditched not far from Medford; many bridges in both city and country carried away. August 6, Vincent Lieb died, age sixty-three years. Came to Faribault in 1856, settled in Wells town; moved to Faribault 1891. August 20, William L. Turner died, age seventy-three. Came to Faribault in 1866. Engaged in the lumber business. August 21, David Haskins died, age ninety. Came to Faribault in 1855. August 23, Isaac R. Pentz died at Walcott, age eighty-three. Settled in Walcott in 1855. August 28, man believed to be Charles Nelson died suddenly in a saloon at Faribault. August 29, coroner's jury rendered verdict that deceased Nelson came to death by strangulation. September 23, Mrs. Kate D. Cole died in Faribault, age sixty-three, widow of late Gordon E. Cole. October 4, S. T. La Rose, manager of Clement Elevator at Milwaukee station, Faribault, fell into a well, sustaining injuries from which he died October 6. October 14, Hon. Tosten E. Blonde, of Wheeling, died, age ————. Settled in county in 1855. Held several town offices, also member of legislature 1891. October 24, Gustave Volkmann, a blind man, found dead under Second street bridge, Faribault. Coroner's jury rendered verdict of murder. The evidence in case showed that a pocket-book was missing, which was believed to have contained a large sum of money. Near spot where body was found was large pool of blood. On examination, body revealed a large scalp wound. No water in lungs. November 15, C. O. Holen, of Wheeling, chloroformed and robbed of \$395 on north road. December 2, Plummer P. Kinsey died, age fifty-six. Member of Company I, Sixth Iowa Volunteer Infantry. Came to Faribault 1876. Engaged in dry good business. December 28, George M. Gilmore died of suffocation by coal gas. Came to Faribault in 1855. Located on farm which now forms part of State School for Feeble Minded.

1898. January 7, Faribault public library formal opening. January 15, Mrs. Matilda Forkey found dead in her house on Roberd's Lake road. Had been shot five times with a revolver. February 4, Cornelius Forkey accused of wife murder, had a hearing before Justice Donahue. January 31, Dr. W. H. Stevens, one of the oldest residents of Faribault, died, age eighty-four years. In 1856 located in Faribault and erected a drug store. February 5, James Cummings died in Shieldsville. Came to Wells town in 1853. Age was ninety-three years. March 17, James Nolan, pioneer of Richland, died, age seventy-five years. Settled in about 1858. April 29, Company B, Second Minnesota National Guards, left for Fort Snelling. May 6, Grant Terryll, former first lieutenant, commissioned cap-



tain of Company B. The Second Minnesota changed to Twelfth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. May 12, Cornelius Bilion (Forkey) acknowledges killing of wife; pleaded self-defense. July 20, old fireman's building on First avenue, between Third and Fourth streets, Faribault, torn down. July 17, Ellen O'Brien, wife of Michael Brazil, died, age sixty-nine. Settled in Wells town in 1855. August 12, A. L. Carufel, of firm of Carufel & Hatch, died, age thirty-five. Death result of an explosion of gas. September 18, Sergt. Conrad L. Roell, Company B, Twelfth Minnesota Volunteers, died at Camp Thomas, Chickamauga. September 22, Company B returns home. November 1, postoffice at Dean reopened, Adolf Ludwig postmaster. November 6, Hon. Ara Barton died, seventy-four years of age. Served in Brackett's battalion, Minnesota cavalry, as captain of Troop D.

1899. January 11, Capt. Henry Platt died, age seventy years. Came to Warsaw in 1856. Member of Company I, First Minnesota. Served two terms as member of legislature and for years was chairman of town board. January 23, school house on First avenue and Twelfth street, Faribault, was opened. January 29, Robert Dudley, of Wells town, died, age seventy-seven. Came to Rice county 1856. Ex-Sheriff Charles Wood died. Came to Faribault in 1854. Took claim upon which St. James' school now stands. Served two terms as sheriff of county, also two terms in legislature. The first bridge built across Straight river was built by him on Second street. February 10, William Kaiser appointed postmaster at Faribault. March 19, Rev. Edmund Gale, 232 South Exchange street, St. Paul, died, age seventy-seven. Was pastor of the Congregational church at Faribault from 1866 to 1873. May 12, Mrs. O. F. Brand died in Faribault, age fifty-nine years. June 7, thirty-ninth annual session of Diocesan Council of the Episcopal church met in Faribault. July 1, Faribault postoffice placed in \$16,000 class. July 20, Masked robbers enter Chicago, Minneapolis & St. Paul railroad depot at Faribault, secured \$37.17 and left the night operator locked in a freight car. August 3, Security Bank moved into Theopold block, Faribault. September 1, carrier No. 4 added to the Faribault postoffice. October 15, Millidge B. Sheffield died, age sixty-nine. Came to Faribault in 1865. Was engaged in flour milling. December 12, Nelson Kelsey, of Cannon City, killed by a bull. Was sixty-one years of age and member of Company E, Ninth Pennsylvania Cavalry. December 27, new Ware auditorium opened to public in Northfield. December 15, streets in Faribault renamed. December 16, dynamite explosion occurred in Faribault; three persons injured and considerable property damaged. Dynamite was being used in grad-

ing C. G. W. yard. December 22, Cannon Valley depot entered and over \$1,000 in time checks taken.

1900. January 1, opening of new depot in Faribault on C. G. W. January 7, Sister Mary Gertrude Power, O. S. D., died at Sinsinawa, Wis. Came to Faribault about thirty-five years ago and through her efforts the Catholic schools were established. January 15, S. G. Rathbone died at Hastings, Minn. Was one of old citizens of Faribault and agent of the Walker stage line. Also was owner of livery now known as Leary's livery. January 29, fire destroyed larger part of business section of Morristown, Minn. Twenty buildings, including the bank, postoffice, printing office and hotel in ashes; losses placed at \$35,000. February 4, Rev. J. H. Albert takes charge of Congregational church, Faribault. February 7, Farmers' Elevator at Faribault burned; losses estimated at \$17,000; insurance \$11,000. February 6, Otto Kozlowski, founder and manager of Farmer Seed Company, died, age thirty-six. February 13-14, Farmers' Institute held in Faribault. February 4, Mrs. Sarah Morris Pool died at Fleming, Colo. Was at one time owner of townsite of Morristown. February 20, reception held in Armory in honor of Rev. J. J. Conry, of Church of Immaculate Conception, by parishioners. Father Conry came to Faribault in 1891 and found debt of \$16,000 on the church. Through his efforts the debt was raised. March 1, George R. Simpson, county superintendent of schools, died in Chicago, Ill., age forty-nine. Was principal of Faribault high school nine years and elected superintendent of schools in 1898. April 13, Ware's auditorium in Northfield burned; loss \$8,000. April 25, bank for A. H. Ridgeway & Son in Morristown erected. Laufenberg & Ebel's store in Morristown burned; loss \$10,000. Adjoining buildings were severely damaged. April 17, the Golf Club at Faribault organized. April 25, death of Mr. Hagerty, an old pioneer of Shieldsville. May 2, the Chicago Great Western depot in Warsaw burned. May 9, Dr. Jackson bought the first locomobile in Faribault. May 11, Dr. Jackson has a serious accident at Cannon lake with his locomobile. The doctor had several ribs and his collar bone broken. June 8, Robert Pugh, who was an old settler of this county, died at his home in Faribault. Mr. Pugh came to Minnesota in 1856. He was for many years connected with the Learys in the livery business. June 27, a south-bound freight train on the Milwaukee road wrecked one mile south of Dundas. July 11, a new building at the corner of Main and Fourth streets in Faribault completed by J. W. Schultz. July 18, the elevator at the northwest corner of Third and Willow streets, at Faribault, which was formerly owned by Hutchinson & Stockton, was purchased by the Sheffield Milling Company and removed to the southeast corner of the same

streets. July 14, Albert Cabot died at Medford at the age of eighty-six. Mr. Cabot was one of the first settlers of Rice county, having settled in Walcott at a very early day. July 18, contract let for the construction of the Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Northern railroad to D. Grant & Co., of Faribault. September 12, the first electric carriage made by the Electric Vehicle Company, of Faribault, was given a trial test in the vicinity of Faribault. September 23, Henry S. Wait was killed in the cyclone at Morristown. Mr. Wait was born in the town of Warsaw in 1862. September 23, a destructive cyclone wiped out a portion of the village of Morristown. Eight people were killed and four seriously injured. The cyclone struck the village at 5:30 p. m. There were few people on the streets at the time, and those that were there, upon seeing the approaching storm, hurriedly sought refuge in a one-story brick building on Division street. The structure was in the direct path of the cyclone and it was leveled to the ground, burying eleven persons in its ruins, killing seven of them outright and seriously injuring the rest. Immediately after the storm passed a large force of men began the search for the victims of the storm. Medical aid from Faribault and Waterville arrived late in the evening. Those found dead were Henry S. Wait, of the town of Warsaw; Otto Gatzke, aged nineteen, son of Paul Gatzke; Johnnie Rohrer, twenty-five, son of S. B. Rohrer; Elmer Brooks, nineteen, son of William M. Brooks; Jacob Miller, twenty-four, town of Morristown; Jacob Weber, twenty-three, town of Morristown; Frank Pittman, fifty, Waterville. The injured were Louis Pittman, aged twelve years; Paul Gatzke, owner of the building; Fred Wilder; Porter White. Many buildings were carried bodily for considerable distance and much damage was done by flying missiles. September 26, Baltus Soule, aged seventy-one years, died at the soldiers' home. He came to Minnesota in 1854 and settled in Morristown. In April, 1861, he enlisted in Company G, First Minnesota. He was in the first battle of Bull Run, Edwards Ferry, through Peninsula campaign at Antietam, and received wounds for which he was discharged in 1863. Returning to Morristown after his discharge, he lived there until 1894, when, after the death of his wife, he went to the Soldier's Home. October 3, several washouts occurred along the Chicago Great Western railway. A landslide occurred at Fourteenth street in Faribault and the track was covered with sand. October 19, Joseph C. Mold died at his home in Faribault, aged sixty-six years. Mr. Mold came to Faribault in the spring of 1855. He enlisted in Company B, Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and was mustered out of service July 16, 1865. The regiment took part in the Indian War, having formed a part of General Sibley's force. In 1864

it went south and was engaged in the battle of Murfreesboro. Afterwards it was sent east to North Carolina, where it remained to the close of the war. Mr. Mold served a term as commander of Michael Cook Post, G. A. R.

1901. January 17, the office of Westervelt & Ball's carriage shop at Faribault robbed. Rev. Samuel Andrews, the pastor of the Presbyterian church of Faribault, was killed by the cars at Wabasso. January 24, Kemple's jewelry store at Faribault burglarized. January 27, Hon. Edward Hollister died at his home in Fresno, Cal., aged sixty-eight years. Mr. Hollister came to Minnesota in the spring of 1855. He removed to California in 1900. Mr. Hollister was a member of Company G of the First Minnesota. He was wounded at the first battle of Bull Run, and on account of this disability he was discharged about two weeks later. February 22, the Methodist church at Faribault badly damaged by fire. March 7, the Merchants Hotel at Morristown opened. April 24, the barns of Thomas McCall, Dr. W. H. Robilliard, and one on the place recently owned by J. W. Kollman, were burned, together with most of their contents, causing a total loss of \$1,200. April 28, Ole Olin, Sr., died at his home in Faribault, aged sixty-three years. Mr. Olin came to Faribault in 1866. June 20, Hon. H. M. Matteson died at his home in Faribault, aged eighty-three years. Mr. Matteson came to Minnesota in 1854, locating in St. Paul, where he engaged in the lumber business, but later pre-empted land and water power at Dundas. After a year he removed to Warsaw. In company with Mr. Hulett he purchased the water power on Cannon river, now occupied by the Klemer woolen mill, and moved the mill from Cannon City, eventually purchasing Mr. Hulett's interest. Mr. Matteson was elected to the legislature in 1872, and he filled local offices of minor importance. June 29, a heavy storm passed over Rice county; considerable damage was done by lightning and hail besides that done by the rain. July 10, the coal sheds erected at the Milwaukee depot at Faribault. July 12, Capt. John D. Hunt died in Waterville, aged seventy-six years. Mr. Hunt came to Minnesota in the early fifties, taking up a farm in the southwest part of Morristown, where he resided ten years, when he removed to Waterville. August 4, Remi Payant died at his home in Faribault at the age of sixty-eight years. Mr. Payant was one of the very earliest pioneers who made their homes in Faribault, having come here from Canada in 1854, at the age of twenty-one. Soon after he married Odelia Paquin, also of Faribault, who was the mother of eight children, seven of whom survive. In 1909 Mr. Payant was married a second time, to Josephine Payant, of Ottawa, Canada. She also survives him. August 14, Dr. F. G. Flesher



died at his home in Faribault. Dr. Flesher was the city and county physician. August 10, Harvey Scott, and old pioneer of Rice county, died at his home near Prairieville, aged eighty-three years. Mr. Scott settled in Faribault in 1854. He came here from Ohio, but was a native of New Jersey. He and his brother, James Scott, at first engaged in the milling business at Faribault and afterwards bought a farm in Richland, where he lived for many years. When he became too old for active labor he sold his farm and removed to Faribault, and afterwards went to Prairieville, where he died. August 22, the Farmers' Elevator in Northfield burned, with 1,400 bushels of grain. August 22, John B. Wheeler, a pioneer settler of Faribault, died at his home in that city. He was born at Northbridge, Mass., May 18, 1822. In 1853 he married Clara L. Slocomb, and in May, 1856, Mr. and Mrs. Wheeler came to Faribault, and the following year opened a drug store at the corner of Second and Main streets, in company with William Thayer. He soon purchased his partner's interest and introduced general merchandise. He was county commissioner of Rice county for several years and a director in the Citizens National Bank. For some time previous to 1888 Mr. W. H. Wheeler was a partner with his father. Owing to ill health, Mr. Wheeler retired from active business in 1899. September 15, the German Methodist church at Faribault dedicated. September 16, death of Bishop Whipple. October 9, the Fairview house, a three-story wooden house on the corner of Second street and Fifth avenue, at Faribault, burned. October 1, the postoffice at Richland discontinued. November 10, dedication of the German Evangelical church at Faribault. November 15, Prof. Hiram A. Pratt died at his home in Faribault. December 4, the postoffice at Morristown moved into the old bank building on the corner of Division and Franklin streets. December 16, the first train on the Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Northern railway entered Faribault. December 17, the Faribault Rattan Works burned; loss \$6,000. December 13, the Faribault rug factory badly damaged by fire.

1902. January 1, the Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Northern railway depot complete. January 15, the North American Telegraph Company opened an office at Faribault. January 14, Edwin R. Wood died at his home in Faribault, aged sixty-three years eight months. January 11, Truman L. Nutting died at his home in Faribault. Mr. Nutting came to Faribault in 1856, where he resided until four years ago, when he moved to Waterville. He again removed to Faribault a year previous to his death. April 24, Louis Peavy died at his home in Faribault, aged seventy years. Mr. Peavy came to Faribault from Iowa in 1874 and opened a photograph gallery, which business he

continued to conduct with excellent success until a few months previous to his death. April 23, H. N. Crossett died at his home in Faribault, aged sixty-nine years. May 3, death of Senator A. W. Stockton, of Faribault. Mr. Stockton was born in Kosciusko county, Indiana, March 30, 1844. When Mr. Stockton was eighteen years old he enlisted in Company B, Twenty-fifth Wisconsin. His regiment was first ordered to Fort Snelling to put down the Indian outbreak, and went south in 1863. Mr. Stockton was severely wounded by gunshot in the battle of Peach Tree Orchard, Georgia. He came to Faribault in 1865. He accepted the position of deputy county auditor, a position which he held for twelve years and resigned to take the position as cashier of the First National Bank. After holding this office for about two years he resigned and went into a partnership for the manufacture of furniture in the Flint Furniture Company. In 1886 the Faribault Furniture Company and the Faribault Roller Mill Company were organized, Hutchinson & Stockton, proprietors. June 6, Charles Nichols, formerly of Faribault, died at his home in Morristown. Mr. Nichols came to Minnesota in 1856, spending the winter with relatives at Hastings, Minn. He married Rebecca Sanford. In the spring of 1857 he pre-empted a homestead near Kenyon, upon which they lived four years and then returned to Boston, where he resumed his former business. In the fall of 1864 they came again to Minnesota and purchased a farm southwest of Faribault, which was his family home until 1894, when Mr. Nichols retired from active duties of farm life and settled in Morristown, where he spent the remainder of his life. June 25, a town to be known as Lonsdale, platted by the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railway in the center of section 26 in the town of Wheatland. July 14, a severe wind storm did considerable damage at Northfield. Every windmill in the path of the storm was blown down, trees were blown down, chimneys toppled over, etc. The barn on John Linster's farm was blown down and the smokestack of Ame's mill fell upon the bridge across the river, doing considerable damage to the same. July 11, Charles Louis La Grave died at his home in Minneapolis, aged eighty-eight years. Mr. La Grave was for a number of years a resident of Faribault, having come here from Cassville, Wis., where he was a leading merchant. He engaged in the mercantile business in this city in company with Charles McKenna and Frank Forbes, under the firm name of C. L. La Grave & Co. After going out of business he removed to Minneapolis, where he has since resided. Mr. La Grave married Ann Elizabeth Forbes in 1839. He built one of the first houses in Minneapolis and visited St. Anthony Falls twelve years before Colonel Stevens arrived. July 19,

Marva Pye, second daughter of C. G. Pye, aged eighteen, and Eva Faskin, daughter of Mrs. Asa Beebe, and sister of Mrs. M. L. Dungle, of Faribault, were drowned while boating in Lake Jefferson. August 20, the new concrete floor in the south wing of the main building at the School for the Deaf at Faribault gave way, falling on the two floors beneath, and carried them to the basement, a distance of forty-five feet. Warren Smith, Eugene Perkins and Charles Aiman were severely injured. August 23, Fred Henry, of Faribault, committed suicide in view of his parents, while in a fit of temporary insanity. He was twenty-one years old. September 17, John R. Parshall died at his home in Faribault, aged sixty-seven years. Mr. Parshall came to Faribault in 1854. November 2, the memorial tower and bells at the cathedral at Faribault dedicated. September 6, Hon. Charles L. Lowell died at his home in Faribault. Mr. Lowell was born in Knox county, Maine, October 3, 1829. He was admitted to the bar in 1850, and practiced until 1855, when he came to Faribault. He afterwards removed to Wilton, Waseca county, with his father and a few others, who platted the town. He was married in 1851 to Georgia Berry, who died in 1887. In 1888 he married Mary Elizabeth House, who survives him. In 1854 he returned from Wilton to Faribault and engaged in law practice and after several years abandoned it and engaged in mercantile pursuits. Resuming his law practice after a lapse of some years, he continued, in connection with real estate and insurance, until his death. He held the office of city recorder five years, from 1873 to 1877, and elected mayor in 1884 and re-elected without opposition in 1885. November 26, the firm of Kelly & Davison dissolved partnership. December 24, the main building for the School for the Feeble Minded at Faribault was badly damaged by fire; loss estimated at \$10,000.

**1903.** February 24, Mrs. Margaret Sawyer, wife of A. E. Sawyer, died at the Hunter hospital at Faribault. March 11, ice in Straight river wrecked the bridge on the Rock Island road a mile and a half south of Faribault, stopping the traffic from Albert Lea to Comus Junction. March 19, Agnes May Greenwood, an assistant nurse at Shattuck School, lost her life by being run over by a train on the Rock Island tracks at the Eighth street crossing at Faribault. March 25, a freight train collided with a gravel train on the Milwaukee road in the big cut a mile north of the city of Faribault. April 2, the butter tub factory located at Faribault. April 29, the Polar Star Electric Company purchased the water power, mill, machinery and thirty-five acres of land known as the Scott's mill property, located on Cannon river, about four miles north of Faribault. May 5, Charles Humphrey, formerly of Faribault, while in a fit

of temporary insanity, committed suicide at Wellington, Kan. June 10, the first passenger train entered Faribault on the downtown track of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railway. June 10, a freight train on the Rock Island road was wrecked below the School for the Feeble Minded at Faribault. Thirteen loaded cars were thrown from the track down a high embankment. June 17, Joseph Closson died at his home in Northfield, aged eighty-four years. Mr. Closson was one of the early settlers of Rice county. July 15, the new building at the Rice county poor farm completed. July 25, Hon. Hudson Wilson died at his home in Faribault. Mr. Wilson was born in the town of Concord, Ohio, November 10, 1830. He graduated from Kirtland Academy, after which he went to Painesville and engaged in the mercantile business. In 1855 he removed to Madison, Wis., where for two years he engaged in the hardware trade. Early in February, 1857, he came to Minnesota and settled in Faribault, where, in company with Hiram Wilson, he operated a private bank, the firm name being Wilson & Co., which continued for several years, when Hiram Wilson withdrew. In 1871 the Citizens National Bank of Faribault was incorporated, with Hudson Wilson president and Z. S. Wilson cashier. Hudson Wilson continued to hold the presidency until his death, making forty-six years of continuous service, which is the longest term of any banker in the state. Mr. Wilson was for thirty-three years a trustee and treasurer of the State School for Defectives. He was the chairman of the Board of County Commissioners for nine years. He was elected a member of the Minnesota house of representatives in 1888 and served one term. Previous to the organization of the city he was connected with the town government. July 30, J. R. Summer died at his home in Northfield, aged sixty-seven years. Mr. Summer was an old pioneer of Rice county. September 24, O. F. Brand, of Faribault, lost his hand by being caught in an ensilage cutter. September 27, eight cars of a freight train on the Rock Island road were wrecked at the West Third street crossing in Northfield. October 21, William O'Brien, of Faribault, was assaulted and robbed in St. Paul. November 27, Henry F. Johnson, a farmer living east of Northfield, was accidentally killed by falling from a haystack and breaking his neck. Mr. Johnson was sixty years old. December 9, Daniel Burget was drowned in Cannon river just above Sheffield's mill at Faribault. Mr. Burget was ninety-one years old and was an old settler of Rice county.

**1904.** January 6, Prof. George A. Franklin, superintendent of the public schools of Faribault, chosen president of the Minnesota Educational Association. January 30, Hon. H. L. Luther died at his home in Faribault, aged forty-nine years. February



17, Edward E. Rosell, a pupil at the School for the Deaf, was killed by the railroad. February 24, Hon. A. D. Keyes died at the home of his brother-in-law, George A. Weston. Mr. Keyes was sixty-two years old and had been a resident of Faribault for thirty-two years. April 6, C. H. Klemmer, an old resident of Faribault, died at his home, aged eighty years. May 11, Thomas J. Curtiss, a former citizen of Faribault, committed suicide at Tyndall, S. D. June 7, a fire consumed a number of leading buildings at Nerstrand. The records and stamps of the post-office were destroyed. July 13, the Faribault canning factory burned; loss \$23,000. August 17, the Graham bridge over Cannon river at Faribault broke down under a threshing engine and precipitated it into the river, twenty feet below. September 1, Mr. and Mrs. J. H. Winkley celebrated their sixtieth wedding anniversary. They settled in Faribault in 1856. Frederick Doeping committed suicide on the Milwaukee track by throwing himself before a passing freight. September 21, Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Fish died at their home in Faribault. Mrs. Fish died five hours after her husband died. September 21, the manual training department of the Faribault public schools was removed from the Central school building to the high school building. September 28, Senators Fairbanks, Clapp and Dolliver and Hon. R. C. Dunn gave over two thousand citizens of Faribault a short visit at the Rock Island depot. October 5, Marion J. Torguson was accidentally shot and instantly killed at the home of his parents on the Walcott road. October 19, Henry A. Haley committed suicide at the home of his sister, Mrs. Lee, at Faribault. He was twenty years old. November 27, Gilbert Chase died at his home in Faribault. December 6, the postoffice at Morristown was robbed.

**1905.** January 3, the First National Bank at Faribault closed its doors owing to a deficiency in the reserve fund of the said bank. Rev. C. C. Camp died at Seabury Divinity School at Faribault. Rev. Camp was warden of Seabury Hall. He was the valedictorian of the Yale class of '77. January 11, franchise was granted to the Rice County Rural Telephone Company by the common council of the city of Faribault. January 17, Mrs. Mary Keney, aged eighty-six years, was burned at her home in Faribault. February 7, Anna C. Casserly, an inmate of the School for the Feeble Minded, wandered from the institution to the Rock Island tracks, where she was run over by the morning passenger and instantly killed. February 8, T. B. Clement, of Faribault, was placed under arrest pending an investigation as to the financial condition of the First National Bank of Faribault, of which Mr. Clement was the president. February 14, a passenger train on the Chicago Great Western road was wrecked

one mile south of Nerstrand. March 10, the Corcoran-Strand Butter Tub Company's factory at Faribault was damaged to the extent of \$10,000 by fire. The Polar Star Electric Company has secured the franchise for lighting the city of Faribault for eighteen years. March 25, Leroy Woodruff was accidentally shot and killed north of the city of Faribault. April 1, Mary Harmel, while crossing the Rock Island tracks in Faribault, was struck by a passing train and instantly killed. April 19, the Faribault butter tub factory re-established in a new location in Faribault. April 26, the old wooden building located at the corner of Central avenue and Fourth street, at Faribault, was torn down. This building was built in 1855. July 26, Hon. B. B. Sheffield, ex-mayor of Faribault and president of the First National Bank, removed to Minneapolis. The report of the census enumerators of Rice county for the year 1905 is 26,837 people. August 17, William P. Jewett, formerly of Faribault, died at his home in St. Paul. August 28, Rev. E. Steele Peake, who was the rector of St. Mary's for twenty-one years, died at his home in Valley City, N. D. August 28, Clara Meyer, aged twenty-one years, committed suicide at her home in Wheeling. September 6, the Chase State Bank incorporated. September 27, Ole Hagen and Andrew Gilbertson were killed and four others seriously injured by an explosion of a traction engine at Lonsdale. November 15, T. B. Clement, president of the First National Bank of Faribault, was sentenced to eight years' imprisonment for misplacement of the funds of that bank. December 9, Daniel Lyons was run over and instantly killed by a fast Rock Island train just below the Imbecile school at Faribault.

1906. January 17, Cadet Daniel B. Graves, of Shattuck school at Faribault, lost his life in a coasting accident on the footpath which leads to the school. January 29, Archbishop Ireland dedicated the pipe organ at the Church of Immaculate Conception at Faribault. February 7, a four-days-old child was found dead in the snow at the Milwaukee and Great Western railway crossing at Faribault by Louis Hanson and Ole Pulkrist. February 28, Wilkoski & Wolf's store at Morristown destroyed by fire. March 21, F. W. Frink, ex-auditor of Faribault, died. Mr. Frink came to Minnesota in 1854. March 21, Patrick Shea, of Northfield, mysteriously met his death near the Milwaukee tracks, near the depot at Northfield. May 27, the Congregational church at Faribault celebrated its fiftieth anniversary. May 3, the clothing store of Carpenter & Smith was burglarized. Herman Yanke was arrested for the same and plead guilty. June 10, the members of St. John's Evangelical church at Wheeling celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of its organization. June 12, Maj. David Misener, who came to Faribault in 1856, died at his home at

Goodwin, S. D., aged eighty-three years. July 31, a threshing engine belonging to W. S. Talbot, of the town of Bridgewater, broke through the bridge across the north channel of Cannon river, near Klemer's woolen factory, and fell a distance of fifteen feet. Mr. Talbot, the owner of the machine, and Henry Miller, the engineer, went down with the engine, but sustained only light injuries. September 26, John Peterson started a furniture factory at Faribault in the building previously occupied by the Schimmel Piano Company. October 17, Francis Albrecht Theopold died at his home in Faribault, aged seventy-three years. December 8, Charles D. McKellip, of Faribault, died in Chicago, aged sixty-three years. Mr. McKellip was for many years a prominent citizen of Faribault. He was a member of Company D, Eleventh Minnesota, which formed a part of the Army of Tennessee.

1907. January 17, L. A. Fish, who came to Faribault in 1858, died at Pilatk, Fla., aged seventy-four years. February 27, the Washington and Lincoln schoolhouses at Faribault were completed. The two schoolhouses are exact duplicates of each other. The Lincoln schoolhouse is situated west of the Milwaukee tracks and the Washington schoolhouse is situated on the east side of the town. April 1, Hurlburt O. Clement, son of T. B. Clement, died at his home in Faribault. April 24, the W. McC. Reid residence, on the corner of Third avenue and Seventh street, completed. May 14, Charles Hutchinson, who was a resident of the city of Faribault for twenty-one years, died at his home in that city, aged fifty-seven years. May 29, Mrs. Schultz, of Dundas, was found dead in Cannon river. The circumstances regarding her death were a mystery. May 20, Edwin Sherwin, of Nerstrand, committed suicide at his home. June 17, while bathing in the mill pond above Klemer's woolen mill at Faribault, Arthur Filler, son of Mr. and Mrs. Andrew Filler, of Faribault, met his death by drowning. June 19, Mr. and Mrs. Peter Roth celebrated their golden wedding anniversary at their home in Faribault. July 24, George Pease died at his home in Faribault. Mr. Pease was born in Faribault May 21, 1863. Mr. Pease was the cashier of the Citizens National Bank at Faribault. August 14, a public library was secured for Dundas. August 14, Dr. Carl A. Klemer died at Berlin, Germany. September 8, cornerstone laid for German Evangelical church at Faribault. September 14, fiftieth anniversary of the Salem church, of East Prairie. September 14, Dennis Hagerty, an old settler of Shieldsville, died. September 18, E. M. Leach, prominent citizen of Faribault, died, age seventy-seven. Member of the firm of E. M. Leach & Son. Came to Faribault in 1854. October 3, annual confederation of women's clubs met in Fari-

bault. November 21, Joseph Kahn died, seventy-three years of age. Came to Faribault in 1857 and entered into a partnership with James Bachrach in the clothing business, under the name Jim & Joe. December 1, a residence in Faribault formerly owned by Mrs. Barron and at one time a part of the old St. Mary's hall burned. December 15, Evangelical church at Faribault dedicated.

1908. January 18, Mark Wells died in Grand Forks, N. D. Was seventy-nine years of age. Came to Faribault with Luke Hulett in 1853. Was a member of Company B, Eighth Minnesota, but was discharged after one year for disability. January 22, new Eighth street bridge opened. Mrs. J. J. Dow died, fifty-nine years of age. With Mr. Dow, she constituted the first class of Carleton College. February 10, Mrs. Sarah B. Wilson died at her home in Faribault. Mrs. Wilson came to Faribault in 1857. March 11, Hiram H. Livingston, a son of Charles C. Livingston, designed and completed a wireless telegraph instrument which proved itself a success, having been exhibited before several scientific societies, where it was pronounced very satisfactory. March 23, Hon. Christian Erb died at his home in Faribault. Mr. Erb came to Rice county in 1855 and settled in the town of Wheeling. April 12, Ira C. Aldrich died, age sixty-eight years. Member of Company I, Seventh Minnesota; charter member of Michael Cook Post, G. A. R. May 15, bill passed in congress giving Faribault a \$50,000 federal building. May 18, Eugene B. Dickinson died, age fifty-six. Came to Faribault in 1873. May 14, Patrick McKenna died in Shieldsville, age seventy-nine years. Came to Shieldsville in 1856. Only four white families in village. Town constable in 1858. In 1874 elected justice of peace. Was also postmaster eighteen years. June 9, the First National Bank at Faribault paid one-third dividend. June 10, the Armory and library building at Shattuck school at Faribault dedicated. June 10, Hon. Charles Eighenbrodt died at his home in Faribault. He came to Rice county in 1858. In 1898 Mr. Eighenbrodt was elected to the Minnesota legislature. June 19, David Reed, who came to Rice county in 1855, died at his home in Faribault, aged seventy-seven years. Mr. Reed was a member of Company B, Eighth Minnesota Volunteers. June 17, the fiftieth anniversary convention of the Central Baptist Association was held in Faribault. October 4, the German Methodist church at Nerstrand was dedicated. September 27, the cornerstone for the St. Lucas hospital at Faribault laid. November 28, George W. Damp died at his home in Faribault, aged seventy-one years. He was a member of the First Wisconsin Cavalry. He also served two terms in the legislature, in 1889 and 1895. December 21, the charter commission of the city of Faribault organized.



**1909.** January 1, Isaac E. Bruckman died at his home in Faribault from taking carbolic acid. He was the city recorder for eight years. January 4, A. F. Burnham died at San Diego, Cal., aged seventy-four years. He was in business in Faribault from 1875 to 1894. February 11, B. L. Van Horn died at his home in Faribault, aged seventy-four years. He came to Faribault in 1856. February 28, Rev. James Flemming, pastor of the church at Shieldsville, died, aged fifty-six years. April 13-23, the Stare Art Exhibit held at Faribault. May 6, Mrs Mary Kirk died at her home in Wells township. Came to Rice county in 1855. She was eighty years old. June 13, Dr. N. H. Dale died in Faribault, aged seventy-eight years. June 8, the common council of Northfield passed a no-license ordinance. June 21, August Mortenson died in Faribault, aged seventy-nine years. June 29, Mrs. Dupna and daughter instantly killed when hit by a Rock Island train at a crossing in Faribault. August 27, dedication of the St. Lucas church at Faribault. September 17, Milan N. Pond died, aged seventy-nine years. Came to Rice county in 1854, took a claim in Prairieville. With his brother he purchased of F. W. Frink the Rice county "Herald." October 8, Frederick Lemke died in Wells township, aged forty-three years. Settled in Wells 1874. Member of the legislature in 1900 and 1903. October 26, Thomas Murray, a fisherman, murdered at Cannon lake. La Rose, a partner of Murray's, was found unconscious; died later. Thought to be the work of tramps. December 16, Capt. Dennis Cavanaugh died. Came to Faribault in 1856. He volunteered in Company H, Tenth Minnesota Volunteers; promoted to second lieutenant, then to captain of Company C. In 1871 he commenced in the hardware business. Captain Cavanaugh served several terms as city alderman and three years as county commissioner.

**1910.** January 9, George W. Batchelder died in Faribault, aged eighty-five years. He was a prominent lawyer of Faribault since 1855. January 12, 13, 14, Farmers' Institute held in Faribault. January 21, death of S. M. Pye, aged eighty-eight years. Came to Rice county in 1864. April 13, census enumerators appointed were: Bridgewater and Dundas village, Rufus J. Hummell; Cannon City township, Donald A. McLean; Erin, Thomas Foley; Faribault, first ward Henry Daeharme and John Milligan, second ward Mabel Barrett and Herman Hohenhous, third ward Lewis A. Lindenberg, fourth ward John Mullin; Forest, Charles Pearsons; Morristown township and village, Lewis M. Hollister; Northfield city, first ward Mrs. Alice Kinsey, second ward Mrs. Martha L. Page, third ward Hermo M. Felland; Northfield township, John Miller; Richland, William A. Cruikshank; Shieldsville, E. J. Leadon; Walcott, G. M. Pentz; War-

saw, A. C. Frelin; Webster, G. C. Gilbertson; Wells, W. E. Boltman; Wesley village, Mathias J. Smisek; Wheeling, H. A. Eckert. April 13, William Dennis Parshall died at Faribault, aged sixty-two years. He came to Faribault in 1855. April 24, C. W. Sanford died in Faribault, aged seventy-five years. He came to East Prairie in 1861. May 15, the curfew ordinance enacted in Faribault. May 12, the residence of E. H. Sperry, at Faribault, burned, with Mrs. Kellog, Mr. Sperry, two sons and one daughter. This year was also marked by the paving of several streets in Faribault.

## CHAPTER XII.

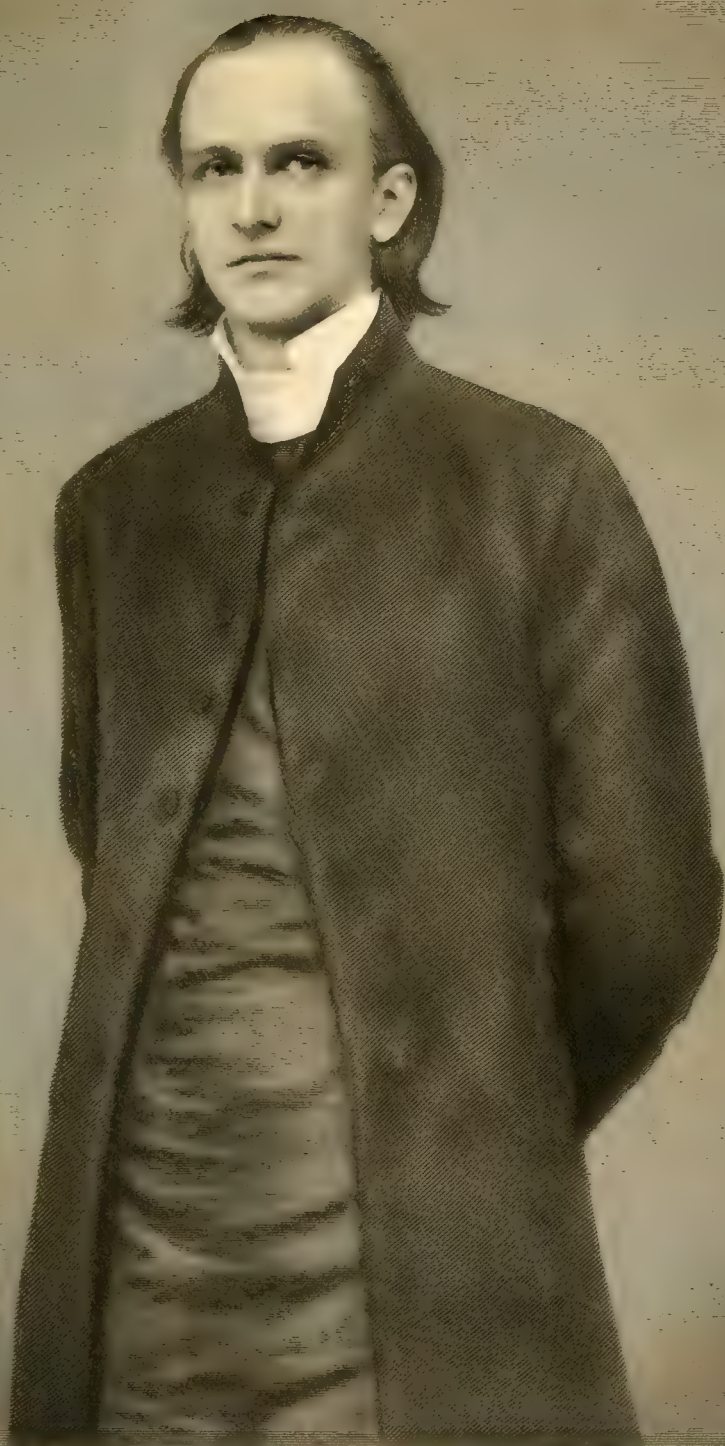
### HENRY BENJAMIN WHIPPLE, D. D., LL. D.

Birth, Ancestry and Education—Influence in Politics as a Young Man—Staff Colonel—Theological Training—Ordination—First Rectorship—Call to Chicago—His Work in the Parish of the Free Church of the Holy Communion—Consecrated Bishop of Minnesota—First Service in His New Diocese—First Service in Faribault—Pioneer Conditions—Beginning of the Bishop Seabury Mission Schools—Shattuck School—Seabury Divinity School—St. Mary's Hall—Work Among the Indians—Service on Treaty Commission—"The Great Apostle of the Red Men"—Honors Abroad—Work in Cuba—Called to the Sandwich Islands—Work in the Southern States—Distinctions in England—Friend of the Black Man—Visit to Porto Rico—Growth of the Diocese—Domestic Life—Bishop Gilbert—Bishop Edsall—Summary of His Life Work—Opinions and Appreciations by Eminent Men—Triumphant Closing of a Glorious Career—Memorials.

**Henry Benjamin Whipple.** It has been said repeatedly by men accustomed to a judicious weighing of words, that "No bishop of the Church has ever given more striking evidence of the fact that the highest order of the ministry of Christ belongs not to a diocese alone, but to the whole Church and to the Commonwealth, than the Right Reverend Henry Benjamin Whipple, of Minnesota."

No brief sketch can adequately describe the rare personality and career of the man whose life, in the last half century, has entered so largely into the history of the Commonwealth of Minnesota, the Republic of the United States and the Church throughout the world.

Henry Benjamin Whipple was born in Adams, N. Y., February 15, 1822. The character, however, of the man and the preparation for his life of noble service to humanity began several hundred years before this, in the lives of his ancestors, and their descendants, who were among some of the most honorable families of our country. Sixteen of his kinsmen were officers in the Colonial and Revolutionary wars. The grandmother of Stephen Hopkins, one of the signers of the Declaration of Inde-



REV. HENRY B. WOOD





pendence, was a Whipple. His grandfather, Benjamin Whipple, was in the Navy of the American Revolution, held in honor for the brave and loyal character of its men, among whom was Paul Jones. His father, John Hall Whipple, was a prominent merchant in New York state, honored and esteemed for his high character, integrity and influence as a citizen. His letters to his son Henry, during his school days, written in a clear, copper-plate hand, in their quaint and terse maxims for moral, social and religious principles, were a stimulating influence, and to this as well as to the influence of his mother did he directly owe his sound equipment for future life.

In 1820 Mr. John Whipple married Elizabeth, daughter of the Hon. Henry Wager, one of the electors of Thomas Jefferson. She was a woman of rare and noble character, of fine mind, and to her sympathetic love and counsel Bishop Whipple traces the chief impetus of his life—one of her maxims most conspicuously embodied in his whole career having been, "Never be afraid to defend the weak and helpless, and never be afraid of anything, if God is on your side."

He was educated in private schools in the state of New York. At ten years of age he was placed in the boarding school of Professor Avery, in Clinton, N. Y., and next in the school under the care of those cultured men, the Rev. Dr. Boyd and the Rev. Dr. Covert. While a student at Oberlin he lived with his uncle, the Rev. George Whipple, who was professor of mathematics at Oberlin College, of which the noble educator, Dr. Charles Finney, was president. The environment of his boyhood was everything that a Christian home of refinement could make it. At that time there was no Episcopal Church in the western part of New York, and both parents had connected themselves with the Presbyterian Church, although their parents and antecedents had been Episcopalian, and they afterward became communicants of the Episcopal Church.

Endowed with a brilliant and receptive mind, and with a charm of manner and spirit of independence which made him a universal favorite with classmates and instructors, the boy pursued his studies to early manhood. His fearlessness and high moral standards, together with a contempt for unfair play and injustice of any kind, caused his school days to be marked by many amusing incidents, forerunners of more serious battles in behalf of the defenseless, in after life. His interest in political affairs began when at home for the holidays, when the boy's greatest delight was to be allowed to sit at the feet of his father and his friends—where the principles and science of government were quietly imbibed.

His student life was suddenly interrupted by a severe illness,

and to prevent a complete breakdown the consulting physicians ordered rest and a change from academic halls to active business life. This was a keen disappointment to both father and son, but as there was no alternative he accepted an offer from his father and for a short time was associated with him in business. His father was a staunch supporter of the old Whig party, but he was a man of broad mind, never allowing himself to seek to interfere with the conscientious convictions of others, and, whatever his private feeling might have been, he magnanimously recognized his son's right to his own views as a Democrat of the conservative school. The social and political convictions of his family led him to take an active part in the state politics of New York. Through the influence of Governor Dix he was appointed by Governor Marcy, Division Inspector, with the rank of Colonel, on the staff of Major-General Gorse. An army officer who knew him at the time, commenting upon the gallant appearance of the handsome young officer, exclaimed, "What a general that man would have been! When the American Church won its greatest bishop, the United States Army lost a great general!" The brilliant promise which he gave of political usefulness and influence was so marked that two of New York's famous political leaders, Thurlow Weed and Edwin Croswell, remarked when they heard that he had become a candidate for holy orders, that "they hoped a good politician had not been spoiled to make a poor preacher." He was the companion of Hon. John A. Dix when he was canvassing the state of New York in 1844. General Dix, Governor Seymour and many of the friends of his early manhood became his friends at court with the authorities at Washington in Bishop Whipple's later struggles for the Indians. His last service in the political field was as secretary of a state convention. About this time an event occurred which changed the direction of his career. Two brilliant business offers had been made him by well known financiers, who had watched his keen, far-seeing grasp of situations develop and taken note of those gifts which would have unquestionably launched him on a tide of prosperity and placed his name among those of the great financiers of the country. These offers naturally made their appeal to the young man of action and he undoubtedly would have accepted one of them had not an attack of illness kept his decision in abeyance. In the weeks of enforced seclusion a vision of the needs of perishing humanity took possession of him, recurring again and again, until it finally conquered him by its importunity. Every other consideration paled in the light of this great vision. It was his clear perception of the highest values of life which led him to decide what his life work should be. His father and his Bishop, the Rt. Rev.









Doctor De Lancey, were deeply impressed and gave him their unqualified sympathy and encouragement, undoubtedly recognizing in him the promise of a vitalizing future power in the Church.

He received his theological training under that eminent scholar, the Rev. Dr. W. D. Wilson, of Cornell University. On August 26, 1849, he was ordered deacon by Bishop De Lancey in Trinity church, Geneva, N. Y. The following February he was ordained priest in Christ church, Sackett's Harbor, and was immediately thereafter called to Zion church, Rome, N. Y. In the seven years of his rectorship in Rome he built up a large parish, erected a beautiful stone church, and won the enduring love of his parishioners and fellow citizens. His parish was made up of men and women of culture and note, and a large number of the very poor drawn in from the suburbs of the city. His labors were untiring and his successful experiments in making the poor self-helping and independent foreshadowed the greater work to come. In referring to this period of his life the Bishop said: "It taught me that the poor need our brains more than our alms,"—the germinal of what is finest in enlightened work for the poor.

During his first rectorship he received calls to Grace church, Chicago, St. Paul's church, Milwaukee, and to five or six other flourishing city churches, but none of them appealed to him as "broader fields of action," until one day in 1856 a thrice-repeated call came from Chicago, with a personal visit from Albert E. Neely, of the same city, brother of the late Bishop of Maine, begging him to go to Chicago and begin work among its great multitude of railway men, clerks and artisans. There was no church building, the support of the clergyman and church was dependent on free-will offerings, but there was an **army of waiting men!** Bishop DeLancey said: "You must not go—you will starve!" His friends regarded it as madness. His devoted parishioners saw nothing so vital as that their beloved rector should remain where he was daily seeing the fruits of his untiring energy. But it was a Macedonian cry, which could not be resisted. His convictions were clear.

In order to organize a parish the Rev. Dr. Clarkson, of St. James church, Chicago, afterward Bishop of Nebraska, lent three members of his parish to make up the necessary number and the "Free Church of the Holy Communion" was organized and the Rev. Henry Benjamin Whipple formally called. The Bishop believed, with Dr. Pusey of Oxford, that seats in the Church of God should be free to all, and he here initiated the free church system in the West.

He began his work by visiting the roundhouse of the Galena

Railway and every shop, saloon and factory within the radius of his jurisdiction, and then plunged into a course of reading and study of railroad and locomotive organization, that he might talk intelligently with the hundreds of operatives upon the subjects most interesting to them, always leading up to higher themes. The men soon learned what his "help at any hour of the day or night" meant, and every Sunday the church was crowded to overflowing.

His knowledge of men and his power over them was as marvelous as it was lasting. His success soon attracted attention. Generals Burnside and McClellan and many men who have become part of our country's history were his devoted parishioners. Men and women of other parishes began to come to the inspiring services and here the unerring tact and grace of the man revealed itself in preventing a coldness of feeling among rectors of other parishes, whose vacant pews bore witness to the power of the young rector of "the Church of the Holy Communion." Many of the most prominent railroad officials became communicants of this church. The ministrations of his rectorship in Chicago knew no limit. Day or night he was ready to go wherever called. He visited the prisons, standing ready to help discharged prisoners to honestly establish themselves in wage-earning positions; and one of the three services every Sunday was given to the large Swedish congregation of the Church of St. Ansgarius, which, after the return of the Rev. Dr. Uronius to Sweden, became a part of his cure, and was the beginning of his interest in the Scandinavians—an augury of his espousal of their cause, years later, in his own diocese.

At that time the flame of burning strife between High and Low Church seemed to have reached its highest point in Chicago, but the young rector, unmindful of everything except the saving of men, went his way, equally beloved by the six invincible representatives of the two Church parties, who remained his devoted lifelong friends. Meanwhile his congregation having far outgrown Metropolitan Hall, the "Church of the Holy Communion" was erected, which was burned at the time of the great Chicago fire.

The phenomenal success of Mr. Whipple's work in Chicago was one of the chief factors leading to his election to the Episcopate in 1859. He was consecrated first Bishop of Minnesota, October 13, 1859, in St. James church, Richmond, Va., at the session of the General Convention, an event full of significance to Minnesota, the Church and the Country.

The striking personality of Bishop Whipple was largely, of course, a temperamental endowment, but it is easy to see how, by the successive events in his life from his boyhood to his ele-

vation to the Episcopate, those natural endowments were trained and developed, which qualified him for the problems awaiting him, especially in his broad view of the relations of the Government to the dark races. He was a born orator, graceful and impressive in action, and his musical and impassioned voice of so fine a timbre that, without an effort, it filled the largest of English cathedrals. Discriminating, far-sighted, masterly, and so clear and judicial in his presentation of questions that he was peculiarly fitted to preside over deliberative bodies. Perhaps his most perfect gift was his unfailing spirit of Christian charity, combined with the most sensitive consciousness of any fault, however small; his frequent expressions of humility, born of ideals so lofty that their radiance left in his own mind no room for personal exaltation. His noble type of face, which at this time was of unique beauty, was clear-cut and ecclesiastical, its youthful hope and high courage gathering to itself, with increasing years, the look of holy mastery and power born of the sacred fire within—the fire of consecration and love to God and humanity. It was a face that riveted instant attention in any assembly. Of commanding figure and presence, six feet and several inches in height, he was called, on both sides of the Atlantic, the most picturesque figure in the Anglican Communion. The New York "Independent" described Bishop Whipple, just after his consecration, as "The prelate who looks more like what one imagines a bishop should be,—with a figure and face an artist would like to paint: being such as one sees in the pictures of Fra Beato, or old frescoes in the Campo Santo at Pisa, where saints with upturned faces and rapt eyes seem to pierce through the clouds of Time right on into the glories of Eternity. Such men are not the glory of one part of the Church alone, but the common property of the Holy Church Universal, of which the Lord is the Living Head."

This was the type of man who, as the youngest in the House of Bishops, came to Minnesota as its first bishop in 1859. To one less hopeful and courageous the outlook upon his new field at that initial visit would have been appalling. He found a vast wilderness stretching over an area of eighty-three thousand square miles, with twenty thousand Indians of three tribes at war with one another. St. Paul was a small town and Minneapolis a little village. There were not more than fifteen or sixteen small churches and chapels (of frame and log) in the diocese, four parochial clergy, and perhaps a dozen missionary clergy, while the Church was without organization and the newly made diocese, such as it was, divided against itself by wide difference of opinion.

Bishop Whipple held his first service in Minnesota at Wa-



basha, November 10, 1859, and on the 23d of the same month made his first visit to the Ojibway Indian country. Indian affairs were then at their lowest ebb, without government, protection or personal rights of property, and therefore subject to every evil influence of unscrupulous white men, whose only effort to lighten the darkness of the Indians lay in irrigating their land with the deadly fire-water.

At this first visit the introductory scene, a few miles from the agency, showed a dead Indian by the roadside, a number of bruised and bleeding men lying in torture from wounds received in a drunken fight, a woman scraping bark from a tree to keep her children from starving, and a crowd of half-naked wretches in rags, who gathered around the Bishop with piteous looks as they begged him to give them help. At another point he was met by a strange crowd in blankets, paint and feathers, some with ears cut to represent ear-drops, others wearing brass clock-wheels in their mutilated ears, and all covered with barbaric ornaments of beads and metal. "What could you say to such people?" someone once asked the Bishop. "Simply the story of the Great Spirit, with its practical application," was the answer. A mission had been started among the Ojibways a few years earlier by the Rev. Dr. Breck, but the Indians had driven him out of their country and there was little to show for it. Missions had also been started among the Ojibways by other religious denominations, but they had all been abandoned. Upon his first visit to the Lower Sioux Agency the Bishop was met by the Head Chief Wabasha, Wakean Wasté, and Taopi, with a story of their wrongs which fired his blood, a condition speaking for itself in the fact that over forty thousand dollars of Indian money "had been expended for schools," and there was no school building, no school, and not an Indian child had been taught to read: and yet the Sioux had suffered far less than the Ojibways. The hatred of the whites for the Indians was rampant. What an outlook! It took courage and fearlessness unthinkable in these days of peace for the young Bishop, with a vast diocese to administer and build up in every direction, to risk antagonizing at the very outset the men to whom he must look for help in his work, by putting himself on the side of the hated red man.

On one side he was confronted by the ghastly picture of heathenism, degradation, wrong, and outstretched hands pleading for help: on the other side bitter hatred for the Indian, and surprise and anger waxing hot in their veins for the Bishop, who boldly called them brothers, and was unflinching in open espousal of their cause to the death. The absolute knowledge of the wrongs which lay behind the Indian wars and uprisings was the

slogan which called Bishop Whipple to battle. What a splendid picture rises before one, today, of this Christ-like young Bishop standing in the midst of his vast field of labor, with his clear eyes set eagerly and hopefully toward the Dawn, unmoved by the cries on every side, "Let the Indian alone!" standing for fair play and common justice to the wronged and helpless race, and caring not if he were slain, could he but bear the seal of its enfranchised manhood and womanhood to his Master. It was equal to any venture of those great days of the Crusades, and the Bishop might well have been a picture of Sir Galahad starting on his quest for the Sangreal, as he announced that, "God being his helper, it should never be said that the first bishop of Minnesota turned his back on the heathen at his door."

In these days of better things, when Indian sympathizers are the rule, not the exception among enlightened Christian people, when conferences are convened and, amid comforts and luxuries, kind Indian friends cheerfully discuss present-day problems, how little is realized of what it meant to be a friend of the Indian in those lurid days! Good and righteous as is the work which the Indians' friends are now trying to do, it but represents the arcadian field of peace after the blood-red soil of battle. The Bishop said, in later years, "Our Indian system has not been reformed, but there is the difference between daylight and midnight in its administration." A long procession of Christian red men, whom the Bishop first knew as painted savages with scalp-trophies at their belts, has passed on, leaving its witness to the fulfilment of his hopes.

On February 19, 1860, the Bishop held his first service in the wooden chapel at Faribault, then a straggling village of frame houses, the Episcopal mission consisting of a rude little chapel in which a parish school was kept, two small frame houses, a little shanty about fourteen by sixteen feet in size, where a few young men who were studying for the ministry were housed, and a few acres of land which had been donated by Alexander Faribault, with a few more acres which had been purchased but not paid for. The bluffs were covered by forest, with a sprinkling of Indian shanties. On the site of the present Shumway chapel the bishop saw a scalp-dance. **This was all.** Certainly not of sufficient significance to weigh in the balance in deciding the important question of the Cathedral city. It has often been asked why Bishop Whipple chose Faribault for the See city and for the founding of schools, as there were no material advantages in the way of beginnings to offer. Frontenac and several other places in the state held out inducements to the Bishop for beginning his work, but the healthfulness and

beauty of the situation of Faribault and its promise as a growing center marked it as a fitting place for the establishment of schools, and when a delegation of men of different communions waited upon him, the week of his first visitation, and in the name of the town of Faribault cordially offered him a home, with promises to give him their support in his educational work, he accepted it as a providential leading, and Faribault became the See city of the diocese.

In the founding of his schools Bishop Whipple derived much help and inspiration from his visits to the great schools of England,—Winchester, Rugby, Eton and Harrow, and much valuable advice from his friends, the Most Rev. Dr. Longley, Archbishop of Canterbury, who had been head master at Harrow, and from the Rt. Rev. Dr. Tait, bishop of London, who had succeeded Dr. Arnold at Rugby. How few of the students of today, who go carelessly in and out of the noble school buildings which now crown the bluff, taking advantages offered them as a matter of course, know or realize what they owe to Bishop Whipple! These schools were not planted after the manner of so many grand collegiate piles, by munificent gifts and rich endowments, but they stand a witness to the prayers, the faith, the perseverance, the courage and the unceasing energy of the Bishop himself, of whom it was said that his faith was of the kind to move mountains. His name should be enshrined in the heart of every student who claims as alma mater one of these schools. They stand, a double witness to the love and confidence in which Bishop Whipple was held by friends at home and abroad, who gave him their gifts not because they had any great interest in western schools, but because Bishop Whipple had an undying interest in them, and they wanted to help him personally.

The first money for Shattuck school came through the Bishop's devoted friend, Dr. Geo. C. Shattuck, of Boston, the founder of St. Paul's school, Concord. The Bishop had so aroused his interest in his educational plans that he said to him one day: "Bishop, I own a tract of land in Illinois. I have promised to give eight thousand dollars to St. James' College, Maryland, within ten years. I will give you this land, and as you sell it you can use part of the proceeds to pay my subscription and keep the rest for your schools." The Bishop's business sagacity brought about fortunate sales. Mr. Felix Brunot, the friend of missions, wanted eighty acres of this land and told the Bishop he would give him three months to get the best offer he could for it, and he would then give him an additional ten dollars for each acre which he could use for his work. An offer for a piece of the land soon came from the owner of

adjoining land, which held a coal mine. Knowing that the mine could only be worked by sinking a shaft, the Bishop asked, "By owning my land is it not true that you could tunnel from the side and draw out your coal by mules?" "Yes," was the answer. "Does not Mr. ———— own a coal mine situated in quite the same way on the other side of my land?" "Yes," came the reply. "Then," said the Bishop, with a smile, "Haven't I the same right to take advantage of the situation of my land that I would have if it were a corner lot?" "Of course you have," was the frank rejoinder. The result of the whole sale was that the Bishop paid over to St. James' College eight thousand dollars, and used the remaining thirty thousand for the erection of buildings for his school for boys. Shattuck Hall was named by the Bishop for his beloved friend.

One of the Bishop's Chicago friends paid her tribute to him by her gifts of Shumway Hall, the beautiful chapel of Shattuck school, and Johnson Hall of Seabury Divinity school, with partial endowments. Another dear friend, Mr. Junius Morgan, of London, gave him the money for Morgan Hall. Still another, the daughter of Governor Coles, who prevented Illinois from becoming a slave state, gave the beautiful oratory at Seabury Divinity school. With the exception of the recently erected buildings (since 1906) at Shattuck school, the buildings of the three schools and the many valuable gifts which they contain were personal tributes of love to Bishop Whipple, made by those who held up his hands in the days of laying foundations; among them Mr. Pierpont Morgan, who endowed a professorship at Seabury, Mr. Anthony Drexel, Mr. Robert M. Mason and his generous daughters, of Boston, and many others. When congress authorized the detail of army officers to schools of a certain grade, Bishop Whipple, believing that military discipline created an *esprit de corps*, and was a dignified way of teaching obedience, immediately applied for a detail to Shattuck school. The Bishop's friendship with General Sherman, General Grant and the authorities at Washington won his requests immediate answers, and, owing to this influence, Shattuck school has been particularly blessed in its military instructors,—Army officers of highest character and ability.

The magnanimous spirit of Bishop Whipple has been exhibited more than once in cases like the following: His beloved friend, Bishop Whittingham, shortly before his death, told the Bishop that he had decided to give him his library (the most valuable theological library in the Episcopal Church of America) for his Divinity school, saying, "For years I have offered to give my library to the Diocese of Maryland if the Diocese would provide a fireproof library building. It has not been done and I



shall give it to you for your school, for I am told that you have a library building ready for it."

The Bishop, feeling that such a treasure should belong to Maryland as a memorial to her great Bishop, immediately went to the Rev. Dr. Leeds and several laymen of the diocese and urged them to make every effort to secure the library building. He was finally successful, to the lasting gratitude of Maryland, which then became the possessor of the finest diocesan library in the United States.

The Bishop Seabury mission was incorporated in May, 1860, with a board of trustees, of which the Bishop of the diocese was *ex officio* president. Bishop Whipple laid the cornerstone of the cathedral at Faribault on the 16th of July, 1862. This was the first Protestant cathedral erected in the United States, the Bishop making the cathedral the center of an educational community—the schools a part of the organic religious life which it represented—his idea of the schools and the parish having a common service in the cathedral every Sunday morning, perfectly realizing the true cathedral idea.

On July 17, 1862, the bishop laid the corner stone of Seabury Divinity Hall. The difficulties of those early struggles were accentuated by the crippling effects of the Civil War, the Missions, which wiped out two years of hard labor. In the face of these discouragements it required almost superhuman strength to go on, and yet, in 1863, Seabury Hall was finished. In 1865 Shattuck school was organized. In 1866 St. Mary's Hall was opened, with the scholarly and cultivated Sarah P. Darlington, daughter of Dr. Darlington, the celebrated botanist and author, of Philadelphia, as principal, and the Rev. Dr. Leonard J. Mills, who had been the assistant of Bishop Kerfoot in St. James' College, as chaplain. When Bishop Whipple founded this school, beginning it in his own home, there was no institution of the kind in the Northwest. He took upon himself all the heavy and perplexing burdens which such an undertaking involves. Again his personal influence brought generous friends to his aid, who by their gifts helped to make this dream of his heart possible. This Christian home and institution of learning, which now has no peer in the country, was the direct outgrowth of the constant thought and guidance of its founder, growing more and more into the ideal of his vision until the present honored and beloved principal, Caroline Wright Eells, has placed the cap-stone on this object of the Bishop's love.

The rapidity with which the great wilderness of Minnesota was changed into one of the most prosperous commonwealths of the Mississippi valley was a marvel in the history of state-

building. Through the dense forests and over the pathless prairies Bishop Whipple went, and wherever a village sprang up a mission chapel quickly appeared. Everywhere the Bishop was known and welcomed, until he became a part of the life of those early settlers, all of whom held him in reverence and love. His temporal as well as his spiritual advice was constantly sought. It was of Bishop Whipple that the term "Sky-pilot" was first used, which has since been appropriated by novelists and local poets. Louis Robert, an old French trader, when asked if he knew Bishop Whipple, replied, "Yes, he's a sky-pilot and always straight." His splendid vigor and zeal in his journeys through the wilderness outran the strongest of his native guides, who accompanied him through wearisome trails, in birch-bark canoes, during the scorching heat of summer and the frigid cold and snows of winter, the Bishop carrying his own canoe and other impedimenta in making the frequent portages from lake to lake. The Indians and pioneers love to tell, today, the stories of that consecrated life with its thrilling experiences, and more than one pioneer has a tale to relate of when, in the wild fury of a Minnesota blizzard, with the thermometer running to thirty degrees and more below zero, they have seen from their windows a veiled shadow moving across the white expanse of lonely prairie, which has finally developed into a pair of horses drawing up at the door, and Bishop Whipple, with just consciousness enough left to guide his horses, has been helped into the house, and before a great log fire has been rubbed back into life.

Intermingled, from the first, with all his other diocesan activities, was his great work for the Indians. From the beginning he saw that if they were to be won by the Gospel and their descendants preserved to Christian civilization, the dealings of Christian people with them must be marked by justice—they must be made to feel the obligations as well as the privileges of citizenship, and that law alone could secure them their rights. As early as 1859 and 1860, in his letters to the President and to the public, he advocated the true national policy of dealing with them as "individuals rather than tribes, insisting upon justice toward them in matters of treaty interpretation, legal enactment and administration," and declaring that unless the legislature and the administration of Indian affairs were governed by principles of truth and equity, there was no hope of civilizing them and absorbing them into the great body of American citizens. In April, 1860, he wrote to President Buchanan, opposing treaties with the tribes as nations, and showing the evil effects of paying money annuities to tribes, suggesting a native police and urging the crying need of law

upon the reservations, strongly recommending separate homesteads, where the families could live by farming. Twenty years before Carlisle or Hampton had thought of industrial training, Bishop Whipple urged the need of practical industrial teachers along the line of agriculture and progression in other directions, and indeed every step that has since been taken in civilizing the Indians was clearly outlined in his first statesmanlike appeal, and from that time on through every administration ran the influence which came from the closing lines of his first letter to President Buchanan, "I have written frankly, as a Christian bishop may write to the chief magistrate of a Christian nation."

As no Indian policy then existed, save that of encouraging fraud and war, it devolved upon Bishop Whipple to formulate one and then to plead for it, and to no other man does our country owe so great a debt on that score as to him. He stood pre-eminently as the most rational, just and enlightened man who had any dealing with Indian affairs, and his statesmanlike breadth of view was the greatest factor in bringing about Indian reform. It was Bishop Whipple who secured justice for the Leech Lake Indians in that historical and fraudulent transaction which would have deprived them of all their pine lands, which were sold by the Indian Department through an Indian agent. The outraged Indians were on the point of an uprising when a message came from the President of the United States to the Bishop, asking him if he would go at once and settle the difficulty. In the dead of winter he traveled three days through snow several feet deep to meet Chief Flatmouth and his warriors, who came in paint and feathers, angry and turbulent. After the first outburst of indignation they listened to the Bishop, because, as they said, he "had not a forked tongue." His influence over them prevented another bloody stain on our country's record. The arguments which he used with the Government, based on the ordinance of 1787, "having the binding force of the Constitution, and recognizing the possessory right of the Indian to the soil, which could only be extinguished by treaty," were convincing and conclusive.

In 1862 the Indian massacre of which the Bishop had given clear warning occurred. To no one did it bring keener anguish than to the Bishop, but, while his heart was bleeding for murdered friends, his passionate sense of justice would not permit him to keep silent while the unreasoning hatred of the white sufferers fell upon all alike, brooking no defense of the faithful Christian Indians who, at risk of their own lives, saved hundreds of white women and children. He was one of the first to go to the relief of the white sufferers after the massacre, sewing up wounds and caring for the wounded and dying, day

and night. Then, regardless of his great personal danger,—for it was like standing at the canon's mouth,—he raised his voice against their indiscriminate punishment and extermination. His visits to Washington in their defense brought forth storms of abuse which grew in bitterness as he fearlessly kept before the people and the nation the violations of good faith on the part of the Government. His appeals to Congresses and Presidents, as he went to Washington several times a year to expose abuses in the Indian service and to plead for justice, were always carefully guarded by facts behind which his statements were well reined in, bearing his full signature. Long and fearlessly was the voice of this advocate of justice heard, until both the whites and the Indians were convinced that his statements could not be questioned, his never failing sincerity and directness so impressing the Indians that they gave him the name of "Straight Tongue."

In 1868, quite unknown to himself, Congress appropriated \$45,000 for the Sisseton and Wahpeton Indians at Fort Wadsworth and Devil's Lake, to be expended by Bishop Whipple, and, on his refusal to accept the position, he was informed by the Secretary of the Interior that unless he would accept the trust the money would remain in the treasury and the Indians be left to starve. He therefore made the expedition, asking his friend, Dr. Jared W. Daniels, to accompany him. Through two reliable merchants of Philadelphia he purchased a supply of well-made goods at cost, and, with a large supply of axes and other implements, he started out in the dead of winter, over pathless prairies covered with several feet of snow, the resting places at night having been holes dug in the snow banks. Although a Government position, it carried no salary, and cost the Bishop \$400 from his own pocket. He found the Indians in a starving condition, their emaciated bodies unhidden by their rags, and over one hundred of them blind.

Bishop Whipple was appointed by the different Presidents of the United States on many Commissions to make treaties with the Indians, and it was the universal verdict that the treaties with which Bishop Whipple had to do were sound and acceptable to the Indians. In 1876 Bishop Whipple was a member of the Commission composed of Colonel Manypenny (who was Commissioner of Indian Affairs, under President Pierce), Colonel Boone (grandson of Daniel Boone), General Sibley, Attorney-General Gaylord, Dr. Asa Daniels, Newton Edmunds and Henry C. Bulis, to visit the hostile Sioux on the Missouri river. It was another case of broken treaty. Gold had been discovered in the Black Hills and white men had rushed into the country which the Government treaty had promised should be



the possession of the Sioux forever, had killed the buffalo in wanton fashion, and had fired the blood of the outraged Indians. Their wrongs had smoldered until many of them had become turbulent and dangerous, and while two of the principal chiefs were ready to listen favorably to a treaty ceding the Black Hills, most of them were determined to prevent such a treaty at any cost. General McKenzie had urged the Commissioners to take with them a guard of soldiers, but Bishop Whipple and Colonel Boone objected on the ground of creating distrust and having a bad effect upon the Indians. Unarmed, they met three hundred chiefs and head-men, each carrying a Winchester rifle and a belt of cartridges. It was afterward found that they had also concealed under their blankets knives, clubs and revolvers. More than a thousand mounted Indians were scattered over the bluffs and river-bed, near the agency warehouse where the council met, many of them having taken part, the previous summer, in the Custer massacre. It was a warlike and menacing scene. Two companies of the Eleventh United States Infantry, under command of Colonel Buell, were stationed there as a protection to the agency. During the Council a platoon of United States troops stood under arms back of the Commissioners, and the agency doors were guarded by soldiers. There was no doubt that the Indians had planned to murder the Commissioners, if unfavorable to their wishes, and that at a signal the outside Indians were to make an attack.

The Council opened in the usual way, the Indians stating their wrongs and making their demands of the Government. Bishop Whipple answering for the Government. The two friendly chiefs were interrupted by yells of anger and disapproval, and, after two onslaughts upon them with threats to kill, Colonel Buell told them that they would be fired upon by the troops if the disturbance were repeated. Defiant and at white heat, they made a third rush, with wild yells of rage. Instantly Colonel Buell gave the order, "Ready—Aim"—and was about to command "Fire!" when Bishop Whipple, who had been quietly sitting through all the uproar, arose from his seat and, stretching out his arms toward the Colonel, exclaimed, in a voice which distinctly rang above the tumult, "Don't fire, Colonel. For God's sake, don't fire!"

Perfectly calm and without a sign of fear the bishop stood. The effect was extraordinary. One of the army officers who was present in describing the scene said: "It was an anxious and awful moment. No one knew what Colonel Buell was thinking, but it was evident that he distrusted his own judgment against that of Bishop Whipple, who was held in the highest esteem and veneration by the officers of the Army, but

the command was given, 'Recover Arms' instead of 'Fire' and the situation was changed." It was the verdict of all that Bishop Whipple's conduct at this time averted an awful calamity, for had the troops fired it would have been the signal for a general slaughter, as the armed Indians far outnumbered the troops.

After the outbreak of 1862, owing to the bitter feeling on the part of the whites, it was thought wise to remove the Sioux to Dakota, many of the Christian Indians whom the Bishop had baptized and confirmed among them. The Government had confiscated all their lands, amounting to over one million acres, and annuities which were \$20 per capita, besides the interest from funds for civilization. Some of the faithful scouts and families of the loyal Indians were taken to Faribault by Bishop Whipple at his own risk. The Sioux removed to Dakota were for a long time under the care of Bishop Whipple's missionary, the Rev. Mr. Hinman. Ten years later the Rev. Dr. Hare, whose interest in Indian missions had been aroused by Bishop Whipple when on visits to the latter's home in Faribault, was nominated to the House of Bishops as Bishop of Niobrara by Bishop Whipple, who preached the consecration sermon and joined in the consecration.

Believing that the day would come when the Ojibways would be removed from their reservation, Bishop Whipple set himself to finding out the tract of land best adapted to cultivation and the needs of the Indians, and learning that it was the universal opinion among the Indians that the country around White Earth Lake was most desirable, he was instrumental in securing it for them when the time came for a new treaty. He bought and paid for the first herds of cattle on the White Earth Reservation.

Bishop Whipple's thrilling and courageous report on "The Moral and Temporal Condition of the Indians," delivered in Cooper Institute, New York city, 1868, by request of Mr. Peter Cooper, aroused a deep wave of feeling and produced so profound an impression that it led to the organization by President Grant of the Indian Peace Commission the following year. When the Bishop was warned to omit the darkest charges, on the score of personal danger, he answered, "They are true and the nation needs to know them, and so help me God, I will tell them, if I am shot the next minute!"

The Indian Peace Commission was made up of men distinguished for their philanthropic character, who served without compensation. From the time of its creation Bishop Whipple's help and suggestions were sought upon all occasions, as he was considered absolute authority on all matters pertaining to Indian

affairs. For long years it was necessary for him to agitate the subject, rehearsing the facts of the Indians' wrongs and necessities until they were burned into the public mind so deeply that steps toward their reformation were demanded.

The Bishop's correspondence in behalf of the Indian cause to the press, to public men, and to the successive Presidents of the United States, masterful and convincing in the truth and breadth of its arguments, would fill volumes. The clear and incontestable character of his letters on subjects such as "What shall we do with the Indian?" "A True Policy Towards the Indians," "The Chivington Massacre," and others, published in the appendix of his valuable book, "Lights and Shadows of a Long Episcopate," should become familiar to every justice-loving citizen of the United States. Bishop Whipple never once made an accusation against an Indian Agent without first giving him fair warning, and while he fought many battles against Indian agents, he fought, quite as insistently, some in their behalf. He was often furnished with proofs of fraud by men who had no interest whatever in the Indians, but who admired his unconquerable courage. A Roman Catholic friend once paid \$100 for a proof of fraud, for the sake of passing it on to Bishop Whipple, whom he believed in as a man.

President Lincoln, who was one of Bishop Whipple's warmest friends and admirers, once characteristically relieved the tension of his feelings in speaking of him thus: "Bishop Whipple talked with me about the rascality of this Indian business until I felt it down to my boots. If we get through this war, and I live, this Indian system shall be reformed."

It fell to Bishop Whipple, as first Bishop of Minnesota, to devise the Episcopal seal for the Diocese. As the Indian tribes were then at war with one another, his unfaltering belief in their redemption through Christian training led him to choose the design of the Cross with a broken tomahawk and a pipe of peace at its foot, surmounted by a mitre and the motto, "*Pax per sanguinem crucis.*"

In 1864 overwork made rest a necessity. As the guest of Mr. Robert B. Minturn, Bishop Whipple visited England, where his noble personality immediately won him life-long friends among the most interesting men and women of the country. While in Paris he became deeply interested in the McCall Mission and his impassioned addresses to the great congregations made up of infidels and every type of humanity representing the sinning and sinned against led, in several cases, to results of great significance.

In Spain, where he was received by the Duke of Montpensier and other distinguished Spaniards, and where he held serv-

ices in the chapel of the Embassy, at the request of the British Minister, he found conditions which enabled him later to take an independent stand in dealing with what proved to be, through him, the beginning of freedom of worship in the Spanish protectorate of Cuba. In the Holy Land, in Constantinople, in Egypt and wherever he went he was honored in unusual ways. He was received most cordially by the Archbishop of the Greek Church and the Patriarch of the Armenian Church, participating in some of the interesting functions of these Eastern Churches.

In 1871 Bishop Whipple held the first Protestant service in Cuba. The Foreign Committee of the Board of Missions had asked him to visit the Mission at Haiti, but, upon arriving in New York to find that the steamer had sailed before her advertised date, he took the one chance of getting to Haiti by going at once to Havana, but there he found that there was no steamer bound for his desired point. Feeling that the interruption to his plan might be an interposition of Providence, he began an investigation of the moral and religious conditions of the thousands of foreigners scattered over the island of Cuba, and the appalling revelation showed that without Church or moral stimulus they had degenerated into every form of immorality—bull-fights, cock-fights and lotteries forming their chief interest. Many had died without religious rites, having been buried in trenches like cattle. The wife of the Consul-General of the United States, a granddaughter of Bishop White, of Pennsylvania, had recently died without the ministrations of religion. The Bishop's soul was aroused. He asked the United States Consul if he might hold a service at the Consulate, but so strained were the relations between Spain and the United States that the Consul thought it unwise, and suggested that permission should be asked of the Captain-General of Cuba. The Bishop's diplomacy revealed itself in his quick response: "Certainly not. The Spanish Constitution gives permission to foreigners domiciled in Spain or her colonies to worship God according to their accustomed forms of faith. I shall act under this authority, and if anyone dares to meddle with me I think that my country will protect me." The Bishop, accordingly, held service on board the United States man-of-war "Swatara," then anchored in the harbor, on the 11th of March, 1871, the congregation flocking out to the ship in boats. During the week he held a service in the rooms of the British Consul-General, the Hon. John Dunlop, and the same week, at the request of the Consul-General of Germany, the Hon. Louis Will, he solemnized the marriage of two German subjects, at the German Consulate, with the stipulation that he should be allowed to officiate as an act of international courtesy without the customary fee. This led to a return of



courtesy, and, by request of the Consul-General of Germany, he held service the following Sunday, March 18, at the German Consulate, where there was a large congregation, the grand service having been made more impressive by a special service of thanksgiving for the restoration of peace between Germany and France. This was the first public service held in Cuba, and was the beginning of the work which opened Cuba to freedom of worship.

A large resident population of English, Germans and Americans were most anxious for the establishment of Church services, among them some prominent Roman Catholics, who, keenly feeling the low moral ebb in the island, promised to give substantial support to any clergyman the Bishop might send who would stand as an example of what a priest should be, declaring that much as they honored the priests of their Communion in the United States, they felt the need of a cleansing and moral influence in the island.

The Consuls-General of Great Britain, Prussia, Austria and the United States, and prominent business men pledged their co-operation, and, with characteristic zeal, the Bishop worked during his stay, securing over three thousand dollars for the support of a resident clergyman. Upon his return to the United States he set himself to the task of arousing the Church to the vital need of the situation. The Church was unwilling to take any responsibility in establishing a mission in Cuba, but, in spite of lukewarmness and opposition, the Bishop continued his eloquent pleas, declaring that it could in nowise be regarded as an "intrusion into the jurisdiction of another historical church," as no effort to proselyte would be considered. It was a time of intense feeling, but the Bishop persevered until the House of Bishops finally awoke and consented to send a resident missionary to the foreign population of the island, appointing Bishop Whipple and Bishop Whittingham to the oversight of the work.

In November, 1871, the Rev. Edward Kenney, under Bishop Whipple's direction, and glowing with the latter's faith and zeal, sailed for Havana. At the Bishop's visit to Cuba in 1875, with the Bishop of Ontario, he held the first public confirmation of the Episcopal church in Cuba, having had private confirmation on his first visit. The Rev. Edward Kenney proved that he had been wisely chosen. He had one of the largest hospitals under his spiritual care, had made over four thousand visits to the sick and dying and had carried on his labors in so broad a spirit of Christian love that, at the Bishop's visit, the Consuls-General of the German empire, Great Britain and America, with several prominent residents, gladly consented to act as a Com-

mittee to receive and expend contributions, feeling that the valuable work should be extended to all parts of the island.

The altar in the cathedral at Havana will stand as a memorial of Bishop Whipple, simply as a sign of that memorial greater than sculptured marble, which may be seen today in the improved condition of Cuba's commonweal.

In 1871 an English bishopric was offered to Bishop Whipple by the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Bishop of Winchester, sanctioned by the King and Synod of the Sandwich Islands. Strong and insistent pressure was brought to bear to persuade the Bishop that the grave needs and responsibilities of the situation were such that duty seemed involved. The conditions in the islands were beset with delicate and difficult problems, and required a man to head the work of large grasp, of broad policies, of sound and persuasive temper and consecration to the highest ideals. Bishop Whipple was the man who loomed up in the mind of the English Church as the solution to the problem, an opinion concurred in by many of the American bishops, although it was tempered, in the American House of Bishops, by considerations connected with his unique and great work at home. At this time the rigidity of Minnesota winters, with his constant exposure, was beginning to endanger the Bishop's health, and the prospect of prolonged work in a mild climate entered into consideration. The situation was problematic and finally the Bishop sought advice of the members of the House of Bishops, who, representing its theological status, also knew him intimately and understood the situation in Minnesota and the Sandwich Islands.

He found opinion equally divided, some fearing that it might involve suffraganship to Canterbury, besides taking the Bishop from the diocese which he had so nobly founded, others urging that there were so many reasons for regarding either as a great work for which the Bishop was pre-eminently fitted, that the indications of a Providential leading were strikingly and equally clear. Some were dazzled by the importance of the results to be won socially and ecclesiastically with a leader like Bishop Whipple fitted to successfully cope with the entanglements and problems, characterized by Bishop John Williams of Connecticut as "being in such a snarl that what, between King Synod and bishops in England, Solomon himself could hardly hope to set things straight." Some urged that it would be a glorious demonstration of Anglican friendship, so prolific of far-reaching issues that there seemed but one view to take of it. Others took the stand that the one ground for decision should be the Bishop's health, and that the duty of the Church lay in the desire and aim for the prolongation of his life in whichever field the

promise was most hopeful of lengthened official service. Indeed so conflicting was the advice offered that the Bishop finally decided to leave the matter of health to a higher Power, believing that his first duty was to his schools, his Indians and his diocese as long as he lived.

In 1873 Bishop Whipple was elected one of the trustees of the great Peabody Fund for educational work in the South. When this fund was created there was not a public school in the South. The board of trustees was and always remained one of the most distinguished and brilliant bodies of men ever convened in America. The Hon. Robt. C. Winthrop, who succeeded Henry Clay as Speaker of the House of Representatives, and Daniel Webster in the United States Senate, was its first president, having been succeeded by the Hon. William M. Evarts, with Bishop Whipple and Chief Justice Fuller of the United States Supreme Court as its two vice-presidents. In 1875, at one of the meetings, the Bishop, familiar with the conditions of the South and the problems confronting it, and knowing that the poor children of the Southern states would be dependent upon common schools for their education, and that trained teachers would be needed, offered the resolution "That the Executive Committee be requested to take into consideration the propriety of establishing scholarships for the education of teachers in a limited number of schools and colleges in the more destitute parts of the South." The resolution, which was seconded by General Taylor (son of President Zachary Taylor), was unanimously adopted and led to the founding of the Peabody Normal College in Nashville, Tenn.

In 1888, by request of the Archbishop of Canterbury, Bishop Whipple preached the opening sermon of the Lambeth Conference, at Lambeth Palace, London, of which one of the greatest prelates of England said: "The name of Bishop Whipple has been held in the highest honor, for long years, throughout the Anglican Communion, and I shall never forget his sermon to the Lambeth Conference on 'The Church of the Reconciliation,' which has become a well-known note of our communion ever since." In 1889 he preached the triennial sermon in St. George's church, New York city, on the centenary of the organization of the American branch of the Church.

In 1890 much needed rest caused the Bishop to succumb to the generous wishes of a dear friend, and his winter was spent on the Continent, in England and in Egypt. He preached upon many memorable occasions during the winter, having been one of the consecrators of the present Most Reverend Archbishop of Canterbury when he was made Bishop of Rochester, and also of the Rt. Rev. Dr. Creighton, Bishop of London. He had a

private interview with Victoria, Queen of England, who was deeply impressed by the Bishop's personality, requesting a portrait of himself and presenting him with her own portrait, accompanied by a beautifully bound and inscribed copy of her book, "Journeys in the Highlands." He preached in the Royal Chapel at Windsor and delivered the opening sermon of a course in Westminster Abbey, where he had many times been the Special Preacher, as he had been in nearly all the English cathedrals, and before the Universities of Oxford, Cambridge and Durham, from which he had received the honorary degrees of D. D. and LL. D. He received the degree of D. D. from Hobart College.

On June 3d, 1897, by a request of the preceding year, he preached in Salisbury cathedral at the great service in commemoration of the thirteen hundredth anniversary of the baptism of King Ethelbert, the first Christian Saxon king, with a congregation of seven thousand persons, a procession of seven hundred bishops and vested clergy and fourteen hundred choristers. The same year he preached one of the special sermons before Oxford and the "Ramsden Sermon" before Cambridge, which, by request of the S. P. G., was published for circulation. He also preached the opening sermon after the restoration of the wonderful old Cathedral-Church of St. Saviour's, London, vibrant with history, and in the Ladye chapel, of which Bishop Gardner held court and condemned to be burned at the stake the Bishop of St. David's, Bishop Farrar of Worcester, John Rogers and five priests. It was said by many of the one hundred and fifty bishops present at this service that Bishop Whipple seemed to have reached the zenith of impassioned outpouring of spiritual truths, striking the keynote of everything most needed in the Christianization of the world. In August, 1897, Bishop Whipple preached the Tennyson memorial sermon in the Poets' parish church at Freshwater, Isle of Wight, at the time of the unveiling, by the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Dean of Westminster, of the memorial erected by the poet's friends in America and England—the Iona cross, which stands a beacon for sailors on the summit of the downs.

In 1899 he was again invited to preach upon special occasions in England. He delivered the address at the centenary of the Church Missionary Society of England, as representative of the American church, a memorable occasion, on which archbishops, bishops, statesmen, ex-governors of foreign colonies and delegates of distinction from all over the world were present. When Bishop Whipple arose to give his address the great audience of six thousand men stood up, and the prolonged and deafening cheers and shouts of "Minnesota, Minnesota!" were a token of



the love and honor in which Bishop Whipple was everywhere held. From the academic shades of old Cambridge came the following description of him upon this occasion: "The Bishop of Minnesota, tall, graceful, with the figure of a Sirdar and the face of a saint, rose to speak. With voice strong and powerful, having lost nothing of its music and thrilling with earnestness coming straight from the soul, this typical spiritual Chief of the West, this silver pine of Minnesota, began his noble and impressive address, amid a storm of applause.

The last service of a Lambeth Conference, in which Bishop Whipple participated, was at the closing service in St. Paul's cathedral, London, when he, with the Archbishops of Canterbury and York, and the Bishop of London were the celebrants.

In 1895 the General Convention of the Episcopal Church, meeting for the first time west of the Mississippi river, was held in Minnesota, and was an occasion not to be forgotten in the state. It was a widespread tribute of honor and appreciation, regardless of creed, to the work done by the great first Bishop of Minnesota in the See city and in the diocese under his noble leadership. A more hospitable reception was never given to any General Convention than to this one by Churchmen and their fellow-Christians of Minnesota, Archbishop Ireland and other distinguished clergy of the Roman Catholic church joining in the welcome to the Bishop's guests. A beautiful silver loving cup was presented to the Bishop at this time by the House of Bishops. One of the problems of American Christianity which has been so wisely worked out in Minnesota in connection with the large Scandinavian population was of profound interest to the Convention, as it showed the extent to which the diocese has incorporated with itself the members of the Swedish National Church, as it was in the Colonial days of Delaware and Pennsylvania. Bishop Whipple's work among the Scandinavians during his rectorship in Chicago had borne fruit, and in his Convention and other addresses, as early as 1868—twenty years before the matter was legislated upon by the Lambeth Conference—Bishop Whipple declared his conviction with clearly stated reasons, that the standards of doctrine of the Scandinavian Church were so closely allied to those of the Anglican Church that her children should be accepted as members of a sister Church. He then formulated the steps which crystallized successfully in his own diocese after the Lambeth Conference of 1885 had adopted the recommendations of the Report, which was made at the time by a committee composed of some of the soundest theologians among the bishops of the Anglican Church, who took the same stand which Bishop Whipple had taken twenty years before. It was declared that the Swedish Church

"should be most gladly welcomed with a view to the ultimate establishment of permanent intercommunion on sound principles of ecclesiastical polity." This was a subject very close to the Bishop's heart and he so impressed his convictions upon his assistant, Bishop Gilbert, that the latter was ready to co-operate with him when the time came for the decisive step to be taken. Bishop Whipple acted under the authority of the Lambeth conference of 1888 and in 1898 the General Convention passed a canon ratifying the action of the Diocese of Minnesota in allowing Swedish congregations to use the liturgy of the National Church of Sweden.

With that wonderful prescience which so signally distinguished Bishop Whipple it seemed to be his gift to foresee the end from the beginning. Fifteen years before it was deemed necessary to appoint a bishop for Alaska, Bishop Whipple visited Alaska and, finding conditions which aroused his pity and interest, his voice was heard at every subsequent General Convention pleading for the establishment of a missionary jurisdiction in that land of suffering humanity, until finally it came in the election of the heroic Bishop Rowe.

In the winter of 1900 Bishop Whipple made a visit to Porto Rico, by official request, making an investigation of the social and religious status of the island,—an undertaking in which he was heartily assisted by General Davis, Military Governor of Porto Rico, who gave him every facility for learning true conditions. The Bishop's concise and exhaustive report was welcomed by thousands of Americans, eager to know facts concerning their new possession, among them President McKinley, who had written the Bishop asking that the report might be sent to him as soon as completed. Bishop Whipple was the first American bishop to set foot in Porto Rico, and was everywhere enthusiastically welcomed. He visited all parts of the island, by horses or steamer, delivering sermons and addresses in theaters, private houses and the barracks of the United States soldiers. He administered the rite of confirmation, and, upon Washington's birthday, at their first patriotic meeting, delivered an inspiring speech on "Our Country" in the San Carlos theater of San Juan to an audience of several thousand persons. So deplorable a condition of illiteracy, poverty and demoralization was revealed that the Bishop returned to the United States to again plead for a down-trodden people. His insistent appeals were finally rewarded when the House of Bishops appointed the Rt. Rev. Dr. Van Buren as Bishop of Porto Rico.

Of the many proofs of Bishop Whipple's apostolic character none shine forth more luminously than his lifelong passion of love and hope for the dark races and for suffering humanity

generally. In the center of darkest Africa a great bell calls the benighted natives to a house of prayer and learning, which bears the inscription, "In love and reverence for Bishop Whipple, Friend of the Black Man." In the distant Philippines stands a noble altar-piece made by the famous carver of Ober-Ammergau, in the niches of which stand figures of a few men who, in the world's history, have stood for great truths, among them Bishop Whipple, the exponent of love and justice to all men.

In the later years of his life the severity of Minnesota winters made it necessary for the Bishop to spend part of the season in a milder climate. The burden of his diocese went with him, but, notwithstanding his enormous correspondence, which took up a large part of every day, he still found time to erect a church in Florida, of which he always spoke as "The Church of the Reconciliation," where he held regular services, instructing the colored people in their own church Sunday afternoons.

In 1886 the growth of his diocese made it necessary for the Bishop to ask for an assistant. Notwithstanding the difficulties and hardships of a new country, with everything to contend against and with everything to plan and build, the bishop had brought his diocese to a splendid pre-eminence. The handful of feeble missions and parishes which he had found worshiping in small frame and log churches had multiplied to scores of flourishing parishes, and a large number of rectories had been built. Church hospitals in St. Paul, Minneapolis, Duluth and White Earth had been built, and his schools had become the honor and pride of the Northwest. The State of Minnesota had grown into one of the great commonwealths of our country. The prairies and forests where Bishop Whipple had labored and traveled by horse, on foot, by canoe and by stage were lined with railroads, Pullman cars running to within a short distance of Indian reservations, where the Indians were living at peace, in houses of their own.

At this auspicious time the Rev. Mahlon N. Gilbert was elected Assistant Bishop. The magnanimous and wise methods of the great-hearted Bishop, and the confidence and admiration of his assistant, made the relation one of unusual harmony, which continued until Bishop Gilbert's death, in 1900. Then again Bishop Whipple had the care of the diocese upon him, until, in 1901, he asked for a coadjutor. The Rt. Rev. Dr. Edsall, Missionary Bishop of North Dakota, was elected, an event which caused the Bishop to exclaim, "Laus Deo!" Until his death, Bishop Whipple never ceased to be the Great Diocesan, guiding, working, and literally "dying in harness."

Bishop Whipple was twice married; first to Cornelia, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah (Ward) Wright, of New York state,

by the Rev. Mr. Fisk, of Trinity church, Watertown, N. Y. Mrs. Whipple was of the family of Ward and Pell, of New York state. She was deeply interested in the early work in Faribault, particularly in the beginning of St. Mary's Hall. She entered into rest in the year 1890.

In 1896 Bishop Whipple was married to Evangeline, only daughter of Francis and Jane Van Poelien Marrs, of Massachusetts, by the Rt. Rev. Henry C. Potter and the Rev. Dr. Greer, in the Church of St. Bartholomew, New York city. Mrs. Whipple is a New Englander, descended from a distinguished English and Dutch ancestry. Mrs. Whipple now owns and lives in the home which has so long been identified with the diocese of Minnesota, as its Bishop's residence, and is closely associated with the Bishop's work. Four children of the Bishop are living: Mrs. Charles A. Farnum, of Philadelphia, Mrs. H. A. Scandrett, of Faribault, Mrs. F. R. Jackson, of Cleveland, and Brigadier-General Charles H. Whipple, Paymaster-General of the United States Army, a son, and a beloved daughter, Mrs. Cornelia Rose, having died in 1878 and 1884.

Bishop Whipple was Chaplain-General of the Societies of the Sons of the Revolution and of the Colonial Wars of the United States, was a member of the Indian Board of Commissioners and of other important societies in England and America. In 1861, he was chosen chaplain of the First Regiment Minnesota Volunteers, but although obliged to decline this position, he was a frequent visitor at the camps, where he was loved and revered by the officers and soldiers. He actively promoted the labors, during the Civil War, of the Sanitary Commission in behalf of the sick and wounded, afterwards aiding in many ways in the relief of the widows and children of those killed.

In his Churchmanship, in his dealing with the Indian question, in the management of his great educational work, in the rational and far-sighted conduct of subtle and critical situations in his diocese, his statesmanship has been conspicuous, his tactful and persuasive influence bringing together men of opposite schools of theological thought in a remarkable way. To these qualities the diocese of Minnesota owes the noble position she holds in the Church. The Bishop was once seen standing at his full, benignant height, with his right arm drawn tightly around one of the most extreme ritualists of the day, his left arm as closely encircling the extremest of Low Churchmen. Looking down upon them with radiant face, he exclaimed: "Here are two of the best men in the whole Church. I don't know which one I love the more, and they are just beginning to find out how much they love each other!" They were held so closely that they could do nothing but smile in each other's



faces, which they had never done before, but the smile cemented an enduring friendship.

Technically speaking, the Bishop was a High Churchman of the Conservative School, but it has often been said that "Bishop Whipple was too large for any one Church—he belonged to the whole world." He was rightly called "The Spiritual Father of a Great Commonwealth." He was a loyal and tender father to his clergy and counted nothing hard if he could serve anyone in need.

The Minnesotans, familiar with the story of the early days of the state, know that the solution of some of its most subtle problems confronting it in its chaotic condition, when its wilderness was filled with red men, was due to this indomitable leader of men, who went up and down its vast stretches, month in and month out. He was alike welcomed in town, hamlet, and lumber camp, where his wise and virile counsel, his profound spiritual teaching applied to the practical needs of right state building, inspired his listeners with lofty ideals of citizenship, making them feel their personal obligation as a part of a great nation. His life from first to last was identified with the development of the best interests of the state, and to his pure character, energy, self-sacrifice and zealous Christian teaching the state of Minnesota owes an immeasurable debt.

A brief biographical sketch can in no way tell the story of Bishop Whipple's life and personality—a personality which drew around him a host of men and women, whose names stand for the best and greatest in the English-speaking world of the last half century, with whom he had an intimate friendship and correspondence. He was not only honored and revered, but was loved with the tenderness which made the rugged old warrior, General Sherman, say to his adjutant, as they suddenly confronted the Bishop in an hotel lobby, "Here is our Indian Bishop. We have the Indians between us, and we'll exterminate them." "General," responded the Bishop, "why don't you say you thank God that there is a bishop to defend these poor red men?" The answer came with tears in the veteran fighter's eyes, as he threw his arm about the Bishop: "Bishop, *I do, and I love you for it!*"

Bishop Whipple was never taken unawares. At a moment's notice, his arguments were ready for the occasion, concise, cleancut and convincing. He was a fascinating conversationalist, absolutely free from self-consciousness, with a keen sense of humor, fine wit and a most charming freshness and simplicity. His wide knowledge of men and events peculiarly fitted him for any position in life, and made him the delight of men like Lord Houghton, Lord Salisbury, Ranke the historian,

the Duke of Argyle, Sir Henry Holland and others of like mind and gifts, with whom he came into intimate relations. He was particularly fitted by temperament and endowment to thoroughly enjoy the intellectual stimulus of men who have made the glory of England's and America's best social life in the last fifty years. The rare blending of geniality, magnanimity, and nobility of nature, drew men irresistibly to him.

It is the voice of a man's contemporaries which gives, perhaps, the most adequate estimate of the place he has filled in the hearts of his fellow men. The coming generation, to whom Bishop Whipple will be but a hallowed name, must receive its impression of the rare character of the man by the effect which it produced upon contemporary master-minds. In the broadest sense, he was a great man—great in character, in influence and in achievement. He won men by his broad wisdom, his persuasive powers, his rare magnetism, his high courage, and his noble citizenship. His name will stand as one of the greatest Christian patriots and bishops America has produced.

Dr. Lyman Abbott spoke truly when he said, "Bishop Whipple is a genuine statesman in his grasp of fundamental principles and their application to special circumstances. He stood for the most practical methods of dealing with present day conditions, and for applied Christianity as the molding force of civilization. He was a soldier in his courage and resolute devotion to duty. He had nothing less than genius for bringing things to pass. Substantially all the conclusions which modern statesmanship has reached, respecting the true solution of the Indian problem, were directly formulated by Bishop Whipple over forty years ago." One of America's best known thinkers and writers said: "America has never bred a higher type of man than Bishop Whipple of Minnesota. He won not only the esteem, but the personal affection of almost every great personality in the English-speaking world of the last half century." A distinguished prelate of England said: "I so well remember the Bishop of Minnesota as a comparatively young man at the college in Oxford, of which I was a Fellow, and where he was held in high honor, and was a great favorite for that mixture of wisdom, piety and charming humor which so greatly distinguished him. His name will be remembered by generations to come."

Another of England's great bishops said: "In the Bishop of Minnesota we bishops felt that we had in very truth a father in God. His splendid life has left its inspiration on the whole Church, and his valiant work, its influence upon his country and ours, where he was enthroned in the hearts of the people."

The Hon. Andrew D. White, American Minister to Russia,

said, when he was President of Cornell University: "Take the sermons we had last Sunday, the two discourses preached by the great apostle to the Indians, discourses not only noble in themselves but preached in such a way that you felt that behind the sermon there stood a man—a very great man—a man who has made his mark on the history of his country; a man to whose honor statues will be erected; a man who has stood between the helpless Indian and the wild greed of the whole Northwest; a man who has fought scoundrelism and lust and avarice in low places and in high; who has pursued it to the national capital and driven it hence; who has taken hold of governors of states, and has told them, 'If you don't cut loose from these things, I will denounce you to the world.' And he has done it. It was something to even sit in the presence of such a man. And his closing words in the afternoon regarding the future of the country and your own part in it—who can forget them? Certainly none of us ever will."

The king of England said: "Bishop, it is an honor to shake hands with you. Your name is a household word all over England, where it is honored and beloved." An old colored man in the South said: "When our Bishop leaves us, it seems like the birds had stopped singing." The Duke of Argyle said: "If all churchmen were like the Bishop of Minnesota, we should all be Episcopalians." The great Bishop of Durham, Dr. Westcott, said: "In my whole life I have never been brought so near to the unseen world as when in the presence of the saintly Bishop of Minnesota." Gladstone said: "He is spiritually and intellectually great." The Rt. Rev. William Croswell Doane said: "All the years of his untiring and devoted work have only served to emphasize what I have always believed, that never in any Episcopal election in the American church has the finger of God been more plainly seen, or the voice of God more plainly heard than in the choice that Minnesota made for its first bishop." Hon. Robert C. Winthrop said: "My beloved friend, Bishop Whipple, is one of the greatest bishops that has ever graced the Anglican communion." The full-blooded Indian said: "Our Bishop was all love! He taught us from the beginning love, love, love! My children, love the Great Spirit; love one another; love all other tribes! He was the greatest friend the Indians ever had." It would take volumes to portray the life of Bishop Whipple as it lived in the hearts of men throughout the broad land and over the seas. A man less great would have been more or less affected by the honors that were laid at his feet, but he was ever the same, whether environed by the traditions of ancient University or stately Church; whether in log cabin or Indian tipi; whether mingling with the greatest

statesmen and scholars of his day or in audience with kings and queens, his charming native simplicity remained untouched; everywhere and always he was the straightforward, dignified man of God, with the heart of that child to which the kingdom of heaven is likened. As the years go on, the great qualities of this man, though recognized from the beginning, will gather more and more lustre, and the world will realize how great a share he added to the noblest part of the history of the twentieth century.

Just before the General Convention of the Episcopal church, which met in California in 1901, in the midst of his preparations as acting presiding bishop of the Convention, he was suddenly prostrated by an attack of pneumonia, an unsuspected heart trouble revealing itself in complication. Two weeks later, on the morning of the sixteenth of September, the summons came. The country was in mourning over the tragic death of President McKinley, but this did not lessen the effect of the message which quickly rang through two continents of the fallen prince in Israel. The effect was paralyzing, so impossible did it seem to grasp the thought that this great maker of history would no more be seen—that his voice would no longer be heard in passionate appeals for justice and right. From around the world came tributes of honor, bearing witness to the triumphant life of the great apostle.

By order of the mayor of the See City, the public buildings were draped in mourning, and all places of business were closed during the time of the funeral. The majestic figure lay in the vestments of his office, in the private oratory of the Bishop's house, suggesting but a momentary closing of the eyes—the noble face lighted by a grand expression of triumph; the Indians, who had traveled long distances to look once more on the beloved face, came silently in, and as they looked, their sobs were hushed and in awe-struck voices they whispered, "He lives. In a minute he will speak to his red children." Later the body lay in state in the Cathedral, guarded by the Vestry, the active pallbearers, and the senior Presbyter of the Diocese holding the Bishop's staff, a surging mass of people passing through the Cathedral, which was triumphal in purple and white and heavy wreaths of oak. Among the pallbearers were two clergymen belonging to the Sioux and Ojibway tribes, which had been at war with each other when the Bishop first knew them. The long procession of robed and vested bishops and priests, with laymen of Cathedral and Diocesan committees, and clergymen of other denominations, added to the impressive scene as it passed the line of Shattuck cadets drawn up in order in front of the Cathedral. After the music of the Cathedral choir, while



the body was being lowered to its lasting resting place beneath the Altar of the Cathedral, a favorite hymn of the Bishop was touchingly sung, in their own tongue, by the Sioux Indians from the Birch Coulee Mission. Later in the service, as the procession moved down the aisle, there was a pause, while the Ojibways from the Red Lake, Leech Lake and White Earth reservations sang in their musical language another favorite hymn, after which the people within and the vast concourse without joined in the grand old hymn, "For All the Saints Who From Their Labors Rest."

The tower of the Cathedral, left for many years unfinished, owing to lack of funds, was in process of completion before the bishop's death, as a tribute of love and honor to him, under the direction of the Rev. Dr. Charles Lewis Slattery, Dean of the Cathedral. It was afterward finished as a memorial of love, by the Bishop's friends in Europe and America, at which time the beautiful chime of bells was placed in the tower as a memorial by one who loved him. And, today, as the "Bishop's Tower" stands guard over the sacred mausoleum, men go to and fro, and in reverent silence stand and read the inscription cut into the stone of its walls:

"This tower is the thanksgiving of many people for Henry Benjamin Whipple, first Bishop of Minnesota, and is the symbol before men of the supreme value of a righteous man."

(Note—Two steel engravings of the Bishop appear in this work. One photograph was taken in 1864, in the early days of his Episcopate, while the other was taken after the years had crowned his life with the fruition of his hopes.)





THE TWENTY-FIRST CENTURY SCHOOL.

## CHAPTER XIII.

### BISHOP SEABURY MISSION.

**Bishop Whipple's Influence—Rev. J. Lloyd Breck, Rev. Solon W. Manney, Rev. E. Steele Peake and Hon. R. A. Mott—Site Selected for Schools—Associate Mission—St. Columba Mission—Plans for Educational Work—Beginning of the Work—Parish of the Good Shepherd—Work Among the Indians—Peace Between Sioux and Chippewas—Coming of Bishop Whipple—Episcopal Sea City of Minnesota—Seabury Divinity School—Growth of Episcopalian Influence—Mrs. Shumway's Bequest—Officers of the Mission and Professors of the Divinity School—Endowments and Scholarships—Gifts of Hon. H. T. Welles, Hon. Isaac Atwater, Dr. E. C. Bill, Mrs. Augusta M. (Shumway) Huntington and Junius Morgan—Recapitulation and Authorities Quoted—By Rev. George C. Tanner, D. D.—Shattuck School—By Rev. James Dobbin, D. D.—St. Mary's Hall—St. James' School.**

The Bishop Seabury Mission, as a corporate body, dates from May 22, 1860. Friday, the fourth, Bishop Henry B. Whipple arrived with his family to make Faribault his home. For over forty-one years the great bishop went in and out among the citizens of Faribault, a central figure, alike beloved and honored, until he entered into his rest, September 16, 1901. During all this period, exceptionally long and filled with useful deeds, the bishop was the leading figure in the corporation, guiding its deliberations by his wise and statesmanlike counsels, until he saw his work crowned with success, and the schools of the Bishop Seabury Mission became known throughout the length and breadth of the land as "Bishop Whipple's schools." But for his presence and labors these schools could not have attained their present success, even if they had existed at all.

The bishop found a school consisting of three grades—primary, intermediate and grammar—with a theological department. In September, 1857, the Rev. J. Lloyd Breck, the Rev. Solon W. Manney, and the Rev. E. Steele Peake visited Faribault with a view to select a site for a church school. The Hon. R. A. Mott accompanied the party from point to point, and from the bluff where St. Mary's Hall now stands they saw before them in its autumnal beauty the valley of the two streams which



unite to form one river. The beauty of the landscape was irresistible, and with the combined advantages of wood, water and stone for building, the decision was probably made on the spot to choose Faribault as the center for church and educational work in Minnesota. The same day, September 25, the clergy formed an associate mission, to be known by the name of "Saint Columba Mission." The scope of country to which the clergy were to minister included Faribault, Northfield, Owatonna and Waterville, with half a dozen intervening villages.

The work of the associate mission included both the white and the Indian fields. The latter was to be in charge of the Rev. Mr. Peake, with headquarters at St. Columba, a few miles from the present city of Brainerd, on Gull lake, where Mr. Breck had planted a mission to the Chippewas in 1852. The Rev. Mr. Manney was appointed by Bishop Kemper missionary of the domestic board at Faribault and parts adjacent, retaining for the time his position as chaplain at Fort Ripley.

Soon after selecting Faribault as the center of Diocesan church and educational work, Mr. Breck went east, where he spent the winter, visiting the many friends who had contributed to his work. In the spring he returned to Minnesota, landing at Hastings on the first day of May, 1858. He was accompanied by the Rev. David P. Sanford, sometime a presbyter of the diocese of Connecticut. He also brought with him as teacher Mary J. Mills, sister of Mrs. Breck, afterwards Mrs. George B. Whipple. A little later Mary J. Leigh also joined the mission as a teacher. Three young men came from the East with Messrs. Breck and Sanford to prepare for the ministry.

Soon after his return, Mr. Breck visited Faribault to arrange definite plans for his future work. Suitable locations for institutions were examined, and citizens conferred with. A public meeting was held Saturday evening, the fifteenth, at which A. J. Tanner was appointed chairman and O. F. Perkins secretary. At this meeting Mr. Breck set forth his plans, of which we give a brief summary. The work contemplated a "university" in charge of the "Associate Mission of Minnesota," incorporated under a charter from the legislature, with a male and a female department, occupying distinct locations. The male department was to have in view the education of youth from abroad, with a "boarding establishment," in primary, academical and collegiate courses. The female department was to have in view the "education of young children of either sex, and of young ladies," which, it was hoped, "would grow into a seminary for those from abroad." The liberality of the citizens in offering lands is commended "as creditable to the public spirit of them all."

Speaking of the location of the schools, Mr. Breck says: "I

have decided for the collegiate buildings of the male department in favor of the upper town, and of the female in favor of a location in the lower town on this side (west) of the river. The college buildings on the lands of Messrs. Faribault and Fowler, the female seminary on a block in the lower town, not yet ultimately decided upon. We have also chosen the latter as the site for the church we intend building in this place.

"I desire to state to you that there are associated with me clergymen of finished education and experience in teaching; also ladies of high character and qualifications for both young children and young ladies are secured.

"The primary school will be opened in a few days for such boys and girls as may be entrusted to our care."

The grounds finally selected for the primary department were on the block west of the park, on which the present high school building now stands, two lots on the northeast corner of the block and a third on the south side of the block, cornering on the other two. Of these, one was the generous gift of Mr. Alexander Faribault, who, though a member of the Roman Catholic church, was always a warm friend of the mission; and the other two the purchase of friends abroad, at a cost of \$700. Of the site for the future college, where Shattuck School stands, two and a half acres were the gift of P. N. Paquin, two and one-half acres the gift of D. F. Faribault, the same amount the gift of Felix Paquin. This was further enlarged by means of the generous gift of \$1,000 from the Misses Edwards of New Haven, Conn. Farther south on the bluff was the site selected for the female seminary, containing fifteen acres, now occupied by Seabury Hall. Of this, five acres was the generous gift of Alexander Faribault, Esq. Here Mr. Breck erected a modest dwelling for himself and the mission family, which included the first teachers and the young men who had come with him from the east with the ministry in view. In the spring of 1859 a plain building of wood was erected for a dormitory for the young men, which may still be seen on the edge of the bluff. A residence was also built for the Rev. Mr. Sanford in the summer of 1858 on the lot referred to in the same block with the Primary school.

We may remark, in passing, that the title, "The Associate Mission for Minnesota," had been given to the work by Mr. Breck in 1850. His associates at that time were Messrs. Wilcoxson and Merrick. It included educational work in St. Paul as a center, and church work at outlying stations. In 1852 Mr. Breck began work in the Chippeway county, to which the name St. Columba was given. The name St. Columba thus associated with the Indian work, was liable to be misunderstood by friends abroad. Accordingly, at the instance of the Rev. Mr. Sanford,

the name was changed to "Bishop Seabury Mission," from Bishop Seabury of Connecticut, the first bishop of this church in the United States.

The Primary school for both sexes was opened June 3, 1858, in a vacant store building in the south part of the town on Front street, between Central avenue and Willow, facing the present park. Fifteen pupils were present at the opening. This was the beginning of what was to be the "Bishop Seabury University." The three young men who were looking forward to the ministry, carried on their preparatory studies at the same time with Mr. Sanford and Miss Mills.

Arrangements were made at once to erect a building on the block west of the park, on the corner of Sixth street and Third avenue, to be used during the week for a school, and for a chapel on Sundays. Its dimensions, including the chancel taken off the east end, were 50 x 21 feet. The building was of wood, one story, with upright boarding, the joinings covered with battens, and in the "early Minnesota pointed style." The building, the first of the "Bishop Seabury University," was opened with appropriate religious services on Sunday, August 22, at which a discourse was delivered by the Rev. Ezra Jones of St. Peter, on the "Connection of Sound Learning and True Religion." The Rev. Mr. Breck also made a brief address, in the course of which he said that this first house of the Episcopal university had been erected by the mutual liberality of citizens here and friends abroad. "Last night," said the speaker, "consummated another important part of this foundation in the conveyance and complete title by gift and purchase on the part of the citizens here and friends abroad of the college location, at once beautiful, commanding, and central to Faribault." . . . "This university, the child of Faribault, will yet prove the honored instrument of Faribault's fame throughout the length and breadth of our land. The presence of this institution has already made Faribault known to thousands abroad, who would otherwise have had no special interest in her."

The following announcement was made at the same time: "The present school house is to be enlarged at once by an addition of thirty feet to its length, to comprise recitation rooms principally. The school itself will re-open on Thursday, the 9th of September."

Later, the building was enlarged by a transept to the north, and, after the coming of Bishop Whipple, of another to the south for sittings on Sundays for the growing congregation. The entire academical work of the mission was carried on in this first building until the erection of Seabury hall on the present grounds







SEABURY DIVINITY SCHOOL.



LAST LOG HOUSE IN FAIRBAULT

of Shattuck school, and was used for divine worship until the completion of the cathedral in 1869.

The school rapidly grew in favor; and, until our present high school system was organized, many young people of both sexes enjoyed its advantages. A considerable number of children of parents of moderate means were educated gratuitously, and during the war Bishop Whipple placed the children of the soldiers on the free list. We may add here that a goodly number of teachers of the rural schools were prepared for their work in this first school of the "Bishop Seabury Mission."

The staff of teachers was further increased in the fall term by the coming of George C. Tanner as head master, and S. D. Hinman as a teacher. These, with George Barnhart, constituted the first class in the theological department under the Rev. D. P. Sanford.

During the fall term, 1858, sixty-seven pupils were enrolled, and at the close of the school year, 1858-59, one hundred and two. The entire enrollment from the first, at the close of this, the fifth term in the history of the school, had been one hundred and sixty-seven. Of this number, one hundred and thirty-four were present at the first anniversary which took place August 17, on the grounds of the present Seabury hall. The Rev. E. G. Gear made the opening prayer, and the Rev. D. B. Knickerbacker, of Minneapolis, the address. Two divinity students, candidates for holy orders, and three members of the high school with the ministry in view, were matriculated as members of the mission. These were addressed by the Rev. Solon W. Manney; and the entire school, by the Rev. Mark L. Olds, of Minneapolis. The educational staff for the first year, or up to this time, consisted of two clergymen, two male, and two female teachers, and four pupil assistants. The character of the school was thus to be normal, and to prepare young people to become teachers, as well as for other fields of usefulness.

In the fall of 1858 a division of the work was made, and the parish of "The Church of the Good Shepherd" was organized October 26, with the Rev. David P. Sanford in charge as rector. He continued to instruct the students in divinity until he withdrew from the mission. His final service was March 10, 1859. He was followed by the Rev. Solon W. Manney, who arrived with his family May 23, the same year. Meanwhile, the Rev. Mr. Breck had been invited by the vestry to take charge of the parish, a relation which continued until his removal to California in 1867. Though legally separate, the parish was connected with the mission, since it was not self-sustaining. Mr. Breck was thus the head or dean of the entire work of the church in Faribault,

having the oversight of the young men and of the missionary field, and the correspondence of the mission.

The support of the associate mission came from friends abroad through the daily mail. This had been the case at Nashotah in Wisconsin, at St. Paul, and in the Indian country.

In the spring of 1859 Mr. Breck brought several Chippeway children to Faribault to be educated under the influences of the church. For this purpose he erected a cottage the following year, adjoining his own residence, which, in honor of the first missionary to the Five Nations, he named Andrews' hall. Some Dakota children were afterwards received, and the children of these two tribes, who had been at deadly feud from time immemorial, were educated together. As a precautionary measure, the Chippeway children were at first carefully watched over, and were not allowed to go out after nightfall. After two or three years, the Indian department was discontinued.

In the summer of 1859 occurred the ordination of J. Johnson Enmegahbowh, a full-blood Chippeway, as deacon. In 1852, when Mr. Breck began work in the Indian country, Enmegahbowh became his interpreter, and a member of the mission at St. Columba. Immediately after the convention of 1859, Enmegahbowh came to Faribault, where he was ordained by Bishop Kemper, Sunday, July 3.

The importance of the event requires further notice. Up to this time a Chippeway could not enter the territory of the Sioux except at the risk of losing his scalp, if not his life. Sunday was a day long to be remembered. Within the chancel is the venerable Bishop Kemper and the Rev. Mr. Peake. Outside the chancel is the Chippeway candidate, on either side the Rev. Mr. Breck and Mr. Manney, and near these, the Chippeway, Manitowab, who had come to be present at the ordination, while in close proximity, many Sioux Indians from their tepees were lookers-on of this strange scene. Later in the day, after divine service, a council was held at which the Chippeway chief, taking the hand of the chief man of the Sioux, addressed them through an interpreter as follows: "Once I followed the war path and thought it led to glory, but I am long since of a different mind. I have become a Christian, and this makes me love you as brothers. I wish you all to become Christians and live as do the whites and we shall love one another. It is our blindness and ignorance which occasion our going to war together. We must do so no more, and then the Great Spirit will receive us all into one family and we shall prosper and live."

The evening of the same day, the Dacotah chief with some of his braves visited us at the mission house and had a long interview with the three Chippeways and their missionaries.

The mission school at Faribault was happily at once recognized as the medium of the friendship of the two tribes. At least, from this time no party from either nation seems to have gone upon the war path. At once the Dacotahs brought their children to the school to be taught; and it was the intention to receive some of the more promising ones of both nations to be trained as catechists and missionaries to their own people.

The school year of 1859-60 opened with the following teachers: George C. Tanner, A. M.; S. D. Hinman, James Dobbin, A. M.; Mary J. Mills and Mary J. Leigh. The various departments, as appears on the reports, were juvenile, primary, high school, organized at the anniversary, college, unorganized, and the divinity school. George C. Tanner was a graduate of Brown University, James Dobbin, a pupil of Dr. Nott and a graduate of Union College, New York, and the others had been connected with well known educational institutions of high standing in the east.

The year 1859 marks an important epoch, the turning point in the fortunes of the Bishop Seabury mission. At the diocesan convention held in the city of St. Paul, June 29, 30 and July 1, the Rev. Henry Benjamin Whipple was elected bishop of Minnesota, and was consecrated at Richmond, Va., October 14, that year. His first visit to Faribault was made in February, 1860, his first sermon was preached Quinquagesima Sunday to a congregation which crowded the chapel. It would be difficult to describe the impression his sermons produced. The following Tuesday a committee of the citizens called upon him and invited him to make Faribault his residence, pledging him \$1,168, besides several lots of land towards the erection of an episcopal residence. Later, Alexander Faribault, with great liberality, offered him five acres for this purpose.

After carefully considering the matter, the bishop addressed the following letter to the committee:

"St. Paul, March 24, 1860.

"Messrs. L. S. Pease, W. S. Judd, J. C. N. Cottrell.

"Gentlemen: After a careful examination of the whole matter, I have decided to select Faribault as the residence of the bishop upon the terms proposed by your committee, with this one exception. As a servant of Christ in charge of a large missionary field, I have no right to judge the future so far as to pledge that under no call of duty would I leave Faribault. My action must be guided by my sense of duty to Christ and His church. I have no knowledge of anything which will lead me to change my residence. But my friends in Faribault must be willing to leave me free. Should this meet the approval of your citizens,



you may secure for me the house of Mr. Faribault, and have it ready for me May 1. With my hearty thanks to yourselves and the citizens of Faribault, and praying God to bless you, I am faithfully yours, H. B. Whipple, Bishop of Minnesota."

In his annual address to the convention of the diocese, June 13, 1860, the bishop gives his reasons for this choice. "It is a favorable center for missionary work in the midst of a rapidly increasing population. It offers a feasible plan for the establishment of church schools. Its citizens alone made a definite offer to aid in erecting a house for the bishop."

This house, unfinished, stood at the southeast corner of Central avenue and Sixth street. It was finished and occupied by the bishop in 1861. Additions were subsequently made to it and here the bishop opened St. Mary's hall in 1866. The bishop continued to reside here until the erection of the bishop's house opposite the cathedral.

Up to this time Mr. Breck had been the head of the associate mission. As correspondent and treasurer, he disbursed the funds received through the daily mail and held in trust the real estate acquired for the mission. He was responsible to no one. There was no endowment or definite support. The salaries of four clergymen depended upon the gifts received from day to day. This continued for several years, until after the bishop's influence increased the gifts of individuals. This was through personal friends, Sunday schools and parishes. The bishop found an indebtedness of \$5,000 or \$6,000, an amount nearly equal to the value of the property of the mission. By his personal efforts through letters and addresses, he enlisted the sympathy and interest of churchmen of means and placed the institution on a permanent foundation.

The second anniversary of the Seabury mission took place August 8, 1860, on the grounds now occupied by Shattuck school, then a thick forest. A large number of visitors and friends of the Institution came together from all parts of the state. The procession, which formed at the chapel near the park, consisted of the juvenile and primary departments and the high school, with former pupils and visitors, to the number of about four hundred, who marched to the grounds where many were already assembled, so that the entire number could not have fallen far short of a thousand. The first address was made by General Cole, of Faribault, and contained passages of singular beauty. We quote a single sentence, because it gives us a vivid picture of the early settlement of the state.

"Those whom I see around me today, have been driven hither from all parts of our common country by that restless love of

gain and adventure, which, booted and spurred, rides the American youth from his cradle to his grave."

"Ten years ago, the stranger, standing upon this eminence, would have looked upon a landscape of wondrous beauty, selected by the Dakota with that singular appreciation of the beautiful in nature, which is an instinct with the savage, as his favorite camping ground. These noble forests were as green then as now. The prairie flowers bloomed as thickly and diffused their fragrance as bountifully. Along the banks of yonder stream a long line of Indian wigwams glistened in the morning sunlight, the homes of the fathers of those red children who are now being redeemed from barbarism within the walls of your seminary. Upon those sites, now made sacred by your hearthstones, the Indian woman pounded her corn. Up and down the level plain, now marked by the main street of your village, dashed a band of braves in mimic fight, exulting in the hideous pomp of savage warfare. Mighty herds of buffalo cropped the grass where roll yon waves of golden grain. No hum of industry, no church-going bell, naught but the monotonous chant of the medicine men and the wild whoop of the warrior.

The deadly feud which has for ages decimated the rival nations who possessed this land, has yielded to the efforts of the missionary; and their offspring today mingle at the altar their infant voices in the worship of the Christian's God.

The address of the bishop which followed was a vision of the future as that of General Cole had been of the past, from which we quote a few characteristic sentences.

"It is less than three years ago that there came to this village some loving hearts who desired to plant here a school for God. They came empty-handed and alone—no corps of teachers—no endowments—no glebes of land—no scrip or purse. He who watches every venture of faith was their protector and their guide.

"The schools we seek to rear are Christian schools. We would omit no branch of learning needed for the discipline of life; we would make these boys in all that makes man manly, men of mind, of strong wills, of patient spirit, of persevering toil—such men as mold the state. \* \* \* We would make these girls all that Christian daughters, Christian wives and Christian mothers ought to be.

"Ours is to be also a school of the Prophets. We seek to train up Christian teachers and send forth hence heralds of the cross. It was only yesterday that we began, and yet God has already sent to us from the workshop and the farm many young men in the pride of youthful vigor to be trained for the highest and holiest service found on earth.

"There are here some children of the forest. Go with me to an Indian village; see the childhood by the wigwam, untaught, untrained, naked, with heathenism stamped upon its face; remember that these Indian children of the wigwam are born with an inheritance of disease, heathen degradation, and poverty and death; there is not a ray of light on their darkness; they will live and die without ever knowing of a Christ and Savior. Look on them as a Christian man will look, with a Christian heart. Come, now, while the teardrops linger in your eyes and the shadow of that darkness is on your heart, to a happier scene. Tell me if a world of labor is not more than paid to see these children of the red man rejoicing with other Christian children, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed and in their right mind? There is no Christian heart here today that is not the happier that these dear children are also lambs in our Christian school.

"You see here no college halls, no massive piles of costly buildings; there is seen by His eye which reads the secret thoughts a fairer temple being reared in children's hearts. This we have learned to do—to work on, hope ever, to believe with surest faith that the foundation laid for God shall yet be finished with rejoicing."

After a collation in the grove, Judge Atwater addressed the young men of the school in a few well-chosen words. The school year closed with the examination of the class in theology, conducted by Professor Manney in the presence of several of the clergy. About 150 students had been enrolled in the several departments during the school year just ended.

Faribault had now become the official center of the work of the Episcopal church in Minnesota and was attracting the attention of churchmen outside the diocese. The bishop naturally became the head of the associate mission, which, after the ordination of Enmegahbowh, consisted of Messrs. Breck, Manney, Peake and Enmegahbowh. The missionary paper, issued soon after the arrival of the bishop, gives the following as the first trustees of the Bishop Seabury Mission: H. B. Whipple, bishop of Minnesota; J. Lloyd Breck; S. W. Manney; E. S. Peake. The bishop was president by virtue of his office, and Dr. Breck was made secretary, with the correspondence of the mission, and Dr. Manney treasurer. The articles of incorporation provided for the addition of lay members. Sometime between October and December, 1861, the number was further increased by the election of the Rev. E. G. Gear, chaplain U. S. A., Fort Ripley; Rev. D. B. Knickerbacker, of Minneapolis; Rev. E. P. Grey, of Shakopee; Hon. H. T. Wells; Hon. E. T. Wilder, and Gen. N. J. T. Dana, U. S. A. In the Trinity issue of the mis-

sionary paper, 1862, we find the additional names of Rev. E. R. Welles, of Red Wing, and C. W. Woolley, of St. Paul. In 1864 the name of the Rev. E. S. Peake reappears. In 1866 some changes had taken place from removals, and we find the name of the Rev. S. Y. McMaster added to the list in the missionary paper issued in the summer of that year. The number of trustees could be increased to twenty. A full list to the present time will be found at the end of this paper.

At the instance of the bishop, the title of the "Bishop Seabury University" was dropped and the simple name of grammar school used as expressing the real work done. Until 1865 the educational work was carried on in the plain building of wood in the town. In September, 1860, the bishop ordained the first graduates of Seabury Divinity school. Of these, two in number, the Rev. George C. Tanner remained in the educational work and the Rev. Samuel D. Hinman was appointed the first missionary of our church to the Sioux, with residence at the "Lower" or "Redwood Agency," on the upper Minnesota river. This mission, named by Mr. Hinman "The Mission of St. John the Beloved Disciple," was never a part of the Bishop Seabury Mission, but was under the special care of Bishop Whipple.

The missionary paper of April, 1861, gives the following arrangement of the work:

"The freshman class numbers four, who are instructed by the Rev. Prof. Manney, of the theological department, and the Rev. G. C. Tanner, of the grammar school.

"The grammar school is under the head mastership of the Rev. G. C. Tanner, assisted by G. B. Whipple, Prof. Manney and several of the older students. During the Easter term, which has just closed, there were fifty-five scholars, eleven of whom are preparing for the ministry. There is also a girls' school attached to the mission, under the charge of Hannah De Lancey.

"The Indian department, known as Andrews hall, contains nineteen children and youth of both sexes, of the Chippewa and Dacotah nations, some of whom we hope will be messengers of peace to their own people.

"We have under our care sixteen young men whom we are educating for the sacred ministry."

The anniversary of 1861 was celebrated on the mission grounds, where the present Seabury hall stands, July 8. The opening address was made by the Hon. H. T. Welles, of Minneapolis. His subject was "The Vocation of the Christian Scholar, His Relation to His Country and Its Government." He was followed by the Hon. Isaac Atwater, whose theme was "Christian Education" in the home and the school. Both ad-



dresses were thoughtful and were listened to with profound interest. Want of space forbids any quotation.

At Easter, 1862, the missionary paper gives the following arrangement of the work for 1861-62:

"The divinity department remained the same as in 1860-61. Rt. Rev. H. B. Whipple, D. D., professor of pastoral theology and pulpit eloquence; Rev. Solon W. Manney, A. M., professor of systematic divinity and acting, professor of ecclesiastical history and exegesis; Rev. J. Lloyd Breck, D. D., professor of Biblical literature and the Book of Common Prayer. In the grammar school—Rev. George C. Tanner, A. M., professor of mathematics and languages; Enoch C. Cowan, head master. Andrews hall—Susan Phelps, matron; Annie Bull, assistant and teacher. St. Columba Mission (Chippewa)—Rev. E. Steele Peake in charge, residing at Crow Wing; Rev. J. Johnson Enmegahbowh, deacon, residing at Gull Lake.

The Dacotah Mission was not under the care of the Bishop Seabury Mission, but was under Bishop Whipple, and Mrs. Whipple continues to be the patroness of the work.

Mrs. Breck, who had been interested in the Chippewa work, passed away April 8, 1862, and now sleeps in the churchyard near St. James' school.

The only modification of the educational work for 1862-63 is: Grammar school, Rev. J. Lloyd Breck, D. D., rector, and the addition of Herbert Hubbell to the staff of teachers. Dr. Breck was rector of the parish.

The Christmas "Missionary" for 1863 gives: "Young ladies' school, Hannah De Lancey and S. P. Darlington, teachers. Miss Darlington was the daughter of Dr. Darlington, the scientist, of Philadelphia, who had come to Minnesota for her health. She subsequently became the first principal of Saint Mary's hall. The Rev. Mr. Peake, who had been appointed chaplain of a Wisconsin regiment, had retired from the Chippewa Mission in 1862.

In 1864 an advance was made in the educational work of the mission. The Rev. Elisha Smith Thomas, late bishop of Kansas, was elected professor of exegesis and Hebrew and entered upon his duties October, that year. In the grammar school, George P. Huntington, a graduate of Harvard University and a son of Bishop Huntington, is added to the staff. Mr. Hubbell retires in the early part of the year. The Indian department has been dropped and Miss Phelps becomes matron of Seabury hall. Mr. Huntington had come to Minnesota for his health, but, failing to receive the expected benefit, remained but one year. The breaking out of the Civil War in 1861 was a critical period in the history of the mission. The churchmen of the South, notably

of South Carolina, had been liberal supporters of the associate mission. This naturally ceased. The bishop had but lately come to the diocese. Yet, with a large-hearted faith, he decided to extend the scope of his work. July 16, 1862, he laid the cornerstone of the "Cathedral of Our Merciful Savior" with an appropriate address, and the following day the cornerstone of Seabury hall for the Divinity school. These were the first permanent buildings of the mission, those hitherto erected being of wood. Seabury hall stood on the brow of the hill, north and south, west of the present Shattuck hall, and was to form one of a quadrangle. The funds for the erection of these buildings were contributed by the friends of the associate mission in the East. The same day was the fourth anniversary of the mission. The Rev. E. P. Grey, of Shakopee, and the Rev. Edward R. Welles of Red Wing, delivered the addresses.

About Christmas, 1864, the new Seabury hall was ready for occupancy and the students who had been boarding in the town removed to the hall. Professor Thomas was in charge as warden, residing in the hall. The educational work continued to be carried on during the rest of the year in the school building in the town. The only bridges over the river were on Second and Fourteenth streets, and in high water the hall could be reached only by a circuitous route or by boats. The usual method was by a plank across the stream near Ninth street. A thick forest covered the grounds in 1862, and the south end of the present campus was a swamp.

In the fall of 1865 a further change was made in the educational work. A schoolroom was fitted up on the third floor of Seabury hall and the Rev. George C. Tanner was appointed head master of the academical department, while Professor Thomas had the oversight of all the students as warden. This included the divinity students and all other students, outside of school hours, living on the grounds. This arrangement continued until Easter, 1866, when the mission house, occupied by Dr. Breck, was burned, and residence had to be provided for him. Accordingly, Professor Thomas removed to the town, and Dr. Breck was made dean of the entire work, in residence in the hall.

The original plan of the associate mission contemplated the education of young men for the ministry, to which the academical work was subsidiary. Mr. Breck had come to St. Paul in 1850 with the purpose of training up clergy for the Northwest. As Bishop Kemper thought it too early to plant another divinity school in the Northwest, Mr. Breck took up the Indian work. When driven out of the Indian country by drunken Indians, he returned to his original plan of a theological school. At the

opening of the associate mission in 1858 there were no boarders save the young men looking forward to the ministry. These were members of Mr. Breck's family and occupied the dormitory near the mission house on the hill, and later boarded in the families of the bishop and clergy.

One important reason for selecting Faribault for the associate mission had been its location as a center for church work. In this particular Faribault was the most centrally located town in the territory. Work was begun at Northfield, Owatonna, Waterville, where parishes have been organized and churches built. The parish at Waseca is also the outgrowth of work begun at Wilton, where a church was erected in 1865. Other missions are Morristown, Warsaw, Elysian, Roberds' Lake, Cannon City and Dundas, in all of which churches have been built and services supplied by the clergy and students of Seabury hall, not to mention other points where occasional services have been held.

The second class to be ordained after completing their studies at Seabury consisted of George Brayton Whipple and Solomon S. Burleson, ordained September 28, 1863. Mr. Whipple had come to Faribault with his brother, the bishop, in 1860, and had taught in the grammar school while pursuing his studies, and among other important positions was later in charge of the parish and chaplain of St. Mary's hall. The largest class ordained in the early history of the school was in 1867, among whom were James Dobbin, Charles Hurd Plummer and Enoch Crosby Cowan. The last named went with Dr. Breck to California; the two others have exercised their ministry in the diocese—Dr. Dobbin as the rector of Shattuck school, and Dr. Plummer for so many years as the beloved rector at Lake City. To give individual histories further would be impossible.

After Bishop Whipple came to Faribault some of his friends placed their sons in the school under his care. These occupied, temporarily, convenient rooms near and boarded in the bishop's family. The number grew when Seabury hall was completed, and was further increased with the facilities for taking care of them and with the reputation of the school. It was intended that the income from board and tuition should assist in defraying the expenses of educating the young men for the ministry. This condition of things continued until the burning of Seabury hall, Thanksgiving day, 1872, and the consequent separation of the schools. In the fall of 1866 Mr. Tanner was obliged to give up teaching on account of his health. Dr. Breck remained as dean until the close of the school year, when he resigned and removed to the Pacific coast. The same summer Mr. Dobbin, who had returned to Faribault in 1864, to pursue his theological

studies, was ordained and placed in charge of Seabury hall and of the academical work. As the number of students increased, temporary provision was made for them. A frame building for a schoolroom and recitations had been erected in 1865, and other arrangements were made as circumstances required.

As the bishop went about the diocese he drew to Faribault the sons of prominent citizens in the state, and the school became known as the Bishop's school, a name by which it has always been recognized. This growth made a new building necessary. Accordingly, in 1869 a second permanent building was completed, and in honor of Dr. George C. Shattuck, of Boston, the largest donor, was named Shattuck hall, a name by which the school, as well as the hall, is known. The purpose of this building was for the grammar school exclusively.

No special changes which need be noticed here occurred until 1872, when Seabury hall was burned on Thanksgiving day. This resulted in the entire separation of the theological department from the grammar school. For the rest of the year the divinity students occupied temporary quarters until the present hall was completed. The new Seabury hall was opened Thanksgiving day, 1873. From 1872 the history of the two schools is treated separately, though both were under the direction of the corporation of the Bishop Seabury Mission.

Not only did the strong personality of Bishop Whipple impress itself upon the mission, but the success of the schools is due to him in securing the necessary funds for carrying on the work. When the bishop came to Faribault he was comparatively a stranger to the church outside of the parishes where he had ministered. During the first year of his episcopate he received about \$600 for his work. The indebtedness of the Seabury Mission was probably more than the entire property would have brought at a forced sale. In 1862 he dared to lay the foundation of the cathedral and Seabury hall. In 1869 Shattuck hall was erected. During this time instructors had to be paid and outside work provided for. A library was needed. Hearing that the library at Palmyra College, Missouri, was to be sold, the bishop decided to purchase it for Seabury. This was further increased during his visit to England in 1864-65 by the gift of many valuable books. The Emperor of Russia, through Hiram Sibley, a friend of the bishop, presented a valuable copy of the "Codex Sinaiticus," one of the oldest manuscripts of the New Testament. Other additions have been made from time to time.

Thus far the students had assembled for worship in the schoolroom. In 1869-70, during his visit abroad, the bishop met his former parishioner, Mrs. Augusta M. Shumway, who became interested in his schools and was moved to erect a chapel as a



memorial to a beloved daughter, lately deceased. Then came the Chicago fire. A person of less heroic devotion would have felt justified in giving up the work. But to her lasting honor, a pledge once made was more than fulfilled, and the chapel, though costing a much larger sum than at first pledged, was consecrated by Bishop Whipple September 23, 1873.

Mrs. Shumway, who later became Mrs. Huntington, continued her interest in Shattuck school. In 1884, during a visit to Colorado, she was thrown from her carriage, receiving serious injuries, which resulted in her death. By her will it was found that she had left a bequest to the Bishop Seabury Mission providing for a building and scholarships for Shattuck school, and also for a hall at Seabury Divinity school, to be named in memory of her father "Johnston Hall," and scholarships for young men preparing for the ministry. Shumway hall, completed in 1887, is a beautiful memorial to her memory. The cornerstone of Johnston hall was laid in 1888. The building contains the library, rooms for recitations and professors, and is substantially built.

Hitherto the refectory of Shattuck school had been the basement and had been enlarged to meet the pressing wants from the growth of the school. But the time had come when provision must be made proportionate to the expansion of the work. During his visit abroad in 1888 Bishop Whipple met Junius Morgan, of London, whose interest in the work of the bishop led to the erection of the noble building which bears the name of Morgan hall, in honor of Mr. Morgan.

Whipple hall, erected in 1873, was built mostly from the insurance money of Seabury hall.

Manney hall, armory and gymnasium, erected by gifts of the citizens of Faribault, was afterwards burned.

The following is a list of the officers of the Bishop Seabury Mission and of the professors in the divinity school:

Presidents—The Right Rev. Henry B. Whipple, D. D., LL. D., 1860-1901; the Right Rev. Samuel C. Edsall, D. D., 1901.

Wardens—The Rev. James Lloyd Breck, D. D., 1858-1864; the Right Rev. Elisha S. Thomas, D. D., 1864-1866; the Rev. James Lloyd Breck, D. D., 1866-1867; the Rev. Thomas Richey, D. D., 1871-1874; the Rev. George L. Chase, D. D., 1874-1883; the Rev. Francis D. Hoskins, M. A., 1884-1888; the Right Rev. John H. White, D. D., 1891-1895; the Rev. Alford A. Butler, D. D., 1895-1905; the Rev. George H. Davis, S. N., D. D., 1905-1907; the Rev. Frank A. McElwain, M. A., B. D., 1907.

Acting Wardens—The Rev. James Dobbin, D. D., 1867-1871; the Rev. Steinfort Kedney, D. D., 1883-1884; the Rev. Charles L. Welles, Ph. D., 1889-1891; the Rev. Charles Clark Camp, A.

B., ———1904; the Rev. Charles A. Poole, S. T. D., 1905——.

Professors of Pastoral Theology—The Right Rev. Henry B. Whipple, D. D., LL. D., 1860-1901.

Professors of Liturgics and Homiletics—The Rev. James Lloyd Breck, D. D., 1858-1860; the Right Rev. Henry B. Whipple, D. D., LL. D., 1860-1874; the Rev. George L. Chase, D. D., 1874-1883; the Rev. Francis D. Hoskins, M. A., (homiletics), 1884-1888; the Rev. Edward C. Bill, D. D., 1883-1892; The Right Rev. John H. White, D. D., 1892-1895; the Rev. Alford A. Butler, D. D., 1895-1904; the Rev. George H. Davis, D. D., 1905-1907; the Rev. Frank A. McElwain, M. A., B. D., 1907.

Professors of Divinity—The Rev. David P. Sanford, D. D., 1858-1859; the Rev. Solon W. Manney, D. D., 1859-1869; the Rev. Samuel Buel, D. D., 1869-1871; the Rev. J. Steinfort Kedney, D. D., 1871; the Rev. Charles A. Poole, S. T. D., (associate), 1888.

Professors of Exegesis—The Rev. Solon W. Manney, D. D., 1859-1864; the Right Rev. Elisha S. Thomas, D. D., 1864-1870; the Rev. George C. Tanner, D. D., (acting), 1871-1873; the Rev. William J. Gold, D. D., (adjunct), 1873-1876; the Rev. E. Stuart Wilson, S. T. D., 1877-1905; the Rev. Charles A. Poole, S. T. D., (adjunct N. T.), 1888-1892; the Rev. Charles C. Camp, B. A., (New Testament), 1892-1905; the Rev. Frank A. McElwain, A. M., B. D., (instructor), 1905-1907; the Rev. Elmer E. Lofstrom, B. D., (instructor N. T.), 1907; the Rev. Frank A. McElwain (Old Testament), 1907.

Professors of Ecclesiastical History—The Rev. Samuel Buel, D. D., 1866-1869; the Rev. Thomas Richey, D. D., 1869-1877; the Rev. Frederic Humphrey (acting), 1877-1882; the Rev. Lucius Waterman, D. D., 1882-1885; the Rev. Sylvester Clark, D. D., 1885-1887; the Rev. Charles L. Welles, Ph. D., 1887-1892; the Rev. William P. Ten Broeck, D. D., 1892.

Professors of Ethics and Apologetics—The Rev. Sterling Y. McMasters, D. D., 1866-1875; the Rev. J. Steinfort Kedney, D. D., (acting), 1877-1882; the Rev. J. McBride Sterrett, D. D., 1882-1892; the Rev. J. Steinfort Kedney, D. D., (acting), 1892-1905; the Rev. Anthon T. Gesner, M. A., (instructor), 1904-1907; the Rev. Anthon T. Gesner, M. A., 1907.

The faculty is now as follows: The Right Rev. Samuel Cook Edsall, D. D., president and lecturer on the pastoral office; the Rev. Frank Arthur McElwain, M. A., B. D., warden and professor of Hebrew and Old Testament literature; the Rev. John Steinfort Kedney, D. D., professor of divinity; the Rev. Charles A. Poole, S. T. D., associate professor of divinity; the Rev. William P. Ten Broeck, D. D., professor of church history and polity and canon law; the Rev. Anthon T. Gesner, M. A.,

professor of ethics, apologetics and head of preparatory department; the Rev. Elmer E. Lofstrom, B. A., B. D., instructor in New Testament language and exegesis, and religious pedagogics; the Very Rev. George G. Bartlett, instructor in homiletics; the Rev. George C. Tanner, D. D., instructor in liturgics. Of the above, we may remark that two of the wardens and professors have been elected bishops, namely, the Rev. E. S. Thomas and the Rev. John H. White. Prominent among writers in the church have been the Rev. Thomas Richey, D. D., the Rev. J. Steinfort Kedney, D. D., the Rev. Samuel Buel, D. D., the Rev. Sterling Y. McMasters, D. D., the Rev. J. McBride Sterrett, D. D., the Rev. Charles L. Welles, Ph. D., the Rev. Alford A. Butler, D. D. Others well known in the church as writers of special papers and monographs are the Rev. William P. Ten Broeck, D. D., the Rev. E. Stuart Wilson, D. D., the Rev. William J. Gold, D. D., of the Western Theological Seminary, Chicago, and the Rev. Elmer E. Lofstrom, B. D.

**Trustees of the Bishop Seabury Mission.** Right Rev. H. B. Whipple, D. D., LL. D., 1860 to December, 1901; Rev. J. Lloyd Breck, D. D., 1860-1867; Rev. Solon W. Manney, D. D., 1860-1869; Rev. E. Steele Peake, 1860-1866; Rev. E. G. Gear, D. D., 1861-1873; Rev. D. B. Knickerbacker, D. D., 1861-1884; Hon. H. T. Welles, 1861-1897; Hon. E. T. Wilder, 1861-1904; Gen. N. J. T. Dana, U. S. A., 1861-1866; Right Rev. E. R. Welles, D. D., 1862-1875; C. W. Wooley, 1862-1866; Rev. S. Y. McMasters, D. D., 1865-1875; J. C. N. Cottrell, 1866-1870; Luther Dearborn, 1866-1883; Rev. Samuel Buel, D. D., 1867-1871; Right Rev. E. S. Thomas, D. D., 1868-1894; Rev. James Dobbin, D. D., 1868; Lorenzo Allis, Esq., 1869-1878; Rev. Thomas Richey, D. D., 1870-1875; Harvey Officer, Esq., 1871-1892; Hon. E. C. Ripley, 1871-1874; J. D. Greene, 1871-1884; W. E. Jones, 1871-1883; Rev. J. Steinfort Kedney, D. D., 1872; Gen. N. G. McLean, 1874-1883; Hon. Isaac Atwater, 1874-1906; Rev. George L. Chase, D. D., 1875-1883; Rev. George W. Watson, D. D., 1877-1886; William Dawson, 1882-1887; A. H. Wilder, 1883-1891; Rev. Thomas B. Wells, D. D., 1884-1891; Right Rev. Mahlon N. Gilbert, D. D., 1884-1900; J. C. N. Cottrell, 1884; Reuben Warner, 1884-1905; Rev. F. D. Hoskins, 1885-1888; Hon. Gordon E. Cole, 1888-1891; John H. Ames, 1888-1902; George H. Christian, 1889; Right Rev. William M. Barker, D. D., 1890-1895; William Dawson, Jr., 1891-1897; Rev. George H. Davis, 1891-1907; Right Rev. John H. White, D. D., 1891-1902; W. H. Lightner, Esq., 1892; Herbert C. Theopold, 1894; Rev. A. W. Ryan, D. C. L., 1895; W. M. Prindle, 1896; Right Rev. J. D. Morrison, D. D., LL. D., 1897; B. B. Sheffield, 1897; Right Rev. S. C. Edsall, D. D., 1900; Right Rev. T. N. Morrison, D. D., 1901; Right Rev. Arthur L.

Williams, D. D., 1901; Right Rev. Cameron Mann, D. D., 1902; Andrew G. Dunlop, 1904; Rev. Charles H. Plummer, D. D., 1905; Alfred H. Bill, 1907; Rev. Charles Carter Rollit, 1908; Edward H. Foot, 1908; Right Rev. William Hobal Howe, D. D., 1909.

The present officers of the board are: Right Rev. Samuel Cook Edsall, D. D., president; Rev. James Dobbin, D. D., secretary; Stephen Jewett, Esq., treasurer.

There have been but two presidents—the Right Rev. H. B. Whipple, D. D., LL. D., and the Right Rev. S. C. Edsall, D. D.

The secretaries have been: The Rev. J. Lloyd Breck, D. D., secretary and correspondent; the Rev. E. S. Thomas, D. D., correspondent; the Rev. D. B. Knickerbacker, correspondent; the Rev. James Dobbin, D. D.

The treasurers have been: The Rev. Solon W. Manney, D. D., the Rev. Samuel Buel, D. D., the Hon. Luther Dearborn, H. A. Scandrett, J. D. Green, Stephen Jewett, Esq.

**Endowments and Scholarships.** For the first years of its existence the Bishop Seabury Mission depended for its support on the contributions sent through the daily mail. This means that clergy, instructors and students in theology had to depend upon the casual gifts of children and parishes in the East. The Rev. Mr. Breck was the correspondent. But this uncertain income could not build up and endow a system of schools. In some instances the support of a young man for the ministry was provided by some friend. The earliest bequest appears to have been about 1865. To make a full record of all the bequests and endowments for professorships, scholarships and for general expenses is not necessary for the purpose of this sketch. It is highly proper to speak of the Hon. H. T. Welles and the Hon. Isaac Atwater, whose gifts at different times have been noteworthy, and also of the endowment of Dr. E. C. Bill for a professorship. The munificent donation of Mrs. Augusta M. Huntington and of Mr. Junius Morgan have already been named. With few exceptions, all these bequests and endowments came through the personal influence of Bishop Whipple.

More than 300 students, who are now scattered from the Atlantic to the Pacific, have received the benefits of the institution. Two have become bishops and many of them are occupying positions of influence in large parishes.

Seabury and Johnston halls afford accommodations for about thirty-five students.

The writer is indebted for the material of this history to the Faribault "Herald," 1858, the Faribault "Republican," Bishop Whipple's diaries, and to the "mission papers" issued from time



to time by the Seabury Mission. He had personal knowledge of the institutions from 1858.—**Rev. George C. Tanner, D. D.**

### SHATTUCK SCHOOL.

Two of the men who were conspicuous among the founders of Faribault were instrumental in making it notable as an educational center of national reputation. The fame of Bishop Whipple was almost world wide, and Shattuck especially, of the many kinds of work he inaugurated, is known in every part of our own land and abroad. Wherever they and Shattuck are known, Faribault is known. No men have been identified with it who are deserving of more gratitude for what they did directly and indirectly in its early days for the prominence and to the credit of Faribault than Bishop Whipple and Dr. Breck.

In point of time, the name of James Lloyd Breck is first in the annals of the church and of education in Faribault. He was a pioneer in territorial days, having come to St. Paul in 1851; thence to Gull Lake as a missionary to the Indians until 1857; and to Faribault to found a mission, and with it a parish school, in 1858. The former developed into the cathedral parish; the latter was continued as a part of the mission and was largely supported by it until 1868. Out of it grew all the church schools. Dr. Breck did not remain to see much of this marvelous growth, but indirectly it was the result of his pioneer work. It was this feeble beginning and his influence, that turned the attention of Bishop Whipple to Faribault and convinced him this was the strategic point at which to begin his great work. For the bishop, no less than Dr. Breck, saw the supreme advantage to the great Northwest of establishing in its beginning a strong center for Christian education. With this in view he at once secured a charter for the Bishop Seabury Mission, with ample powers for schools of all grades. The first to receive attention was the divinity school, but means for its first building were not secured until 1864-65. Like all the subsequent buildings for the various schools that have done so much in giving Faribault its fame and in building it up, this hall was built with money that was secured elsewhere, and as large improvements are still to be made, the end is not yet. The location of this building was on the grounds now occupied by Shattuck.

Shortly after, another step leading to the establishment of Shattuck was taken, when a few boys from the Twin Cities and other points were admitted, to live with the divinity students, and they, with others selected from the parish school, to attend as daily pupils, were organized into what was called a "grammar school." It was put in charge of the Rev. George C. Tanner





as principal, with James Dobbin and Charles H. Plummer, then studying theology, as his assistants. Dr. Breck, as dean of the mission and head of the household, resided in Seabury from the winter of 1866 to April, 1867, when he resigned and removed to California. Professor Tanner at the same time took charge of the parish in Owatonna. Meantime the bishop's plans were matured and greatly expanded. He had been impressed during a visit to England by the remarkable history and influence on national affairs of the ancient schools that had been founded and endowed centuries before—Winchester as far back as the year 1387, Eton in 1440, Rugby in 1567, Harrow in 1571. The efficiency of these schools in training the character of boys appeared to him as one of the best features in English life. It gave him the keynote to the character of the institution he desired to found in Minnesota for the training of boys so long as the state exists. With the conviction that what was done so successfully in the earlier days of England's civilization can be done now, he came home with the faith and courage to undertake it, although he was utterly without means with which to build so great a work. The surprising thing is that the plan he had formulated though not worked out in detail, as that had to be done later by the one who would be charged with the responsibility of developing and building it up, yet gave him such a clear vision of what Shattuck is and is yet to be. It was a tremendous responsibility to lay on a young man inexperienced in such work and with no assurance of the financial help that would be necessary. Nothing but the keen sense of duty which the long continued urging of the bishop and his optimism awakened led the present head of the school to devote his life to building it up.

This new organization and management began in April, 1867. It was so poor the beginning could only be made by its continuing to live in Seabury with the divinity students. On Thanksgiving day, 1872, Seabury hall was burned, and the divinity school was then removed to its present site. Meantime a building had been erected in 1868-69 for the increasing needs of the boys' school, so the separation was more easily made. This served for a time both as a schoolroom building and dormitory, with the dining-room and kitchen in the basement. By far the largest contribution for it having been made by George C. Shattuck, M. D., of Boston, in recognition of this and other benefactions to the bishop's work the building was named in his honor "Shattuck hall." As it was the main building for some time and no official action was taken in the matter of a name until it was separately incorporated thirty-six years later as "Shattuck School," this name naturally clung to the school as



the successive buildings were added. Within two years the growth in numbers making it necessary to provide for the school work outside this hall, a frame building was erected. This was converted afterward into the dormitory now known as "The Lodge," when Shumway hall was built in 1887.

In 1870-71 Bishop Whipple spent the winter in France, at the same hotel with Mrs. Augusta M. Shumway, of Chicago. The school had begun to show signs of a degree of success that confirmed the bishop's hope of its becoming one of the permanent institutions of the great Northwest, and he talked with such enthusiasm about his plans as to excite a lively interest in her mind. This led her to offer him \$10,000 for a chapel as a memorial of her little daughter. The amount was ultimately increased to nearly \$30,000. It led to her becoming by far the largest benefactor of the school up to the date of this sketch. The chapel was consecrated in September, 1872, and was at the time one of the notable buildings in the state. It is an interesting fact that its doors have not been locked for thirty-seven years.

The burning of Seabury had made necessary an additional dormitory, which need was supplied by the erection in 1873 of Whipple hall, named in honor of Bishop Whipple. With the exception of the cottages for Professor Whitney and the commandant, and a comparatively small drill hall and gymnasium in 1880, no further building was possible for upwards of twelve years. The gymnasium was burned in 1893, and the insurance money of \$15,000 was applied to the erection of the basement story of a building to replace it. For the want of means this room had to serve as the drill room fifteen years, when the walls were enlarged and made the foundation of the present splendid S. S. Johnson memorial. This interval was a period of waiting in the expansion of the school, while the system was being perfected and strengthened for the great and permanent growth so soon to follow. Unknown and silent influences were at work that were destined to do more than anything yet to lift the school to the high plane on which it would find its destiny. Although living a so great distance, her home being in Cincinnati, Mrs. Shumway's interest was constantly increasing. Every summer that she was not traveling abroad found her and her daughter here at commencement. Her last visit was in 1884. Two months later she was fatally injured by a fall from a mountain wagon in Colorado. Greatly to the surprise of the bishop and rector, it then developed that she had rewritten her will a year before, and provided a bequest of \$200,000 for the benefit of Shattuck. It was to be divided between a building as a memorial of her husband and the endowment of a fund to assist poor boys

to enjoy the advantages of the school. The portion of her estate that was available for this bequest realized about \$170,000, of which \$88,000 was placed at interest and the remainder devoted to the erection of Shumway hall.

Immediately on the completion of this noble building the architect was set at work on plans for a new dining-room and dormitory. With these plans in hand, Bishop Whipple, during a visit to England, interested Junius S. Morgan, of London, and received from him a gift of \$50,000 for its erection. The plans having been prepared, the building was begun at once and was completed for the opening of the term in September, 1889. In a distressing accident the donor was killed by being thrown from a carriage shortly before its completion, so that Morgan hall became his memorial. During its erection the rector received funds from Mrs. J. S. Smyser for the adjoining building—the Smyser memorial—in memory of her son, Harry B. Smyser, a former cadet. Then came another cessation in building extending over several years. In 1905 a plan long contemplated of severing the corporate relations of Seabury and Shattuck was brought about and a new board of trustees was formed and incorporated under the name of "Shattuck School." This corporation received from the Bishop Seabury Mission a net property of nearly \$500,000 which had been accumulated under its management, for the benefit of Shattuck. To commemorate this important event in its history, it was proposed by the alumni members of the board, who numbered five of the nine trustees, that plans be prepared for a gymnasium and office building, and an effort be made by them to secure funds for it from the old boys and patrons as their gift to the new corporation. While the canvass for funds was at the time only partially successful, owing to the general depression in business, it was sufficiently so, in view of the pressing need for the building, to warrant its completion. The cost, including the connecting corridor to Shumway hall, was \$60,000. It is absolutely fireproof and sanitary, with the swimming pool, shower baths and toilet rooms finished throughout in tile and marble, and the gymnasium and office equipped with every appliance desired. The upper story provides two class rooms and sleeping rooms for boys. It is one of the most solidly built buildings in the state, and by the durability of all the materials used in its construction, is a contribution of its donors to the physical training and equipment of boys for generations to come.

While work on this was still going on a proposition was received from the widow and two sons (graduates) of the late Samuel S. Johnson, of California, to provide funds to make the proposed armory and library a memorial of him. These

funds were immediately available, and the building was erected in 1907-08. It is a noble building, with scarcely an equal for its purpose in any of the schools, and is an honor to the school and the city as well as to the man whose name it perpetuates. It contains a drill hall and indoor earthen athletic court and running track of magnificent proportions, also a beautiful reading room and library, and other rooms of great value. For convenience, it is closely connected with the gymnasium, and through it, with the school building and dining room, by a stone and concrete corridor. The total cost of this improvement and furnishing is upwards of \$100,000. Together with the gymnasium building, it marks Shattuck in its physical appointments, as it already was in rank and reputation, as one of the foremost boarding schools for boys in America. Other buildings and improvements for which plans are in preparation will make it more than ever an object of pride to the city and county and an honor to the state. Chief among the contributions to be sought for its further advancement is the accumulation of an endowment fund, which ought to reach a half million dollars, to be invested for a permanent, fixed income. Such a fund added to the annual earnings from pupils will raise it to the highest rank of secondary schools, will greatly increase its ability to assist poor and worthy boys to obtain the coveted education, will largely increase its financial and civic value to this community, and will give it the same guaranty of permanence for the benefit of the boys of unnumbered generations as was given by the endowments of the old English schools more than 300 and 500 years ago. The early completion of these large plans is worthy a civic pride that appeals for the co-operation of local citizens with the managers of the school, who have brought in from abroad and expended here such splendid sums of money to raise Shattuck to its present enviable position.

By this far-reaching policy of building for the future, the founders and builders are preparing it to contribute, as the years and generations go by, to the increase and the betterment of the local prosperity infinitely more than anyone is yet able to comprehend. There is no other enterprise that will be of so great and varied importance. This purpose of working for posterity justifies the greatly increased cost of the later buildings, in making them so solid and lasting by the substitution of steel and concrete and tile for less durable material. It makes the prosperity of Shattuck and the increase of funds for building and for its annual maintenance a matter of practical interest and value to the public. It concerns every business man and citizen in and about Faribault. What helps the school helps the town; for it is put here to stay. It can never move elsewhere





THE JUVENILE SCHOOL, MAIN BUILDING.



as any commercial business in town can. In contrast with it only a few years will elapse, till one can go up and down the streets, and not find one business in the hands of the men or the firms that control it today. Men die, and their places are taken by others. Not so with the corporation, or its business, or the names of the men and women whose donations to its building or its endowment funds, help add to its increasing advantages, and the permanence of its usefulness. The names of most people pass into oblivion. The names of the benefactors of Shattuck will be preserved for all time in the archives, and in the names and usefulness of the buildings or endowments. It is one of the surest ways of doing good that will last. It gives each donor as strong a guaranty as one can have, that so much at least of his or her estate as is entrusted to this corporation, will not be dissipated in a generation or two as estates generally are. It is put in a trust under the guardianship of the law of the state; its income, or the improvement made by it, is certain to be used perpetually according to the recorded will of the donor, without being diverted to other objects. It opens a way for any one interested in the future of his own city, to make an investment in the interest of education, that will contribute in all the years to come to the benefit and credit of Faribault, while exerting a long-lasting influence on the country at large, through the multitude of boys who will go out from its walls better and more useful men.—**James Dobbin.**

### ST. JAMES SCHOOL.

Though so much smaller, it being but one-fifth the size numerically as Shattuck School, this also is an attractive and valuable asset financially and otherwise of Faribault. It is closely allied to Shattuck as being preparatory to it, and is indirectly due to the same influences. The rector had long been profoundly impressed by the fact that there was an increasing demand, and would be an assured support, for the primary boarding school that should at the same time be a real home for boys who are too young for admission to Shattuck. He was often urged to take children of eight, nine and ten years who were motherless, and often under circumstances that made a refusal a real hardship to them and the father. When he could find no one interested in establishing such a school where the little fellows could live by themselves, he and Mrs. Dobbin decided to do it by devoting their home to this purpose. It was an ideal place for it, and at just the right distance from Shattuck to work to the best advantages as a preparatory department. In furtherance of their plans they made the necessary

alterations and addition to the house in 1901, and inviting F. E. Jenkins to give up his position in Shattuck and assume the charge of and conduct the school, with Mrs. Jenkins as the house mother, they again took up their own residence in Shattuck.

This idea of a school conducted as a family solely for boys from eight to eleven or twelve years of age, at once enlisted public interest and approval. The peculiar fitness of those placed in charge of it was universally recognized, and its success was assured before it began. The maximum intended was reached at the opening of the second year. After that there was hardly a year that applications were not received which had to be held over or declined for the want of room. It was so evident it was filling a unique educational want, and that there was no question there will always be such a need, the founders and owners decided in 1909 to incorporate it under the Minnesota law for the government of educational institutions, so as to provide for handing it down to posterity. They gave it the name of St. James School.

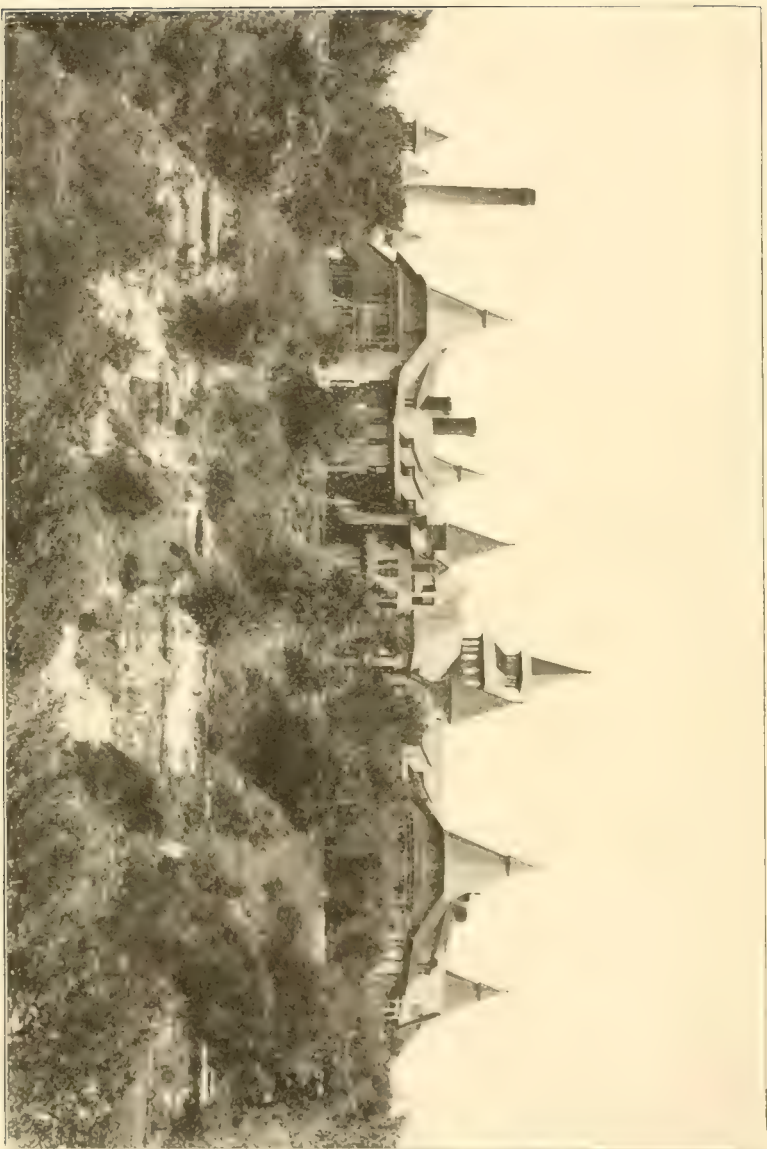
### ST. MARY'S HALL.

While this school was never officially a part of the Seabury mission, it has nevertheless from its beginning been closely allied in spirit with the Seabury mission, the Seabury Divinity school, and Shattuck school, the same ideal of Christian life and service animating all of these institutions, and the fostering care of Bishop Whipple being over all.

St. Mary's Hall is a school for girls founded by Bishop Whipple in 1866. This school was the bishop's own venture of faith and was begun in his own home. Its object then, as now was the training of Christian women. With the bishop in this good work were associated his wife, Mrs. Cornelia Whipple, who was the house mother, and his brother, the Rev. George B. Whipple, who was chaplain for many years. Mr. Whipple was succeeded by the Rev. E. Steele Peake who, for a long term, also rendered faithful service. Much of the success of the school in those early days was due to the efficient principal, Miss Sarah P. Darlington, daughter of Dr. Darlington, a scientist of Philadelphia, who devoted herself to the interests of Saint Mary's from the time of its opening until her death in 1881. Of her, Bishop Whipple once wrote "Her ripe scholarship, wise forethought, and Christian devotion, helped greatly to place St. Mary's among the foremost schools of the land." In later years the Rt. Rev. Mahlon N. Gilbert, the much beloved coadjutor, contributed his ardent assistance to the upbuilding of







THE MARY HALL.

the school. The citizens of Faribault generally gave to Bishop Whipple their interest and aid in promoting this his great work. Among many others whose benefactions to the school will be held long in remembrance were the Hon. Gordon E. Cole, Judge E. T. Wilder and Hon. H. T. Wells. In 1883 the school was moved into the commodious, home-like building on the hill overlooking the town. St. Mary's of today, like the school of the early days, strives to fulfill the ideals and standards of its beloved founder in developing in the girls committed to its care every womanly quality. The corps of teachers is excellent. The advantages in music and art are unexcelled. The school is co-operative with western universities and prepares for eastern colleges.

The officers of the school at present are as follows: Rt. Rev. Samuel Cook Edsall, D. D., LL. D., rector; Miss Caroline Wright Eells, principal. The members of the board of trustees are: The Rt. Rev. S. C. Edsall, D. D., LL. D., president; the Rev. G. C. Tanner, D. D., secretary; J. R. Smith, treasurer; the Rt. Rev. J. D. Morrison, D. D., LL. D., ex-officio; Mr. J. R. VanDerlip, Mr. A. E. Haven, the Rev. Theodore Sedgwick, Mr. F. M. Forman, Mrs. Henry B. Whipple, Miss Caroline Wright Eells.

The first class was graduated in 1870 and consisted of Alice G. Kerfoot and Emma L. Winkley.

The Minnesota Historical Society collections contain the following in regard to this school:

"Seeing the need for a school for girls which should so combine refining influences with a high degree of culture and scholarship as to preclude the necessity of sending daughters farther from home, in 1866 Bishop Whipple decided to open a school in his own house. This was wholly a private enterprise. The financial burden was borne by the Bishop alone. Mrs. Whipple was the house-mother. The school opened November 1, 1866, with thirty-three pupils, under three teachers. Miss S. P. Darlington, a daughter of Dr. Darlington, of Pennsylvania, who had come to Minnesota for her health, was the first principal. She was a rare woman in the qualities which go to make up the successful head of a boarding school. With the exception of one year, she continued to hold this position until her death in 1881. 'Thoroughly identified with the interests of the school, pure of heart, gentle by impulse, refined by nature, superior in intellect, upright in example and diligent in all things,' she impressed her character upon St. Mary's hall, and her influence for good is still felt, while her name is revered for all that is excellent in true womanhood.

"From 1866 to 1882 St. Mary's hall was carried on beneath

the bishop's own roof and under his own eye and that of his excellent wife. This period embraces nearly one-half of the life of the school, during which the daughters of St. Mary's were guided by his loving advice and ministrations. Among those who assisted the Bishop was Robert M. Mason, of Boston, who visited Faribault, looked over the plans of the schools and was a generous helper in rearing St. Mary's hall.

"It is due the memory of the bishop to put on record his own words in regard to St. Mary's: 'Ours will never be a fashionable school, where the daughters of the rich can gain a few showy accomplishments. We believe in honest work, in broad foundations on which may be reared the completeness of the finished temple. In a life hallowed by daily prayer we shall try to train up our daughters for the blessedness of a life of usefulness here and the joy and bliss of heaven hereafter.'

"The graceful tribute which the bishop paid to those under him is one of the delightful traits of his personal character. Speaking of the Rev. Mills, the first chaplain of St. Mary's hall, he uses words no less loving than he used in memory of his own brother: 'Providence sent us the right man for a chaplain, to whom St. Mary's hall is indebted for the great success it has attained.' And again, of Miss Darlington he said: 'It was her ripe forethought and Christian devotion which placed our venture of faith among the foremost schools of the land.' And again: 'God mercifully prolonged her life until the childhood of her work was passed and she saw in it the beauty of cultured womanhood.' Indeed it was this charm of simplicity with which the bishop often put aside any glory which might come to him that so added to the beauty of his character and won for him the enthusiasm of those who labored for him and with him and under him, an enthusiasm so ardent and glowing that for many years the clergy in their hard and trying fields of labor made no changes, but bore poverty and penury because they loved their bishop."







OLD ALEXANDER PARIBAUT HOUSE

## CHAPTER XIV.

### EARLY FARIBAULT.

**Town Proprietors—Town Plat—Early Additions—First Buildings—Pioneer Events—Early Descriptions—Some Pioneers—Mystery of Metropolisville—Faribault Township—Faribault in 1872—Luke Hulett.**

The earliest history of the city of Faribault, the coming of the Faribaults, the arrival of the earliest settlers, and incidents of the early days, have been related elsewhere.

The first proprietors of what was then known as the "old town" of Faribault, were Alexander Faribault, Luke Hulett, Walter Morris, H. H. Sibley, attorney for F. B. Sibley; and afterwards came the names of J. W. North, Porter Nutting, J. H. Mills, R. Sherwood, Senator Samuel Walcott; and in the fall of 1855 Gen. James Shields, of Mexican war fame. He purchased an interest in the town site, and became the agent and attorney for the company, receiving his deed from Judge Chatfield, who formerly entered the town according to the act making provisions therefor, on May 20, 1855, and for several years General Shields issued titles to all the lots sold.

In this connection, F. W. Frink has said: "Feb. 16, 1855, the plat of the original town was made out and filed for record by Alexander Faribault, John W. North, Fred B. Sibley, and Porter Nutting, as proprietors. On the eleventh of the following September, the same proprietors, with the exception of Mr. North and the addition of James Shields, J. Baufil and Charles F. Crehore entered into an agreement with Gen. James Shields, giving him power of attorney to sell lots, and make deeds, bonds, etc. In consideration of his services he was to receive every third lot in the block north of Third street, all blocks south of Third street being recognized as the personal property of Alexander Faribault. Dec. 1, Judge Chatfield entered 280 acres comprising the plat of the original town at the land office in Winona as a town site for the use and benefit of the occupants thereof, by the authority of an act of congress providing for the entry of town sites on government lands. By the act of the legislative assembly of the territory of Minnesota, passed March 3, 1855, General Shields was authorized to make

warranty deeds for lots in the town, all previous conveyances having been by bond or quit claim."

The original town, as surveyed and platted by B. Densmore, contained 280 acres, but additions were soon made as follows: Paquin's, surveyed by C. C. Perkins and recorded December 7, 1855, and April 16, 1856, eighty acres; Cooper's, surveyed by A. H. Bullis, and recorded April 3, 1856, forty acres; McClelland's, surveyed by S. Wade, and recorded April 30, 1856, forty-two acres; South Faribault, surveyed by C. C. Perkins, Shields and Faribault, proprietors, and recorded May 1, 1856, fifty acres; North Faribault, surveyed by A. H. Bullis, F. Faribault, proprietor, forty acres, making in 1856 a total of 532 acres. All the lots were four by ten rods, making one-fourth of an acre each, except the business lots, which were two rods shorter. In the winter of 1857 the lots were selling at from \$500 to \$3,000, which ought to have been a satisfactory advance on thirty-one and one-quarter cents, paid the government a year or two before.

The tidal wave, or avalanche, whichever is most appropriate to designate an oncoming of humanity, and wealth, was in the spring and summer of 1856, for at the beginning of that period there was not a score of buildings in town, while in the fall there were more than 250, and the population had swelled to 1,500 or more. There were in the town early in 1857, twenty-three stores, four good hotels, five wagon shops, with blacksmith and shoe maker shops, two livery stables, two meat markets, and three steam mills, and surrounded by a rich country, fast filling up, its growth and prosperity was an assurance which has been well realized.

In the winter of 1856, Faribault had a literary association, and published a paper called "The Pioneer." Goods at first had to be hauled from Hastings, making a round trip of about 140 miles, although in some seasons of the year supplies were landed on the Mississippi at Reed's Landing, at the foot of Lake Pepin.

The first frame building put up here was by Alexander Faribault, quite a good one and in striking contrast with the log cabins, hovels and shanties which were extemporized by the pioneers on their first arrival, to meet the imperative demands for shelter. The cost of this first building was \$4,000. The lumber for its construction was brought from St. Paul; a part of it was left on the road, as the team was unable to get through with such a load, and this was burned by a prairie fire. This building is still standing. The next frame was erected by the Messrs. Barnard, at a cost of \$1,000, which was afterwards occupied by J. H. Mills. This was in August, 1855, and during that season quite a number of others went up. The postoffice,







CRUMP HALL, FAIRBAULT

which was kept by E. J. Crump, the deputy, was opposite where the Arlington House stands.

At first there was a struggle between the two ends of the village, the south and the north. Mr. Faribault lived at the south, and the French Canadian settlement was at the north end, and in any contest where there was a vote on the question, the countrymen of Mr. Faribault would go with him, apparently against their own interest. Mr. Crump had a pre-emption claim which he was induced to waive in consideration of the company's giving him the entire block upon which the Arlington House stands.

General Shields had several thousand dollars, and procuring a pair of horses and a carriage, he traveled all over this country, finally bringing up in Shieldsville, where he was getting quite a settlement when Mr. Faribault offered him such liberal inducements to act for the townsite company, that he at once came here. The trouble as to the ownership, and the adjustment of the rival pre-emption claims was considerable, but the general went to Washington where his experience in the land office enabled him to secure a clear title.

One of the first meetings for religious instruction was in April, 1854, in the grove near Luke Hulett's, north of the bridge, on the Solomon Atherton place, by an itinerant evangelist. The audience was made up mostly of the Wapakoota Dakotas, who were here in considerable numbers. The first denominational service was by Jonathan Morris, a follower of Alexander Campbell.

The village lots were surveyed in April, 1854, and there were five claims covering the town at that time. A. Faribault had the upper claim; J. B. Faribault, the father of Alexander, had another; N. Paquin had the lower part of the town.

It was found that under the pre-emption law, town sites could be laid out in advance of the land sale, and so it was arranged to lay out the town at once, and the west, or prairie half, was surveyed and platted, and filed in the recorder's office at Mendota, in the name of A. Faribault, H. H. Sibley, Walter Morris, and Luke Hulett. This survey was subsequently cancelled, and, under the auspices of J. B. North, a re-survey was made in the spring of 1855. This became permanent. In the fullness of time, Judge Chatfield was induced to become the trustee; the land of General Sibley was pre-empted, and through the paramount influence of Gen. James Shields, who, as mentioned elsewhere, had appeared upon the scene, the title was finally vested so as to be lasting.

In the fall of 1857, at the time of that financial depression, Faribault had arrived at a condition of prosperity which was

most remarkable, and it is certain that all who were here at that time should be designated as old settlers, and so a sketch of the city, written by R. A. Mott for his paper, is reproduced. "But one church now stands in this place, viz., the Congregational. A fine church, built by the Catholics, was burned last fall. In addition, Baptist, Methodist, Episcopal, and Lutheran organizations exist, stated preaching having been secured to each. Our merchants are all well stocked, and they are generally as fine dealers as ever stood behind the counter. Our landlords are all gentlemen, and spare no pains to make travelers at home. Our mechanics have increased, greatly, their facilities for doing good work. Our places of amusement would lose their objectionable features if intoxicating drinks could be banished from their precincts. We would urge eastern mechanics and capitalists, who feel like breaking out into the free Northwest, to grow up with it, to pay us a visit next spring. We want men with bronzed faces and horny hands; men and women who can cheerfully lock arms with toil. We promise you that toil will here be richly remunerated. We are, now especially, in need of plough, reaper, and mower factories, and a pair of jolly coopers."

One schoolhouse has been erected at a cost of \$2,000. It is now occupied by two teachers. Another school is sustained in a commodious hall. These teachers have now under their tuition about 125 pupils. A brass band, a string band, a vocal club, a singing school, a Mason's and Odd Fellow's lodge are all in successful existence. Our mail service has been decreased since the close of summer, but we still have fifteen arrivals and eighteen departures weekly. We have been unable to obtain the last census report, but the enumeration made by the assessor last June gave this town a population of 1683. It is now reported at over 2,000. By actual count there were, some time since, over 250 buildings in the place. Faribault has become the center of trade for a large section of country, of the extension of which some idea can be formed from a list of business establishments which we now proceed to give: There are four large houses dealing exclusively in hardware. Three heavy grocery stores, three clothing and furnishing stores, three meat and provision markets, two drug stores, two first-class restaurants, two furniture stores and cabinet shops, three livery stables, three blacksmith shops, which employ eight hands, one harness shop, two boot and shoe stores, one wagon and sleigh shop, one broom factory, one grist-mill, with three more within three miles, two saw-mills, with seven more within three miles, one planing-mill, one billiard saloon, two bowling alleys, one race course.

So far as our memory serves, the following list comprises the business men of the place: Town proprietors—Shields & McCutcheon, A. Faribault, J. Cooper, H. McClelland, N. Paquin, A. Faribault, Turner & Batchelder. Clergymen—L. Armsby, T. R. Cressey, J. H. White. Physicians—Bemis, Leighton, Burnhans, Denison, Stevens, and Turner. Dentistry—Dr. Stevens and Dr. Biggs. Provision markets—M. Cole, C. T. Winans, Nutting & Dickinson. Restaurants—C. M. Mispagh, J. & A. Manheim. Drug stores—Wheeler & Thayer, Stevens & Thayer. Furniture stores—Hill & Brockway, Wandell & Worlin. Millinery—Mrs. L. Clement, Mrs. O. M. Crandall. Liveries, D. Smith & Co., T. Smith. Jewelry—J. L. Wilcox & Co. Harness shop—E. C. Hinde. Wagon shop—J. D. Denison. Architects and Builders—Hink & Newcomb, Davison & Clemens, R. W. Russ, A. & J. Nutting. Broom factory—Misener & Brother. Shingle-mill—J. M. White. Saw-mills—Gibson & Co., H. Riedell. Grist-mill—Gibson & Co. Planing-mill—Clark & Weld. Shoe shop—D. O'Brien. Teachers—L. A. Fish, Miss Parish, Sarah Fisk. Landlords—Barron House, H. E. Barron; National, E. D. Gifford; Faribault House, T. Nutting. Bankers and land agents—Shields & McCutcheon, G. W. Boardman & Co., H. Wilson & Co., McIlrath, Cole & Co., L. S. Pease & Co. Attorneys and counselors at law—Batchelder & Buckham, Cole & Raymond, Davis & Tanner, Berry & Perkins, H. W. Lamber-ton, O. A. Dalrymple, C. Williams, G. E. Skinner. Surveyors—A. H. Bullis, R. H. L. Jewett, G. F. Batchelder. Merchants—General Variety—Tower & Brother, J. A. Moore, J. H. Mills & Son, Mr. McGreavy, Van Brunt & Misener, Fuller & Smith, J. H. Winter, D. Munch. Hardware—C. T. Hinde & Co., Cottrell & Brother, T. H. Loyhed, Cooper & Renwick. Groceries—Chaffee & Berry, F. B. Nason & Co., Mr. Barley. Clothing—W. S. Eastman, Raunecker & Hartman, P. B. Crosby & Co.

The following from the "Herald" will also give an idea of the improvements of 1857: "It is truly gratifying to take a view of the improvements which have been effected in our place during the past year. In nothing is this advance more apparent than in the erection of new buildings. The building of the past year has been altogether of a different and superior character from that which preceded it. In place of pre-emption shanties which constituted many of those before numbered, we have now the stately edifice from two to four stories in height. The buildings erected within the last year would probably reach in number one hundred and fifty, the most noticeable of these are as follows: Residence of A. Faribault on a slightly bluff over the river, costing about \$4,000; the beautiful residence of James Tower at a cost of \$2,500; the residence of General



Shields, J. Cooper, N. Paquin, H. McClelland, F. Faribault, Rev. L. Armsby, S. Barnard, Mr. Humphrey, H. Riedell, J. Gibson, Messrs. Decker, Alby, Lines, Whipple, etc., at an average of about \$2,000 each. The following among the most important business erections: Store by M. Cook, 24x40; Cottrell & Co., 24x50; A. Blodgett, hall and billiard saloon at an average of \$2,500; store and hall by Faribault & Co.; restaurant by Mills-paugh; bank by J. A. Moore; store by J. H. Mills; drug store by Stevens & Thayer; receiver's office by J. B. Cooper; store by Mr. Merrill. All of these new buildings are two stories and cost about \$2,000 each. A number of creditable one-story buildings for offices, banks, stores, etc., have been erected. A number of fine buildings show themselves on Paquin's addition, among which we notice one by I. H. Craig, 22x45, three stories high, for store or hotel; F. Craig has built two, one 16x36, the other 19x36, both two stories; two stores, one by Fredette and one by Langeuin, both 20x40, two stories. We cannot report in full, suffice it to say that the amount expended in private building the past year cannot fall short of \$100,000. In addition our commissioners have erected an office and jail at an expense of about \$5,000. The school trustees have built a schoolhouse costing about \$2,000. The Congregational church has been enlarged and a bell procured. Three bridges have been built across Straight river, and one across the Cannon. A pleasant and commodious cemetery has been laid out, and many other improvements which give great satisfaction to the citizens of Faribault who love their homes."

Among the early prominent settlers of Faribault were: O. F. Perkins, J. W. North, Dr. Charles Jewett, J. W. Humphrey, John M. Berry, George W. Batchelder, Thos. C. Buckham, J. C. and J. R. Parshall, H. E. Barron, H. R. L. Jewett, Capt. E. H. Cutts, H. M. Matteson, H. W. Dike, Henry Clay Lowell, C. L. Lowell, F. W. Frink, George W. Tower, R. A. Mott.

H. M. Matteson and J. R. Parshall came here in 1854; Levi Nutting, James Shonts, G. S. Woodruff, E. N. Leavens in 1855; W. H. Stevens, John Mullin, J. B. Wheeler, Lyman Tuttle, William McGinnis, A. Mortenson, F. G. Stevens, George W. Newell, and T. H. Loyhed came in 1865.

Among other old settlers were: C. C. Perkins, Michael Cook and Thomas Carpenter.

**The Mystery of Metropolisville.** Edward Eggleston, the famous author, was in Rice county in 1855, and the scene of "The Mystery of Metropolisville" is supposedly laid in Cannon City, many of the names in the book being clever take-offs on well known names in Rice county. On this subject, F. W. Frink has said: "In the summer of 1855 the author of the 'Hoosier

School Master,' 'Mystery of Metropolisville' and kindred works was taking pictures in Faribault with Amos Wattles—whom some of our old settlers will remember—week days and preaching the gospel according to the Methodists on Sundays in Cannon City. Before this young preacher left this vicinity a circumstance occurred that was the foundation for a story which he has immortalized in one of his novels. Some of our oldest citizens may remember a long tall copy in the flesh of 'Uncle Sam,' as caricatured, named Dave McCorn; further identified as the owner of the finest span of Morgans ever seen in Faribault. Dave boarded at the Barron House, in the office of which the young bloods of the town made nightly resort, and was the butt of many jokes before they became fully acquainted, as he looked and acted decidedly verdant. One night when there was a full meeting of these youngsters, one of them asked Dave if he had heard of the offer Mr. Faribault had made of \$10,000 to any decent white man who would marry one of his daughters. Dave replied that he hadn't heard of it but as it was right into his hand he would go and see about it, and left ostensibly to interview his prospective father-in-law. After a waiting of an hour or more expecting every moment to hear that Dave had been shown the door if not kicked out of it for his impudence, he made his appearance and reported progress. He said: 'We got along first rate and agreed in every particular until just at the last Mr. Faribault insisted that the children should be brought up in the Catholic faith, and I told him I'd be d—d if I could stand that, and so the deal was off.' The young fellows saw that they were sold, for their intended victim never went near Mr. Faribault but was snugly ensconced in a neighboring store all the time they had been waiting expecting, as one of them expressed it, to have a 'heap of fun with a greenhorn.' It is true that the 'Mystery of Metropolisville' makes no pretense to historical accuracy, yet it is so truthful in its representations of many incidents and presents so many accurate pen portraits of well known men of the time that the pages devoted to 'Peritault, the Indian trader' may be well supposed to give the characteristics of Alexander Faribault, the only 'Indian trader' in the vicinity. Yet the story as told in the book is a libel on as affectionate a father as I ever knew, and had no other foundation than is here related. I may be accused of needlessly reviving an old story but there is this excuse: The 'Mystery of Metropolisville' is still to be found in public libraries, and only a few years ago a correspondent of one of the twin city dailies rehearsed this old story as a literal truth."

**FARIBAULT TOWNSHIP.**

The Township of Faribault was organized May 11, 1858. On motion of A. J. Tanner, Geo. W. Batchelder was elected chairman by acclamation, Solon C. Gilmore was selected as moderator, and J. Ezra Buck, clerk. A committee was appointed to ascertain the amount needed to defray expenses for town purposes. This committee consisted of J. B. Cooper, L. Nutting, G. W. Batchelder, M. Cook, C. Wheeler. The town was divided into road districts with overseers as follows: North Faribault, Geo. H. Farrar; South Faribault, M. Cole; East Prairieville, G. W. Pope. The election resulted as follows: Supervisors, G. W. Batchelder, chairman; Geo. F. Pettit, Norbert Paquin; town clerk, M. C. Peltier; collector, E. W. Leavens; assessor, E. C. Hind; overseer of the poor, E. D. Gifford; justices of the peace, W. W. Owen, W. B. Leach; constables, E. N. Leavens, T. L. De Lancy. August 4, E. C. Houck was appointed assessor in place of E. C. Hind, and E. J. Crump overseer of the poor in place of E. D. Gifford. September 9, E. J. Crump was appointed overseer of road district No. 1, in place of G. H. Farrar. September 14, Geo. C. Albee was appointed supervisor in place of G. F. Pettit. October 11, Geo. M. Gilmore was appointed supervisor in place of Geo. W. Batchelder. November 20, R. A. Mott was appointed justice of the peace in place of William B. Leach.

The last annual town meeting of the old township of Faribault was held at Firemen's Hall, March 12, 1872. The meeting was called to order by O. H. Wily, town clerk pro tem. The election resulted as follows: Supervisors, S. C. Dunham, L. C. Ingram, J. D. Green; clerk, H. P. Sime; treasurer, H. C. Prescott; assessors, Isaac Plumer, Henry Dunham; justices, J. B. Quinn, John Leo, O. F. Perkins.

**FARIBAULT IN 1872.**

Faribault previous to its incorporation in 1872 was exceedingly primitive in its government. There were few sidewalks in town, outside of the business portion, and those consisted for the most part of two planks laid lengthwise about a foot apart. Stock of all kinds ran at large and there was a strong opposition to any radical change. The county had no adequate court house and no jail of any account. The county building was a one story two-room brick building, about 40x16 feet on the ground, on the corner of Third street and Second avenue, where the treasurer and recorder, the auditor and the clerk of court kept their offices. The central school house had been built at a cost of over \$30,000, the third floor being used as a

public hall. There were also four small, outside primary school buildings. The Episcopal cathedral had been built, so also the Catholic church of the Immaculate Conception, the Congregational, Presbyterian, and Baptist churches as they now stand. The schools of the Bishop Seabury mission, and St. Mary's hall had been organized, but the only building now occupied which had been erected is Shattuck hall. The state school for deaf mutes and the blind occupied together the south wing of the present main building of the present school for the deaf. Faribault had suffered from the bridge fever and its fires had not dimmed when the city was organized. Already the First, Second, Eighth and Fourteenth street bridges had been erected over Straight river and two over the Cannon, but the bridge notion did not subside until 1887, when the Third street was put in and a cut made through the bluff to permit approach from the east side. Since then other bridges have been erected. The principal hotels were the Barron house, a two story wooden building at the corner of First street and Central avenue, with a substantial stone three story addition on the north. The Arlington house, or rather the part of it north of the south wing, and a three-story stone building now occupied by the Security bank, were erected in 1871, the former by Joseph D. Green and the latter by F. A. Theopold. The United States hotel, the present Superior house, a substantial three-story stone and brick building, had been previously erected and used as a hotel by Jacob Stehly. There were a few other substantial brick and stone buildings in the city, the Straight River mill and the Kendall mill, a three-story stone building on Central avenue erected by Geo. F. Batchelder, the Fleckenstein stone block corner of Central avenue and Third street, the Mee Brothers building and the stores occupied by Schulein's clothing store, Carpenter & Smith, T. H. Loyhed & Son, and the Degan building on Third street, the Stocklein building on Central avenue, and a few others since destroyed by fire and rebuilt.

Since 1872, all the public buildings have been erected, with the exception of the Central school, the north wing of the state school for the deaf, and Shattuck hall. Most of the business blocks and homes have also been erected since that date.

**Luke Hulett** who came to Faribault in 1853, with his family, was perhaps the most prominent of the early settlers. He was a native of Rutland county, Vermont, born in 1803. He emigrated to the West when twenty-seven years of age, and resided for a time in Ohio, Missouri, Illinois and Wisconsin, where he engaged for the most part in farming, but built and operated a saw mill on the St. Joe river for a time. When Mr. Hulett settled in Faribault he brought his wife and seven children, two



of whom, Mrs. Robert Smith and Mrs. Frank Carrier, live in Faribault. The oldest child and only son, John, died while a young man. The oldest daughter, Mrs. John Adams, died in Missouri. Mrs. Ruel Smith lives in Minneapolis. Mrs. Orlando Johnson lives in Medford. Mrs. Emmonds Taylor lives in East Prairie. Two children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Hulett in Faribault, Mrs. A. C. Miller, who still resides here, was the first white child born after the actual settlement of Faribault. The youngest child, Ida A., died in childhood. Mr. Hulett was a man of wide information and possessed of excellent judgment, and naturally became a leader in public affairs. His advice was largely sought and freely given. He was liberal in his views, heroic in character, and generous in his impulses, and left an impress upon his associates which will long be felt in Faribault. He died March 18, 1882, and at the age of 79 years.





FREDERICK W. FRINK

## CHAPTER XV.

### FRINK'S NARRATIVE.

**Extracts From a "Brief History of Faribault"—Old Town Site—  
Appearance of Faribault in 1855—Early Manufacturing Interests—Location of the County Seat—First Church, School and Newspaper—Indian Scares—Denominational Concord—  
Costly Fire—A Few Old Settlers.**

F. W. Frink, in his "Brief History of Faribault," has written the following interesting facts:

February 10, 1855, a survey and plat of the 280 acres, comprising the original town of Faribault having been previously made, an agreement by and between John W. North, Porter Nutting, F. B. Sibley and Alexander Faribault, as proprietors, and John W. North, as agent, was entered into, empowering the agent to sell all lots in town north of Third street, reserving to Alexander Faribault thirty blocks, being all south of Third street as his individual property, and the record of that instrument marks Faribault's birthday, being the first day of its corporate existence. Under this agreement, Mr. North was authorized to give away fifteen lots to any person or persons who in his judgment would promote the interests of the town. February 16, power of attorney to execute this agreement was given to Mr. North, and recorded. Meanwhile, before any sales were made, Mr. North, having founded a town of his own, retired from his position as one of Faribault's proprietors and his power of attorney was revoked. Gen. James Shields having a short time previous located on the shore of the lake now bearing his name was induced to take an interest in the new town, and a new agreement was made under date of September 10, 1855, by and between Alexander Faribault, Porter Nutting, John Banfil, James Shields, Fred B. Sibley and Charles T. Crehore, as proprietors, and General Shields, as agent, by which the agent was empowered to sell all lots north of Third street and reserving to Mr. Faribault the lots south of Third street as in the previous agreement. This agreement gave also every third lot north of Third street to General Shields for his services. Power of attorney to carry this agreement into effect was executed September 11, 1855, and recorded. Under this arrangement, the title being yet in the Government, all lots were conveyed by quit claim deed up to June 1, 1856. February 16, 1855, a plat and



survey made for the original proprietors by B. Densmore, was filed in the register's office of Dakota county, to which Rice county was attached for judicial purposes prior to January 1, 1856.

Let me attempt a pen picture of the scene presented to me in April, 1855. I approached the town from the east, coming down the hill by the Front street road (now Division street), being the only road opened to the ford of Straight river before the Cooper ravine road was opened in 1859. Looking across the valley, the most conspicuous objects that met my sight were numerous scaffoldings elevating by rude pole structures ten or twelve feet above the ground the bodies of dead Indians according to the custom of the Sioux to help their departed warriors on their way to the happy hunting grounds. All along up and down the river were the tepees of the Wa-pe-cou-tas (Wapakootas), far more numerous than the habitations of the white man, and the intermingling of tepees, log cabins, frame houses just begun, with four or five steam saw mills plying a busy trade in their midst, with the rude monuments of an Indian cemetery in the background, pictured a blending of civilization and barbarism never again to be seen on this continent.

After General Shields became agent for the proprietors, advantage was taken of a law of congress providing for obtaining title to town sites on Government lands prior to their coming into market. This law provided that a judge of the district court for the district in which the town site was situated might enter all lands laid out in lots with streets dedicated to public use "For the several use and benefit of the inhabitants thereof," quoting the language of the patent. This patent was issued under date of December 1, 1855, to Andrew G. Chatfield, judge of third judicial district of Minnesota, and covered the 280 acres comprising the original town of Faribault. May 29, 1856, acting under authority of an act of the Territorial legislative assembly passed March 3, 1855, Judge Chatfield gave a deed of warranty to James Shields, who thus became nominally the owner in fee of the whole town site. This, however, was only for convenience in making sales and confirming titles by deeds of warranty to lands before conveyed by quit claim, the real ownership being determined by the agreement previously made and recorded. After perfection of the titles the growth of the town was only retarded by the inability to procure building material and skilled labor to use it.

During the winter of 1854-55 the first manufacturing establishment of any kind in Faribault was a large steam saw mill of the old-fashioned kind, running a single upright saw and built by the brothers, J. G. and H. Y. Scott. I recall an incident in

the life of Harvey Y. Scott that I have placed in my memory to his credit. While living on his farm on East Prairie he heard of the effort being made in behalf of Mr. Faribault, and immediately brought a load of wheat to town and gave the proceeds to the maintenance fund, remarking, "If any more is needed let me know, for Mr. Faribault was mighty good to me when I first came here, and I don't forget it." After this saw mill started it was thronged with waiting applicants for lumber, and a board would scarcely leave the saw before it was pounced upon and carried off as a precious thing. Even after this mill had been reinforced by five or six portable steam mills with a daily capacity of from three to five thousand feet each, the supply never equaled the demand, and lumber piles never accumulated. The only other way of getting lumber was by hauling from the Mississippi, over almost impassable roads. Not a few of the first business houses and residences of 1855-56 were built of logs, owing to the difficulty in procuring lumber, some of which are still in existence and were much more comfortable than the more aristocratic houses of the time hastily constructed of green lumber.

Before the entry of the town site by Judge Chatfield, one quarter section of its area, embracing what is now the most valuable part of the city was claimed by one Charles Morton as first settler under preemption laws. This quarter section includes the land lying between Seventh street on the north, Division (formerly Front) on the south, Chestnut street or Second avenue on the west and Mott avenue on the east.

In 1855, there were no church edifices in Faribault, but religious services were held every Sunday, in unfinished buildings sometimes, but more frequently in halls over business places; places generally devoted to dancing, pleasure parties and political gatherings weekdays, and sermons Sundays. The first sermon the writer ever heard in Minnesota was in a grove on the borders of East Prairie. The next was in Crump's hall, Faribault. The sermon was preached by that old man eloquent, Elder Cressey, then living and owning a farm on the confines of Cannon City. He was a Baptist preacher, but that made no difference, for there was no warring of creeds in those early days. It was necessary for all denominations to ignore sectarian distinctions and combine for the general welfare. Faribault's early days were never characterized by the turbulence and ruffianism so generally prevalent in the rapid settlement of western towns, especially those towns whose principal industries are connected with mining or lumbering. Faribault's early settlement was made up from people seeking homes and farming lands, followed by the usual proportion of merchants and mechanics,

each and all bringing with them some capital, generally derived from the sale of former holdings in older states. It follows as naturally that society formed from such material must be capable of fostering education, religion and all the best instincts of mankind.

Here seems a fitting place to record the circumstances attending the location of the county seat of Rice county, and the competition between Faribault and Cannon City. Some time in the summer of 1855, Governor Gorman, beguiled by the wily tongues of the proprietors of Cannon City, located the county seat at that point and appointed county commissioners which gave them a temporary advantage which might be made permanent. The rivalry beginning with that location and ending only with the next October election, is well illustrated in many points by Eggleston's "Mystery of Metropolisville." The election of county commissioners decided the location of the county seat and all the efforts of both towns were directed in behalf of those officers. The struggle was fierce and that there was no breach of the peace was probably owing to the fact that the only polling places in the county were located at the competitive points and the voters generally voted at the place of their choice, giving no chance of collision between opposing interests. One of the proprietors of Cannon City, however, appeared in Faribault early on the day of election and signified his intention to remain all day to challenge votes. This announcement brought consternation, resulting in a hasty consultation by the Faribault management, for each party well knew that many votes had been promised that would not bear investigation, especially in the matter of residence, which the law required to be six months in the state. (That law, by the way, when we had occasion to look for it was found in the statutes of 1849, under the heading of "sheep and swine.") The result of the consultation was that Levi Nutting and Norbert Paquin were detailed to take charge of the challenger and prevent his diminishing the vote for Faribault to any great extent. How well they discharged their duties may be inferred from the fact that not a vote was challenged during the day. Once, indeed, we came near losing ten votes. Near the close of the day, vigilance was somewhat relaxed when he saw ten voters approaching the polls under the guidance of Paquin, which we knew had not been residents the required six months and neither Sears nor Levi had yet observed them. Levi caught sight of them first, but there was no time for argument, so, hitting Sears a rousing thwack between the shoulders he shouted at him, "Doug. Sears, you arn't a d—d fool!" Sears turned on him mad as a hornet and shouted back at him, "who the h—l said I was." Then began an explanation that was not

ended until the polls closed. The commissioners chosen at that election who were to organize the county and locate the county seat were all living when last heard from, but only one of them in Faribault; their names are F. W. Frink, chairman, and G. F. Pettit and Andrew Storer, associates; before admission into the Union, Territorial law required but three commissioners elected at large. After admission the law went to the other extreme and required a commissioner from each town, with one extra for the county seat, thus creating what the people called a pony legislature.

**County Seat.** Incidents attending the location of the county seat in Faribault may be worth mention as showing how such things were done in primitive times. At the first meeting of the board of the elected county commissioners in January, 1856, the county seat was located so far as the designation of the quarter section could effect a location, but no particular part of that quarter section was selected as a site for county building. In the spring of 1856 the commissioners met according to previous agreement with General Shields, nominal proprietor of Faribault, and Norbert Paquin, proprietor of Paquin's first and second additions. The first choice of the commissioners fell on the block now occupied by the Congregational church, A. W. McKinsty, A. W. Stockton and others, but that whole block had been previously sold and could not be had at any price the commissioners could afford. The block now occupied by the A. L. Hili residence and others was the only whole block the proprietors of Faribault could offer, and Mr. Paquin offered the whole block now occupied by A. W. Tenney and others, being block 10 of his first addition. In the opinion of the commissioners neither of these blocks was available as being too remote from the business center of the town. My choice was then the south half of the block on which the court house now stands, the north half being already built upon and occupied. Two lots of the south half had been bargained for, but Shields told us that if we could get quit claim from Wattles, to whom he had agreed to sell them, he would sell to the county for the same that Wattles had agreed to give. We sent our clerk, Isaac Hammond, to see what Wattles would sell the lots to him for. In the meantime Wattles had seen us with Paquin looking at the block offered by him, and thinking to speculate a little at the expense of the county, quit claimed to Hammond his interest in the lots we wanted for \$50, and made haste to secure two lots in the block he supposed the commissioners had selected. He had agreed to give Shields \$175, so the lots cost the commissioners \$225, which they had to advance, as there was then no county funds. The other three lots were donated by the town pro-



prietors. Two years later, under the supervision of the late Gen. Levi Nutting, the little one story brick building, 20x40, on the ground, was erected on the Wattles lots, and for the next sixteen years was occupied by the county auditor, county treasurer, register of deeds, clerk of court and judge of probate, and all the archives of Rice county were sheltered therein. From time to time as occasion offered in 1867-68 the north half of the block, now a part of the court house grounds, was purchased for the county at an aggregate cost of \$7,600 from six different owners. In the years 1873-74 the county commissioners had the proceeds of \$50,000 in bonds with which to build a court house and jail. When those buildings were completed, six hundred dollars expended in grading the grounds, and four hundred in fencing, besides expending two thousand dollars in furnishing the buildings, the building committee found that they had overdrawn the building fund account forty-seven cents, and immediately balanced the account by paying that amount into the county treasury. The writer knows this bit of history to be true, because he was county bookkeeper at the time. The commissioners who expended the building fund so wisely and well were: T. B. Clement, chairman, J. C. Closson, J. G. Scott, Michael Hanley and H. H. White.

In November, 1856, the number of occupied buildings on the platted portion of the town and additions of Faribault, according to actual count as reported by Charles E. Davison, who made the enumeration, was nearly three hundred. Of those three hundred buildings scarcely more than a score are now in existence. Of that score of buildings the one bidding fair to outlast its newer neighbors is the first home built by Alexander Faribault, builded as houses were in the days before balloon frames came in fashion, built to stay.

Next to the manufacture of lumber, which must necessarily be limited by the supply of raw material, came the establishment of a furniture factory by Ansel L. Hill, on block 47 on First avenue east, built in the winter of 1857, and having for its motive power a little spavined mare hitched to a long sweep, something after the manner of the cider presses of old New England. How the business grew and prospered under the energetic care of Mr. Hill from such a small beginning is best illustrated by contrasting the little building on Second avenue with the magnificent plant extending from Central to First avenue east. Since the death of Mr. Hill in 1897, the factory has been idle, no one as yet having been found able to take his place. When he died the most sincere mourners, outside of the family circle, were his workmen who had always found steady employment, through good times and hard times, for Mr. Hill ran his business at a

loss during such times rather than let his workmen suffer. Another furniture factory was started soon after that of Mr. Hill, by two men of German birth, Christian Wandell and William Worlein, and was located on the lot where the opera house now stands. It was operated by a small steam engine, but only manufactured for the local trade, and went out of existence when its last owner died many years ago.

The next manufacture of importance was begun by Henry Reidel, who, having previously operated a portable sawmill for a year or two, began the erection of a flouring mill in 1857, the boiler, engine and machinery for which was hauled by ox teams from Dubuque in that severest of winters that Minnesota ever knew—the winter of 1856-57. Owing to the difficulty and expense of getting material together, the mill building was not enclosed until the summer of 1858, and by that time Mr. Reidel's means were exhausted and he could go no further. He sold out to the bankers, Dike and Judd, who put the mill in operation in the spring of 1859, retaining Mr. Reidel as manager. The mill started with four run of stone and could make one hundred barrels of flour every twenty-four hours. After Mr. Judd had disposed of his interest to the late John W. Griggs, a brother-in-law to Major Dike, the mill was operated by them until its sale to the late William L. Turner, in 1872. Mr. Reidel, the original owner, operated the mill, in connection with Mr. Turner, long enough to recover more than he lost in building it and invested his gains in successful milling in Owatonna. Mr. Turner, after two or three years of poor trade, was compelled to remodel his mill to bring it up to date and equip it with rollers and purifiers in order to keep his flour in the market. In this way he became involved, and the mill was sold on foreclosure ten years after he came into possession. January 29, 1885, it was purchased by Messrs. Stockton and Hutchinson, and has been in successful operation ever since. The old mill raised in 1858 forms the central portion of the Faribault Roller Mills of today, and it is doubtful if another mill operated by steam of the same age can be found in the state. We find in statistics of Faribault, gathered in 1873, that the principal manufacturers of that year were the output of flour made by "five flouring mills."

The first, and most prominent industry, however, was necessarily the manufacture of lumber, and numerous steam sawmills were early in operation, supplying Faribault and surrounding country with all the building material used in the crude structures of early days. The completion of the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul railway late in the year 1865, to Faribault, which was its terminus for nearly a year, brought supplies of lumber from other sources, and none too soon, for the timber in the

"big woods" was rapidly disappearing under the demands of furniture factories, and fuel for towns and country along its borders.

As elsewhere stated, commissioners were elected at the October election, 1855, whose first business would be the organization of the county by locating the county seat. After organization. In January, 1856, the first business transacted by the board was granting the petition for laying out the St. Paul road, being the road now traveled from the northern terminus of Second avenue past Oak Ridge cemetery to intersect the Dodd road, and the formation of school district No. 1 (now Faribault school district) was next in the order of the day. In the summer of 1856, the first place of public worship, the First Congregational church, of Faribault, was erected where it still stands, used by the Presbyterians for church services. The first teacher in the public school of district No. 1 was the Hon. R. A. Mott; Rev. Lauren Armsby was the first occupant of the pulpit in the new church; while the writer had the pleasure of commending the work of the other two in the columns of the Rice County Herald, the first newspaper in Rice county, and one of the first in southern Minnesota.

I think it is an acknowledged truth, that society only begins to take shape when these three most potent forces in modern civilization, the common school, the church and public press, are firmly established. The first incorporation of any body politic in Rice county, was the incorporation of the Evangelical Congregational church and society of Faribault, July 16, 1856. July 8, of the same year, Truman Nutting, Alexander Faribault and Dr. N. M. Bemis, trustees of school district No. 1, received a deed for lots seven and eight of block forty-two, and began the erection of the first district school house in Faribault. That house, after serving its purpose until the multiplication of scholars required larger accommodations, was removed to the position it now occupies on the southwest corner of block thirty-four on Fourth street. After being used a short time as the German Catholic church, it is now used as a grocery store in front with a blacksmith shop in the rear. The method of levying and collecting taxes for building school houses and support of schools in Territorial times is very generally forgotten now. Then the voters in a school district assembled at the place where school was kept, if there was any such place, if not, at the residence of some one of the school trustees, and voted to raise by tax on the property in the district such amount as they deemed necessary for the purpose intended, and the clerk of the district, a copy of the assessed valuation of the district being furnished him, extended the tax, and, after collecting what he could, re-

turned the delinquent to be entered on the tax roll of the county to be sold for taxes. The building in which the Rice County Herald first saw the light was built on block six of the southern addition fronting on Park place.

It must not be thought that there were neither schools nor churches prior to the dates above given, which only mark the time when these institutions first took legal form and became corporate bodies. Luke Hulett, the first farmer settler of Rice county after Mr. Faribault, and both of these pioneers having large families, hired a teacher who taught a school free to all before the survey of the town site in 1854. School was also taught in 1855 with a large attendance, but the legally organized district school, supported by the taxpayer and free to all, did not have an existence until July, 1856. It has always been a pleasing memory to the writer, in remembering that his last editorial notice, written for the Rice County Herald, was a paragraph calling attention to the first church bell in Minnesota south of St. Paul.

Up to near the close of 1857 the country was prosperous, and Faribault grew rapidly. There was never an agricultural country whose pioneers brought with them so much means as the first settlers in Faribault and vicinity, and labor was the most valuable thing in the market and frequently not to be hired at any price. But resources continually drawn upon without anything to augment them diminish rapidly. It was not until the crop of 1859 was harvested that Rice county raised more than enough produce to supply the home market, and then the means of transportation were such as to afford no profit in any other, and the beginning of the year 1858 saw the beginning of hard times. The farming community had generally expended the money they brought with them, and had not yet a surplus; in fact, most of the farmers in the vicinity of Faribault were buying flour for their own use. The fall of 1858 saw something of a revival in business, occasioned by the grading of the Milwaukee railway, then known as Minnesota Central, stimulated by the five million loan bill, but as there was very little money expended in the operation so far as Faribault was concerned, the revival was more apparent than real, for the grading was generally paid for by orders on the various stores, and the merchants were obliged to wait nearly a quarter of a century for their pay. Ginseng was the manna that provided food for the multitude, and was about the only product of the country that paid the laborer remunerative prices in the years of 1858 and 1859. Buyers were here from the cities of New York and Philadelphia, and the rivalry was spirited. There was just then a great demand for the root in China, and, fortunately for us, our "woods was full



of it," and, by the time the supply was exhausted we had begun to get some revenue from other sources. But that year of poverty was not without its compensations, for the year 1858 saw the foundations laid for those educational institutions that with its common schools have given Faribault a reputation well nigh world-wide. About New Year's day, 1857, news came that the land office for this district was about to be removed from Winona to Faribault. Soon after the removal was effected a change in officers was made, and Samuel Plumer took the place of Captain Upman. Then began a rivalry between the north and south ends of town, but after causing much useless expense in duplicating bridges and expending public money so that one end of the town should have as much expended in it as the other, whether necessity demanded it or not, the establishment of free delivery of mails and the building of the Chicago Great Western Railway into the heart of the city has resulted in convincing its citizens that hostility of one part of the city to another is not conducive to the welfare of either. In 1857 the strife was at fever heat, and each upper and lower town was striving to induce the land office authorities to locate the registers' and receivers' offices in their particular locality. Business men south of Second street purchased the lot on which the Central avenue school house now stands and built a commodious office for the register, while the men of the north end built an office for the receiver on block nineteen, corner of Sixth street and Central avenue.

In the month of March, 1857, we experienced in Faribault some of the excitement common to frontier life in the earliest years of the colonies. It will not seem much of a story now—the narration of the first Indian scare in Faribault—after the Indian massacre of 1862, but, in 1857, when the majority of the inhabitants had only such knowledge of Indian character as could be learned from early history, where the horrid barbarities of savages in New England, in Wyoming and the dark and bloody ground of Kentucky, are recorded, it is little wonder that when news came that Ink-pe-du-ta (Inkpadoota) and his band had devastated Mankato and St. Peter, only forty miles away, and were in full cry for Faribault, the excitement was something terrible. How the news came, I think, was never definitely known, but as "Wah-chunk-a-maza" and his little band of relatives were then encamped about the town, I believe it came through them, and, as it was only about one hundred miles in error, as to distance, was more nearly correct than rumors generally are. However the news came, only a few who had experienced fruitless Indian scares in previous years treated the matter lightly. General Shields being then a resident, and about the only resident

who had seen warfare of any kind, naturally took command, and immediately set about organizing some kind of defense for our defenseless town. All guns of any description and all the ammunition the town possessed were hastily gathered in, and sentries were stationed within hailing distance of each other all along the southern and western boundaries of the town, those being the exposed points in the direction from which the Indians were expected to come. Our domicile was on one of the outer lines and the sentry on that station was the late Will Campbell. Notwithstanding it was the month of March it was bitterly cold, and the three feet of snow on a level which the winter had accumulated had scarcely diminished. Under such circumstances the sentry's duties were not enviable, for he was obliged to make frequent visits to our fireside to keep from freezing. For three nights there were many sleepless eyes in Faribault, and many tearful mothers watching over sleeping children. On the first night of the excitement it was happily suggested, I think by Mr. Faribault, that a messenger be sent to St. Peter, or as near that place as circumstances would permit. Chaska, a young Indian about sixteen years old, whom I had so far civilized as to employ him occasionally as the devil of my printing establishment, was the chosen messenger, and made the round trip **over** the deep snow inside of three days. Five years later, at the time of the greatest Indian massacre ever experienced in North America, that same Chaska, who had been the pet of my printing office and the playmate of the boys of Faribault, was one of the foremost in the atrocities of that terrible time. He brought the news that the massacre began at Spirit Lake, a settlement near the north line of Iowa, about 100 miles southwest of Faribault, and ended at Lake Shetek, in Murray county, Minnesota. Ink-pe-du-ta, the leader of the Indians engaged in the massacre, was an outlaw of the Wa-pa-cu-ta's (Wapakootas), outlawed for slaying a chief of that band twenty years before. A part of his band had preceded him and ravaged a settler's premises of every eatable. Ink-pe-du-ta, and one of his sons, coming soon after, demanded more food, which the settler was obliged to refuse, having just been despoiled of all he had. Ink-pe-du-ta told his sons that it was a shame to beg for food when they could take it without asking, whereupon the son shot the father and the murder of the whole family followed. In Spirit Lake and Lake Shetek and between, these Indians killed in all forty-seven people, and took four women prisoners. Two of these, they killed, and two were afterwards rescued by three Wahpeton Sioux who received \$1,500 each as reward. Ink-pe-du-ta and his band, all told, numbered only twelve men, and Ink-pe-du-ta's two boys. It will be readily seen that this outbreak was near

enough to Faribault to excite apprehension, in consideration of the circumstances. There were then no telegraph stations anywhere in the state, excepting two or three on the river. The snow was still deep and drifts were impassable for anything but snow-shoes in many places. We were then sometimes three weeks at a time without any news from interior towns, only such news as rumors bring, and when such rumors are of wars and massacre they are disquieting to the nerves, especially of women and nerveless men. There was an intimate connection between this outbreak and the greater one of five years later, but a rehearsal of the facts establishing the connection does not properly belong to a history of Faribault. I may say, here, however, that the fright of many of the prominent citizens, some of whom were enthusiastic Indian lovers, was greater in 1862 than in 1857, and only the Provost Marshall and his aids prevented their departure for the east. Some, indeed, had already started and looked as if they were for sale cheap when the same stage by which they had started in the morning brought them back in the afternoon.

From 1857 to 1865 the population of Faribault increased slowly, being estimated by the assessor in 1857 at 1,520, and in 1865 at 2,234, but in those intervening years it is almost a wonder that there was no decrease. Wheat was the only cash product of the farm, and there being no railroad the Mississippi towns furnished the only market; consequently wheat was low and trade was dull. Within those years, too, were four years of the bloodiest conflict the world ever saw; a war which took from Rice county nearly one-tenth of its entire population. Seven hundred of its best and bravest men enlisted when the population of the county the year before the war was but 7,860. Many, if not a majority of these men, enlisted from Faribault or its immediate vicinity. No town or city in this broad land outside the immediate scene of conflict felt the horrors of war more keenly than Faribault, and the signs of mourning in church and street and every social meeting told to the world that Minnesota's men were in the thickest of the fight. It seemed as if all thought of gain or profit was abandoned for the time, and all that could be spared from the actual necessities of living was devoted to the soldier in the field or to the care of his loved ones at home. At the close of the war there was renewed activity in all branches of business. Building was resumed and many of the best dwellings and business houses of the present city were constructed between 1865 and 1870. Business houses of brick or stone were taking the places of those destroyed by fire, or rendered out of fashion by reason of being too primitive for the times. In 1870 the population of the territory now within city limits, com-

piled from the United States census rolls of that year by myself, assisted by the enumerator, numbered 4,130, being a little more than one-fourth of the population of the whole county, which then was 16,399. Prior to the adoption of city incorporation with well defined boundary lines there was never an accurate census taken of the village proper. In the adoption of the township system of government, town 110 of range 20 was divided between Faribault and Cannon City in 1858, the dividing line between the two towns being as nearly as possible the line between the timbered land and the prairie, Faribault retaining the timber. Prior to 1872 Faribault was not even a chartered village, but its municipal affairs were conducted by a board of supervisors, three in number, in fact, an ordinary township government; consequently, when a census was had it included the whole sixteen sections and did not include that part of the village west of the C. M. & St. P. Ry. September 25, 1858, the road through Cooper ravine (now Ravine street) was opened, starting from the eastern terminus of Second street bridge. Before the opening of this road the only approach to Faribault from Cannon City, Northfield or East Prairie was over Front street road, fording the river, or, when conditions were favorable, following Water street down to Second street bridge. That bridge was the pioneer among bridges, being the first to span Straight river in Rice county, and was built under the direction of the late Charles Wood, better known in Faribault as Sheriff Wood, he having been elected the first sheriff after county organization. That bridge, built over a fitful stream sometimes only a little rivulet fed and barely kept alive by springs along its course, and sometimes a roaring torrent with all the force of a swollen river, that unpretending bridge with its piers rough cribs of logs filled with stone, its stringers native trees, pinned to the piers, withstood all attacks of ice and flood. Even the great rise of July, 1858, the highest known to white men, surged under, around and over that bridge, but when the flood subsided that bridge was still there and there it stood until torn away to give place to a more ambitious structure.

Charles Wood was another pioneer of Faribault deserving more than passing notice. By virtue of his office as sheriff he had the collection of the first tax levied in Rice county, and was by law authorized to assess any property that had been overlooked or omitted by assessors. In some localities he found that more real estate had been overlooked by the assessor than had been listed. It not infrequently happened that Sheriff Wood entered a man's real estate on the tax list, levied the tax, collected it, and gave the receipt at one and the same time. Notwithstanding the excellent opportunity offered for making money on the



sly, during twenty years that the tax rolls were in my custody no receipt of Charles Wood was presented without finding the corresponding description marked paid on the tax list and accounted for in the return. He died at the residence of his son-in-law, Lieut. J. C. Turner, in this city, January 29, 1899, at the ripe old age of eighty-seven.

It is a pleasure to record that there never has been denominational quarrels between religious sects in Faribault. I believe much of the gratification which Bishop Whipple felt when Faribault offered him his first home in Minnesota was caused by the fact that scarcely half a score of his own churchmen were represented in the offer. While it may be true that in one or two instances there have been serious troubles within a church, such troubles were confined to the church in which they originated and never involved other societies.

Doubtless the fraternal feeling between different churches originated from the fact that in the first year or two of the settlement of town and vicinity there were not enough church members of any one denomination to organize separately, and that the feeling was perpetuated is due to the pastors of those early days. Rev. Lauren Armsby, the first Congregational minister, and Father Keller, first parish priest of the Catholic church in Faribault, were warm friends and assisted each other in temperance and charitable work. Rev. William McKinley, one of the first circuit riders of the Methodist church in this part of the state, told in an old settlers meeting in Northfield a few years ago of his first meeting with Elder Cressey, the pioneer preacher of the Baptist church. That meeting was in the middle of Cannon river at the ford near Northfield. Mr. McKinley was on horseback on his way to fill an appointment to preach in the log cabin of H. M. Matteson, situated on land now occupied by the village of Dundas. Elder Cressy was in a buggy intently perusing a book with two or three of somebody's children that he had picked up on his way playing around him, entirely unconscious that the horse had stopped in mid-stream and was enjoying a foot bath while the swiftly running water came nearly up to the bottom of the buggy, and they then and there made arrangements for alternating services in the neighborhood. Rev. Armsby was and still is the warm friend of all who knew him. Gentle and scholarly, he was modest and retiring in society and none knew the patriotic fire that coursed in his veins until the Civil War convulsed the nation. Accepting the chaplaincy of the Eighth regiment, tendered him in compliment for his patriotic encouragement of enlistment, his comrades love to tell how on Sherman's march to the sea, he never rode either of the two

horses that were his by virtue of his rank, but they carried some poor, sick and weary soldier of the ranks instead, while chaplain was trudging along on foot, likely enough carrying the equipment of some other weary soldier. Though past his four score years he is still a soldier of the cross in distant Kansas.

**John M. Berry** came to Faribault in 1855 and was one of the famous quartette of lawyers who kept bachelor's hall the first winter, the culinary department presided over by that famous cook and housekeeper, Reuben Rundell, better known to the boys as "Uncle Rundell." After investing in some valuable real estate in Faribault and vicinity, Mr. Berry removed to Austin in this state, in which town he made his home for two or three years, during which he represented Mower county for one term in the Territorial legislature of 1857. Returning to Faribault he built the house on his farm now owned and occupied by O. F. Brand, of nursery fame. He was elected associate justice of the supreme court in 1864, a position which he held through successive elections until he died in 1887, respected and lamented by the whole state. The writer has more occasion than most men to hold his memory in grateful remembrance, for he is indebted to him for assistance in more than one difficulty in his official career. On one occasion, in particular, when I applied to him for advice he could not advise me because it was a case that might come before him judicially, but he handed me a book with a leaf turned down and there I found the information I wanted.

In writing of men and things as they were when the civilization of Minnesota was in its infancy, prominent among memories stands the name of **Michael Cook**, first state senator in the Minnesota legislature from Rice county. We first became acquainted in 1855 in a convention that nominated commissioners to organize Rice county, but I love best to remember the kind assistance he gave me in setting up and furnishing the printig office of the Rice County "Herald." Indeed, without his help, I doubt if I could have succeeded in establishing my paper. Modest and unobtrusive although he was, his many sterling qualities and incorruptible honesty always gave him place at the head of the procession. An architect of no mean ability as well as skilled workman, several buildings of his construction, one of which is the present residence of Hon. Geo. A. Weston, are still standing as monuments of his industry and ability. While senator elect he quietly enlisted and was soon promoted. He was killed while major of his regiment at the battle of Nashville. Some years after the close of the war his body was brought home for burial, and he now lies with his kindred in Oak Ridge cemetery, but

his most enduring monument is Michael Cook Post of the Grand Army of the Republic, named in his honor.

In the year 1871 a movement was made toward incorporation as a city, under a law which then existed authorizing proceedings before the probate court to that end. This method was not acceptable to many citizens, and knowing that the charters of cities of the state were in the custody of the county auditor, application was made to that office to select from them such a charter as would be suitable for Faribault, and after making a selection to report to a meeting of citizens to be called for the purpose of approval or rejection. Being assured that incorporation was inevitable, in consideration of being allowed to fix the boundaries of the city and wards I assumed the task. After examining the several charters in the office I finally took the greater part of our charter from the general statutes of 1869, introduced by George F. Batchelder, senator from Rice county. Meetings were called at different times and places, but the boundaries as fixed by the charter, and especially the ward lines, provoked so much discussion that no time was left for anything else; so the charter went to the legislature without ever having been read by any citizen of Faribault other than the one who compiled it. Hon. H. M. Matteson, lately deceased, had charge of the charter in the house, and George W. Batchelder in the senate, and it became a law February 29, 1872. The city as incorporated embraces nine square miles, its limits extending as nearly as possible equal distances on every side from the platted portions of the town.

The most costly fire in Faribault's history, when between one hundred thousand and one hundred and fifty thousand dollars worth of property was destroyed, including some of the best buildings on the west side of Main street, might have been easily subdued when first discovered with such facilities as we have now, but in 1878 our little engine failing, we could only keep the fire in check until it burned itself out. This fire showed the need of better fire protection, but it was not until five years later, when our water works were completed, that Faribault could boast of the best fire protection of any town or city in the state. On St. Patrick's day, 1882, the Barron house, our principal hotel, after a prosperous history of a quarter of a century, took fire and was entirely consumed. This was another fire that proved the necessity of some better appliances for fighting fire. A subsequent examination showed that the pump of the engine had been injured by pumping sand when taking water from the shallow river, which rendered it incapable of doing good service. A three story stone building had been added to the original hotel.







H. E. BARRON



BARRON HOUSE

having two rooms on the first floor, one of which was occupied as a dining room, and the other by the postoffice, while the upper stories were finished in parlor and guest rooms. The fire began in the wooden building while the guests were at dinner, and it was thought when the alarm was first given that it would be a small matter to extinguish it, but when it was found that the engine could give but a feeble stream that hope was abandoned. The wooden building, filled with combustible material, served as kindling for the stone addition, and both were soon in ashes and crumbling walls. The fire communicated with the upper stories of the stone building first, and thus gave opportunity for many hands, with brisk work, to remove the contents of the lower story safely, and there was no loss to either postoffice or music store.

**Horace E. Barron** was another of Faribault's pioneers who deserves a prominent place in its history. I think it was that the freezing we felt one night in January, 1856, in the "school section" of the principal hotel of the town that first called his attention to hotel keeping. Be that as it may, that night and those that followed it were long remembered by the guests of the hotel who tried to "knit up the raveled sleeve of care" with balmy sleep. The sleeping room (there was but one) occupied the whole floor of the second story and was inclosed by one thickness of basswood boards, the cracks between the boards covered by battens when they were covered at all, while outside the wind was blowing from the northwest almost a hurricane, with mercury marking thirty-five degrees below zero. Before Mr. Barron left town he made arrangements with Michael Cook and others to begin the erection of the Barron House in the spring on the site now occupied by the Brunswick, which is its legitimate successor. I believe it is not generally known that foundations were laid before Mr. Barron's return in the spring of 1856 for a building fronting on Willow street, which, in the judgment of his agents was destined to become one of the best if not the best business street in Faribault. Mr. Barron kept the foundation already laid for the future barn, and rushed the building soon to be the most popular hotel in Minnesota, so that July 4, 1856, it was opened to the public.

From that day till the day of his death Faribault had no better friend. He represented Rice county in the lower house one term and were it not for the unwritten law forbidding the same locality to have a representative more than once in many years, he might have continued in office, if he had so desired. Not long after the burning of the Barron House he was made steward and superintendent of construction for the State Institute for Defectives, and it was this position that occasioned his death. On

the night of February 26, 1892, the Greene residence took fire and, being in line of vision from Mr. Barron's house with the Imbecile school, he, as well as many others, concluded that that institution was burning. Although providing shelter for imbeciles and idiots was not strictly within his line of duties, he hurriedly harnessed his horse and rushed around town to find shelter for the poor unfortunates. The excitement and unwonted exertion developed an unsuspected disease, and before the dawn of morning that great heart had ceased to beat.

## CHAPTER XVI

### FARIBAULT MUNICIPALITY.

**Historic Meeting of 1870—City Charter Passed by Legislature and Approved by the Governor, February 29, 1872—Election of April 2, 1882—First Officers—Mayor Tower's Inaugural Address—List of City Officials.**

Faribault city embraces a tract of land three miles square, set apart by the legislature and duly incorporated in 1872. At that time several of the sections in the old township of Faribault were restored to Cannon City, a small corner was taken from Cannon City, and portions also from Wells, Walcott and Warsaw. This division brought the county seat within three miles of the geographical center of the county. The city itself was divided into four wards by lines running east and west along Third street and north and south along Second avenue.

Faribault was at first a town embracing perhaps a half of Cannon City, defined by an irregular line running diagonally across the original government township in a southeast and northwest direction. But it was finally for the most part restored to Cannon City, and three miles square was determined as the form and size of the city. In this way the government went on in an uneventful manner until the growing town began to realize that a city government was required.

January 22, 1870, a meeting of citizens was held in the office of Gordon E. Cole, for the purpose of considering the making of an application for a city charter. Some forty persons were present at the meeting, of which H. E. Barron was chosen chairman, J. R. Parshall secretary. A committee of three, consisting of Gordon E. Cole, T. B. Clement and Hudson Wilson, was appointed to confer with G. F. Batchelder, state senator, and devise some form of incorporation and report at the adjourned meeting on the following evening. At the adjourned meeting some seventy-five persons were present. No action had been taken by the committee, but the subject was fully discussed, the principal speakers, as appears from the report, having been Senator G. F. Batchelder, George E. Skinner, F. W. Frink, J. Mullin, Messrs. Babcock and Bean. F. W. Frink presented the views of the opponents of the measure. They feared that with an increase of dignity would come a corresponding increase of



style and expense. On motion of R. A. Mott, a division was taken, which resulted thirty-nine in favor of incorporation and thirty-six against. Senator Batchelder introduced in the legislature a general law for the incorporation of cities not exceeding 15,000 inhabitants, which it was believed would render a special act of incorporation unnecessary, and no further action appears to have resulted at this time.

A bill for a special charter which was drawn by F. W. Frink was introduced in the legislature of 1872 and passed, being approved by the governor February 29. This act provided for a special election to be held upon the question of its acceptance or rejection on the first Tuesday of April of that year.

The town supervisors had charge of the election, and ballots were cast in two boxes. The first box contained the vote on the acceptance of the city charter. This box was opened first, the understanding being that should the charter be rejected, the box of ballots on the officers of the proposed city should be destroyed unopened. The charter being accepted, the other box was opened and the city officers declared duly elected. The whole number of votes polled was 846, the number of votes in favor of incorporation being 555 and those against being 291, the majority for incorporation being 264. The victory was celebrated by the firing of cannon and general rejoicing. George W. Tower was the candidate of the Republican party for mayor and was nominated in a mass convention of that party held in Loyhed's hall and of which Gen. Levi Nutting was the chairman. The Democratic candidate was George W. Newell.

Hon. George W. Tower, the first mayor of the city, was inaugurated on April 9. The other officers elected were: Aldermen, C. D. Harn, J. H. Harding, S. C. Dunham, L. C. Ingram, J. H. Winter, T. H. Nutting, W. L. Turner and H. E. Barron. H. E. Barron was elected president of the board and Henry E. Sime was appointed clerk. Justices of the peace, Joseph C. Mold, O. F. Perkins, J. B. Quinn and J. F. Smallidge.

The mayor appointed and the council confirmed officers as follows: Chief of police, Moses Cole; policemen, James Hunter and Charles Kickenapp; city attorney, Gordon E. Cole; city surveyor, R. H. L. Jewett; street commissioner, William Dickinson; assessor, Henry Dunham. Mr. Cole declined to accept the attorneyship and J. C. Morrow was appointed. A. W. McKinstry was appointed city printer.

The organization of the city government was a prominent milestone to mark the progress that had been made and to show in what direction it was moving.

The brief inaugural address of the mayor-elect is here presented. He said: "I came to Faribault in October, 1855, and

it has been my home ever since. Many of the voters, the business men, the wives, and the mothers of this young city were then prattling children in other states or on the other continent. The town itself, except as to the mere territory, was not in existence, having been subsequently entered as a townsite by Judge Chatfield. The rapid settlement of the village commenced in the spring of 1856, and its location at such an important point very soon assured its success, and it became the most promising place in southern Minnesota. In 1857 Gen. James Shields, who had already been a United States senator, by his influence in Washington secured this as a point to be provided for in the congressional land grant in aid of the Minneapolis & Cedar Valley railroad, which finally secured this most important railroad connection with the East. Early in the sixties our delegates in the legislature secured the location of the Deaf, Dumb and Blind Institute in Faribault, and in due time the school was opened and the buildings erected. About the same time, in a humble way, was laid the foundation which has proved to be deep and broad, of the Bishop Seabury University, and we now point to these institutions with pride, and it becomes us as a city to cherish for them a friendly and fostering interest."

### CITY OFFICERS.

The first officers of the city of Faribault are given above. Since then the annual elections and appointments have resulted as follows:

The following is a list of the members of the council elected each year after the first, since the organization of the city in 1872:

1873—Mayor, Thomas Buckham; aldermen, E. Fleckenstein, William Lee, L. C. Ingram, A. Mortenson, D. Cavanaugh.

1874—Mayor, G. N. Baxter; aldermen, M. Goetzinger, A. Moore, W. B. Brown, J. Mullin.

1875—Mayor, G. N. Baxter; alderman, E. Fleckenstein, G. S. Woodruff, A. Mortenson, D. Cavanaugh.

1876—Mayor, Levi Nutting; aldermen, Warren Allen, H. Pierce, Sr., J. Sumner, John Mullin.

1877—Mayor, T. B. Clement; aldermen, T. J. McCarthy, E. R. Wood, Miles Hollister, D. Cavanaugh.

1878—Mayor, J. R. Parshall; aldermen, C. P. Pike, S. L. Crocker, A. W. Pratt, John Mullin.

1879—Mayor, Gordon E. Cole; aldermen, E. Kaul, I. B. Spencer, A. Mortenson, D. Cavanaugh.

1880—Mayor, George W. Batchelder; aldermen, M. J. Sheeran, S. L. Crocker, J. F. Healy, John Mullin.

1881—Mayor, George W. Wood; aldermen, B. Schmidt, Henry Chaffee, A. J. Mennell, D. Cavanaugh.

1882—Mayor, H. W. Pratt; aldermen, J. F. Lindeman, J. D. Shipley, G. W. Stafford, G. A. Weston.

1883—Mayor, H. W. Pratt; aldermen, E. Kaul, H. Chaffee, William Wachlin, D. Cavanaugh.

1884—Mayor, C. L. Lowell; aldermen, L. Hawley, L. D. Newcomb, E. J. Moran, G. A. Weston.

1885—Mayor, C. L. Lowell; aldermen, Thomas Carpenter, J. H. Ashley, E. N. Leavens, R. M. Evans.

1886—Mayor, T. B. Clement; aldermen, F. Lockwood, L. D. Newcomb, L. Carufel, F. J. Vogelsberg.

1887—Mayor, J. L. Townley; aldermen, William O'Brien, A. Fuller, A. H. Hatch, B. J. Sheridan, D. Cavanaugh.

1888—Mayor, Stephen Jewett; aldermen, C. P. Pike, J. J. Van Saun, F. W. Winter, Adam Weyer.

1889—Mayor, Stephen Jewett; aldermen, J. D. Fuller, B. B. Sheffield, W. E. Jones, John Volz.

1890—Mayor, F. W. Winter; aldermen, E. Meyer, F. Laufenburger, Warren Nutting, Adam Weyer.

1891—Mayor, F. W. Winter; aldermen, E. Kaul, M. L. Emery, L. Thilmane, D. Cavanaugh.

1892—Mayor, Donald Grant; aldermen, R. Ochs, M. L. Reynolds, E. J. Moran, P. F. Ruge.

1893—Mayor, Donald Grant; aldermen, William Kaiser, B. B. Sheffield, L. Tuttle, D. Cavanaugh.

1894—Mayor, B. B. Sheffield; aldermen, William B. Hawley, M. L. Emery, F. W. Winter, P. F. Ruge.

1895—Mayor, B. B. Sheffield; aldermen, W. W. Trafton, G. T. Smith, Jacob Fink, John Kasper.

1896—Mayor, P. F. Ruge; aldermen, L. F. Miller, C. H. Birch, P. B. Lamoreux, Adam Weyer.

1897—Mayor, A. D. Keyes; aldermen, C. M. Wall, R. E. Orne, J. Fink, J. Kasper.

1898—Mayor, P. F. Ruge; aldermen, John A. Hough, Charles H. Birch, P. B. Lamoreux, Charles F. Wendt.

1899—Mayor, R. A. Mott; aldermen, C. M. Wall, H. F. Klemer, P. J. Harger, John Kasper.

1900—Mayor, K. D. Chase; aldermen, John Haug, John Jepson, George F. Lieb, G. W. Murphy.

1901—Mayor, P. F. Ruge; aldermen, C. M. Wall, H. F. Klemer, G. F. Lieb, John Kasper.

1902—Mayor, Charles S. Batchelder; aldermen, F. L. Glotzbach, James R. Smith, E. Van Saun, H. C. Theopold.

1903—Mayor, C. S. Batchelder; aldermen, C. M. Wall, H. F. Klemer, Fred Bartlett, John Kasper.

1904—Mayor, A. H. Hatch; aldermen, Albert A. Dodge, James R. Smith, Ed. Van Saun, H. C. Theopold.

1905—Mayor, F. L. Glotzbach; aldermen, C. M. Wall, H. F. Klemer, F. W. Bartlett, John Kasper.

1906—Mayor, S. Kingsley; aldermen, Nicholas Klopp, J. F. McCarthy, F. A. Kiekenapp, William H. Holden.

1907—Mayor, George L. Smith; aldermen, C. M. Wall, W. A. Retzlaff, Kelsey S. Chase, John Kasper.

1908—Mayor, G. L. Smith; aldermen, Edward Swanson, J. F. McCarthy, Fred A. Kiekenapp, William H. Holden.

1909—Mayor, George L. Smith; aldermen, C. M. Wall, W. H. Retzlaff, R. R. Hutchinson, John Kasper.

1910—Mayor, Nelson S. Erb; aldermen, Frank O'Brien, J. F. McCarthy, Charles S. Baker, A. M. Brand.

In addition to the above, the present city officers are: Vice-president of the council, C. M. Wall; recorder, D. F. MacKenzie; attorney, James P. McMahon; city engineer, F. W. McKellip; chief of police, H. F. Smallidge; city justice, M. F. Donahue; city justice, J. C. Turner; chief of fire department, E. F. Kelley; water commissioner and plumbing inspector, I. E. Wilson; street commissioner, E. E. Norton; physician, H. R. Smith, M. D.; treasurer, W. H. Lindenberg; assessor, S. M. West; overseer of the poor, Edward Van Saun; market master, Charles F. Kiekenapp; official paper, "Faribault Pilot"; health officer, F. R. Huxley.



## CHAPTER XVII.

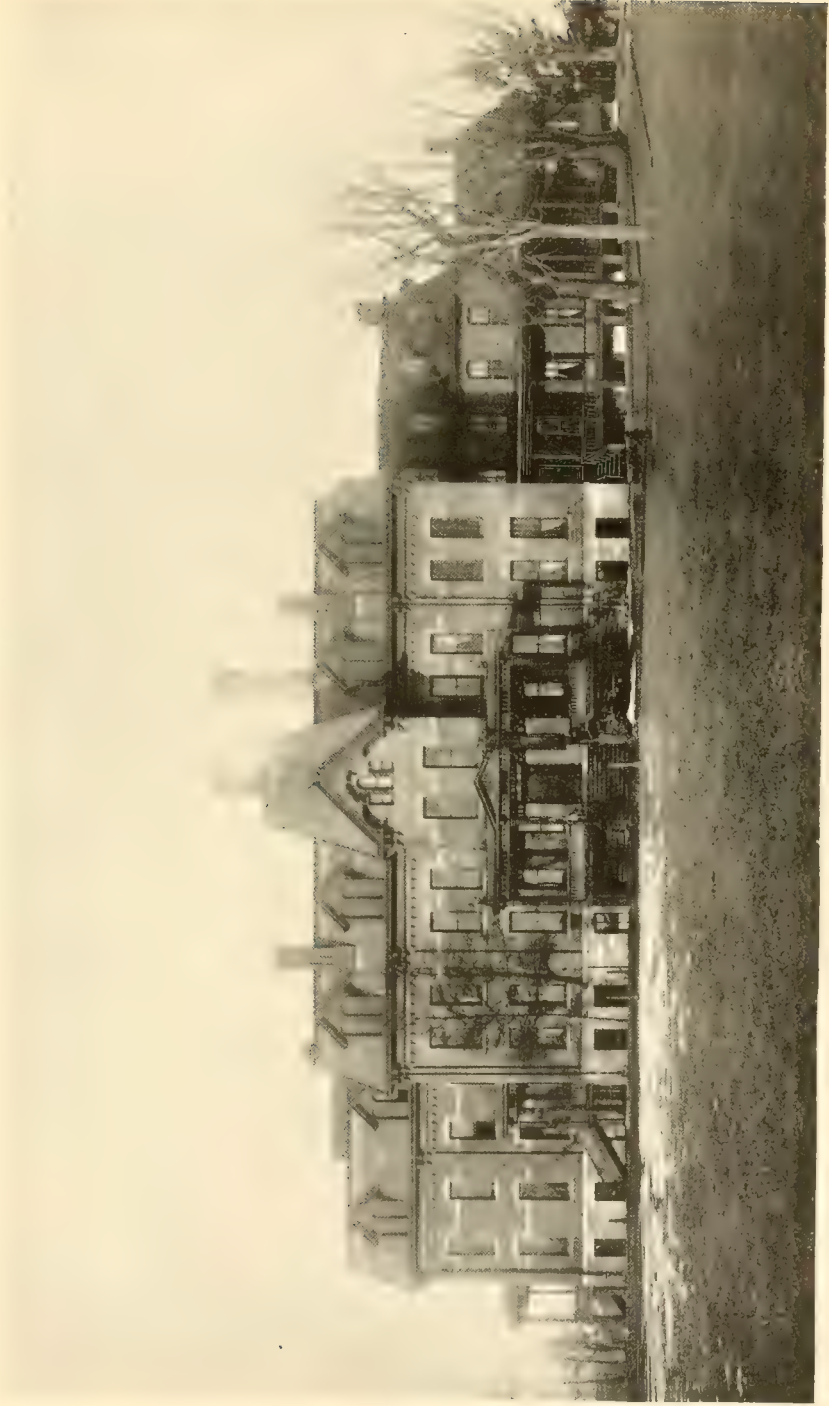
### STATE INSTITUTIONS.

**Advantages and Location—Minnesota School for the Deaf, Dumb and Blind—Minnesota School for Defectives—Minnesota School for the Deaf and Blind—School for the Blind—School for the Deaf—The Minnesota School for the Feeble Minded and Colony for Epileptics.**

Next to the Episcopalian institutions in Faribault, the state schools located here have been a most important factor in the prosperity of the city, and their well kept grounds and beautiful buildings have added greatly to the beauty of the landscape. The heads of the institutions, Drs. A. C. Rogers, James J. Dow and J. N. Tate have taken their part in the development and life of the city, and in addition to this the corps of talented teachers have contributed much to the social and intellectual life of the community. The business men of the town have also profited to a certain extent by the presence here of these institutions.

### **MINNESOTA SCHOOL FOR THE DEAF, DUMB AND BLIND.**

The year 1858 was the year in which the seed was planted that in a large measure determined the future of Faribault, for in that year foundations were laid for educational institutions that have given character to the town and its society. By an act of the state legislature, approved August 11, 1858, Faribault was designated as the location for the school for deaf mutes, conditioned that the citizens should donate forty acres of land for a site. Forty acres in the adjoining town of Wells were purchased for the state of Minnesota for \$360 for a site. Five years elapsed before anything further was done toward establishing a school, and then that site was sold and the grounds now occupied on the heights east of Straight river purchased. In 1863, the legislature having made a small appropriation, George F. Batchelder, R. A. Mott and D. H. Frost, as a board of commissioners, established the school in a building originally built for a store by the late Maj. Sterne H. Fowler, standing near the lot occupied on Division street by Westervelt & Ball. In 1866 a blind department was added and the combined school was



MINNESOTA SCHOOL FOR THE BLIND



known as the Institution for the Education of the Deaf, Dumb and Blind. It was found, after a few years' trial, that an attempt at educating the blind and deaf under one management in the same institution was detrimental to both.

### MINNESOTA SCHOOL FOR DEFECTIVES.

Therefore, in 1874 a separation was made and the school for the blind opened in the building bought of Mr. Faribault for that purpose. The legislature of 1881 established a school at Faribault for Idiots, Imbeciles and Feeble-Minded, and thus three separate and distinct state institutions, each with its own superintendent and employes but all under the same board of directors, were established under the title of "Minnesota Institute for Defectives."

The history of the state educational institutions properly begins with the deed to the state of the forty acres of land purchased by the citizens with funds donated for the use and benefit of the state institution for the education of the deaf and dumb. This deed bears date August 9, 1857. By authority of an act approved March 1, 1864, Gov. Stephen Miller sold the forty acres above mentioned to the late John B. Braley for \$700 and Braley sold to the state twenty acres of the present site for \$1,250, the difference being made up by subscription. With this last purchase the donations of citizens ceased. It is fitting to say that each and every act of the legislature affecting the location, government, buildings and titles to lands belonging to all state institutions located in Faribault either originated with Judge Mott or are indebted to his support for their accomplishment, and all the time from the first organization of the school for the deaf and dumb to the establishment of the state board of control in 1901, he had been the secretary of the Minnesota Institute for Defectives, located at Faribault, save only two years of the time when the late Bishop Thomas occupied the position. Under date of July 25, 1866, a deed was obtained from Parmela Bouchet Giberton, a resident of France, for about fourteen acres adjoining the Braley twenty and the new site, and the one now on which all the buildings of the deaf and dumb school are located was considered complete. Additions, however, have been made from time to time.

### MINNESOTA SCHOOL FOR THE DEAF AND BLIND.

Previous to the creation of the board of control one board of directors had charge of the Minnesota Institute for Defectives, which consisted of the School for the Deaf, the School for the Blind and the School for the Feeble-Minded. The law establish-



ing the board of control placed the School for the Feeble-Minded under the exclusive authority of the board of control, and the schools for the deaf and blind partially under the management of the board of directors and partially under the board of control. In 1892 these changes were completed by the law which gave these last named schools the combined title, "Minnesota Schools for the Deaf and Blind," and prescribed that they should hereafter be grouped and classed with the educational institutions of the state.

The present board is as follows: Governor A. O. Eberhart, *ex officio*; C. G. Schultz, superintendent of public instruction, *ex officio*; Benjamin B. Sheffield, Faribault, president; Edward W. Johnson, Faribault; E. L. Welch, St. Paul; Edgar P. Loyhed, Faribault; Dr. J. A. Dubois, Sauk Center. The board of directors are appointed by the governor, one member annually for a term of five years. The resident officers are appointed by the board, without term.

### SCHOOL FOR THE BLIND.

The School for the Blind is located on the Faribault homestead. This, and lands purchased since the establishment of the School for the Feeble-Minded in 1881, constitutes a domain of nearly 500 acres of the best land and richest soil in Minnesota, situated on the heights bordering the eastern shore of Straight river, its massive main building with castellated towers, surrounded by the lesser buildings, Sunnyside for girls, Skinner hall for boys, the hospital, and power house where the dynamos are run, these, and many other buildings connected with the school, when seen from a distance have the appearance of a small, well-built city.

This school was not started until 1866, although the legislature of 1863 had passed a law establishing a department for the care and education of the blind, together with the deaf and dumb, and under the same management. During the summer of 1866, Miss. H. N. Tucker was employed as teacher, and three blind children were received, provided for and taught in the Fitzgerald house in the south part of the town. Subsequently this school was moved to the north part of the town, in the Tanner house, so called, and in May, 1868, soon after the deaf and dumb occupied the north wing of their building, the blind were removed to the same building with them. Here the blind remained until their removal in 1874 to their present quarters on the old Faribault place, where for one year they were under the care and instruction of Prof. A. N. Pratt, acting principal. J. J. Dow, the present efficient superintendent, took charge in

1875. At that time Dr. Dowe was known as principal and resident officer in charge. In 1881 he became superintendent, a title he still retains. The results accomplished in the school, and its wide reputation are the highest encomiums that can be written of Mr. Dow's work.

The school is open to all blind persons between the ages of six and twenty-five years, residing in the state of Minnesota. Board, care and instruction are furnished to all pupils free of charge. The school is organized on the basis of the school system of the state, with an elementary course of eight years and a secondary or high school course of four years. Manual and industrial training is given in sewing, knitting and fancy work, in sloyd, rattan and willow work, in hammock and net weaving, and in broom and whisk making. A course of musical study is maintained, including instruction upon the piano and pipe organ, the violin and other orchestral instruments, in individual and class singing, in the theory and history of music and in the art of piano tuning and repairing. A well furnished library in raised print, numbering more than 1,200 volumes is maintained in connection with the school. From it books are sent to all blind persons in the state who desire them, free of charge for transportation.

### SCHOOL FOR THE DEAF.

The first appropriation of the legislature for the support of the deaf and dumb was in 1863; the same legislature appointed George F. Batchelder, R. A. Mott, and David H. Frost as a board of commissioners to start the school. Mr. Mott was sent to Ohio, where he obtained the services of Prof. R. H. Kinney, an experienced teacher, who came to Faribault and organized the first deaf mute school in Minnesota. On the second Wednesday in September in 1863, the school opened with five pupils in attendance. The buildings occupied were the store and dwelling on Front street known as Major Fowler's store. The next year the school increased and George W. Chase was employed as assistant teacher. In 1864 the legislature appropriated \$4,100 for the support of the school; \$850 of which was expended in erecting a small wooden building 18 x 24, just east of Fowler's store for a boys' dormitory. The building was subsequently sold and moved to Fourth street. Prof. Kinney experienced difficulties and some hardships in his work, and sore bereavement in his family. At the end of his third year he resigned the office of superintendent. About this time an important change took place, in the contemplation of a site for a permanent building. The original 40 acres of land donated

by the citizens of Faribault was sold and the present lot on the bluff east of Straight river was obtained. Professor Kinney having retired, the board of directors employed Dr. J. L. Noyes, of Hartford, Conn., to take his place. September 7, 1866, Dr. Noyes and family, with A. L. Steele, assistant teacher, and with Miss Henrietta Watson, matron, arrived in Faribault to carry out the work already begun. This year chronicles the appropriation of \$15,000 by the legislature for the first permanent building, for the deaf and dumb on the site already mentioned, and the next year the foundation of the north wing of the edifice was commenced. February 5, 1867, the corner stone was laid by the governor in the presence of the members of the legislature. The citizens of Faribault had now contributed funds to purchase 54 acres of land for the use of the institutions, and by appropriation and purchase in 1882, more was added making a site of 65 acres.

March 17, 1868, the north wing was occupied by the deaf and dumb for the first time. The building was designed and arranged to accommodate fifty pupils. Sixty was the maximum. In May of the same year the blind pupils were added to the deaf mutes, and soon the quarters became too small for the occupants. During the year, 1869, the foundation of the south wing was laid, and the superstructure was to be a building suited to accommodate the girls and the class rooms for the blind. These two wings were of equal size and stood 96 feet apart with temporary passage way between them. September 10, 1873, the school was reorganized with the boys occupying the north wing and the girls the south, with appropriate rooms for the blind in each. The same year steps were taken to provide a separate permanent home for the blind pupils, as there was not room enough for both classes in the two wings, and it being obvious after a fair trial that the two classes were so dissimilar as to require separate apartments. Accordingly the blind were removed to the present site of that school. The places vacated by the blind were soon filled by the deaf and dumb and in 1879 the plans for the main center building were completed, by Monroe Sheire, of St. Paul, and steps taken for completing the entire edifice. This has since been known as Mott hall, in honor of Hon. R. A. Mott who has done so much for the state institutions here. In the fall of 1879 the entire main center and the two wings were occupied by the pupils and the school reorganized.

Since then various buildings have been added. There is a building for the teaching of manual training, and an engine house. There is also a laundry and hospital. In the present year, two class room buildings have been united by a domed

auditorium, making another beautiful building, and adding a pleasant feature to the landscape.

At the death of Dr. Noyes, after years of faithful service, the present superintendent, Dr. J. N. Tate, was appointed, and has since ably served the institution.

This school has already been instrumental in preparing hundreds of deaf youths to be useful and self reliant citizens, and year by year a few are graduated, well prepared to take their places beside the hearing and speaking youths who leave the public schools. Pupils receive instruction in the following trades and handicrafts: baking, blacksmithing, cabinet making, chair caning, carpentry, cooking, drawing, dressmaking, fancy work, glazing, ironing, painting, printing, sewing, shoemaking, sloyd, woodcarving, wood inlaying, and wood turning. A large part of the repairing to buildings and furniture is done by the pupils, so the trades are not only schools for the pupils, but are a means of revenue to the state. The industrial training in the institution is regarded as second in importance only to that done in the literary department. The methods of instruction are eclectic. They admit of every known way. That in use at this institution is known as the combined system. The method is adapted to the child. The one object in the preparation of the pupil for life's battle, is never lost sight of. One central thought dominates, from the time the pupil enters school until his course is completed, that is to give him a knowledge of the English language, in all cases written and where possible, also spoken. The aim is to give every pupil the opportunity to demonstrate his ability to be successfully educated orally. All pupils are taught drawing and special lessons are given in painting to a number. The proper age for admittance is eight years. The regular school period is ten years, to which a special course of three years may be added.

### **MINNESOTA SCHOOL FOR FEEBLE-MINDED AND COLONY FOR EPILEPTICS.**

Recognition of the necessity and advantage of public care for the feeble-minded and the establishment of institutions for this purpose have been matters of later historical sequence than the institutional education of the deaf and blind. This has resulted from two facts: First, the lack of knowledge as to the large number of feeble-minded in society, and second, the assumption that nothing could be done for them. So, in Minnesota, while the deaf and blind had for a number of years previous been educated in Faribault it was not until March 8, 1879, that a



law was passed looking to the care and training of their more unfortunate brothers and sisters.

Under date of November 30, 1868, Dr. J. L. Noyes, superintendent of the Minnesota Institution for the Education of the Deaf, Dumb and Blind, reported that two children were dismissed on account of being weak-minded, there being no facilities for their training and the law limiting the privileges of the institution to those of "capacity to incur instruction." The act of 1879 established a commission to visit the hospitals for insane and among other duties they were required to select idiotic and feeble-minded persons found there and turn them over to the trustees of the deaf, dumb and blind institution. The latter were authorized to establish a school for their training. Five thousand dollars was appropriated for this purpose for 1879 and \$6,000 for the year 1880. This school was spoken of as the "Experimental School" and the work was begun in a frame building belonging to George M. Gilmore, situated on the east side bluff between Second and Third streets, formerly used as a private school for young ladies and known as the "Fairview House." The school was organized by Dr. Henry M. Knight, a veteran in the care and training of the feeble-minded from Lakeville, Conn. His son, Dr. George H. Knight was elected superintendent on June 1, 1879, under the general superintendence, however, of Dr. Noyes at the head of the School for Deaf. On July 18, 1879, Dr. George Knight arrived to take charge of the work and on July 28 of the same year fourteen children (nine boys and five girls) selected by the commission, (consisting of Dr. George W. Wood, of Faribault; Dr. W. H. Leonard, of Minneapolis; and Dr. C. H. Boardman, of St. Paul), from the St. Peter Hospital for Insane, were received at the institution at Faribault.

On March 7, 1881, the legislature passed a bill introduced by the Hon. R. A. Mott, from Faribault, establishing a permanent school at the latter place, termed a "Department for the Training of Imbeciles and the Custody of Idiots" in connection with the institution for the deaf, dumb and blind, nominally, although to be located in new buildings for the construction of which the legislature provided \$25,000. The contract for the new permanent quarters was let on May 2, 1881. On May 19, 1881, Dr. George Knight was made superintendent of this department, the administration being entirely separate from that of the school for deaf. On February, 1882, the inmates were moved into their new quarters, which is now the north section of the north wing of the present administration building. On April 20, 1884, the legislature having provided for same, contract was let for an additional building attached to the one mentioned



VAIN BUILDING



GEO. E. SKINNER HALL



TUBERCULOSIS

MINNESOTA SCHOOL FOR FEEBLE-MINDED AND COLONY FOR  
EPILEPTICS



above of equal capacity. These two sections provided, when completed, for about one hundred children.

April 20, 1885, Dr. Knight resigned as superintendent and on July 6 following Dr. A. C. Rogers, at the time physician to the government training school for Indians near Salem, Ore., was elected to the position and took charge September 1 of the same year, having thus just completed twenty-five years of service at Faribault. Dr. Rogers' previous experience in this work had been at the School for Feeble-Minded at Glenwood, Iowa, for five years.

Until 1901, when the legislature adopted a central board of control for state institutions, this institution was under the general management of a board of directors, consisting of five members appointed by the governor, the latter and the superintendent of public instruction, being *ex officio* members thereof. Politics never has effected the organization of the institution itself, and the governing board changed but little in personnel, except during a short time just before the board of control organization. The members who were in control of this institution at its beginning had already served long periods in charge of the schools for the deaf and blind. Rodney A. Mott, appointed in 1863, was still serving in 1901. Hudson Wilson, appointed in 1866, served till 1899, when he was succeeded by Edgar H. Loyhed. Thomas B. Clement served from 1875 till 1900, B. B. Sheffield succeeding him. George E. Skinner, of St. Paul, appointed in 1876, served until his death in September, 1895. Rev. George B. Whipple, who was appointed in 1882, served until his death in 1888, created a vacancy filled by Anthony Kelly, of Minneapolis. Ill health caused the retirement of the latter in 1898, and he was succeeded by John O'Brien, of Stillwater. J. G. Pyle, of St. Paul, succeeded Mr. Skinner and remained on the board until December, 1898. He was succeeded by A. B. Ovitt, of St. Paul, whose removal from the state again created a vacancy and for the short, unexpired term, the place was filled by George H. Gifford, of St. Paul, and Henry D. Stocker, Jr., of Minneapolis, successively. Mention should be made of Horace E. Barron, an old pioneer of Minnesota, who served as steward for the three schools for many years until the time of his death in February, 1892.

In April, 1901, the board of control of state institutions consisting of, at that time, W. E. Lee, Long Prairie; C. A. Morey, of Winona; and S. W. Leavett, of Litchfield, took charge. An accident to Mr. Morey in May of that year, incapacitated him for work and he was compelled to resign the first of July, three months after his appointment, and the vacancy was filled by O. B. Gould, of Winona.



Each succeeding session of the legislature since 1885 has provided in part to meet the large demand for admission that has constantly faced the institution. In 1890 the board purchased a tract of land, consisting of 190 acres, known as the "Gilmore Farm," which has since provided the garden produce and milk consumed by the institution population.

In 1894, "Sunnyside" was first occupied as a distinct custodial or asylum building for those children unable to profit by school room training. The corresponding building, known as "Skinner Hall," was constructed in 1896 and named in honor of George E. Skinner, of St. Paul, a former trustee of the institution and whose influence had been exerted strongly in support of a better classification of the inmates, realized by the construction of these buildings.

In 1900 the first building distinctively for epileptics was erected as the beginning of the epileptic colony, which now has five cottages devoted to the care of this class of patients, in one of which a modern hydrotherapeutic equipment is installed and is in regular use in their treatment.

The original administration building with the various additions thereto since 1881 has been devoted to the work of school training.

A corps of twenty teachers conduct a well organized school in which manual and industrial training are predominant features. For the girls there is training in netting, basketry, plain and fancy sewing as well as mending and darning, lace making, ironing, domestic work and gardening. And to the trained girls comes the opportunity to do work for which each has an aptitude. Such helpers, often quite independent, are found in the dressmaking and tailor shops, in mending room, kitchen and dining room, in the laundry and at the chicken ranch.

While boys who are schooled in netting, basketry, sloyd work, mat braiding and sewing, and brush making later become valuable helpers in the care of their own departments about the institution, mattress and cabinet shops, the barn, laundry, greenhouse, garden, farm and dairy.

In 1909 the board purchased for the school a colony farm in the town of Walcott, its nearest point being one and one-half miles south of the administration building. Here it is proposed to colonize the trained boys where they will have a farm home and assist in land culture and stock raising.

In 1909 the legislature created a department for incurables, those who are not mentally affected but are physically permanently helpless as a result of disease.

At the present time there are about sixty buildings of all kinds pertaining to the institution and its functions; about 863

acres of land, all of which, with furnishings and equipment have cost about \$881,000.

The population of the entire institution the first week in June, 1910, was as follows: First, Feeble-Minded department school, male 226, female 195, total 421; farm colony, male 55; custodial, male 283, female 266, total 549. Second, Epileptic colony, male 88, female, 122, total 210. Third, incurables, male 1, female 2, total 3. Total 1,238.

Funds have been provided for extending the capacity to 1,500 and four buildings are now under construction, or being planned by the architect, for completing such extension.

The institution is a village community for the classes indicated, with the same activities as pertain to a community of normal people with its regular duties, recreations and pleasures where in a happy community they can be protected from the results of their own mistakes and the slights and rebuffs of a cold world too busy to be patient with their peculiarities, and yet where their efforts be they much or little contribute toward their maintenance.

Such an institution is also an insurance for the benefit of the citizens of the commonwealth; for no young family is free from the possibility of an accession to its membership of a defective child.—**A. C. Rogers.**

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### THE ATHENS OF THE WEST.

**Faribault as the City of Churches, Schools, Parks and Homes by A. E. Haven—Its Many Advantages as a Place of Residence—Library and City Hall—County Court House and Jail—City Jail—Firemen's Hall—Central Park—Faribault Park—Railroads—St. Lucas Deaconess Hospital—City Lighting—Street Names—Waterworks—Sewer System—Bridges—City Market—Quarry—Telephone and Telegraph—Armory and Theater.**

Someone, apparently well versed in history, both ancient and modern, has been pleased to denominate Faribault "The Athens of the West," and while the writer cannot understand entirely why he did so, he can offer no reason why we should not cheerfully accept the appellation, believing that while we may never be correctly credited with the wondrous bounty of mountain and plain that has made the Hellenic City famous as a vision of beauty; or with that atmosphere so pure and reflective as to give it the title of "The City of the Violet Crown;" or with scholars, statesmen and philosophers, who, for centuries, brought all the world to its feet to receive knowledge nowhere else attainable; yet we have beauty of hills and valleys, woods and plains, flowing rivers and shimmering lakes, the first sight of which led at least one pilgrim to exclaim when they first entered his range of vision: "I sought a home; I have found a paradise."

A year or two since the writer stood in the presence of a worldwide traveler on the elevation a little to the north of St. James school which overlooks "Peaceful Valley" to the northeast of Faribault, and as his eyes took in hill and valley, town and country, woods and fields, rivers and lakes, covering a range of many miles, heard him say that he had "never seen a more beautiful landscape—one that harmonized all the beauties of nature, without a discord, so perfectly as this," and he had looked upon the charms of the home of Aristotle and Plato, he had seen the beauties of the Rhine, the wonders of the Nile, and the glories of the Alps; and while we may never hope for a Jupiter Olympus, or a Parthenon, yet we have schools, founded and conducted, if not for the glory, at least for the good of mankind, that educate

not to astonish the world, but to benefit it. The Athenians lived in the shadow of their temples, learned as an Aristotle, but homeless as a Diogenes. Faribault educates for the home, for the fireside and its virtues and the Christian church and the Christian school here go hand in hand along the pathway of life to a greater glory than Athens ever knew.

Previous to April 1872, Faribault was but a township, governed by a board of supervisors, and its earliest date as a hamlet is 1855, while many yet doing business or practicing the professions within its limits, had reached manhood's estate. Since its incorporation as a city its growth has been steady and satisfactory; but not of the Jonah's gourd variety.

It is located on an elevated plateau, well above highwater mark, the confluence of the Cannon and Straight rivers which flow in from the west and south and whose waters in the summer seasons are fed from springs and lakes along their courses. It is fifty-three miles from St. Paul, the capital of the state, and fifty-six miles from Minneapolis, the chief commercial city of the state. It is a spot of great natural beauty, surrounded by hills on every side except to the northeast, where the waters of the Straight and Cannon rivers join on their way to the sea. Within the distance of ten miles it has eight beautiful lakes, two of which are within three miles of the city and all abounding in fish of the game varieties. Coming into the city from almost any direction, along well kept county roads and by the side of lakes and rivers the town is seen, while yet three or four miles away lying as if it were in a valley surrounded by hills, and yet its foundations are many feet above the rivers that flow through or by it. To cross from one side of the city to another six bridges are employed, all substantial steel or concrete structures, and other bridges are used to cross ravines that set back through the hills to the higher country beyond.

Entering the city are three trunk lines of railroad, the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific, the Chicago Great Western and their branches which reach the Mississippi at Red Wing and Wabasha. No better facilities for traveling or freighting are afforded any city in the state aside from St. Paul and Minneapolis.

The more important interests of Faribault are its state, public and private schools which have had a wonderful growth since Faribault was organized as a city, thirty-eight years ago, all of which have added greatly to their lists of students and materially to their groups of buildings. Finer school buildings can scarcely be found anywhere, even at the great educational centers of the east. They are modern in design and equipment. Their large faculties are the best educators to be procured and their success



in drawing pupils from all parts of the world may in some degree account for the title given Faribault as "The Athens of the West." Seabury Divinity school, which gives a complete college and divinity course for young men desirous of entering the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal church, has about forty students and a faculty of nine distinguished educators. Shattuck school, founded in 1865 by Rt. Rev. H. B. Whipple, the first Protestant Episcopal bishop of Minnesota, and Rev. J. Lloyd Breck, is the oldest school of its kind in the west. Its buildings are modern and its equipment the best. It has two hundred pupils and a faculty of twenty accomplished teachers. It prepares boys for college or gives them a complete business education. Its military training under a competent United States army officer is a much desired feature of the school. St. Mary's hall, a school for girls, has fine, well equipped buildings, spacious grounds, one hundred pupils and a faculty of twenty highly qualified teachers. It prepares girls for college and all its graduates are carefully fitted for the duties and demands of society and home. Music and art work are specialties. St. James school, a school for young boys, is also a military school, or to speak more plainly, its discipline is the military system. It prepares boys to enter Shattuck or other schools of its grade. It has fine, new, modern buildings and has been a wonderful success from its founding in 1901. It has forty pupils and a faculty of able instructors. Bethlehem academy, a finishing school for young ladies, under the management of the Dominican Sisters of the Roman Catholic church, has fine, modern, well equipped buildings, an excellent corps of teachers and 118 pupils. Its specialty is art work and music.

The three state institutions located here are the Minnesota School for the Deaf, the Minnesota School for the Blind, and the Minnesota School for the Feeble-Minded. They all have commodious, modern school buildings and about 1,450 pupils. The faculty of each school is the best to be procured.

The grounds of all these schools, save those of Bethlehem academy, are unsurpassed, covering many acres of ground and are laid out in a system of parks that extend for a mile and a half along the top of the bluffs to the east of the city affording a most attractive drive to both residents and visitors.

Bethlehem academy occupies spacious, well kept grounds on the west side of Straight river and is not in the general line that takes in St. James, Shattuck, School for the Deaf, St. Mary's hall, Seabury, School for the Blind, and the School for the Feeble-Minded.

The public schools are of the highest order of excellence, being provided with a large, commodious, handsome high school building, four fine grade buildings and several primary buildings

located in different parts of the city. The schools all have most capable teachers.

Besides these schools there are several excellent parish schools, Roman Catholic and Lutheran and also a business college under efficient management, with a liberal attendance, and if Modern Faribault has a single feature of which it may justly be proud it is its schools.

But Faribault may drop its Athenian title, based undoubtedly upon its ability to educate, and yet have much left to give it an enviable place among the minor cities of the state. It is a city of business, mercantile and mechanical, as well as educational. It has handsome business streets lined upon either side with commodious store buildings; it has mills and manufactories, including extensive flour manufacture, machine shops, foundrys, woolen mills, gasoline engine and windmill plants, furniture factories, rattan works, carriage factories, canning factory, piano factory, belt sanding machine factory, gas and electric lighting and power plants; employers' elevator manufactory, two telephone exchanges, stone quarries, the product of which enter largely into the construction of some of Faribault's best buildings; brick yards, a large shoe factory, creameries, a large seed house, with an extensive patronage from every state in the Union and Canada; a machine shoe repair shop, and numerous smaller manufactories and shops engaged in almost every line of manufacture and repair.

Faribault has within its limits three excellent water powers which are utilized for the manufacture of flour, woolen goods and to operate the electric lighting and power plant. Near the city is another water power, recently purchased, and soon to be used to increase the water power of the city which in its turn will provide electric power for all kinds of manufacturing. One of its chief advantages is its location for manufacturies; cheap land, within the city's limits and along railroad lines; cheap power, water and electric; the best of shipping facilities; cheap rents, and cheap lots for home building, together with unexcelled school privileges.

Faribault is unexcelled in its religious privileges. It has handsome churches and large congregations of almost every denomination: Baptist, Congregational, three Catholic churches, Immaculate Conception, English; St. Lawrence, German's Sacred Heart, French; two Episcopal churches, the Cathedral of Our Merciful Saviour and Shumway Memorial chapel at Shattuck school; Zion church, Evangelist Association of North America, five Lutheran churches: German Evangelical, Immanuel Evangelical, Norwegian, Immanuel Markus Norwegian Lutheran and

Trinity Evangelical, German; two Methodist Episcopal churches, English and German.

Aside from the splendid park system, connected with the private and state school, covering little less than 200 acres, Faribault has a well kept and well shaded park in the center of the city, covering one block and adjoining it are the grounds of the high school, another full block, set with shade trees and handsomely ornamented with walks and flower beds. It also has several small parks for ornamentation and to give people a place to rest and children a place to play. Outside of its school buildings and churches and business houses, Faribault has the Rice county court house, a handsome building standing alone in a full square almost in the center of the city. In the grounds which have been artistically designed is a fountain. Faribault has its own city building, a substantial, well designed structure for the use of council, mayor and city officials. It also has an engine house well arranged and commodious. The city is abundantly provided with automobiles, private and public, and three garages have all they can attend to.

During the present summer Faribault has paved eleven of its business blocks with Barr bricks and Kettle river sandstone, and has changed from overhead electric lighting to a brilliant system of curb lighting, having all poles removed from the streets and the wires placed underground. The lighting system has ten posts, with three lights each, to the block five upon each side of the street. The paving and the new system of lights are a most noticeable improvement to the appearance of the city.

Faribault is admitted by our visitors to be a beautiful city with its material advantages and modern improvements, and words of praise are heard from many lips.

The city has a well organized commercial club with a large membership; it has a public library of 14,000 volumes, including public records, and its building is of modern design and very handsome and erected for the purpose for which it is used, Mr. Frank E. Little, agent for the Mutual Benefit Life Insurance Company, of Newark, N. J., giving \$20,000 for that purpose, the balance of the cost, \$15,000, being provided by the city.

Faribault has one of the best water works systems in Minnesota, its supply being drawn from an artesian well. Its fire department is unsurpassed for its efficiency. The city has three well managed banks with a combined capital of \$155,000, the Citizens' National Bank, the Security State Bank and the Chase State Bank. The surplus and individual profits of these banks amount to \$68,600 and they carry large deposits.

Faribault has a modern and well appointed opera house, erected at a cost of \$40,000, and several commodious audience

halls, also a large armory which provides quarters for its excellent militia organization, Company B, Second Regiment, M. N. G. It has the usual number of fraternal societies, the three orders of Masonry owning their own hall and are part owners of the large three story block in which it is located, and the Elks' organization is planning to erect a handsome building which will provide that order with a home. It has a large golf club and club house, and three flourishing literary clubs, the Travelers, the Monday and the Samovar, and there is apparently nothing lacking in its business, amusement, social, educational and religious institutions that its citizens are not rapidly supplying. It has four hotels, the Brunswick, the New York, the Commercial and the Superior.

Last, but not least, Faribault has five weekly newspapers given below in the order of their establishment: "Faribault Republican," "Faribault Democrat," "Faribault Pilot," "Faribault Referendum," "Faribault Journal." Besides these it has several school papers which are well printed and conducted. The "Companion," published at the Minnesota School for the Deaf, the "North Star," published at the Minnesota School for the Feeble-Minded, and "The Shad," published by the students of Shattuck school.

During the past summer much building has been done, including a new Rice county jail at a cost of \$45,000; a new city lockup, at a cost of \$18,000; a beautiful auditorium for the Minnesota School for the Deaf, and one of the finest hospitals in Minnesota, the St. Lucas, has but recently been added to the more useful structures erected for the benefit of humanity.

Faribault is a conservative city but it does not hesitate to provide for its needs and for the convenience and comfort of its citizens. It is surrounded by the richest, most reliable agricultural country in the world which has never experienced a crop failure since white men first came here with plow and hoe. It is composed of forest and wood land in about equal parts; has an abundance of lakes and streams, and a population worthy of the blessings nature has given them.—A. E. Haven.

#### FARIBAULT LIBRARY AND CITY HALL.

The Faribault city hall and library was formally opened January 1, 1898. The building which is of a modified Renaissance style, is square and bold in design, with quiet richness which appeals to the artistic eye. The size is  $61\frac{1}{2} \times 73\frac{1}{2}$ , three stories and a basement in height. The basement is built of red sandstone. The walls are of dark red, St. Louis hydraulic pressed brick. The steps and columns are Ortonville granite. The



entrances are floored with mosaic tiling. The architraves of the windows, the roof cresting and balustrades of the balconies are of stucco. A brick wall extending from basement to roof, separates the library and city hall. The public library occupies the south half of the building. The building is finished throughout in red oak, the floors being Georgia pine. The walls are hard finished tinted plaster. The ceilings and sidewalls being finished with designs in stucco. Harry W. Jones, of Minneapolis, prepared the plans and specifications. The construction was done by the day under the superintendence of C. H. Peltier. The woodwork of the library was done by Brown & Buer, and that of the city hall by J. H. O'Connell. E. M. Leach & Son furnishing the mill work. Carufel & Hatch did the plumbing, while Eardley & Bailey supplied the steam boiler and the radiators.

At the formal opening, Hon. B. B. Sheffield, former mayor of Faribault, delivered an address which gave the history of the undertaking. His address in part follows: "The ground upon which the building now stands was purchased from the city in 1891 for a market place, but proving too small and entirely inadequate for the purpose, the property was allowed to remain vacant during the three following years. On the record of the minutes, of the Faribault council, June 11, 1894, appears the following entry: 'F. E. Little presented a proposition on the part of the Mutual Benefit Life Insurance Company of Newark, N. J., to erect for the use and benefit of the city of Faribault, on the lots corner of First avenue and Second street, a building to be used as a city hall and library to cost not less than \$30,000, on condition that the said company succeed in writing \$700,000 on insurance in Faribault, and the city council accepted the proposition; the building to be erected at the expense of said company and delivered to the city free of all incumbrance. On motion the council voted to refer the proposition to a committee of three, with power to accept or reject the same. Aldermen Hawley, Cavanaugh and Tuttle were appointed on this committee.' Tuesday, June 11, the committee recommended the acceptance of Mr. Little's proposition. On page 261, of the records appears this entry: 'The common council of the city of Faribault met in special session in council chambers September 1, 1894, Mayor Sheffield presiding. Present were Aldermen Cavanaugh, Kaiser, Emery, Reynolds, Ruge and Winter. On motion the mayor and city attorney were authorized to accept bonds of F. E. Little with satisfactory sureties for the sum of \$8,000, to indemnify the city against loss or damage in the matter of erecting city hall. Mr. Little presented plans, for the building, and they were approved by the council, subject to minor changes.'



FARIBAULT CITY HALL AND LIBRARY



"This is a brief formal record of the acceptance of the proposition, leading to the erection of this building. At that time the members of the council seriously doubted Mr. Little's ability to carry out his undertaking and no steps were taken until they were assured of the hearty approval and the unanimity of the leading tax payers and citizens; and no ground was broken until Mr. Little had filed a bond signed by ten of the prominent citizens indemnifying against loss in case the work should be allowed to stop at a point which would entail greater damage to the property than would be offset by the benefit to the city. It is a well known fact that the solicitor of a life insurance company gets for his commission from 50 to 75 per cent of the first year's premiums and had Mr. Little succeeded in writing the \$700,000 in policies he would have been able to carry out his plans with at least no loss to himself. When he had secured pledges for half of the required amount he announced his readiness to commence the work. The plans for the building had been prepared by Harry Jones. One morning in September, Mr. Jones, Mr. Little, Mr. Emery and myself (B. B. Sheffield) selected the site on the lot, the stakes were driven, and that same day the ground broken. The work went on. Mr. Little was unable to secure the amount in insurance he had reckoned upon. His means became exhausted. He mortgaged his personal property to pay for material and labor, and finally expending over \$20,000, itemized vouchers for which he submitted to the council, and to which I can bear witness, he reluctantly admitted that ruined in purse and broken in spirit, he was unable to carry on his undertaking." The work was completed by the city.

**First Library.** Early in 1856 or late summer of 1885, Dr. L. W. Leighton located here and opened his office, carrying a few staple drugs in the building standing nearly opposite the Brunswick hotel. In those days there was little business for a doctor and Leighton eked out his rather slender income with a circulating library. There was a brisk demand for the few books he was able to keep, up to and including the winter of 1858-59. His wife dying about that time, Dr. Leighton left the state. The present library and reading room occupying a building of architectural beauty and finish second to none in the state, originated with a few ladies of the parish led by Miss S. P. Darlington, first principal of St. Mary's hall. The first books were purchased with funds raised by strawberry festivals and like entertainments, but no organization was perfected until Samuel H. Jaques, of Philadelphia, arrived in Faribault and began what he meant to be his life's work, the establishment and maintenance of a library and free reading rooms in Faribault. Under his management the institution was prosperous and growing in



general favor. After his death it was kept up by a few young business men at a personal expense of from \$75 to \$100 each until the heirs of Mr. Jaques discovered on his books a balance of several hundred dollars against the library for cash advanced for its support, which Mr. Jaques would have never called for if he had lived. The authorities controlling the library offered to turn over all property to any society that would incorporate and assume the debt. Judge John M. Berry interested himself in the matter and the present library and reading rooms were incorporated under articles drawn by him, and for some years after were in charge of Augusta C. Lowell, who acted as librarian until her death.

**County Court House.** The court house of Rice county is a beautiful building located in block 43, Faribault, and erected in 1873-74 at a cost of about \$50,000. Incidents of the location of the county buildings are related elsewhere by F. W. Frink. January 5, 1856, the county seat was located by the commissioners in section 31, township 110, range 20. This was amended by the addition of the south half of section 30. April 10, 1856, order number 7, was ordered drawn to James Shields for lots 6 and 7, block 43, in the town of Faribault, for the purpose of erecting a public building. The county commissioners selected as a site for the county buildings, lots 6, 7, 8, 9 and 10, block 43, in the town of Faribault, the same being surveyed by B. Densmore. April 11, the board of county commissioners procured a site for the court house and other buildings. The site selected for the county buildings, lots 8, 9 and 10, block 43, was quit claimed by Amos B. Wattles, in consideration of the sum of \$55 and purchased of the proprietors of the town of Faribault for \$125 making in all \$180 for the two lots. January 9, 1857, it was voted to call for bids for the erection of the register of deeds and treasurer's office and county jail. August 4, the contract was let to Josiah Dickerson at \$2,050. This building was used for the offices. Later a jail was built in the same block, the offices and the jail serving until the erection of the present court house in 1873-74. The north part of the block, lots 1, 2, 3, 4 and 5 was acquired later than the south part. June 9, 1873, the county acquired blocks 4 and 5 from Randall Fuller and John B. Braley for \$2,000. September 24, 1867, an undivided half of lot 2 was purchased from Moses E. Webb for \$700. On the thirtieth of the same month, the other undivided half of the same lot was purchased from William H. Dike for \$800. October 5, 1867, lot 3 was purchased from Jerome Madden for \$2,400. August 19, 1868, lot 1 was purchased from Samuel J. Clemans for \$1,200. The story of the selection of the location is told by F. W. Frink, elsewhere.



RICE COUNTY COURT HOUSE



**County Jail.** The property now occupied by the county jail was purchased from Patrick McGreery, June 12, 1873, for \$5,000. At the same time the city purchased the present fire house property, and the county subsequently sold the city a small strip of the jail property also. A jail was built on the rear of the residence, and was several times remodeled and improved, the most notable enlargement occurring June 24, 1890. Until 1910, the jail was used by the county for a county jail and by the city for a municipal lockup. The jail and the dual system were not satisfactory to the board of control, and January, 1910, Judge Thomas S. Buckham, and the state board of control served notice that the jail was to be condemned. The commissioners therefore at once decided to erect a new jail, and sheriff's residence. For this purpose a tax levy of \$18,000 was laid. Albert Schippel, of Mankato, was the architect. The new building is of artistic face brick, furnished by the Twin City Brick Company, and of Kettle river cut stone. The contract was let to William O'Neil & Son, of Faribault, the contract price being \$25,751. The sheriff's residence contains nine rooms, and the jail sixteen cells, being equipped with all the modern arrangements of an institution of this kind. The contract for the steel work was let to the Stewart Jail Works Company, the heating and plumbing to P. J. Gallagher, the electrical work to Kingsley and Payant. The building is one of which the county may well be proud. The first appropriation was made for a county jail and offices, January 9, 1857, the basement of the building to be used as a jail. The building was erected in the block in which the court house is now located, but was used very little, if any, for a jail. The jail was later erected of heavily nailed boards in the same block, and was used until the present jail property was purchased from McGreery.

**City Jail.** From the incorporation of the city until 1910, the city prisoners were housed in the county jail. This method was disapproved by the state board of control, and when the new county jail was started in 1910, the city also started the municipal jail. The jail is a brick structure, located just north of the city hall, and was built by John P. O'Neil at a contract price of \$7,800. It contains six cages, and a tramp and women's room.

**Firemen's Hall.** The property occupied by the present fire house was purchased in 1872. The present fire house was erected in 1876, and for a time was practically the city hall, the upper floor being used for the city officers. The upper floor is now used as a home for the firemen, while the lower story houses the horses and the fire apparatus. The building is of brick, surmounted with a cupola and a bell. The old fire building which was located on First avenue between Third and Fourth streets was torn down in 1898.



**Central Park** occupies all of block 17, of the original plat of Faribault, and was set aside as city property, February 6, 1855, by the proprietors, Alexander Faribault, F. B. Sibley, J. W. North and Porter Nutting. The park is well kept and is set with native trees. A fountain, erected several years ago, has been removed, as it proved dangerous to pedestrians.

**Faribault Park** fills all of the triangular block 7 in the southern addition to Faribault. It was set aside for public purposes by Alexander Faribault, May 1, 1856. The park has been graded and set to trees, and it is hoped by a number of leading citizens that it will some time be graced with a statue of Alexander Faribault.

**Railroads.** The Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, the Chicago & Great Western, and the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific, all operate lines in Faribault. The Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul owns the line built through here by the Minnesota Railway Company late in 1865 and early in 1866. In 1903, a down town branch of the road was laid, and the same year the line from Faribault to Wabasha was opened. Previous to that date the line had been a narrow gauge road, extending westward from Wabasha into Goodhue county, but did not reach Faribault.

The Chicago & Great Western was built through here as the Cannon Valley railroad in 1882, and the first train was run October 20.

The Burlington, Cedar Rapids and Northern Railway Company awarded a contract to Donald Grant to build a line through here July 18, 1900. The line was open for traffic January 1, 1902, but trains were running a few days previous to that date. The line is now operated by the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific.

An earlier history has said of the Minneapolis & Cedar Valley Railroad: "The seventh territorial legislature of Minnesota, granted a charter which was approved in March, 1856, for a railroad from the Iowa state line, near where the Red Cedar crosses it, thence up the Cedar valley, along the Straight river valley, and through the 'big woods' to Minneapolis, a distance of 100 miles. General H. H. Sibley, of Mendota; Gen. James Shields, of Faribault; Franklin Steele, of Ft. Snelling; F. Pettit and Judge Alanson B. Vaughn, were named as commissioners to open subscription books and to make arrangements for the permanent organization of the company at Faribault. This, according to the act, was to be done before March 1, 1857. The gentlemen succeeded in securing stock subscriptions to the amount of \$200,000 and a preliminary meeting was held in the office of Shields & McCutcheon on Wednesday evening, January 28, 1856, and a resolution was entertained to called a meeting of the

citizens to see how materially they were interested in the project. In response to this incitation, the meeting took place in Crump's hall which was crowded. Dr. Charles Jewett was called to preside and R. A. Mott was appointed secretary. Speeches were made by Dr. Jewett, M. L. Noble and others. A letter was read from General Shields, who was in Washington. In 1862, an act of congress was secured to facilitate the construction of the road. In 1864 the nearest place to the railroad was at Rochester and a stage coach was arranged to connect there. After passing through various vicissitudes the road became the Minnesota Railway Company, and under this name was put in operation in 1865. Later it was absorbed by the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul."

The Green Bay, Wabasha & Faribault Railroad Company was projected in 1871, but was never built.

The rivalry attending the building of the present Chicago, Great Western is related elsewhere.

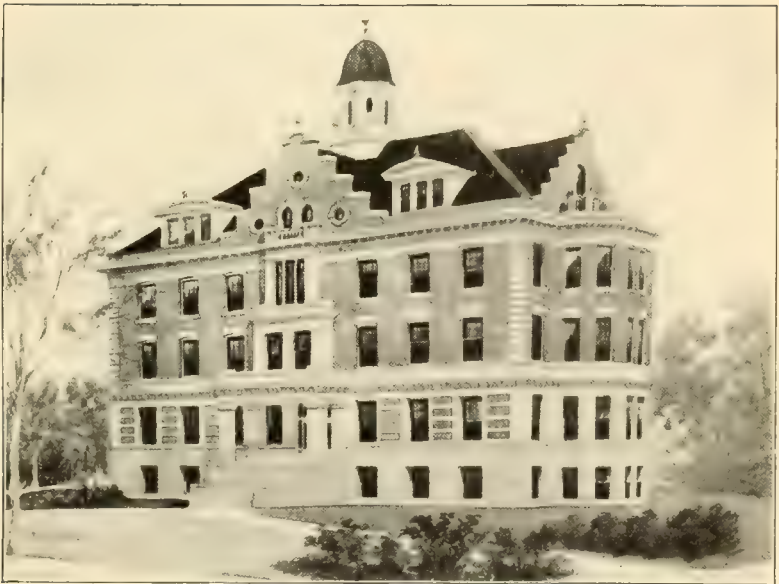
**The St. Lucas Deaconess Hospital**, under the charge of the Evangelischer Diakonessen Verein, of the Minnesota District of the German Evangelical Synod of North America, was erected in 1908, on East Division street, at a cost of \$70,000. The land was contributed by the city, by the heirs of Hudson and Sarah B. Wilson, and by the city deeded to the Evangelischer Diakonessen Verein. The city also donated \$10,000. The building was dedicated May 16, 1909. Beds are provided for thirty. Up to the present time 350 patients have been cared for at the hospital irrespective of creed. The building is modern in every detail and as fire proof as modern methods can make it. A staff of eight physicians and surgeons is connected with the hospital and many remarkable operations have been performed. There are at present seven deaconesses connected with the hospital. The head deaconess is Sister Caroline and the superintendent is Rev. W. Meyer. The decision to locate a hospital in Faribault was reached at the 1907 conference of the Minnesota district held at Eoyta, Minn. Accessibility and other advantages were the reasons why Faribault was selected from many cities as the location for this institution. The deaconesses of the Evangelical church were organized in the last century in Germany. In Europe the order has ninety deaconess mother houses, and the number of deaconesses is about 20,000. The deaconesses have many homes and hospitals throughout the United States also, especially in the larger cities. The mother house of the American Evangelical German Lutheran church is located in St. Louis.

**City Lighting.** The streets of Faribault are lighted by contract with the Consumers' Power Company. The beautiful lighting of Central avenue is described elsewhere. The Faribault

Gas Light Company was organized in 1873. The first street light was erected in 1879, when a single post was put up by the company at the corner of First avenue and Second street. In September, 1879, a contract was made by the city for eight lamps, six to be on Central avenue and two on First, to burn all night at \$288 per year. In 1881, the contract having expired, the city was without lights for eight months, and in the fall a new contract was made for sixteen lights to burn all night at \$3 per light per month, or \$576 per year. In 1889 the Gas Company sold its property and franchise to the Faribault Consolidated Gas and Electric Company. The Polar Star Electric Company went into operation in March, 1895. This company was later given the street lighting contract. In 1910, both of these companies passed into the control of the Consumers' Power Company. The city fathers complained of the service it received in 1908, and refused to pay the bill for street lights from February 1, to August 31. The matter was compromised by the payment of one-half the bill rendered for that period. The Consumers' Power Company is owned by H. M. Byllesby & Co., of Chicago, and the local manager is B. W. Cowperthwait.

**Street Names.** Formerly the streets of Faribault were named as follows: The east and west street, crossing the river at the uppermost point was Front street, and south of this, in the same direction were Hickory, Pine, and South streets. North of Front, the streets were numbered consecutively, First, Second, and so on up to Fifteenth, which was at the confluence of the two rivers. The north and south streets were Main, the principal business street, which, commencing at the south end, went north to near the junction of the two rivers. Willow was east of this, and next to the river; next was Water, which, on account of a curve in the river, was on both sides of it, then came Oak, Walnut, Vine and Ash. On this side the Hastings' road was a continuation of Second street which deflected to the left. West of Main street, and parallel with it, the streets were Elm, Chestnut, Maple, Cherry, Cedar, Plum, Sycamore and Buckeye, which was next east of the railroad. West of the railroad were Irving, Cross and Lincoln streets. This represented the street system of Faribault. At the present time the Philadelphia system of numbered streets and avenues is used in the central portion of the city, names still being given to the streets in the outskirts.

East and west from Central avenue, the avenues are numbered First, Second, etc, avenues, consecutively, east and west respectively. North and south from Division street, the streets are numbered First, Second, etc., streets, consecutively, north and south respectively. Many of the older residents, however, still



ST. LUCAS HOSPITAL





stick to the former style of names, and such titles as Front street, Main street, etc., are often heard, and are even occasionally used in print, especially in referring to incidents of by-gone days.

**Water Works.** The city of Faribault receives its water supply from two deep wells and several surface wells, located near Seventh street. This water is pumped into a reservoir and from there into the mains, the total length of which is seventeen miles. The present water works were constructed in 1883 by the Faribault Waterworks Company and were taken over by the city of Faribault July 1, 1893. The purchase price in 1893 was \$100,950, and since then there have been improvements to the amount of about \$65,000. The water is excellent, and critical analysis has demonstrated its superiority for domestic use.

**Sewer System.** The Faribault sewer system was inaugurated in 1893, when bonds were issued to the amount of \$15,000. The system covers the principal streets of the city and empties into the Straight river north of the city. Since its inauguration many improvements and extensions have been made. The extent of the system is now twelve miles.

**Bridges.** The city of Faribault owns sixteen bridges, as follows: Fourteenth street bridge, \$550; Second avenue north, small concrete, \$1,540; Second avenue north, large two-span rivits, \$2,800; Hulett avenue bridge, concrete, \$3,700; Seventh street west, foot bridge, wood and concrete, \$250; Seventh street west, wagon bridge, steel, \$1,100; Fourth street west, wagon bridge, wood, \$600; Division street west, reinforced concrete, \$1,500; Second avenue south and Division street viaduct bridge, \$1,600; Front street east, steel, \$4,000; Front street east, small bridge, \$1,400; Howe, Front and Second streets, wood, \$600; Second street east, steel, \$3,500; Shamway avenue, steel, \$1,500; Madison street, wood, \$400; Third street bridge to St. Mary's hall, \$1,600.

**City Market.** This consists of a building and yards, with scales and shed, on lots 1 and 2, block 32 of the original town of Faribault, acquired by the city at a tax sale January 26, 1894. This is used as a general market place for the farmers of the county, providing a place also for reading, recreation and rest.

**Quarry, Etc.** The city owns a quarry in Geo. A. Faribault's addition in the southern part of the city, purchased July 3, 1888, and April 25, 1901. It is not now worked. The city gravel pit is situated near the northern boundary line of the city and was purchased May 17, 1907. The city dumping ground consists of one acre in section 25, purchased December 14, 1887.

**Telephone and Telegraph.** The Northwestern Telephone Company was put in operation in Faribault December 13, 1882.

F. J. Richmond is the present manager. The Rice County Rural Telephone Company received its franchise to operate in Faribault. The telegraph companies came with the railroads. The following telephone and telegraph companies are at present operating in Faribault: American District Telegraph Company, Eastern Faribault Telephone Company, Fox Lake Telephone Company, Northwestern Telephone Exchange, Rice County Rural Telephone Company, Tri-State Telephone and Telegraph Company, and the Western Union Telegraph Company.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### FARIBAULT INDUSTRIES.

**Faribault as a Business Center—The Progressiveness of Its Leading Men—Advantages of Life in the City—History of the Leading Industries—Various Industrial Facts of Interest—Edited by M. M. Shields—Banks and Banking.**

Individual thrift and enterprise and public spirit are the requisites for corporate growth. This is the secret of the wonderful growth of the West; it is the secret of many of our eastern cities. It is also the secret of the growth of Faribault in the past and will be in the future. Faribault is a city of nearly 10,000 population. It is located on three of the great railway systems of the country, which extend through the city, furnishing excellent passenger and freight accommodations for reaching any point desired. The Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul and the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific roads extend through the city from south to north, and the Cannon Valley division of the Chicago Great Western road and the Faribault-Wabasha division of the Milwaukee road pass through the city from east to west. The Milwaukee road, owning and operating 7,000 miles of track in Minnesota and adjacent states, furnishes direct communication with St. Paul, Minneapolis, Duluth, Eau Claire, Milwaukee and Chicago and all points on its lines. The great Rock Island system, operating 15,000 miles of well equipped road, gives direct connection with St. Paul, Minneapolis, Chicago, St. Louis, Omaha, and thousands of prosperous cities along its lines. The enterprising Chicago Great Western system, operating 1,400 miles of road, furnishes direct connection with St. Paul, Minneapolis, Chicago, Kansas City, Omaha and many intermediate points.

Faribault has a number of manufacturing enterprises and numerous other industrial establishments, all contributing by their variety and stability to the general thrift and comfort of the entire community. Both for business purposes and private residence Faribault is a most desirable place in which to locate. The city from its advantageous surroundings, its commercial facilities, its business opportunities, its advantages as a shipping and distributing point, its wealth and the intelligence, refine-



ment and culture of its people for public and private enterprises, its excellent sanitary conditions and the thousand and one things that tend to make the city a desirable place in which to abide, are attracting capitalists and business men from afar, and the outlook of Faribault is of a bright and most promising character.

Faribault has all the elements that contribute to solid and permanent growth of an enterprising community, and these are to be found, not in the extent and variety of her commerce, but in the variety and numerical strength of her manufacturing industries. The inhabitants are composed very largely of those belonging to the industrial classes, mechanics, tradesmen, "sons of toil." There are few who do not labor in some useful sphere. The wealth is quite equally distributed among the population and there are some wealthy, many well to do, but few really poor. The mechanics and laboring men of Faribault generally own homes of their own and as a consequence houses can be rented at very reasonable rates, while shabby and insignificant tenement houses are unknown in the city.

The influence of education upon business and society, and indeed the effect it has either immediately and remotely upon every branch of trade, gives it a peculiar significance. Liberal provision for the education of the young and thorough preparation for the stern realities of life are absolute necessities, in fact requisite to success in every field of effort. The advantages and facilities of Faribault in this department of economy are equal to those of any other place of its size in the state, and it is a happy commentary on the character of the people that all the schools are largely attended and a degree of efficiency attained that tells better than words how faithful, consistent and able are the efforts of the principals and teachers.

Faribault has received a national reputation as an educational center. So famed has it become for the number and excellence of its schools, denominational, state and public, that it has appropriately been christened "The Athens of the Northwest." Within its corporate limits and situated on beautiful wooded plateau just east of the business center of the city are Shattuck School for boys, St. James School for small boys, St. Mary's Hall for girls, Seabury Divinity School, a theological seminary for educating young men for the ministry, the Minnesota School for Deaf, the Minnesota School for Blind and the Minnesota School for Feeble-Minded and Epileptics. Shattuck, St. Mary's and Seabury Divinity are being conducted under the auspices of the Episcopal Church. On an elevation west of the center of the town is Bethlehem Academy for young ladies, conducted under the direction of the Sisters of St. Dominic, a Catholic order.

The enrollment at Shattuck the past year was 202; at St.

James, 42; at St. Mary's, 102; at Bethlehem, 118; at Seabury Divinity, 30. The populations of the state institutions were as follows: Minnesota School for the Deaf, pupils enrolled 286, employes 75; Minnesota School for Feeble-Minded and Epileptics 1,265, with 200 employes; Minnesota School for Blind, pupils enrolled 95, and 30 employes. The enrollment of the city schools was 1,230; the parochial schools, Catholic, Immaculate Conception parish, 222; St. Lawrence, 125; Lutheran, German Lutheran, 150; total enrollment of denominational schools, 991; of public schools, 1,230; total population of state schools, 1,952; total enrollment of all schools, 3,867.

The free postal delivery system is efficiently carried out by the postmaster and his assistants. The city has sound financial institutions—Chase State Bank of Faribault, the Security Bank of Faribault, the Citizens National Bank of Faribault. It has a public library and a city hospital, St. Lucas, and four ably conducted newspapers, namely, the Faribault "Pilot," the "Democrat," the "Republican" and the Faribault "Journal."

Faribault has appropriately been termed "A City of Homes." Rents are fair and building comparatively cheap. Faribault and its inhabitants are prepared to welcome all who propose to make this their home or place of business and to lend them every assistance in their power. Much in the way of improvement has been accomplished and there are today in Faribault many desirable sites available which will prove of advantage as the place continues to grow, which are especially suitable for the erection of factories, business blocks or residences.

**E. M. Leach & Sons.** This concern was for many years known as E. M. Leach's sash, door and blind factory and planing mill. This is the oldest establishment in Faribault, as it was first started in 1857 by L. C. Ingram as a sash, door and blind factory, using a windmill for power. Its location was not far from the railway station. Some time during the war it was moved up to Central avenue. In 1866 the concern was purchased by E. M. Leach and removed to what was then Elm street, between Fourth and Fifth streets. Its capacity for business was at once enlarged by the introduction of a twenty-horsepower steam engine and considerable new machinery. The size of the building was 20x80 feet, two stories, for the main structure, and two additions of a single story, covering still more ground than the other. In the wood-working department about eighty men were employed. There was also a feed mill in connection with the establishment and a lumber yard. This was destroyed by fire November 10, 1888. It was immediately rebuilt, 48x66, two stories and a basement, on the same location. In 1907 a new store building was erected, 22x60, two stories,

fronting on Fourth street. The company was incorporated in 1907 by E. M. Leach, H. P. Leach and A. R. Leach. The output is sash and doors and general milling work, including interior finishings. The premises occupied are very large and the stock carried very extensive, and consists of many kinds of dressed and undressed lumber, sash, doors, blinds, hardwood interior finish, lath, shingles, lime, cement, plaster, paints, etc. The mill is equipped with electric power and various kinds of modern wood-working machinery, and all kinds of sawing, planing, turning and mill work is done, no job being too large or too small to receive the closest attention. Estimates are furnished on contracts and a high class service is guaranteed. The firm buys its supplies by the car lot and the facilities at its command are such as to enable it to meet the closest competition.

**The Shaft-Pierce Shoe Company.** This concern conducts one of the most important industries in this portion of Minnesota. The Faribault establishment was started in June, 1904, and has continued to increase rapidly in importance.

The buildings include a main building, 42x150 feet, and an annex, 42x60 feet. The entire structure is of brick and stone, mill construction, of four stories and basement in height, with a daily capacity of 2,000 pairs of misses' and children's and infants' welts, McKay sewed and hand-turned shoes of medium and fine grades. In a recent interview W. E. Shaft, the president, said: "I started this business in Minneapolis sixteen years ago with a daily capacity of one dozen pairs of shoes. Our sales have shown a daily increase until we now make shoes for the leading shoe buyers throughout the Northwest. Our 'Minnehaha Shoes' for the juvenile trade is our established trademark and are regarded by leading shoe dealers as a thoroughly reliable product in every respect."

**Schimmel Piano Company.** Among Faribault's manufacturing enterprises and one that has helped to contribute to the industrial development of the city is that of the Schimmel piano factory, manufacturers of high grade pianos, whose office and factory are located at corner Central avenue and Sixth street. The business was established by Fridolin Schimmel, with the co-operation of Faribault's business men, about the year 1893, and from the first the productions of the firm have been in steadily increasing demand, and the Schimmel pianos today are used by many artists and musicians in preference to all others. About the year 1898 Mr. Schimmel became the sole owner of the business.

**Sheffield-King Milling Company.** The old mill that occupied the site of the mill owned and operated by this company was built in 1862 by Alexander Faribault and Henry Mehlhorn.



E. M. LEACH II





It had two run of stones, driven by two wheels, and with eight feet head of water. There was an eleven-foot fall. The building was originally frame, but later was veneered with brick. It was sold to Sater & Bangs not long after it was built. This firm improved it somewhat. Sater subsequently sold his interest and Bangs converted the mill into a five-run mill. In 1867 it was sold to Bean Brothers & Tennant, who operated it until it was burned, December 8, 1876, at a loss of \$25,000.

Another mill was commenced soon after this mill was burned, which occupied the same place and was a three-story brick building with a stone basement, 60x62 feet. At first it had seven run of stone. In about a year two more were added, and in addition to water a steam engine of 125 horsepower was put in. The cost of the engine and engine house was about \$9,000. The mill was built by a stock company, consisting of the following: F. A. Bean, William Tennant, A. P. Story, Miles Hollister, T. B. Clement, L. R. Weld, G. W. Lewis, R. A. Mott, G. G. Gunhus, H. W. Bingham and D. W. Humphrey. The company operated the mill until 1876, when it was leased by Bean & Tennant. In 1881 a rolling mill was added.

In 1880 B. B. Sheffield purchased the old mill at Walcott. This mill was burned in 1895. At about this time the Sheffield interests purchased the old Bean & Tennant mill. In 1898 an elevator was moved near the mill site. At the same time a brick office building was erected. The capacity of the mill was also doubled. The plant of the mill is located on the Cannon river, at the intersection of Cannon river and the Roberd's lake road. Around it is quite a colony, including a hotel, store and houses, most of which were moved from the vicinity of the old Walcott mill shortly after that mill was destroyed by fire. The cooper shop was built in 1900. The company was incorporated with its present name in 1901. B. B. Sheffield disposed of his interests about four years ago. The company employs over 100 men and has a capacity of 2,800 barrels per day. The officers are: H. H. King, president; E. C. Merton, secretary and treasurer; directors, E. C. Merton, H. H. King, G. W. Ewe. W. W. Allen is the local superintendent and the head office is at Minneapolis.

**Farmer Seed and Nursery Company.** This company was first organized in Chicago in 1891, with Otto Kozlowski as manager and William Kueker as secretary. In the spring of 1894 the company moved to Faribault and erected a three-story building, 35x50 feet, at the intersection of Fourth street and the Milwaukee tracks. The same year they purchased the Prescott farm of forty acres, which is just outside the city limits of Faribault, and commenced growing the seeds themselves.

this work having previously been done under contract. Two years later they added seventy-seven acres to the farm. In 1897 a two-story addition was built to the east of the building. In 1899, the wooden building having become too small for the business, they purchased a large stone warehouse, 65x155 feet, which was directly across the street. This building was formerly occupied by the Faribault Thresher Company. In 1900 the Shields farm of eighty acres and the Bishop farm of eighty acres were added to the lands then owned by the company, and in 1902 a two-story elevator was built to the warehouse. In 1906 they built a wing on the east, two stories in height, 60x40 feet. In 1907 a second story was added to the entire warehouse. In 1909 the back part of the warehouse was increased to three stories. In 1908 another forty-seven acres was added to the farm. The company started growing nursery stock about four years ago. In 1909 they purchased a nursery farm at Mankato, which they still own, controlling about 100 acres of nursery stock. Their trade is wholesale and retail. In 1909 the present name was assumed. The output is retailed throughout the Northwest. The company has a floor space of 35,000 square feet. On account of the need of extensive printing, a modern printing room has been opened, in which matter for wholesale and retail catalogues is set up and other printing work is done. During the busy season about sixty persons are employed. The present officers are: William Kueker, president and manager; William F. Luedke, secretary.

**The Ernst Fleckenstein Brewing and Bottling Company** dates from 1857. Its greatest disaster was a fire which destroyed the old plant twenty-one years ago. E. Fleckenstein died in 1901 and the company passed into the hands of William M. Fleckenstein, president; Edward R. Fleckenstein, vice-president; Alfred A. Fleckenstein, treasurer; Emma R. Fleckenstein, secretary. The plant has a capacity of 10,000 barrels and employs twenty hands, its output consisting of carbonate beverages and beer.

**Faribault Roller Mill Company.** This company, which is under the same management as the Faribault Furniture Company, manufactures Gold and Silver and Cream of the Harvest flour. It occupies the site of the old Dike mill and the old mill is still a part of its present modern plant. This mill was the incidental outgrowth of a sawmill which was built by Henry Riedell in 1856, at the corner of Fifth and Willow streets. The sawmill was run by a portable steam engine and had a circular saw. In 1857 Mr. Riedell concluded to construct a gristmill and so he ripped out the lumber for that purpose and put it up and got it enclosed the same year. W. H. Dike and William Judd at this stage purchased the building, put in the machinery

and had it completed and in running order in 1859. The mill was 30x40 feet, three stories high and had four run of stones, with six reels, and could make 100 barrels of flour a day, which was an enormous amount in those early days. The power was derived from an upright engine with two boilers and two flues in each. In 1862 Mr. Judd sold out and the firm became Dike & Greggs. It was thus run until the year 1867, after which Mr. Dike run it alone up to 1870. Previous to this time it was known as the "Rice County Mills." At that time the concern became known as the Crown Point Roller Mills. It is claimed that this mill was the first to ship flour to New York from Minnesota and that it was thus the pioneer in the business which has become so colossal in Minneapolis. The first consignment of flour was to Plummer & Co., in 1859, and the brand was "Cannon River Mills." It was what might be called straight grade of flour. While Mr. Dike was sole owner he made an addition of an elevator to the mill with a capacity of 25,000 bushels.

In the fall of 1871, Turner & Riedell leased the mill, and the following year the property was purchased by W. G. Turner, who increased its size and capacity and transformed it, in obedience to the milling revolution which was sweeping over the country, into a roller mill.

**Faribault Marble Works.** One of the oldest established industries of Faribault is the Faribault Marble Works, which has grown until the products can be seen in all the counties in southern Minnesota and in many throughout the Northwest. The present proprietor, T. J. McCarthy, purchased the works in 1879 from the Patterson Brothers and placed J. H. Nightingale in charge for five years. Since that date Mr. McCarthy has carried on the business with much success. The work done is the cutting of marble and granite monuments, curbing and general stone work.

**Westervelt & Ball.** This company, located on Division street, between Central and First avenues, east, does general repairing and makes Concord buggies and express wagons. The members of the firm were O. M. Ball and J. B. Westervelt. The partnership was formed in 1883 and their first shop was on Second avenue, between Third and Fourth streets. This was burned and the company then built a shop near the Third street bridge, on property now occupied by the Rock Island tracks. When the Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Northern Railway Company was purchasing property to build their road through the city it purchased the site of this factory and the company moved to its present location. In 1907 Mr. Ball purchased Mr. Westervelt's interest, but the old name is still retained.

**Farmers' Co-Operative Elevator Company.** This elevator is



located at the intersection of Second street and the Chicago Great Western tracks. The company was organized in 1897. The first elevator built was on the corner of Fourth street and the Chicago, Milwaukee tracks. In the elevator was burned. It was rebuilt the same year at its present location. The capacity of the present elevator is 35,000 bushels. The company also owns coal sheds with fourteen bins. In 1908 a 30x60 warehouse was built. The motive power used in the elevator is electricity. The present officers of the company are: Theodore Thom, president; George Durland, vice-president; D. Purfeerst, secretary and treasurer; B. J. Sheridan, manager.

**B. F. Orr Elevator.** This elevator was erected by the Sheffield Milling Company, at the corner of Third street and the Chicago Great Western tracks. It was later purchased by the Big Diamond Milling Company. In March, 1909, it was purchased by B. F. Orr. The capacity of the elevator is 20,000. A feed and flour department is also maintained.

**Schwartz-Bion Candy Company.** This factory was originally erected by the Theopold-Morris Candy Company about ten years ago. In 1907 it was purchased by Copeland & Schwartz. March 7, 1910, the present firm took charge. The members of the firm are Charles Schwartz and A. M. Bion. About twenty men are employed and a general line of candy manufactured.

**Endres Bros. Bottling Works.** This firm was organized October, 1897, by John S. Endres, Godfrey Endres and Michael Endres. It was first located at the old Sheeran & Filler stand on Central avenue. Later the company purchased the stone building now used by the Farmers' Co-Operative Creamery Company, at the corner of Division street and First avenue, east. In 1902 this building was sold to the Milwaukee Railroad and a three-story stone building on Central avenue, between First and Second streets, was purchased from the J. B. Wheeler estate. The company manufactures soft drinks and cigars and does general bottling.

**Fariott Engine Factory.** This factory was started in 1905, owned and conducted by Walter Scott. Its output consists of Fariott gasoline launches and Fariott gasoline engines, from three to twelve horsepower. The factory covers a floor space of 3,200 square feet and employs about seven men. The product is sold directly to consumers, about ten engines being turned out every week. The factory is located at 728 West Fourth street.

**Faribault Engine Manufacturing Company.** This company was started in 1903 and incorporated shortly afterward with a capital stock of \$50,000. The factory is located in the old Polar Star mill, known in the early days as Greene's mill, at the end of First street, south. Its output consists of stationary and

mounted gasoline engines, which are sold throughout the Northwest. The company also manufactures a sanding machine for Schimmel & Reed. The factory operations cover a floor space of about 5,000 square feet, with about the same area devoted to storage, etc. About fifteen hands are employed. April 1, 1909, a fire entailed the loss of \$8,000, covered by insurance. The officers are: President, D. W. Grant; vice-president, Samuel Grant; secretary, N. S. Erb; treasurer, F. R. Kummer.

**National Carriage and Go-Cart Company.** Faribault capital has been interested in the manufacture of rattan articles since early days. In 1886 the Faribault Rattan Works were built. In 1893 the Novelty Rattan Works were started. The present company was organized September 1, 1905. The company makes children's carriages and go-carts, also rattan furniture. The shop employs about twelve men. The output is sold throughout the Northwest. H. D. Farris is the present manager.

**Faribault Co-Operative Creamery Company.** This company was incorporated in 1906. The creamery is located on the corner of Front street and First avenue, east, and markets its products locally and in New York. The company has 325 patrons and last year did \$80,000 worth of business. During the past four months 150,000 pounds of butter have been made and \$39,000 has been paid to farmers. Seven men are employed at the plant. The present officers are: President, D. W. Grant; vice-president, S. Leahy; secretary and manager, J. F. Graham; treasurer, E. Vaux; directors, John Craven, Eugene Harkins and John Hanlon.

**Peterson Art Furniture Company.** This company is owned and operated by John Peterson. The factory was started in 1906 in the old piano factory building, located on Fifth street between Seventh and Eighth avenues, west. They employ about twenty hands and the trade is wholesale, from coast to coast. The principal output is art novelties in the furniture line, especially music cabinets, library tables and pedestals.

**F. W. Winter & Co.** This company was organized in 1875, the old location being in a stone building on the corner of Division street and First avenue, east, now occupied by the Faribault Co-Operative Creamery Company. The firm then moved in the early eighties to the present location on Third street, near the Milwaukee tracks. The floor space of the plant is about 25,000 square feet. F. W. Winter died eleven years ago and since that time his son F. P. has managed the business. The company does general foundry and repair work and manufactures the Hazen windmills, tank pumps of three different descriptions and other articles. Fifteen men are employed.

**Faribault Woolen Mill Company.** C. H. Klemer, in 1865,

put a carding machine into an old wagon shop, 18x20 feet, situated on Fourth street and Second avenue. In 1869 a feed mill was put into the establishment, but this did not run long. In 1872 the building was enlarged and a regular set of woolen mill machinery was put in for the manufacture of yarn. In 1877 still other machinery was put in, including three looms and other appliances for making cloth. In the early eighties a factory building was erected near the river, on the corner of Third street and First avenue, east. This was entirely wiped out by fire, and in 1892 the present site on Cannon river was selected. The company was incorporated in 1906 and the present officers, as the first, are: President, F. C. Klemer; vice-president and treasurer, H. F. Klemer; secretary, F. H. Klemer. These three with F. Schwela make up the board of directors. The factory covers 20,000 square feet of floor space and employs thirty persons. The location of the plant is the old Matteson and Hulett mill, the old dam erected in the early days being still used. The company manufactures flannels, blankets and yarns. The company sells directly to merchants and jobbers and employs also a number of traveling salesmen. The firm also has a retail store on Fourth street in Faribault. This store building, which contains the office, was erected in 1896.

**Faribault Canning Company.** This company was organized September 1, 1895. The incorporators were A. H. Hatch, E. Kaul, R. N. Jackson, A. L. Carufel, John Dee, Frank Tetrault, and J. P. Andrews. The capital stock was \$10,000. The factory ran very full several weeks without stopping until the fall of 1904, when the factory was destroyed by fire, the loss being \$22,000. Immediately the company rebuilt, being ready for work again in six weeks. The company employs about 150 men during the canning season, which lasts from four to six weeks. January 13, 1909, the capital stock was increased to \$25,000. The average output is about 1,000,000 cans of corn a year. The brands put up in this shop are known as the "Old Colony," the "Minnesota," the "Pride of Cannon Valley" and "Cooks' Choice." The officers of the company are: President, J. S. Stateler; vice-president, George Buchanan; treasurer, George A. Weston; secretary, A. M. Hatch; manager, H. E. Vaux. There are at present nineteen stockholders in the corporation. The factory is located on the Great Western Railroad, on the corner of Fourteenth street and Second avenue.

**Nutting Truck Company.** The product of this company is known throughout America and even in foreign countries, giving to Faribault an enviable reputation as a manufacturing center. F. G. Nutting, who came to Faribault as a youth with the early settlers in 1855, founded the company in 1891, and his son, W. M.

Nutting, has been associated in the business with him. The business was started in the foundry of F. W. Winter & Co., but the business grew so rapidly that a factory was built in 1899. A year later a foundry was erected. The factory covers a floor space of 10,000 feet and the foundry about half that space. There are also two fine warehouses, and in Wisconsin the company conducts a sawmill and lumber yard. The location of the company's plant in Faribault is ideal, with the best of railroad facilities. The output consists of all descriptions of the celebrated Nutting Floor Trucks for handling merchandise of every description under all conditions, embracing two, three, four and six-wheeled trucks, 500 to 5,000 pounds capacity, equipped with iron or patent rubber-tired wheels, patent anti-friction truck and roller bearing plate casters. The company also makes a specialty of designing and building trucks to order. Recently the Nutting Truck Company has achieved success in the manufacture of the Humphrey Employee's Elevator, the standard man lifting device for flour and other mills.

**Theopold-Reid Mercantile Company.** This company occupies a three-story brick building on Third street, one block east of Central avenue, together with a large warehouse. F. A. Theopold started a retail grocery business in the early days of Faribault and erected a stone block on the corner of Third street and Central avenue, now occupied by the Security Bank, in 1871. About 1888 he decided to engage exclusively in the wholesale business, taking his son, Herbert C., into partnership. The company was incorporated under its present name in 1906 and the present officers are: President, H. C. Theopold; treasurer, William McC. Reid. The company does a general wholesale grocery business.

**Faribault Furniture Company.** This factory was originally owned and operated by N. S. Flint, who started on a small scale in a building on the corner of Fifth street and what was then known as Buckeye street, in 1865. In 1870 a brother, M. M. Flint, became interested in the firm and later became sole owner. In 1870 many improvements were made and a sawmill put in. Hutchinson & Stockton, who later became the owners, built in 1876 a fine building on Fifth street, now occupied by the Peterson art furniture factory. In 1886 the company moved to its present location, to the east of Central avenue, between Fourth and Fifth street. The firm now does its manufacturing in a commodious, well-equipped building, and in its sightly store on Central avenue does a large retail business, and also has an undertaking and funeral directing establishment. The company was incorporated in 1894 and the present officers are: President and treasurer, John Hutchinson; secretary, L. D. Harkins. The fac-



tory has a big output and manufactures dining room suites, buffets, china closets, side tables, library tables, ladies' desks, combination cases, house desks, and other furniture.

**Faribault Machine Shop and Foundry.** A. Anderson & Sons, proprietors. The plant of this company is located on Fourth street and West Eighth avenue, north, and does all kinds of repairing and castings for gas and gasoline engines, farm machinery, steam boilers and engines, and carries a full line of pipe and fittings. The company was organized as a partnership between Axel Anderson and Andrew H. Rawson in 1905, and continued until June 1, 1905, when Axel R. and George L. Anderson purchased the Rawson interests.

### MANUFACTURING NOTES.

Adam Weyer established a wagon factory at the corner of Second street and First avenue, east, in 1866, and is still actively engaged in business at the old stand. In 1872 the Faribault Gas Company was organized and the plant put in at a cost of about \$50,000. In 1887 the Gas Company was consolidated with an electric light company under the name of Faribault Consolidated Gas and Electric Company. In 1874 the Rice county court house was erected at a cost of \$50,000. In 1876 Hutchinson & Stockton (now the Faribault Furniture Company) erected their furniture factory and store. In 1876 Lindeman Brothers erected their first carriage factory and enlarged it in 1884. In 1879 the F. W. Winter Company foundry and machine shop was erected. The Cannon Valley Railroad, now the Chicago Great Western, was put in operation in Faribault in 1882. In 1883 Westervelt & Ball established their carriage works and erected new plants in 1895 and 1900. In 1883 the Faribault water works and reservoir was put in at a cost of \$101,000. In 1895 a considerable expense was added by increasing the water supply with an artesian well. Faribault Rattan Works were built in 1886. In 1888 E. M. Leach built his sash and door factory. In 1890 A. L. Hill rebuilt and enlarged his furniture factory, spending about \$50,000. In 1890 the Faribault Boot and Shoe Factory was erected at a cost of \$30,000. In 1892 the Schimmel & Nelson Piano Company was established. In 1892 the J. E. Glass Lumber Company was started. In 1892 C. H. Klemer & Sons erected their woolen mill. In 1894 the Farmers' Seed Company removed from Chicago to Faribault. In 1893 the Faribault sewer system was put in. In 1893 the Novelty Rattan Works was started. The Theopold Mercantile Company erected a new block on Third street and First avenue, east. The Wisconsin Lumber Company was organized in 1880. In 1893 it absorbed the A. Blodgett & Son

Lumber Company. In 1895 the Polar Star Electric Company put in its plant. The Sheffield Milling Company in 1896 purchased and enlarged the Polar Star mill. C. E. and George N. Lyon erected here in 1895 a plant for making from flax straw what is known as upholstering tow.

### BANKS AND BANKING.

It is impossible to make a thorough disclosure of a city's advantages without making a careful resume of the financial institutions, through the indispensable aid of which the prosperity of a place is hastened and guarded.

**W. H. Dike Banking House.** This was started in 1857 and the name of the firm was G. W. Boardman & Co. The company consisted of G. W. Boardman, W. H. Dike and Jerod Bishop. Bishop's interest was looked after by Mr. Judd. This was not a bank of issue, but they did a general banking business. The bank was near the corner of Central avenue and Third streets. The building was frame, lacking lath or plaster, but finished on the interior with cotton cloth, which was papered over. In 1858 Mr. Boardman retired and the bank was then carried on under the name of the Banking House of W. H. Dike & Co. In those days of silver, gold and land warrants, not infrequently there would be exposed in the window of the bank \$40,000 of this kind of currency, which astonished the newcomers. Bishop retired in 1863, but Mr. Dike continued until 1872, when the business was closed.

**First National Bank.** This bank was organized December 2, 1868, with the following board of directors: W. L. Turner, T. A. Berry, A. W. McKinstry and F. A. Theopold, and the officers, who were: President, T. B. Clement; vice-president, E. W. Dike; cashier, Thomas S. Buckham. The capital was \$50,000. The banking rooms were on the corner of Central avenue and Third street, the front part being a frame and the back part, where the directors met, of logs. In 1876 a three-story brick building was erected at a cost of \$115,000. June 17, 1879, this was with several others destroyed by fire. The structure was immediately rebuilt and the bank occupied the ground floor on the corner. This bank closed its doors under financial difficulties in January, 1905.

**The Citizens National Bank** was established in 1857 as a private bank, with Hon. Hudson Wilson at the head. It was organized as a national bank in 1871. Since then the bank has continued uninterruptedly to transact its growing business and today the Citizens National Bank stands as a representative of all that is best in our national banking system. It has a capital,

surplus and undivided profits of \$110,000, which is a showing that speaks well for its depositors as well as for its management. Here is done a general banking business. Money is loaned on first-class securities, the accounts of merchants, manufacturers and others are received subject to check, collections are remitted at lowest rates, etc. The Citizens National Bank is the only one in Rice county having a separate and distinct savings department and a liberal rate of interest is paid on savings deposits. It also enjoys the distinction of being the only bank in Faribault that is a depository for the United States funds. The bank is conveniently located, is equipped with burglar proof vaults, etc. The steady and reliable progress made by the Citizens National Bank since it was organized has not only furnished complete evidence of its able management, but has been of service to the city at large. Its officers are: C. M. Buck, president; C. H. March, vice-president; H. F. Kester, vice-president; S. F. Donaldson, cashier, and J. J. Rachac, assistant cashier, with the following board of directors: C. H. March, E. G. Nutting, S. F. Donaldson, E. K. Clements, P. J. Gallagher, C. M. Buck, Wm. Kucker, H. F. Kester and T. J. McCarthy. These gentlemen are well known throughout Faribault and vicinity and by virtue of their long experience and reputation as business men add both honor and influence to the high position occupied by the Citizens National Bank of Faribault.

Following is the report of the financial condition of the bank rendered at the close of business, June 30, 1910:

Resources: Loans and discounts, \$539,936.63; overdrafts, secured and unsecured, \$10,915.92; U. S. bonds to secure circulation, \$50,000; premiums on U. S. bonds, \$1,282.51; U. S. bonds to secure U. S. deposits, \$1,000; bonds, securities, etc., \$54,968.75; banking house furniture and fixtures, \$29,693.49; other real estate owned, \$8,000; due from national banks (not reserve agents), \$431.32; due from state and private banks, and bankers and trust companies, and savings banks, \$515.91; due from approved reserve agents, \$58,165.34; checks and other cash items, \$3,033.02; notes of other banks, \$700; fractional paper currency, nickels and cents, \$747.27; lawful money reserve in bank (viz., specie, \$38,999.05; legal tender notes, \$6.025) \$45,024.05; redemption fund with U. S. treasury, \$2,500; due from United States treasury, \$2,500; total, \$806,914.21.

Liabilities: Capital stock fund, \$80,000; surplus fund, \$20,000; undivided profits, less expenses and taxes paid, \$15,829.96; outstanding national bank notes, \$50,000; due to state and private banks and bankers, \$55,021; industrial deposit, subject to checks, \$263,246.87; dividend certificates of deposit,

\$3,513.07; time certificates of deposit, \$315,591.17; cashier's checks outstanding, \$2,712.17; U. S. deposits, \$1,000; total, \$806,914.21.

**Security Bank.** This is one of the popular banking institutions of this part of the state. It is also one of the most reliable, its success to date being not entirely due to business conditions, but rather to the wise management of its officers and directors and the liberal yet conservative policy that they have adopted. Every accommodation consistent with conservative banking is extended to patrons of this institution. A general banking business is transacted. Money is loaned on approved security, the accounts of manufacturers, merchants, firms, individuals and others are received subject to check, and a liberal rate of interest is paid on savings accounts. The officers and directors of the Security Bank are men of standing and character, conservative business men, in whom the public has every confidence. The bank is a liberal one as far as is consistent with sound banking principles, and the people of Faribault and vicinity are fortunate in having so well managed an institution located here.

The bank was incorporated in 1894 by D. W. Grant, Samuel Grant, B. B. Sheffield, C. M. Buck and Joseph Roach. The first officers were: Samuel Grant, president; Stephen Jewett, vice-president; C. M. Buck, cashier. The bank was open for business June 16, 1894, in the Faribault Opera House Block. It changed location to the corner of Third street and Central avenue on June 1, 1899. The present officers are: Lynne Peavey, president; Stephen Jewett, vice-president; Leigh S. Matteson, cashier; George E. Kaul, assistant cashier. The directors are: D. W. Grant, Alson Blodgett, Jr., Stephen Jewett, E. Kaul, A. Filler, Thomas H. Quinn, George A. Weston, L. S. Matteson and L. Peavey. The original capital was \$50,000. Capital, surplus and undivided profits at the present time amount to nearly \$100,000. The last annual statement showed deposits of over \$700,000.

The statement of the bank rendered at the close of business, March 29, 1910, was as follows:

Resources: Loans and discounts, \$580,947.47; overdrafts, \$5,514.48; bonds, \$94,800; banking house, furniture, fixtures, \$17,771.19; due from banks, \$84,095.71; checks and cash items, \$230.98; cash on hand, \$30,924.04; total, \$814,283.87.

Liabilities: Capital stock, \$50,000; surplus fund, \$15,000; undivided profits, net, \$27,577.73; deposits subject to check, \$247,254.55; demand certificates, \$7,688.89; cashier's checks, \$13,953.98; due to banks, \$44,718.41; time certificates, \$408,090.31; total deposits, \$721,706.14; total, \$814,283.87.

**Chase State Bank.** The showing this bank has made during



its five years of existence is a highly creditable one, and one that speaks well for the officers and managers, as well as for the people of Faribault and its environs. The Chase State Bank organized and commenced business in 1905, and although the youngest bank in Faribault, has since secured the endorsement of people in all walks of life and has become a favorite place for the deposit of large or small sums. The bank does a general banking business. The accounts of merchants, manufacturers and others are received subject to check, money is loaned on good security, collections are remitted at lowest rates, etc.

The saving department is another important feature of the bank, a liberal rate of interest being paid on time deposits. The officers of this bank are men of standing and character, men who are well known as being of unimpeachable integrity and are as follows: K. D. Chase, president; Chas. S. Batchelder, vice-president; A. S. Chase, vice-president; K. S. Chase, cashier, and L. F. Shandorf, assistant cashier. The bank building is a handsome one, is located at the corner of Third street and First avenue, west, and is without question one of the most modern and thoroughly equipped in southern Minnesota, and is a credit to the city. In conclusion it may be said that every facility and courtesy is extended the public at the Chase State Bank, and this bank's efforts are duly appreciated, as is indicated by its large number of depositors.

Following is the statement rendered at the close of business March 29, 1910:

Resources: Loans and discounts, \$297,594.57; overdrafts, \$686.76; bonds, \$62,673.17; banking house, \$7,000; due from banks, \$43,609.56; checks and cash items, \$861.73; cash on hand, \$17,573.43; total cash assets, \$62,044.72; total, \$429,009.22.

Liabilities: Capital stock, \$25,000; undivided profits, \$1,694.89; deposits subject to check, \$186,820.73; cashier's checks, \$4,581.89; due to banks, \$772.16; total immediate liabilities, \$192,174.78; time certificates, \$211,129.55; total deposits, \$403,304.22; total, \$429,999.22.

## CHAPTER XX.

### FARIBAULT CHURCHES.

**Episcopalian**—Parish of the Good Shepherd—Cathedral of Our Merciful Saviour—Shumway Memorial Chapel—**Catholic Churches and Schools**—Bethlehem Academy—School of the Immaculate Conception—Catholic Mission—Church of St. Lawrence—Church of the Sacred Heart—**Congregational**—First Congregational—Plymouth Congregational—The Congregational Church—**Baptist**—First Baptist—Free Will Baptist — Methodist — First Methodist — German Methodist — **Lutheran**—St. Lucas—Immanuel—Markers—Trinity—Zion.

Faribault is a city of churches as well as schools, and as a religious center the city has taken a prominent place in the nation. It has handsome church buildings and large congregations of all the leading denominations. Among the churches here are the Baptist, Congregational, three Catholic (Immaculate Conception, English; St. Lawrence, German; and sacred Heart, French), two Protestant Episcopal (the Cathedral of Our Merciful Saviour, in which worships the parish of the Good Shepherd, and Shumway Memorial Chapel, in which worship the students of Shattuck School), Zion Church, Evangelical Association of North America, four Lutheran churches (German Evangelical, Immanuel Evangelical, Norwegian; Markers Norwegian Lutheran and Trinity Evangelical, German), two Methodist Episcopal (English and German).

### EPISCOPALIAN.

**Parish of the Good Shepherd.** This parish has no church edifice. Services are held in the Cathedral, and the rector of the parish is also dean of the Cathedral. The initial service of this parish was in Faribault on June 30, 1855, Trinity Sunday, at 10:30 a. m. and at 3 o'clock. A child of E. J. Crump was baptized. The next was on Sunday, September 8, 1855, and again on December 15. In the meantime Rev. T. Wilcoxson, who was the pioneer missionary, had held services in Northfield and other places not far away. September 29, in connection with Bishop Kemper, of Wisconsin, services were held in the Congregational church here.

The history of the early struggles of this church is a counterpart of what occurred with so many others all through the country when it was filling up with men with such diversified views. As near as can be gathered the first continued service in the Episcopal form was by the Rev. J. Lloyd Breck and Rev. S. W. Manney, who came after Breck, who were two devoted missionaries, clear-headed and large-hearted. They had a vision of the future requirements of this community, which was prophetic, and they set themselves at work with a zeal that knew no flagging, and an intelligent devotion that laid a foundation for the success that has followed and that is so largely indebted to their patriotic christianity. The commencement was in 1857, meetings were held in all eligible points that could be reached by these unwearied missionaries of the Cross. Mr. Breck was from Pennsylvania. Rev. David P. Sanford came as an associate in the work in 1858. Faribault was selected as the permanent missionary station, and incursions and excursions were, in the true evangelical spirit, made in all directions for many miles.

The services here were at first in a store which Major Fowler afterwards occupied. After a few months a building long known as the "Old Chapel" was erected in the block now occupied by the high school, and a parsonage called the "Mission House" was constructed, remaining intact until 1869. Rev. Sanford remained here about one year. Rev. Manney remained here until the time of his death in 1869. Rev. Dr. Breck remained up to the year of 1867, then went to California, where he died in 1876. He was a born missionary, a model pioneer, who could submit to his surroundings were they ever so disagreeable, if they could not be improved, which he always promptly set himself to do. He was sadly missed, but the monuments of which he laid the foundations will endure while America remains a nation.

Rev. H. B. Whipple, who was pastor of the Free Church of the Holy Communion in Chicago, was elected Bishop of Minnesota in June, 1859, and was consecrated to this service on October 13, 1859, at the St. James Church, in Richmond, Va. He visited Faribault in February, 1860. Here he found J. L. Breck, S. W. Manney and E. S. Peake, who had organized an associate mission. Rev. Peake was in charge of the Gull Lake Indian mission. They then had the school in operation. The Bishop moved here with his family in May following.

The first records of the church are in relation to a meeting of the vestry on February 27, 1859, of the church of the "Good Shepherd." Mr. Syntell was in the chair and called the meeting to order when G. L. Frisbee was elected chairman. On April 5 the following named brothers were elected vestrymen: G. C.

Tanner, Joseph A. Carter, S. W. Hinman, G. Y. Syntell and E. J. Crump, the latter being elected senior warden.

On February 8, 1860, a proposition was received from E. J. Crump offering land for a burial place, consisting of ten acres, at \$30 per acre, Mr. Crump to donate \$50 and retain a single lot himself, which was accepted.

When Dr. Breck left Faribault for California in 1867 he was succeeded in the Seabury Divinity School, after a term in which the Rev. James Dobbin was the acting warden, by the Right Rev. Elisha S. Thomas, and in the parish by Rev. George Washington Du Bois, after a brief rectorship by Rev. William J. Johnstone. In 1870 the Rev. George B. Whipple became rector of the parish, and when he returned to the Hawaiian Islands in the autumn of the same year he was succeeded by the Rev. Herman G. Wood, who had the rectorship until 1874, when Rev. Whipple again became rector, retaining the parish until his removal with the changing of St. Mary's Hall location in 1883 and during the greater part of 1884, when Rev. A. A. Abbott took his place. He was succeeded in 1880 by Rev. William Gardam, who was rector of the church the greater part of the time until 1896, when Rev. Charles Lewis Slattery became rector, remaining until 1908. In that year the Rev. George G. Bartlett became rector. The wardens of the parish are H. C. Theopold and J. R. Smith. The vestrymen are: Stephen Jewett, A. H. Bill, Lynne Peavey, William Kaiser, E. K. Clements, J. W. Parshall, J. W. Le Crone, George S. Watson and W. T. Mollison.

The Episcopal Church in Faribault is so closely connected with the several schools under their patronage, and the direction of the efforts of the clergy and laity has been so earnestly and closely devoted to their interests, that really the history of the one is the history of the other, and in the account of these schools will be seen at all points the hand of the church.

The rector occupies the beautiful deanery erected in the spring of 1898 as a gift to the parish by Mrs. Henry B. Whipple. The guild house of the parish was erected during the pastorate of Rev. William Gardam, as a memorial to the Rev. Geo. B. Whipple, at a cost of \$13,000. The Bishop M. N. Gilbert memorial, which is an addition to the original guild house, was erected under the pastorate of the Rev. Charles Lewis Slattery, at a cost of \$12,000.

**Cathedral of Our Merciful Saviour.** The Cathedral, which is a gothic structure of stone, occupies a commanding position, facing the Central park. In the late sixties, when the project of building this architectural ornament in the See city was first broached, the Rev. Dr. Breck went east on a collecting tour and was gone nearly a year, securing between \$11,000 and \$12,000.



The tower, which has since been completed, was at that time carried about half-way up the height of the church, but was completed in due time. The consecration of the Cathedral was on June 24, St. John's Day, 1869, and among those present were: Bishop Kemper, of Wisconsin; Bishop Whitehouse, of Illinois; Bishop Whipple, of Minnesota; Rev. Dr. Gear, of Minneapolis; Bishop Armitage, of Wisconsin; Rev. Dr. Buel; Rev. Dr. Patterson; Rev. Dr. E. R. Welles; Rev. Dr. Knickerbacker, and Rev. Wilkinson, of Milwaukee. The services were impressive and there were several ordinations. It seemed appropriate that the consecrator should be the venerable Bishop Kemper, the first missionary bishop and the first bishop of this church to visit the territory of Minnesota. Said Bishop Whipple: "The greatest joy which has come to us is the completion of the Cathedral of Our Merciful Saviour. Its corner stone was laid seven years ago. We designed it to be the center of all our diocesan work. When we had means, we worked; when we had none, we waited on God in prayer. It has cost about \$60,000. Most of the gifts came to us without the asking; some of the largest gifts from personal friends; some from friends we have never met; some from little children; some from aged folk; some the last gift of the dying; and many gifts are from those who are not of our church."

The first subscription for the Bishop Whipple memorial tower was offered in December, 1898. The tower was started in the spring of 1902 and completed the same year, at a cost of about \$9,000. Mrs. Henry B. Whipple contributed the chimes in the tower at a cost of about \$11,000. The beautiful deanery, which is also the gift of Mrs. Whipple, was erected in the spring of 1898.

**The Shumway Memorial Chapel** was erected in 1871 by Mrs. A. M. Shumway as a chapel for the students of Shattuck School. Since that date its doors have never been locked. Rev. James Dobbin, D. D., is its rector.

## CATHOLIC CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS.

**Church of Immaculate Conception.** Shortly after the settlement known as Faribault was begun, Catholic missionaries began to make visits to minister to the needs of those of Catholic faith and to preach to the Indians. They had not the many conveniences that are now at the disposal of those making the same trip now for the same purposes. The trip was made by horseback or a-foot. The earliest record of these pioneers of the church is that of Rev. Father Ravoux, who celebrated mass in the house of Alexander Faribault. This house was situated on

or near the spot where the Polar Star electric plant is now located. This was about the year of 1854. The first marriage was that of Adolph Craig to Julia Paquin. Bishop Cretin was also a visitor of the little settlement and was accompanied by a student, Mr. Oster, now Monsigneur Oster, of Mendota, Minn. In 1856 a little frame building was put up for a church and was dedicated to St. Anne. In 1857 Father Hurd came and on Sunday, October 8, 1857, the church was burned. The church was not completed at the time of the fire, as the windows and doors had not been put in. After this mass was celebrated in George Faribault's house. When Alexander Faribault had completed his house (now part of School for Blind) mass was celebrated there in 1858 by Rev. George Keller. It was in this year that the building of a new church was considered. Alexander Faribault again came to the aid of the church. He made a donation of a site and \$1,000. Norbet Paquin and Gen. James Shields gave each \$500 and work was commenced. Among others who helped in this work are found the names of Capt. Dennis Cavanaugh, Adolph Craig, Mr. Mathew, Sr., John Wall and Mathew Wall. The nationality of the parish was French, Irish and German, French predominating. Afterward the Irish became the ruling body of the church. During Father Keller's pastorate three sermons were delivered each Sunday—English, French and German. Father Keller was the first resident pastor and his parish was some twenty-five miles in each direction. It extended to twelve miles of Hastings, included Austin on south, Kilkenny on west and Wheatland on north. Incidentally he visited missions at Rosemount, St. Mary's and Janesville. His first Christmas mass was celebrated in Faribault, the second in Shieldsville and third in Kilkenny. This gives an idea of the work done by Father Keller in one day. In 1859 Father Keller went south, returning next year and in 1863 he visited France. When he returned he was accompanied by Father Sales who assisted him here for two years.

In 1862 a company was organized in the parish and went to the front as Company H, Tenth Minnesota. This was composed completely of Catholics and before leaving attended mass in a body.

In 1869 Rev. F. D. Rivelle took charge of parish. In 1872 when the yellow fever was raging in the south, he went there to minister to needs of sufferers and fell victim to the dreaded disease. He died at Memphis, Tenn.

In 1872 Rev. Joseph Chave took charge and the same year built the stone school that has been supported by the parish ever since. His assistants were Father Beaumann who remained but a short time, and Father Steckel. In 1874 Father Chave died

and was buried in Calvary cemetery which was purchased by parish in 1860 from Alexander Faribault. Next came Rev. Claude Genis who remained to 1882. During his time the church was remodeled and furnished. His assistants were in order, Father McLean, Father Duffey, Father Hayes. In 1882 Rev. Thomas O'Gorman, now bishop of Sioux Falls, S. D., came. During his charge the parish residence was built. In 1885 Rev. P. Donehy took up the work, assisted by Father Donovan, who remained only one year. After him Father Donehy's assistants were Father Welsh and Father O'Connell. When Father Donehy left for Washington Father O'Connell took charge of the parish. In 1889 Rev. James J. Conry came and remained to 1900. His work was hard. The parish was under a heavy debt and through his efforts it was paid off. His assistants were in order of coming, Fr. Edward Lee, Fr. James McDonald, Father Mose, and Fr. John Walsh. In 1900 Rev. J. J. Slevin, the present pastor, took charge with Father Walsh as assistant. On June 17, 1901, the church was totally destroyed by fire with a loss of \$45,000, insurance of \$11,000. Everything was gone of the beautiful church, the walls alone standing and the main altar which had somehow escaped the fire. The services were held in the Church of Sacred Heart and work commenced on a new church. The old walls being found secure. On March 9, 1902, the new church was opened. Father Donehy preaching the first sermon. The new church was more beautiful than the old, it being equipped with beautiful stained glass windows, marble altar rail and tiling in the sanctuary. The main altar is the old one rescued from the fire. The pews and wood work are of hard wood and beautiful. In 1904 the sanctuary was beautifully decorated in paintings and in 1906 a pipe organ was installed. In the basement of the church is a chapel dedicated to St. Joseph, and completely furnished. Also a meeting room for church societies. Since Father Walsh, the assistant priests in order were, Rev. R. V. Kennedy, Rev. P. C. Maloney, and Rev. Henry Cahill, who is here at the present time.—**Thomas A. Mealia.**

**Bethlehem Academy.** Faribault was not a very large place when the Sisters of St. Dominic first arrived in 1865, a little band headed by Mother Mary Josephine. They first located in a stone building that they purchased from Mayor Fowler near Straight river. Here they started a boarding school and also taught school in basement of the church. In 1869 the sisters moved from there to a frame building on Second avenue and First avenue south in rear of the Church of Immaculate Conception. In 1875 they erected a three story, brick building on Third avenue and First street south. At this time Mother Gertrude was in charge. In 1885 the school was incorporated under

the name of Bethlehem Female Seminary, and was empowered to grant academic degrees. In 1900 a wing was built on the north of this building and in 1908 another wing was built on the south and a boiler house erected. Also in connection with the school is a cottage where those students who are sick are taken. This cottage is completely furnished with all that is found in any home. The grounds are beautifully parked and include nearly the entire block south of the property of the Church of the Immaculate Conception.

The courses of study, beside elementary, are classical, scientific and English, normal and commercial. Art and music are also taught to a high state of perfection. The school had 113 young ladies enrolled last year besides many who took art work and music. The school is complete in every department and its graduates stood high in their work. Many becoming music teachers and many are enrolled in as teachers of the Rice county public schools.

**School of Immaculate Conception.** The members of the Church of the Immaculate Conception early saw the need for a school where secular and religious teaching go hand in hand. And so we find that a school was first established in the basement of the church. The teachers of this school at different times were: Brother Earnest, Martin Howland, D. F. McCarty, Mr. Bradish, P. Cudmore, Mr. Wall, Wm. Cahill, Mr. Conarty and Julia Fitzgerald. When the sisters came in 1865 they took charge of the school and it was held in the basement until 1872 when the present school was built. After this school was held in the new building and consisted of two rooms. In 1873 another room was opened and the school was run smoothly for many years. Many of the business and professional men of the county today have studied within its walls under the guidance of the sisters.

One of the noted events of the history of this school was what was known as the Faribault plan. In 1891 Rev. James J. Conry, then pastor, proposed to the board of education of Faribault a plan as solution of uniting the parochial schools of the Catholic church with the public school system. The plan was sanctioned by Archbishop Ireland before Father Conry proposed it to the board of education. With that spirit of liberality and tolerance characteristic of people of Faribault, the board adopted Father Conry's plan. The sisters teaching in the parochial schools of the Immaculate Conception qualified as public school teachers and were employed by the board of education. The plan was adopted and the "Hill" school became a part of the public school system. The Faribault plan soon became a matter of continental interest and created world-wide discussion. The



press, both religious and secular, and pulpit of every Christian denomination in the United States and in Europe engaged in spirited controversy. Archbishop Ireland supported the plan with vigor and ability, but was opposed by several bishops of the Catholic church. The matter was finally taken to Pope Leo XIII, and that broad-minded man held that the Faribault plan should be tolerated by the church.

The school today has four teachers and some 200 pupils in all grades. The graduates of school enter into the high school direct and compare favorably with those from the public schools.

**Faribault Catholic Mission.** In 1856, Rev. George Keller erected a small frame Catholic church in Faribault, where now stands the Immaculate Conception church on the hill. It was burned by church incendiaries and a new church was erected. The Irish, American, French and German Catholics were then one congregation. Father Keller preached in English, French and German every Sunday. A Catholic church was built in Shieldsville. Father Keller's mission comprised what are now the parishes of Northfield, Richland, Cherry Grove, Claremont, Owatonna, Austin, Bath, Newry, New Richland, South Prairie, St. Mary's, Waseca, Janesville, Iosco, Waterville, Blooming Prairie (then a farming district), Shieldsville and Kilkenny. He had stations at Merton, Aurora, and Blooming Grove. Father Keller was a true missionary priest. He had small rooms located back of where the altar now stands in the Church of the Immaculate Conception. His furniture was as poor and scanty as that of the dwellers in log cabins in pioneer days. His food was plain and at times scanty. He made the circuit of his mission in less than a week for he said mass in Faribault every Sunday. He was known on some Sundays after mass to take a little bread and coffee while he was taking off his robes, and then drive off on a sick call somewhere in his mission. He seldom or never slept in a bed, but lay on the floor in his overcoat. He frequently waded up to his waist in marshes and sloughs or swam his horse as the roads were bad and the bridges of logs or a few planks. At these missions he said mass, baptised children, and performed marriages. He took with thanks whatever was given to him as dues, sometimes a load of hay, a little flour or meat, and sometimes a little money. It was the devotion of such men as he who made possible the religious progress of today.

**Church of St. Lawrence.** This church was founded with the permission of the Rt. Rev. Bishop Thomas L. Grace, of St. Paul, in the year 1871. To satisfy the spiritual wants of the Catholics around Faribault, Rev. Father Theve was appointed pastor of the newly organized congregation, which place he held until the year 1873. Under his direction the frame building

between First avenue and Central avenue was erected for divine service to accommodate a small flock of twenty-six families. Of those who were active in those early days, and remained prominent in the church, were A. Wiechirs, Ph. Cromer, E. Kaul, Nicolas Becker, Math. Becker and John P. Becker. Rev. C. Shere was succeeded by Rev. Al. Stecher from 1873 to 1874, and then came Rev. B. Baumann from 1874 to 1876. From 1873, the congregation has had its own private school. In 1876, Rev. Lawrence Zawatsky took charge of the congregation, and under his inspiration the stone edifice at the corner of Eighth street and Second avenue was started. A parsonage was erected the same year. After a stay of only a year Rev. L. Zawatsky was followed by Rev. William Lette as pastor of St. Lawrence church from 1877 to 1881. Under his rectorship the St. Lawrence Benevolent Society was established with eleven members. From 1881 until 1888, Rev. J. Van Leent was the pastor. Through this father's encouragement, the St. Lawrence Catholic school was built in the year 1886. Rev. J. Pavlin was appointed pastor in 1888, and worked with great zeal until 1895. The finished steeple, the decorations and altars, and pulpit were all paid for as soon as completed. Rev. Frederick Elshorst came in 1895 and remained until April, 1909, when Father Krall took charge. He was succeeded in the fall of 1910 by Father Gibbons. The church has the usual church societies aside from the St. Lawrence Benevolent Society mentioned above.

**Church of the Sacred Heart.** The French, French-Canadian and Belgian Catholics were among the very earliest of the pioneers, who settled in Faribault and vicinity. They were deeply imbued with that religious missionary zeal and attachment to their faith which has ever characterized them. At first they belonged to the Immaculate Conception parish, and contributed liberally to the erection of the first church built by that parish. This is especially true of Alexander Faribault. But the rapid increase of the French and Belgian membership soon necessitated a church where they could receive instruction in their mother tongues, and they separated from the mother parish. The first separate services were held in April, 1877, by Rev. Fr. A. Payett, of St. Paul, services being held in the old church. A building was soon commenced, the foundations being laid in 1878. The church is located on the corner of Sixth street and Fourth avenue, and nearby is the parsonage, started in 1880 and completed in 1882. The pastors of the church of the Sacred Heart since the organization of the parish have been: Joseph Leonard, 1878-80; John Van Leent, 1880-88; John B. Blochett, 1888-89; Louis Nougaret, 1889-92; Joseph Darche, 1892-95;

Eugene Martin, 1895-96; Ernest Monge, 1896 to the present time. A beautiful parish house, colonial style, was erected in 1905.

### CONGREGATIONAL.

**First Congregational Church, of Faribault.** As several of the early settlers of Faribault were of the Congregational faith, it was natural that the formation of a church of that denomination should be considered immediately. The first meeting to discuss such a movement was convened at the home of James H. Mills, near the corner of Central avenue and Third street, December 20, 1855. Those present and participating were Dr. Charles Jewett, Lucy A. Jewett, James H. Mills, Naomi C. Mills, Edward P. Mills, Henry Riedell, Sarah A. Riedell, H. Adeline Armsby, William Thaxter, Sarah H. Thaxter, and Samuel Hill. It was decided to proceed to the organization of a church as soon as feasible. Meetings to further the proposed movement were held at intervals until May 31, 1856, when the first Evangelical Congregational church of Faribault was formally organized, at Crump's hall, situated on Central avenue. The council on that occasion was composed of three members, Rev. Charles Seccombe, of St. Anthony; Rev. Richard Hill, of Prescott, Wis.; and Rev. T. T. Waterman, of Galena, Ill. Several laymen, D. Henry Reynolds, of New York; Dr. J. N. Ford, of Norwich, Conn.; J. Bettis, of Belleview, Iowa; and Ora Goodell, of Millbury, Mass., were present. Six states and one territory were represented. The charter members were as follows: Dr. Charles Jewett, Mrs. Lucy A. Jewett, Charles Jewett, Jr., R. H. L. Jewett, James H. Mills, William Thaxter, Mrs. Sarah H. Thaxter, Samuel Hill, Thomas Dunbar, Henry Riedell, Mrs. Sarah A. Riedell, Royal Thayer, Jr., Mark Wells, Mrs. H. Adeline Armsby, Sylvester F. Morse, Mrs. L. W. Morse, Mrs. Mary J. West and Lucy T. Jewett. Rev. Lauren Armsby, of New Haven, was invited to become the first pastor, and began his ministry, October 26, 1856. The church grew rapidly. For the first four years of its life it received aid from the Home Missionary Society, but assumed self support in 1860, thus becoming the first self sustaining Congregational church north of St. Louis and west of the Mississippi river. Rev. Armsby served the church until January 25, 1863, when he resigned to accept the chaplaincy of the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. The church and society refused to accept the resignation, but granted him an indefinite leave of absence. He served as chaplain during the Civil War, without a furlough and was mustered out with his regiment. The situation in the church, however, had become such that he again asked to be released,

as pastor, and his request was granted November 11, 1865, after an actual service of more than six and a nominal service of almost exactly nine years. Mr. Armsby returned to New Hampshire. During the absence of Rev. Armsby, Rev. H. H. Morgan, Rev. Philo Canfield, and Rev. James W. Strong supplied the pulpit. Rev. Edmund Gale began his first ministry in Faribault, April 1, 1866, discharging the duties of his office with great ability and acceptance until July 6, 1873, a little more than seven years. He was succeeded by Rev. T. A. Gardner, who served until July 8, 1874, when the church, by merger, lost its separate existence.

The Congregational Society, according to the New England method, was organized August 1, 1856, and immediately a lot was secured, and the erection of a house of worship began. It was completed and dedicated January 27, 1857, the first structure of the kind in the county, and still standing where it was built. The bell now hanging in the tower of this edifice was lifted to its place to call the early worshippers together August 27, 1857.

**Plymouth Congregational Church.** This church was organized January 26, 1866, with forty members, and with Rev. James W. Strong, as pastor. Dr. Strong served the new church acceptably until October 12, 1870, when he resigned to accept the presidency of Carleton college. Rev. Strong was succeeded by the Rev. E. M. Williams, who served the church for two years, and in turn was succeeded by Rev. N. C. Chapin, who continued his ministry until July 8, 1874, when Plymouth reunited with the First church. During the eight years of its life the church enrolled 243 members. This house of worship was also erected by the young church at an expenditure of about \$20,000.

**The Congregational Church of Faribault.** After eight years of separate organization of the Congregational forces in Faribault, the Plymouth church took the formal initiative toward a reunion, April 28, 1874. The reunion was completed July 1, 1874, with 129 members from Plymouth and 140 members from the First, the new organization taking the name of the Congregational Church of Faribault.

The first pastor of the united church was Rev. J. W. Parrott, who served a little more than a year, and was succeeded by Rev. W. B. Y. Wilkie, who also served but little more than a year. He was succeeded by Rev. T. C. Northcott, who remained about three years. Rev. Edmund Gale who had ministered to the First church for more than seven years was then asked to take the helm. April 1, 1881, he began a long and fruitful pastorate which was only terminated at the end of eleven years, when he had passed the boundary of three score and ten. Rev.



Gale was followed by S. A. Wallace, who served for two years, then the work was intrusted to Rev. Geo. S. Ricker for a little more than five years. In 1899, Rev. George Ricker resigned the pastorate, and in February, 1900, the present pastor, Rev. J. H. Albert, D. D., entered upon his work. The church has continued to prosper and maintain the commanding position it has ever held in the community. In 1904, Mrs. Hudson Wilson gave as a memorial to her husband, property to be used as a site on which to erect a new building. During the summer of 1910, an addition was made to the edifice, of a kitchen and Sunday schools. A new heating and ventilating plant was installed, new windows were placed in the auditorium by the heirs of Mrs. Wilson, who were Mrs. W. E. Blodgett, Mrs. J. A. Barnes. The auditorium was newly decorated, seated and completed. The entire improvements amounted to \$13,000. The present membership is 435. The officers are: Trustees, Dr. A. C. Rogers (president), A. L. Keyes (secretary), E. N. Leavens, E. G. Nutting, K. D. Chase and E. G. Frink; treasurer of the society, S. M. Donaldson; treasurer of the church, William Wachlin. The deacons are E. G. Nutting, A. L. Keyes, C. G. Pye, J. Y. Ernst, J. H. Lewis, Mrs. T. B. Clement, J. J. Noyes. The church clerk is Dr. J. J. Dow, Ph. D.

### BAPTIST.

**First Baptist.** The movement for the organization of this church was commenced in 1856, by the following persons: Mr. and Mrs. M. Cole, E. Q. Rising and wife, J. L. Smallidge and wife, L. A. Fish and wife, D. Haskins and wife, Mrs. A. Van Brunt, Mrs. Emily A. Howe, and E. Darling. The organization was publicly effected on September 7, 1856, delegates being present from Prescott, Owatonna, Hastings, Minneapolis and St. Paul. The clergymen who participated were the Revs. T. B. Rogers, of Prescott, Iowa; T. R. Cressey, of Cannon City; Rev. Towne, of Owatonna; Rev. E. W. Cressey, of Hastings; Rev. D. S. Deane, and M. Bailey, of Illinois. The first officers elected were: Trustees, Davis Haskins, M. Cole, E. Q. Rising, J. B. Cooper, and G. G. Howe; clerk, Davis Haskins and E. Q. Rising. Among the early pastors were Rev. T. R. Cressey, Rev. A. O. Hazen, Rev. T. S. Mize, Rev. Swift, Rev. T. R. Peters, two Revs. Sanders, Rev. R. F. Gray, Rev. Jackson, Rev. S. S. Utter, Revs. F. E. Norton, Cyrus Thomas, A. L. Candee, John D. Rumsey, A. T. Erickson, and M. B. Critchett. After organization the congregation met for some time in Phelps' hall, subsequently, in 1857, Metropolitan hall was rented for three years. The resolution to build a church edifice was adopted in May, 1857.

but owing to various hindrances the building was not erected until May, 1862, being dedicated February 4, 1863. Three of the brethren purchased personally assuming the obligation. When the erection of a church was decided upon the society raised \$900 and concluded to go on and build to the extent of their finances. Geo. W. Tower offered them all the timber they wanted, and their funds were expended long before the building was covered. A committee appointed for a Fourth of July celebration offered them the proceeds of a dinner to be served upon the occasion if they would undertake the labor. The offer was accepted and the ladies of Faribault provided the food, netting \$300 towards the church.

On December 28, 1881, the church celebrated the twenty-fifth anniversary of organization, and the "Faribault Republican" says in commenting upon it: "The first settlers of our city, who were largely of New England origin, brought with them the attachment to schools and churches that has ever characterized the descendants of the Puritans wherever transplanted. It is not surprising, therefore, that as early as 1854, only a single year after the colonists had reared the first log cabins on the town plat, initiatory steps were taken for the organization of churches, the Baptist element being among the first in the field." The church is a comfortable frame structure situated on the southeast corner of Fifth street, on West Third avenue, north.

**Free Will Baptist.** A church was organized on April 8, 1868, Elder Smith, of Wasioja, Dodge county, officiating. Rev. D. O. Hink was the preacher and meetings were held in the school house with more or less regularity for some time.

## METHODIST.

**The First Methodist Episcopal Church** is located on the corner of Third avenue and Fourth street. The church was organized in Faribault in 1855, by the Rev. Thomas M. Kirkpatrick, who was located at Red Wing and had charge of the Cannon river mission. The original class consisted of seven members: Mr. and Mrs. Truman Nutting, Rev. Morgan Noble and wife, James M. White, E. J. Crump and Harvey T. Rawson. The organization was effected in Nutting's hotel. The early services were held in Crump's hall, until the congregation grew strong enough to erect a house of worship. Soon after the organization, Rev. T. M. Kirkpatrick was appointed presiding elder of the district, and Dr. J. L. Scofield was employed to supply the Cannon river mission. The Minnesota conference

was created by the general conference of 1856, and met in Red Wing in August of that year, when Rev. G. H. Lennison was appointed resident pastor. He remained but six weeks, after which he resigned and returned to Iowa. Rev. William McKinley, pastor of the Cannon river mission, and Rev. A. W. Hiscock, pastor of the Morristown church, had the church under joint charge until the next meeting of the conference when Rev. James H. White was appointed and served two years, being succeeded by Rev. Thomas Day in 1859. Rev. J. O. Rich was appointed in 1860 and he completed the first church on a lot donated by Gen. James Schields. Rev. W. H. St. Clair was appointed in 1861, and was succeeded in 1862 by Rev. Charles G. Bowish. In 1864, Rev. E. R. Lathrop became pastor and served two years. During his term the church was enlarged by an addition in the rear. Rev. J. M. Rogers, the next pastor, remained three years. His successors during the next six years were Revs. Ezra Tucker, I. H. Riddick, David Tice and J. E. Klepper. Rev. J. F. Chaffee was appointed in 1875 and the present church edifice was commenced. The parsonage which was commenced and partly completed in 1871, was also improved at this time. The pastor is said to have contributed his entire salary toward the building of the church. Rev. E. R. Lathrop was appointed a second time in 1876. Rev. A. B. Bishop came in 1877 and Rev. R. Forbes in 1879. Many improvements in the church and property were made during his pastorate. Rev. T. C. Stringer was appointed in 1882 and during the next two years he cleared the parish of the debts that encumbered it, but was obliged to resign on account of ill health. The Revs. A. P. Mead, H. C. Jennings, L. H. Shumate, S. H. Dewart and J. J. Crist followed in succession. The latter died in 1894. He was succeeded by Rev. R. C. Grose, who served until the conference of 1895. Rev. Franklin M. Rule was appointed in October, 1895. In the fall of 1898, Rev. F. M. Rule was succeeded by Rev. M. G. Schueman. Rev. W. C. Rice came in 1902 and was succeeded by the Rev. J. E. Bowes, the present pastor. In the spring of 1901, a fire damaged the church which was afterward remodeled.

**German Methodist.** This church properly dates back to 1864, when C. H. Klemer and Fred Dittes, both German Methodists, located in Faribault. Early meetings were held by the Rev. H. Schnittger in Mr. Klemer's residence, in the upper rooms of the old engine house, now demolished, and in the upper rooms of C. Degen's store on Third street. The church was regularly organized in 1868, and the first trustees were Rev. F. Funk, Fred Dittes, Jacob Roth and C. H. Klemer. The first quarterly conference was held in 1869 in Degen's hall. Rev.

F. Kopf acting as presiding elder. Rev. F. W. Buckolz was then the minister in charge. The old church was built on Third street about 1870, with the parsonage in the rear. The church has two country branches in charge of the same pastor, one in the town of Forest and the other near Roberd's lake. Rev. C. H. Sauter, a pastor, remained from 1885 to 1902. During his pastorate, in 1901, the new church was erected. Rev. F. J. Funk succeeded him, and remained until 1902. Then came Rev. W. H. Miller, Rev. O. G. Boemmals, Rev. Emil Uhl, and Rev. H. J. Hobert. In 1908, the present pastor, Rev. H. E. Young, took charge. The parsonage was remodeled the same year. In 1910 the basement to the church was refitted and furnished. A feature of the life of this church is the "Hausfreund," a monthly publication which has been maintained for twenty-one years. The membership of the church is 200.

### LUTHERAN.

**St. Lucas German Evangelical Church** was organized in 1908, by Rev. W. Koring, of Wheeling, on account of the erection here of the deaconess home and hospital. The first regular pastor was the Rev. W. Meyer, superintendent of St. Lucas hospital. Services were first held in the Norwegian Lutheran church, and in the summer of 1909, a house of worship was erected at the corner of Eighth street and Fifth avenue, at a cost of about \$6,000, including the lot. The edifice was dedicated August 27, 1909. The congregation numbers about thirty families, and belongs to the German Evangelical Synod of North America.

**The Immanuel Evangelical Norwegian Lutheran Church** was organized about twenty years ago. For two years the congregation worshiped with the Zion church. In 1892 the present church edifice was erected between Seventh and Eighth streets on First avenue. The present membership is about 175 souls. This church was served for a number of years by the Rev. G. H. Bakken. The present pastor, Rev. C. M. Larsen, came in 1901.

The same pastor serves the Eklund Evangelical Norwegian Lutheran church in the southeast corner of Walcott township. This church was organized about forty years ago, and at one time had a membership of 300 souls. At the present time the number of worshipers is about 200.

**Markers Evangelical Lutheran Church** was erected in 1893, and for many years Rev. O. A. Ostby served zealously as its pastor.



**Trinity Evangelical** is situated on the corner of Fourth street and Sixth avenue. Rev. Henry Schulz is the pastor.

**Zion Church of the Evangelical Association of North America** had its beginning in 1878 when several families moved into Fari-bault from East Prairie, and the pastor from East Prairie came here to preach to them. In 1880, Rev. G. Hussen became the regular pastor. Other pastors have been: L. Von Wald, G. Spaeth, J. Drehmel, Aug. Huelster, A. Inan, C. F. Kachel, H. Isker, E. J. Hielscher, J. Gongoll and Charles A. Tesch.

## CHAPTER XXI.

### FARIBAULT ORGANIZATIONS.

Masonic Orders by Prof. Harry E. Whitney—Patriotic Orders—  
Odd Fellows—Knights of Pythias—Elks—Eagles—Fraternal  
Insurance Industrial Unions—Faribault Commercial Club—  
Catholic Societies—Recreation Clubs—Literary Clubs.

### FARIBAULT FREEMASONRY.

(By H. E. Whitney.)

**Faribault Lodge, No. 9, A. F. & A. M.** In collecting the material for a history of Faribault Lodge, No. 9, difficulties have been met with, owing to the meagerness of the early records. We may say, however, that, from its inception, it has met the earnest support and hearty co-operation of its founders, and to this day its influence is felt wherever the order prevails, even though many of its originators are wrapt in the close embrace of death. This lodge has seen its days of prosperity and adversity, and has many times been hemmed in by doubts and fears, when a mere handful of true and faithful brothers stood shoulder to shoulder and kept it alive by their zealous and earnest efforts. Those days have happily passed, and the bright light of prosperity has placed it in the foremost rank of the successful lodges owing allegiance to this Masonic jurisdiction. It is not our purpose to enter into the many details of its fifty years of existence; but rather to give the concise facts in as pleasing form as truth will admit.

March 4, A. D. 1856, A. L. 5658, Bro. A. T. C. Pierson, then grand master of the Grand Lodge of Minnesota, issued his dispensation for a lodge to be held in the town of Faribault, Minn., appointing Bro. C. A. Cottrell, worshipful master; Bro. John C. Whipple, senior warden, and Bro. John Cook, junior warden; and on March 11, 1856, was held the first regular communication of Faribault Lodge, No. 9, U. D., meeting (if our information is correct), in a hall in the second story of Tower's building, on the northwest corner of Main and Second streets. The room was about 16 x 30 feet in dimension, furnished in a humble way, provided with the necessary paraphernalia for conferring the degrees, in marked contrast, however, to the roomy apartments and well appointed furnishings of these later days. In the East

sat Bro. C. A. Cottrell, a most earnest and zealous Mason, always striving to be right and just, both in the affairs of men and Masonic erudition, well versed in the ritual or "work" of that day. In the West sat Bro. John C. Whipple, one of the most able men Masonically that this lodge has ever known, one who has been loved and revered by his brethren for years since his death, the pink of integrity and uprightness. His delivery of the several Masonic lectures, rendered in a clear, emphatic, conversational manner, has become a matter of history to the living members of the lodge. Bro. John Cook "called the craft from labor to refreshment." These, with General Shields, the famous senator from three states, and five other brethren, with visiting members from Blufftown Lodge, No. 145, Jurisdiction of Indiana, constituted the nucleus of No. 9. Several petitions for degrees were received, and in due course of time, balloted upon and elected. During the first few months of its existence, the lodge grew rapidly; meetings were frequent, and, as was customary, or at least permissible, at that time, we find that the lodge was often in session for several days at a time, being simply called from labor to refreshment, and vice versa, from day to day. Ballots were spread for each degree, and frequently a second and third ballot was had, when the first did not elect, very peculiar proceedings, which would hardly be upheld in these days of enlightened Masonry. That the lodge prospered financially may be inferred from the fact that eight jewels (of pure silver), collars and aprons were ordered for the officers, a new Masonic carpet, a chandelier with four lights (a great luxury and extravagance), twenty-four scarfs and twenty-four aprons for the brethren, as shown by the following letter of Brother Cottrell to Most Worshipful Grand Master Pierson, which may perhaps be of interest:

"Faribault Lodge, March 27, 1856, Rt. Worshipful Bro. Pierson, Dear Sir: Your letter of the 24th inst. was read before the lodge on Tuesday last (our regular semi-monthly meeting), and I am happy to inform you that all the members (General Shields not excepted), fell in unhesitatingly and accept of your offer, in procuring for us the eight jewels, square and compass, together with eight collars and aprons. The jewels of insignia to be of pure silver, the aprons as mentioned in your letter, also the collars. There was a motion made by General Shields at our meeting, that the secretary be authorized to order through you the above mentioned paraphernalia together with a master's carpet (not an expensive carpet) and twenty-four scarfs and aprons, such as will be uniform at the coming procession, and the lodge has authorized the secretary, Bro. James M. Tower, to order the same, also to state to you that the money will be

forthcoming on the delivery of the articles ordered. Allow me to give you a statement of our work since the dispensation was granted. Eight petitioners being Master Masons, three Master Masons by demit, forming eleven and six Entered Apprentice Masons forming in the whole seventeen, all of the best material, and six more desirous of receiving the rights and benefits of the order, while we hear of many more coming in, hailing from other lodges in every quarter. All that mars my joy is, that I wish they had a better master than your humble brother, C. A. Cottrell."

Among those who were raised while the lodge was working under dispensation, and who have since become well known both as men and Masons, we may be permitted to mention Hon. George W. Batchelder, H. E. Barron, R. H. L. Jewett, Dr. N. M. Bemis and C. C. Perkins, all of whom "have passed to that bourne, from which no traveler returneth." On Tuesday, October 7, 1856, Bro. John Cook prayed that a dimit be granted him from the lodge which was favorably acted upon, and a vote of thanks extended him by the lodge, "for his prompt and punctual attendance and for the interest taken by him for the welfare of the craft and his untiring zeal in the propagation of the principles of friendship, charity and brotherly love."

In accordance with the following edict the lodge was duly constituted: "Office of Grand Master of Masons, St. Paul, Minn., January 29, 1857. To all whom it may concern: Know ye, that I, A. T. C. Pierson, Grand Master of Masons of Minnesota and Masonic jurisdiction thereunto belonging, reposing special confidence in the skill, prudence, and integrity of our worshipful brother, C. A. Cottrell; (being unable to attend in person), I hereby nominate and appoint him my proxy to constitute 'in form' the brethren of Faribault, Rice county, into a regular lodge to be known and distinguished by the name of Faribault Lodge, No. 9, and to install their officers elect, according to the ancient forms and usages of the craft and for so doing, this shall be his warrant. Our Worshipful Brother Cottrell will return this proxy with a report of his doings immediately thereafter. Given under my hand and private seal this twenty-ninth day of January, A. D., 1857, A. L. 5857, A. T. C. Pierson, G. M." On the seventeenth day of February, 1857, Brother Cottrell writes that in accordance with the above edict, with such assistance as he could find, he did, on the 7th inst., install, "in form" the following officers: Bro. John C. Whipple, worshipful master; Bro. E. C. Hinde, senior warden; Bro. E. C. Houck, junior warden; Bro. C. A. Cottrell, treasurer (had a substitute); Bro. S. C. Gilmore, secretary; Bro. L. K. Flanders, senior deacon, and Bro. R. H. L. Jewett, junior deacon, for the ensuing Masonic year, adding that



he had no form neither did he know that any was requisite, pleading ignorance in such matters, as it was a new thing for him to be grand master, *pro tem*. At this time there were forty-four members in good standing, nearly one-fourth as many members as we have at present, showing that the zeal and interest of the earlier brethren was not lacking in the least. On several occasions the lodge held its communications in a log house, on the south bank of the Cannon river, nearly opposite the Hulett farm, the reasons for which are at present unknown to the writer. Bro. John C. Whipple was twice re-elected as worshipful master. He was succeeded by Bro. Solon C. Gilmore, who served one year, being followed by Bro. N. M. Bemis for two years, when Bro. Thomas Carpenter was chosen to succeed him.

During Brother Carpenter's administration internal dissensions, which had, for several years threatened the very life of the lodge, arose and culminated in the arrest of the charter, September 1, 1863. According to Bro. Thos. Montgomery (Page 24, proceedings of Masonic Veteran Association, 1897), the lodge, No. 9, was charged with gross irregularities, which were investigated by the grand master in person, the charges found sustained, and the charter arrested. His action was upheld, and a petition for the restoration of the charter was refused by the grand lodge in October, 1863, owing to evidence of a discordant element among the members. Several visits were paid to Faribault by the grand master, but all of no avail, until finally he discovered this discordant element, suspended two of the offenders, and with the approval of the remaining members placed the charter in the hands of a past master, Bro. Luther Dearborn, as his proxy, and authorized a resumption of labor. At the grand lodge session of October, 1864, the charter was restored, and the lodge ordered to prefer charges and try the members suspended by the grand master. From Grand Master Prescott's address, in 1865, we learn that in May of that year, he was advised by Brother Dearborn that the trouble still existed, tarnishing the fame both of the lodge and of Masonry and that, on June 1, the charter was surrendered, with the consent of nearly all the members. A petition for a new lodge immediately followed, and was granted June 7, 1865, and Brother Dearborn directed to receive all the money, records and property, and forward to the grand secretary, retaining the jewels and furniture for the new lodge. There were ninety members on the roll at this time, but more than one-half had been stricken from the roll, or had withdrawn. The new lodge was chartered October 25, 1865, as Faribault Lodge, No. 53, but by vote of the grand lodge, it was changed to No. 9, on January 15, 1869, which accounts for the disappearance of No.

53 from the roll of the grand lodge. The minutes of the lodge which have been preserved, show nothing of the trials and tribulations which beset the master and his officers at this trying time. That Brother Carpenter was in no wise responsible for the causes which led to the arrest of the charter is shown by the sanction of the grand master, ratifying his appointment as senior warden by Brother Dearborn when the charter was given into his keeping.

From this time the lodge began its era of prosperity and progress. Old scores were forgotten, peace and harmony prevailed, the future looked bright and encouraging. We were honored with the presence of the officers of the grand lodge on April 6, 1866. Most Worshipful Grand Master Prescott installing the officers of the lodge publicly, in Metropolitan hall, where a bounteous repast was enjoyed "amid a feast of reason and flow of soul." Rev. Dr. S. Y. McMasters, of St. Paul, at that time a very honored and respected Mason, delivered a most scholarly and instructive address. The prospects of the year were as bright and inviting to the brethren as had been experienced at the first. Many men who afterwards became prominent in various walks of life knocked at the door and were admitted, which infused activity, and gave promise that in the future No. 9 would redeem herself and become first among her equals. For a period of six years the growth of the lodge was steady, and as members increased the old hall was found too small for the suitable accommodation of the brethren and more commodious quarters were found in the new stone building erected by Geo. F. Batchelder. Subscriptions were raised and festivals of various kinds were held (in which the ladies kindly and promptly aided), that funds might be provided for the furnishing of the new rooms which were at that time equal to any lodge room in the jurisdiction. For many years the lodge had met in their rooms in the old Tower hall. The companionship of men, and reminiscences of events that are coupled with those meetings can never be told—the ups and downs, the dashing spirit of activity, followed by apathy and sluggishness. How the minds of the brethren wander backward, and enter every nook and corner of the old hall, remaining sufficiently long in each to dwell upon some particular object of interest, or to look back to scenes recalled by some familiar face and called to mind by some trite word spoken at that time!

The new element that had undertaken the management of the body was composed of men of good judgment—earnest workers who gave promise of hard and well directed labor—and at last placed the lodge once more on the road to prosperity. They knew the battle was to be a severe and difficult struggle, and

hence bent every effort to accomplish their cherished purpose, and well did they succeed. Later as the numbers increased, it was determined by the lodge to have an abiding place to be called its own. With determined hearts and indefatigable exertions, the brethren put their shoulders to the task. The Masonic Hall Building Association was formed and on the twenty-second day of February, 1876, the beautiful, convenient and commodious Masonic hall thoroughly completed and furnished, was formally and publicly dedicated to the uses of Masonry, Bro. A. T. C. Pierson, then grand secretary, acting as grand master; Bro. C. N. Daniels, worshipful master of the lodge, making the usual address upon such an occasion, after which the beautiful and impressive ceremony of dedication was celebrated in due and ancient form. The address of dedication delivered by Bro. Benj. F. Byran, of La Crosse, Wis., was one of the most appropriate and eloquent efforts ever made in the city. It was indeed a proud day for the Masonic fraternity, and the individual exertions of every member, the harmony with which they worked, the utter lack of discord is something that the brethren of No. 9 will long remember with satisfaction and pleasure. The expense of fitting up the lodge rooms was heavy, but the satisfaction that our mother had now a home of her own more than compensated, for it is an attraction to our city in which all can take pride and interest. On June 28, 1878, our home was destroyed by fire, nothing being saved except some of the records of the lodge, the charter, columns and master's table. The Knights of Pythias courteously tendered the use of their hall, which was cordially accepted, and for some months regular communications were held there. Did our brethren despair? No! Renewed exertions were put forth; greater zeal than ever was manifested and phoenix-like from the ashes rose a new edifice, and on the evening of December 18, 1878, the opening reception was held. All the brethren were proud and happy, and the guests of the evening shared this feeling with them. From this time to the present date the lodge has passed through various periods of rapid growth and advancement, as well as stages of stagnation and decline; but through sunshine or shadow, darkness or despair, through the thorough efficiency of its officers the reputation of the lodge for doing good work and true work has always been maintained.

Of our past masters, twelve are still living; the others have kissed the earth in mortal sleep. Many of our members have held prominent positions in the state and the fraternity, the gifted Cole, attorney general of our own state; the genial Emmett, our first chief justice; the lamented Thomas, bishop of Kansas; the saintly and courteous George B. Whipple, brave

and true John C. Whipple, one of the heroes of Fort Ridgley; the talented Dearborn, who possessed abilities such as would make him a leader anywhere; the heroic Shields, senator from Minnesota, Missouri and Illinois, who led the South Carolina troops at Chepultepec, and commanded a brigade in the Civil War; Daniels, most learned in Masonic lore, for many years grand lecturer in this jurisdiction; and others whose names with us are as household words. From our past and present members we have had representatives in the grand lodge, two deputy grand masters, Bros. J. C. Whipple and G. H. Davis; in the grand chapter, Bro. Luther Dearborn, grand high priest; in the grand commandery, Bros. L. Z. Rogers and H. E. Whitney, J. R. Smith, grand commanders; Bro. Thomas Mee, deputy grand commander; Bro. G. H. Davis, grand prelate and past grand master of Idaho; H. L. Luther, grand captain general; and other subordinate officers of grand chapter and grand commandery.

In closing this brief historical sketch, let this be our fervent wish, may we stand united, cemented by memories and bound by dear associations! Remain united and a glorious future awaits you; may no distracting influences ever divide you, and though honest differences may arise, let them be but a brother's friendly rivalry. As the fog that sweeps over the sea at night is dissolved by the warm rays of the morning sun, so under the influence of honest loving hearts, may all clouds disappear and naught be seen but clear sky in the east, the south and the West.

"Our Father's God, from out whose hand  
The centuries fall like grains of sand,  
We meet today, united, free  
And loyal to our land and Thee  
To thank Thee for the era done,  
And trust Thee for the opening one."

To quote from Brother Haven's address: "Of all the fragrant memories that garnish the storehouse of my heart, there are none sweeter than those which cluster about the names and characters of those brothers, who are no more of this mortal life, except so far as the influence of their example still lives.

"Their memories are to me as the green and flower decked fields of early June; as the shadow of a great forest in summer's heat, when the rustling leaves whisper of rest and protection; as the far away murmur of the mountain brook to the weary traveler consumed with thirst; as any and all the bounties of nature and nature's God, which come to us without the hope of reward and without price. All noble men, honorable, charitable, kindly and true, men of culture and refinement, prominent in the affairs of



the city and state—men fit to be princes and nobles of any realm, not through birth or the pride of wealth, but through the adornment of worth and character—they were the noblest work of God, honest men, and worthy Masons.

“It would be beneath the dignity of this occasion, unmasonic and un-Christian for me to make personal mention of the charities of Faribault Lodge, No. 9, during the past sixty years, but this I can say, with no spirit of boasting, that no worthy brother, or his widow or orphan, has ever been permitted to suffer for the necessities of life, if their needs were known to the brethren. Often times they had been cared for for years and finally laid to rest in ‘God’s half acre,’ by the kindly hands of the brotherhood.”

**Tyrian Royal Arch Chapter, No. 6**, at Faribault, Minn., was constituted October 24, 1864, with the following charter members: Companions, C. N. Daniels, H. P.; George Miller, K; C. G. Bowdish, S.; R. G. Lincoln, J. C. N. Cottrell, Chas. A. Cottrell, George B. Whipple, L. H. Kelley, Lewis W. Wilkins and I. N. Sater. From the date of its constitution it has progressed steadily, increased in numbers, ever prospered and dispensed true Masonic light and knowledge.

**Faribault Commandery, No. 8, Knights Templar**, located at Faribault, Minn., was organized on March 3, A. D. 1874, A. O. 756, under a dispensation granted by Sir Henry S. Carver, right eminent grand commander of the state of Minnesota. The petitioning members were Sir Knights Chas. N. Daniels and A. B. Rogers, of Zion Commandery, No. 2, Minnesota; John H. Harding, of Palestine Commandery, No. 27, Illinois; John Mullin, N. M. Bemis, E. A. Rice, G. W. Du Bois and L. Z. Rogers, of Damascus Commandery, No. 1, Minnesota; Moses Cram, of De Molay Commandery, No. 9, Ohio; George B. Whipple, of Honolulu Commandery, No. 1, Sandwich Islands. On July 1, A. D. 1874, A. O. 756, under a charter granted to the commandery, the following officers were installed and the commandery duly invested with its charter by R. E. Sir Knight H. L. Carver, grand commander, viz.: Sir C. N. Daniels, E. C.; John Mullin, G.; J. R. Parshall, C. G.; G. B. Whipple, prelate; C. E. Rogers, S. W.; L. Z. Rogers, J. W.; T. H. Loyhed, treasurer; Thos. Mee, recorder; Donald Grant, St. B.; G. N. Baxter, S. B.; B. F. Straub, warden; J. B. Harper, W. N. Cosgrove and J. H. Harding, guards; and Moses Cram, sentinel. From its very inception, Faribault Commandery has met with the earnest support and hearty co-operation of its founders, and to this day its influence is felt for good wherever the order prevails, even though many of its originators are sleeping in the close embrace of death. It has seen its days of prosperity and has been many times beset

with doubts and fears, yet its efforts to maintain a Christian character before the world has not been ineffectual or one of show, but has proved that deeds and not profession have marked its way in knighthood and its course has been consistent with the purpose of the organization, "Do unto others as ye would that they should do unto you," was one of the commands of the Great Captain of Hosts, and Faribault Commandery has always obeyed the injunction with alacrity becoming Knights of the Holy Land. Members of this commandery who have held offices in the grand commandery are as follows: Sir L. Z. Rogers, R. E. G. C., 1882-83; Sir H. E. Whitney, R. E. G. C., 1895-96; Sir J. R. Smith, R. E. G. C., 1909-10; Sir Thomas Mee, V. E. D. G. C., 1887-88; Sir H. L. Luther, E. G. C. G., 1902-03.

**Scottish Rite Masonry** has a following of thirty-six brethren with membership in consistories at St. Paul and Minneapolis, S. J. While over forty nobles of the **Mystic Shrine**, having crossed the hot sands of the desert, arrived in safety at the fertile oases of St. Paul and Minneapolis. **The Military Order of Knights of Constantine** has a membership of two attached to the conclave of St. George at Duluth.

**Order of the Eastern Star, Athens Chapter No. 82**, at Faribault, was organized March 12, 1895, with fifty-four petitioners; Mrs. Louisa S. Gale, worthy matron; Walter Birch, worthy patron; Mrs. Cynthia G. Davis, secretary. From its organization those sublime virtues for the noble upbuilding of character exemplified in Adah's fidelity, Ruth's obedience, Esther's devotion to right, Martha's trustful faith and Electa's cup overflowing with hospitality have been consistently taught. Among the officers of this chapter, Bro. P. H. White has held the office of worthy grand patron of the state of Minnesota.

## PATRIOTIC ORDERS.

**John C. Whipple Post, No. 11, G. A. R.**, was instituted March 2, 1871, with the following veterans as officers: Major W. H. Lower, J. C. Lower, A. P. Bell, H. C. Whitney, John Cooper, C. S. Brown, William Mulligan, Henry Roth, W. S. Wetherstone, Theodore A. Close.

**Michael Cook Post, No. 123, G. A. R.**, was organized at Faribault, September 15, 1884, the first officers being: A. E. Haven, Com.; John Hutchinson, S. V. C.; J. J. Van Saun, J. V. C.; J. R. Parshall, O. D.; J. Walrod, O. G.; E. N. Leavens, Q. M.; J. J. Dow, Chap.; J. W. Daniels, Surg.; James Hunter, Adj. The following names appear on the roll of the post: J. J. Dow, F, 2nd Maine Cav.; Chas D. McKellip, D, 11th Minn. Inf.; Joseph C. Mold, B, 8th Minn.; C. O. Williams, D, 11th Minn. Inf.; L. H.

Dunn, C, 6th Minn.; Ira C. Aldrich, I, 4th Minn.; W. B. Dickey, E, 57th Pa.; Henry Dungay, L, 1st Minn. Art.; John Keller, K, 29th Wis. Inf.; James Hunter, 2nd Bat. Lt. Art.; Miles Hollister, B, 8th Minn. Inf.; Christian Sanders, F, 6th Wis. Inf.; Al Tenny, B, 8th Minn. Inf.; John Hutchinson, C, 6th Minn. Inf.; A. W. Stockton, B, 25th Wis. Inf.; J. M. Emery, K, 2nd Minn. Inf.; Henry Achterkirch, B, 8th Minn. Inf.; Frederick Zimmerman, D, 6th Minn. Inf.; John R. Reed, E, 3rd Wis. Inf.; Jacob W. Walrod, E, 1st Minn. H. Art.; William F. Kiekenapp, D, 6th Minn. Inf.; John Wagner, D, 124th Ohio Inf.; W. N. Smith, G, 31st Wis. Inf.; C. A. Jackson, I, 2nd Wis. Cav.; Russell W. Rock, D, 6th Minn. Inf.; James A. Morgan, B, 8th Minn. Inf.; George W. Damp, B, 1st Wis. Cav.; H. G. Griffith, L, 1st Minn. H. Art.; Math Neiner, C, 31st Wis. Inf.; F. S. Barrs, I, 27th Iowa Inf.; Alfred E. Haven, B, 2nd Wis. Inf.; Ara Barton, D, Bracketts Minn. Batal.; Charles Sorrenson, C, 23rd Wis. Inf.; E. N. Leavens, 10th Minn. Inf.; D. M. Cool, 3rd Iowa Inf.; E. L. Hammond, L, 1st Minn. H. Art.; Mark Wells, B, 8th Minn. Inf.; C. H. Mulliner, H, 1st Minn. Mount. Rangers; F. H. Thurston, L, 1st Minn. H. Art.; J. W. Richardson, B, 8th Minn. Inf.; J. C. Turner, K, L, 1st Minn. H. Art.; John R. Parshall, A, 6th Ohio Cav.; Thos. J. Conlin, L, 1st Minn. H. Art.; R. M. Evans, G, 1st N. Y. Eng.; Wm. E. Jones, I, 142nd N. Y. Inf.; Michael Ham, A, 9th Wis. Inf.; Henry Theeden, B, 8th Minn. Inf.; John Walrod, A, 7th Wis. Inf.; W. S. Snyder, B, 8th Minn. Inf.; Edward Hollister, G, 1st Minn. Inf.; J. H. Austin, G, 2nd Minn. Cav.; William L. Hoover, G, 2nd Minn. Cav.; John J. Van Saun, B, 8th Minn. Inf.; Geo. R. Snell, L, 1st Minn. H. Art.; Joseph Sanford, E, 1st Minn. H. Art.; Frank A. Davis, U. S. S. Monodonock; Henry Platt, I, 4th Minn. Inf.; Toussant Barrie, B, 8th Minn. Inf.; Geo. Magee, G, 1st Minn. Inf.; E. S. Oliver, B, 100th Pa. Inf.; C. W. Marks, H, 3rd Minn. Inf.; J. B. Wickham, F, 5th N. Y. Cav.; David McCardle, I, 89th Ind. Inf.; Theodore Sanford, E, 8th Reg. U. S. Cav.; Simon A. Gorton, B, 14th N. Y. Inf.; John Hufftellen, D, 6th Minn. Inf.; Henry Hingson, E, 130th Ind. Inf.; Chas. P. Merriam, E, 1st Ohio Vet. Cav.; William Close, H, 1st Batal. Inf.; Michael Tellon, B, 13th Wis. Inf.; Francis M. Piper, K, 34th N. Y. Inf.; G. Edward Patterson, B, 8th Minn. Inf.; Hugh Smith, C, 6th Minn. Inf.; Elijah Walrod, G, 23rd Wis. Inf.; Wm. L. T. Meyer, B, 8th Minn. Inf.; F. S. Mears, E, 27th Ind. Inf.; Geo. F. Birch, E, 4th Minn. Inf.; Robert Ray, D, 52nd Wis. Inf.; J. W. Daniels, 6th Minn. Inf.; Henry Roth, A, 77th Ohio Inf.; James Hale, H, 29th Wis. Inf.; John Craven, 2nd Minn. Batal.; James M. Kinney, B, 10th Minn. Inf.; Fred Lockwood, E, 150th Ind. Vol.; Ralph L. Russell, G, 5th N. Y. Cav.; I. N. Anderson, B, 8th Minn. Vol.;

Waterman Perkins, H, 5th Wis. Inf.; John Wines, D, Hatch Minn. Batal.; Louis Gerodat, H, 1st Mich. Inf.; Samuel Fish, F, 14th Wis. Inf.; Cornelius Mahony, C, 1st Minn. H. Art.; John Slater, H, 3rd Minn. Inf.; John Jepson, E, 1st H. Art.; R. H. L. Jewett, E, 2nd Mass. Inf.; S. M. West, 5th Iowa Cav.; Michael Walrod, D, 16th Wis. Inf.; D. Cavanaugh, H, 10th Minn. Inf.; E. H. Cutts, B, 8th Minn.; Ira Rice, E, 1st H. Art.; J. H. D. Austin, K, 19th Ill. Inf.; A. L. Emery, K, 2nd Minn. Inf.; W. H. Emery, C, 6th Minn. Inf.; O. F. Brand, K, 1st Wis. Vol.; John D. Plummer, C, 6th Minn. Vol.; John Boardan, E, 2nd N. Y. Mtd. Rifles; Wm. C. Parmly, A, 17th Wis. Inf.; Patrick Cudmore, H, 10th Minn. Inf.; W. H. Danverd, E, 29th Wis. Inf.; Enos S. Peate, H, 10th Minn. Inf.; C. E. Rogers, I, 4th Minn. Inf.; Joseph Colburn, F, 46th Wis. Inf. and F, 44th Wis Vol.; F. M. Rose, 43d Ohio Vol. and 42d Ohio Vol.; Walter S. Weatherston, K, 6th N. Y. Cav.; Michael Hanly, H, 10th Minn. Inf.; Joseph Cluke, B, 8th Minn. Vol.; Thomas Langan, C, 9th U. S. Inf. and F, 4th Cal. Vol.; Theofelt Odett, D, 2d Minn Inf.; Sever Montour, D, 2d Minn. Inf.; Isaac H. Flint, D, 2d Vet. Res. Corps; Daniel Callahan, I, 4th Minn Inf.; L. W. Malloy, C, Minn. Cav., Hatch's Bat.; Martin Helcher, D, 2d Minn. Inf.; J. C. Rose, H, 1st Minn. Hy. Art.; Joseph Thompson, L, 1st Minn. Hy. Art.; Peter Wenott, G, 14th Reg. Mich Inf.; Uriel Cheeny, F, 14th Reg. Ohio Inf.; John Sowden, A, 1st Mass Vol.; James S. Thomas, K, 4th Minn. Vol.; Charles Deoby, E, 140th Ill. Inf.; Z. L. Sargent, C, 6th Minn, Inf.; J. B. Gwathmay, B, 8th Minn. Inf.; Rufus G. Barber, A, 1st Vt. Cav.; Henry Bultman, C, 11th Minn. Inf.; W. H. Pease, B, Brackets Batt., 5th Iowa Cav.; Nathan A. Cadwallader, H, 55th Ohio Inf.; E. S. Peake, 28th Wis. Inf.; Peter St. Denis, B, 3 Prov. N. Y. Cav.; W. S. Earnhart, D, 33d Wis. Inf.; J. H. Gillette, A, 76th N. Y. Inf.; Charles E. Smith, B, 101st Ohio Inf.; W. H. Holden, E, 128th N. Y. Inf.; Omasine Barrie, B, 11th Minn. Inf.; R. R. Hutchinson, C, 6th Minn. Inf.; Albert Winslow, L, 1st Minn. H. A.; James W. Parshall, L, 1st Minn. H. A.; Lyman H. Henderson, B, 1st Minn. Batt. Inf.; D. E. Potters, A, 4th Ill. Cav.; F. S. Wilson, I, 88th Ind.; J. D. Fuller, 34th Ind. Battery; M. P. Ide, F, 5th Minn.; Brewer Mattocks, 2d Minn.; Thomas Sloan, C, 98th Ohio Inf.; P. Condon, H, 10th Minn. Inf.; Jeremiah Mann, A, 39th Missouri; Walter N. Sanborn, D, 46th Ill.; C. J. Crandey, C, 5th Minn.; C. E. Graham, K, 46th Ohio; Cyrus Thomas, B, 11th Ver. H. A.; Dennis Mulcahy, H, 2d Minn. Inf.; John Hill, B, 8th Minn. Inf.; Warren A. Redfield, L, 1st Minn. H. A.; S. J. Kingsley, B, 4th Cal. Inf.; G. S. Norton, M, 1st Minn. H. A.; Charles Prinzling, I, 138th Penn. Inf.; E. R. Wood, M, 11th N. Y. Cav.; W. H. Hulse, H, Minn. Mtd. Rangers, and D, 11th Minn.; Elijah B.



Sperry, G, 2d Minn. Cav.; Myron Skinner, D, 4th Wis. Inf., and D, 4th Wis. Cav.; S. A. Wallace, G, 153 Penn. Inf.; Albert O. Wharton, K, 7th Minn. Inf., and L, 1st Minn. M. Rangers; John J. Crist, A, 1st Minn.; James Shaw, A, 5th Minn. Inf.; B. Joinville, D, 5th Minn. Inf.; H. T. Detert, F, 3d Prov. N. Y. Cav.; Peter J. Harger, G, 23d Wis. Vol.; Thomas Greenwood, E, 13th Ind. Vol.; Michael Rossbach, D, 19th U. S. Inf.; John W. Bennett, B, 30th Wis.; Fred R. Seelen, H, 20th Maine; John D. Stevens, C, 4th Minn.; Gabriel St. Denis, E, 92d N. Y.; R. Farnum, 1st Minn. L. Art.; Charles Koethe, L, 9th Ill. Cav.; William Hildebrandt, E, 6 Minn. Inf.; Knute A. Knudson, G, 22d Wis. Inf.; William H. Sammon, F, 6th Iowa Cav.; William Graves, C, 21st Wis. Inf.; E. Z. Hoover, H, 11th Ill. Inf.; H. Clemons, H, 12th N. Y. Inf.; Henry G. Rising, G, 5th Minn.; John R. Lowe, C, 55th Ohio Inf.; S. W. Wilson, F, 74th N. Y.; Israel Dudley, B, 29th Wis. Inf.; Wm. H. Mann, B, 37th Mo.; C. M. Benson, G, 1st Minn.; Henry C. Prescott, L, 1st Minn. H. A.; John Q. Beardsley, A, 7th Minn.; Amos H. Bice, A, 7th Minn.; H. W. Draper, G, 28th Wis.; Conrad Reinike, F, 3d Minn. Vol.; Jackson Jones, F, 29th Wis.; Octave Caron, E, 4th Minn.; Webster Rhines, B, 36th Wis.; Joseph Clute, G, 2d Minn.; A. T. Abbott, E, 1st Minn.; David Read, B, 8th Minn.; Frank Carrier, D, 22d Ohio; Ed. Van Saun, B, 8th Minn. Inf.

**Michael Cook Corps, No. 15, W. R. C.**, auxiliary to Michael Cook Post, G. A. R., was organized March 9, 1889, in the home of Mrs. and Mrs. E. N. Leavens, with fifteen charter members. The officers elected were: Mary E. Leavens, president; Laura Aldrich, senior vice-president; Viola Turner, junior vice-president; Cynthia Davis, treasurer; Caroline Closson, chaplain; Mattie Mears, conductor; Lucia M. Mead, assistant conductor; Elizabeth Hunder, guard; Ella R. Sanborn, assistant guard; Laura J. Vogle, secretary.

The meetings were held in what was called the G. A. R. Hall, on the third floor of the building that is now the Security Bank. After the order and work was better known it gradually grew in membership. The local corps has had over two hundred members, but has lost by death and removal to other towns very many members. It has at present writing (September, 1910) seventy-eight members. It has expended in relief several hundred dollars, has placed flags on all the school buildings, and in most of the rooms has placed a silk flag to be used for "flag exercises." This noble work has been done in the schools wherever there is a post and corps all over the country. The corps has also placed flags on some of the buildings in the country schools. Nothing that could be said here could represent all the work that has been done among the sick and sorrowing in the soldiers'

families since the organization. The ladies are still doing a great deal of loyal, helpful work in the post.

The object of organizing the Women's Relief Corps in this city was: to aid and assist the Michael Cook Post to perpetuate the memory of their heroic dead; to assist them in their needful aid to the widows and orphans; to give to them loving sympathy and friends; to assist the post in inculcating lessons of patriotism and love of country among the children in our community, and to encourage the spread of universal liberty and equal rights to all. All women of good moral character who have attained the age of sixteen years are eligible to membership to the Woman's Relief Corps.

**Charter Oak Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution.** This chapter receives its name from the fact that practically all its original members were of Connecticut birth or ancestry. It was organized February 9, 1898, and the first regent was Miss Stella F. Cole, appointed by the state regent, Mrs. R. N. Newport. There were nineteen charter members, and the membership is now limited to fifty members, at which number the membership now stands. From the organization of this chapter, the club has made a special study of colonial history. The chapter gives an annual prize to the high school pupils for the best essay on a given historical subject, and this essay is read at the commencement exercises by the winner. Books relating to the colonial and Revolutionary period are given annually to the city library. The chapter has also furnished a room at St. Lucas hospital and done other patriotic and philanthropic work. Among its notable gifts have been steel engravings of the Charter Oak to the city library and the high school, and a charter oak tree has been set out on the library grounds. The officers are: Regent, Mrs. K. D. Chase; vice-regent, Mrs. Mary Barron; historian, Mrs. E. H. Gipson; registrar, Miss Mary Whitney; treasurer, Mrs. C. M. Crocker; chaplain, Mrs. J. L. Noyes; secretary, Mrs. Mary Weston. Mrs. T. H. Loyhead, a prominent member of the Charter Oak chapter, is now state regent.

**William H. Caine Camp, No. 8, United Spanish War Veterans,** of Faribault, was organized in November, 1909, with ten charter members—L. H. Dibble, John W. Milligan, John Wall, W. P. Townsend, William Peasley, P. E. Sanborn, P. G. Diederick, M. E. Van Horn, C. F. Emge and L. M. Carney. The first commander was L. H. Dibble. Fred Emge is now commander, William P. Townsend adjutant, and John Wall quartermaster. John Milligan is the senior vice-commander. The camp now numbers about twenty-five members. In June, 1910, the William H. Caine Camp entertained the state encampment, with about three hundred veterans in attendance.

**Faribault Council, No. 275, American Legion of Honor.** This lodge was organized August 25, 1880. The first officers were Charles D. McKellig, C.; T. B. Clement, V. C.; Ara Barton, D.; C. L. Lowell, P. C.; M. H. Cole, Sec.; L. R. Wled, T.

### ODD FELLOWS.

**Rainbow Lodge, No. 36, Independent Order of Odd Fellows.** Odd Fellowship in Faribault dates from the organization of this lodge on August 8, 1872. The charter members were Dr. F. A. Davis, N. G.; Dr. N. M. Beemis, V. G.; J. S. Fuller, R. S.; C. Newcomb, treasurer; William Campbell, James Faskanis, C. N. Carrier and F. C. Beck. The lodge gave up its charter in the early part of 1889.

**Lady Washington Lodge, No. 44, I. O. O. F.,** was organized July 16, 1874, and became a part of Faribault Lodge, No. 44, December 20, 1899. Its work was in German, and its charter members were: D. Berkert, M. Engelmein, J. Richert, E. Fleckenstein, H. Kaperneck, H. Boge, William Haas, Lewis Fisher and William Geiger.

**Faribault Lodge, No. 44, Independent Order of Odd Fellows,** received its charter December 20, 1889, with 134 charter members. This lodge was a consolidation of Lady Washington Lodge, No. 44, and Faribault Lodge, No. 148, the latter of which was organized February 8, 1899. The first officers of the consolidated lodge were: F. B. Fowler, N. G.; C. L. Chase, V. G.; J. H. Detert, R. S.; George L. Smith, F. S.; P. F. Tube, T. The present officers are: Harry Mark, N. G.; J. M. Williams, V. G.; F. B. Fowler, R. S.; C. S. Baker, F. S.; P. A. Schochet, T.

**Royal Encampment, No. 28, Independent Order of Odd Fellows,** received its charter May 26, 1884, with charter members as follows: C. F. Hammer, F. W. Berke, W. B. Stewart, Otto Vogel, J. W. Kegman, J. N. Kollman, O. Shoberger, W. K. Sanborn.

**Deborah Degree Lodge, No. 14, Daughters of Rebekah,** received its charter November 22, 1889, with twenty-eight charter members. Its members have been of great assistance to the Odd Fellows in social gatherings and entertainments, and has also been prominent in charitable work.

### KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

**Faribault Lodge, No. 16, Knights of Pythias.** This lodge was instituted January 16, 1878. The first officers were: N. R. Hurd, C. C.; E. Barnum, P. C.; E. Cooley, P.; Oliver DuReitz, V. C.; Thomas Whitney, K. R. S. This lodge has taken a fore-

most part in the community and numbers the leading men of Faribault in its membership.

### ELKS.

**Faribault Lodge, No. 1,166, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.** This lodge was organized July 15, 1909. The charter officers were: S. F. Donaldson, G. W. Wood, F. M. Chaffee, K. S. Chase, William S. Kingsley, Albert Ochs and A. K. Rygg. This lodge started with a membership of one hundred and fifteen leading citizens, and has taken an active part in the affairs of the city. A lot has been purchased on the corner of Second street and First avenue west, and on this property will be constructed a fine block, with stores, offices and lodge rooms.

### EAGLES.

**Faribault Aerie, No. 1,460, Fraternal Order of Eagles.** This aerie was organized August 14, 1906, with sixty-four charter members. Officers: Worthy president, Frank Glotzbach; vice-president, Henry Tetrault; treasurer, William Kiekenapp; secretary, John Turner.

### FRATERNAL INSURANCE.

**Unity Lodge, No. 45, Ancient Order United Workmen.** The charter of this lodge was granted March 9, 1878, with the following officers: O. F. Brand, P. M. W.; C. L. Lowell, M. W.; C. F. Palmer, G. F.; C. W. Fitch, O.; J. E. Bingham, R.; O. Du Reitz, F.; M. B. Haskell, W.; O. F. Brand, Rep.

**Faribault Lodge, No. 73, Degree of Honor, Ancient Order of United Workmen,** received its charter April 8, 1896. The charter officers were: Mrs. Susan Bishop, Mary K. McDade, Essie Bishop, Mrs. H. Schlatter, Jennie Benjamin, Jennie Seeley, Julia Evans, Mrs. N. Desmaris, Lillah Maffet, William Milligan.

**Faribault Assembly, No. 218, Equitable Fraternal Union** was granted a charter October 25, 1901. Charter members: John W. Devery, Charles D. Harrison, Charles W. Rand, Eugene Dickson, Arnold Schmitz, Charles Judge, Charles H. Dunham, William N. Wagner, Frank M. Pierce, John Y. Ernst, F. B. Fowler, Thomas F. Donahue, Anson R. Trosy, Thomas B. Brown, Carl E. Bruce, William E. Pearce, William Dickey, Joseph Tyreman, Jacob Fink, James Scott, Ed. H. Berry, Elmer L. Peterson, Frank Wright, William Hoerger, Charles Tillman, W. W. Stehly, William H. Allen, Frank Wickham, Lars T. Nelson.

**Faribault Lodge, No. 375, Modern Brotherhood of America,** received its charter January 30, 1901. The society now consists



of seventy-five members. The present officers are: Ed. Bauman, president; L. C. Dyes, vice-president; O. W. Ball, secretary; Ed. Roth, secretary.

**Faribault Council, No. 160, Mystic Toilers.** The charter of this lodge was granted July 3, 1902. The charter members were: Frank Covert, William H. Reinhart, Harvey Williams, August Ebel, Christian Roth, Jennie Newcomb, Rose A. Smith, Warren Smith, Mrs. H. L. Stiles, E. R. Anderson, Alphonse Lemeux, Isabelle E. M. McLaughlin, Frederick Laufenberger, Thomas J. Covert, Robert Anderson, Wentworth Parks, A. A. McLaughlin.

**Faribault Council, No. 1,560, Royal Arcanum.** The charter of this lodge was granted June 12, 1893, with twenty-five charter members.

**Faribault Camp, No. 38, Woodmen of the World.** This camp received its charter January 30, 1899. The charter officers were: Council commander, John M. Dwyer; advisor lieutenant, James Scott; banker, Niles P. Elaime; clerk, Roscoe N. Jackson; escort, Thomas I. Wait; watchman, Herman Holenhaus; sentry, John Downey; managers, Thomas I. Wait, William Zulbal, R. A. Pomalt; physician, R. N. Jackson.

**Prosperity Camp, No. 1,888, Royal Neighbors of America.** This lodge was organized November 6, 1899. The charter was granted November 24, 1899. The charter members were: Dr. R. M. Jackson, Catherine Kelley, Alicia Geiger, Mary Goodman, Maria O'Connell, Cora J. Turner, Delia Weinman, P. J. Murphy, Theresa Dulac, Mary McNeely, Elizabeth Kenivan, A. C. Miller, H. L. Turner, Elizabeth Murphy, Isabel McLaughlin, Theresa Roosez, Estella Huglus, Sarah Malloy, Anna Wickham, Frank M. Pierce, Mary T. Meloy, Kate Malion and Walter Goodman.

**Alpha Camp, No. 274, Modern Woodmen of America.** This camp was organized February 20, 1887. The first officers were: Venerable council, F. W. Winter; vice-council, F. A. Davis; clerk, A. C. Schmidt; excellent banker, T. W. Roberts; escort, T. B. Alcerk; watchman, J. V. Winton.

**Oak Grove Camp, No. 26, Woodmen Circle** received its charter August 13, 1909. The charter officers were: Emma Kennedy, guardian; Mary Paguett, advisor; Emma Blais, clerk; Anna Blais, banker; Addie Roth, attendant; Mary Rosett, chaplain; Viria Jairis, inner sentinel; Ella Erb, outer sentinel; managers, Elizabeth O'Brien, Lucy Comtois, and Bertine Jandso. Dr. Laura Seeley is the physician.

**Faribault North Star Tent, No. 5, Knights of the Maccabees,** received its charter December 3, 1891. The principal officers at the organization were: C. H. Wagner, H. E. Chase, Dwight Clark, B. A. Benham, James Mather, C. B. Dickson, Charles Sheridan and C. H. Wagner.

## INDUSTRIAL UNIONS.

**Cigar Makers' International Union, No. 434.** This union was organized in 1903. The officers were: President, George Weston; vice-president, John Hamm; secretary and treasurer, Frank Logue. The present officers are: President, John Burmesiter; vice-president, Frank O'Brien; secretary, F. A. Burg; treasurer, George Scott.

**Local Union, No. 21, Flour Mill Employees.** This union was organized February 25, 1907. The charter members were: Donald McKenzie, Andrew DeMars, A. F. Rainey, Philip Rainey, Swan Swanson, George Joachem, Thomas Dwyer, John Wines, George Harmon, Frank Kline, William Orne, F. Mason, Ray Smallidge.

## FARIBAULT COMMERCIAL CLUB.

**The Faribault Commercial Club** was organized in the summer of 1902 as the result of the apparently spontaneous conviction of the leading citizens of the city that an organization which would encourage active work for the city's interests and centralize and unite the purposes and efforts in this direction had become a matter of extreme importance.

The principles of the club, as stated in its articles, are as follows: "To bring into closer commercial and social relations all loyal and progressive citizens; to work unceasingly for the development of the city, the state and the Northwest; to provide a cosmopolitan place of entertainment for strangers, a meeting place for all citizens interested in public work, and an opportunity for business men to assimilate with the commercial world. While non-political and non-sectarian, it aims to aid and encourage that which is good in municipal, state and national government, and strike at that which works to the detriment of American citizenship. To advance the interests of all worthy commercial and industrial enterprises desiring a location in our city."

There had been in the history of the city organizations of a like nature, which seemed for a while to thrive, and while they lasted did much for the city's growth and improvement, they lived but for short periods, and their experiences added difficulties and discouragements to the formation of the Commercial Club. It was said by many that this club would go as had the others, and be only a disappointment to those who were most active in its creation and who placed high hopes in its agency for good, and this argument it was, as it always is, difficult to meet; and the feeling engendered by repeated failures made it still more difficult to maintain the club until the benefit of its

labors to the community became manifest in the location of new factories and the consequent multiplication of the opportunities for employment at home.

Faribault had for many years a wide reputation for its excellent schools and colleges, and this before the organization of the Commercial Club was thought by many to be its chief distinction; now, as the result of the efforts of the club, it has become noted as well for its manufacturing and other industries.

The membership of the club is in the neighborhood of two hundred constituting the leading men in the business and professional life of Faribault. The club maintains large, pleasant rooms in the Opera House block, where all visitors to Faribault are welcome and will find entertainment. The club has had but two presidents, C. M. Buck up to January, 1903, and Thomas H. Quinn, elected in January, 1903, who still holds the office. The other officers are Lynne Peavey, first vice-president; S. F. Donaldson, second vice-president; K. S. Chase, third vice-president; L. F. Shandorf, secretary; D. W. Grant, treasurer. Directors: A. Blodgett, Jr., E. H. Loyhed, W. S. Shaft, N. S. Erb, John Kasper, W. McC. Reid, J. W. Devereay, P. F. Ruge, E. F. Kelly, H. F. Kester, F. L. Glotzbach.

### CATHOLIC SOCIETIES.

**Faribault Council, No. 889, Knights of Columbus**, was granted a charter May 1, 1904, with fifty charter members, and E. F. Kelley as grand knight. The other officers were: Deputy grand knight, Joseph J. Roell; chaplain, Rev. J. J. Slevin; chancellor, Dr. J. B. White; financial secretary, M. L. Payant; recorder, A. J. Vogelsberg; treasurer, Charles Caron; lecturer, P. J. Moran; advocate, Thomas H. Quinn; warden, James P. Kennedy; inside guard, Henry Garvey; outside guard, James A. Bodke; trustees, William O'Neil, John Kasper and William Lynch. The present officers are: Grand knight, James P. Kennedy; deputy grand knight, Martin Bieter; chaplain, Rev. J. J. Slevin, chancellor, Dr. P. A. Smith; financial secretary, George E. Kaul, recorder, H. A. Vogelsberg; treasurer, H. Garvey; advocate, T. H. Quinn; lecturer, M. L. Payant; warden, Frank Cromer; inside guard, Garrett Moose; outside guard, D. W. Crawford; trustees, John Kasper, E. F. Kelley and Moses Desmaris.

**St. George Court, No. 551, Catholic Order of Foresters.** This lodge received its charter November 11, 1895. The charter members were: Jesse W. Dunham, Godfrey Endres, Samuel D. Derham, William A. Beiter, John M. Vogelsberg, John A. Roell, Joseph A. McCall, James J. Keneban, Wilfred B. D. Gadbois, Michael Endres.

**St. Theresa Court, No. 422, Women's Catholic Order of Foresters**, was organized October 29, 1899. The charter members were Elizabeth Ford, Anna M. Emge, Mary F. Conklin, Mary T. Garvey, Anna M. Carpenter.

**Division No. 1, Ancient Order of Hibernians.** This division was organized June 25, 1888, by M. M. Shields. The charter officers were: President, T. J. McCarthy; vice-president, M. J. Sheeran; recording secretary, M. J. Byrnes; financial secretary, J. F. Comford; treasurer, Patrick Devery.

**Division No. 1, Ladies' Auxiliary, A. O. H.,** was organized November 7, 1897. Officers: President, Mrs. E. F. Kelley; vice-president, Mrs. J. P. Coughlin; recording secretary, Mrs. E. R. Thatcher; financial secretary, Miss Mary Coogan; treasurer, Miss Josephine C. Haain.

## RECREATION CLUBS.

**Tatepaha Golf Club.** This club was organized in the spring of 1900, with Kelsy S. Chase as president; George F. Foster, treasurer; William Mills Pye, secretary. Grounds were leased in the southern part of the city and a club house erected. The grounds are pretty and picturesque, and form an ideal place for golf and other recreation. The club is the only one of its size outside the Twin Cities in this part of the country. It is represented every year at the state golf tournament, and the local grounds have developed some excellent golf players. The club also has several tennis courts and many of the members are enthusiastic devotees of this game.

**Automobile Club of Rice County.** This club was organized some three years ago, and has done much good in educating the people of the country districts in the use of better roads. Particularly has the club been successful in advocating the use of the split log drag on the roads throughout the county. The membership includes the leading autoists of the county, and the officers are: President, A. Blodgett, Jr., vice-president, K. D. Chase; secretary and treasurer, Frank Klemer.

**Faribault Gun Club.** This club was organized on March 20, 1905, for the purpose of promoting interest in shooting and good fellowship. The club has held several tournaments with outside teams. It has a membership of about fifty-five. The officers of the club are the same as when organized, and are: William Drehmel, president; John Snyder, vice-president; John Ruge, secretary; J. J. Rochace, treasurer, and Joseph Fredette, captain. Executive committee: William Drehmel, John Ruge, Charles Ebel, John Bekken.



## LITERARY CLUBS.

**Ladies Literary Association.** This society was in reality the forerunner of the present federated clubs in the city. It was organized February 7, 1878, and its officers were: President, Mrs. H. A. Pratt; vice-president, Mrs. T. S. Buckham; recording secretary, Ada E. Hilton; corresponding secretary, Nellie Mott; treasurer, Mrs. Hudson Wilson; executive committee, Miss E. Whitney, Mrs. George B. Whipple, Mrs. A. E. Haven and Mrs. J. H. Winter.

**The Samovar Club,** which is associated with the federated clubs of the state, and has for its object the pursuit of general literary culture, was organized December 11, 1904, with Mrs. Brandenburg as president; Mrs. W. H. Robilliard, vice-president, and Mrs. Walter Kilpatrick, secretary and treasurer. The present officers are: President, Mrs. George Weinberger; vice-president, Mrs. Charles Dunham; secretary and treasurer, Mrs. Henry Allin. The club meets Thursday afternoons at the homes of its members.

**The Monday Club.** This is one of the federated clubs and is limited in membership to thirty members. As its name would imply, the meetings are held Monday afternoons during the winter months, and papers are read on various literary and historical subjects. The subject of study for this year is Scandinavia-Minnesota. The officers are: President, Mrs. J. D. Maxwell; vice-presidents, Mrs. A. E. Haven, Mrs. J. H. Albert, Mrs. A. L. Keyes, Mrs. Charles Hutchinson; recording secretary and treasurer, Miss Fannie E. Ladd; corresponding secretary, Mrs. Robert Mee; federation secretary, Mrs. K. D. Chase; parliamentarian, Mrs. B. W. Cowperthwait; critic, Miss Louise Mott.

**Travelers' Club.** This is one of the federated clubs and was organized in 1892. This is the most prominent club in the city in social circles. It is unique in that men belong to the club, although the club is affiliated with the Women's Federated Clubs. Its membership is limited to thirty-two. The officers: President, Alfred H. Bill; assistant president, Mrs. C. S. Batchelder; secretary and treasurer, Miss Louise Mott; programme committee, A. H. Bill, Mrs. C. H. Loyhead, Miss Louise Mott, Mrs. H. C. Theopold and Dr. William H. Rumphf. The present subject of study is "The Historical Place of the English Dramatists."

## CHAPTER XXII.

### EARLY MILLING.

**The North, Ames and Granger Mills at Northfield—Exciting Conflict Waged—Archibald's Superior Flour—His Process—The La Croix Brothers at Faribault—Their inventions Revolutionize the Flouring Business.**

Rice county early became known as an important factor in the early flouring business. The Archibald mill had a world-wide reputation when the mills at Minneapolis were in their infancy, and it was at Faribault that the La Croix brothers perfected the patents that revolutionized the making of flour, and made Minneapolis a great flouring center.

The following article is from the Minnesota Historical Society collections:

"Two years before the incorporation of the Globe Mill Company at New Ulm, John W. North founded a mill and a town at Northfield. Jesse Ames and Sons bought the mill in 1864, building a new mill in 1869-70. The Ames mill was known as one of the most successful in southern Minnesota. Unlike the New Ulm mills, the Northfield mill did not have to contend with the Indians and fire, but it did have to fight the Grangers and water.

"So impressed were the Grangers of Rice county with the success of the Ames mill that they organized a company of well-to-do farmers and built another just a mile down the stream, starting up the mill in the winter of 1873-74. Spring opened with war. The Grange mill backed its water upon the Ames dam, and the Ames mill employed its tail race as a weapon of war to no avail. The result was a battle of lawsuits and newspaper articles, which led to flowery eloquence, but not to profits in flour. It was at that time that Capt. John T. Ames achieved great celebrity, not only as a miller, but as a brilliant writer of Phillippic invective. He always maintained that the Ames mill made larger profits, and paid less for wheat after the Grange mill came into the field than before.

"On the Cannon river, only three miles from the Ames mill was the mill of the famous Archibald, the Scotchman who made Cannon river celebrated in eastern markets long before Pillsbury added fame to the upper Mississippi. Long before the new milling process was introduced in 1871, Minneapolis millers used to make trips to Dundas and peek into Archibald's mill;

his flour beating Minneapolis flour \$1 or more per barrel in the New York and Boston markets. Charles A. Pillsbury had an idea that the difference in the flour was due to the quality of the wheat. So he managed one day to put in his pocket a handful of the Ames and Archibald wheat; but when he got home he found the Cannon valley wheat no better than that in his own hoppers.

"The difference was that Archibald was his own scientific and practical miller. He dressed his stones with greater care, did better bolting, and used less pressure, and more even, in grinding, so that a whiter and purer flour was produced. He was also progressive, being among the first to use the new middlings purifier in 1871, and the roller process in 1880. A staff correspondent of the 'Northwestern Miller,' March 24, 1876, then published at La Crosse, spoke of Archibald as 'the man or firm who takes the leading place among the flour makers of this country or of the world.'

"The year 1870 stands as a landmark in the history of milling because that was the year when Edmund N. La Croix, of Faribault, went to Minneapolis and introduced the middlings purifier into the 'Washburn B' mill, thereby increasing the value of Minnesota flour \$1 to \$2 per barrel, and the value of Minnesota spring wheat ten to forty cents per bushel.

"For nearly three generations the American millers had made little advance on the milling system invented by Oliver Evans. It was he who invented the American automatic mill. He made it possible, by the use of the elevator and conveyor and other appliances for a bushel of wheat to make the rounds of a two to seven-story mill without the aid of a human hand from the time the grain was dumped by the farmer into the hopper at the platform until it reappeared as a barrel or a sack of flour. The dusty miller might swap stories over the farm wagon, visit the neighboring inn, or go a-fishing, and the old mill and babbling brook would pursue the even tenor of its way and grind the grist with business-like precision. From the inventions of Oliver Evans down to 1870, about the only improvements were the substitution of a French buhr stone for the granite, a silk bolting cloth for wool, with some advancement in cleaning the wheat and dressing the stones.

"For a hundred years the ambition of American millers was to emulate the mills of the gods and grind 'exceedingly fine,' and likewise grind all the flour possible at one grinding. The mill-stones were set close together and run at as high speed as practicable, with the idea of reducing the grain into flour at one grinding. This was the fast reduction and low grinding process. Middlings or meal from that part of the berry which lies beneath

the bran covering and the starchy center was a thing to be avoided, for the old fashioned miller did not know what to do with them.

"It was the mission of the 'new process' to make middlings the most valuable part of the product. The middlings purifier, with its horizontal shaking screen and air blast for cleaning and separating the middlings, preserved for re-grinding that which for bread-making was by far the best portion of the wheat. Gluten, which not only gives bread its rising power or strength, but is the most nutritious quality in wheat for sustaining life, lies in the hard exterior of the kernel just beneath the bran covering, and therefore is contained in the middlings. Flour made from the purified middlings, according to the new process system, immediately commanded in the bread-making markets of the East from \$1 to \$2 per barrel higher than other Minnesota flour.

"The result was a revolution in flour manufacture. Instead of making as little middlings as possible, the aim became to make as much as possible. To do that, instead of grinding as much flour as possible at the first grinding, the aim became to grind as little flour as possible at the first grinding. So, instead of running the stones at the rate of 250 to 300 revolutions per minute they were run at 100 to 150. Instead of being set low or close together, they were set high, so as to simply crack the berry at the first grinding for the liberation of the bran covering. Instead of reducing the kernel to flour at one grinding, the cracked chop was put through two or three grindings. Low and rapid grinding by the old process made of hard spring wheat dark and specky flour. Pressure and speed generated heat, which made dark and pasty flour, damaged in both color and quality. The new process required more time and labor, but the far higher price repaid the extra effort handsomely."

The effect upon wheat and flour production in the United States was marked. The wheat product rose from 287,000,000 bushels by the census of 1870, or 7.5 bushels per capita, to 459,000,000, or 9.2 per capita, in the census of 1880. Specially notable was the increase in yield in the Northwest, which produced hard spring wheat, rich in gluten and middlings. Minnesota spring wheat, instead of standing low in the market, because of the large amount of dark middlings flour which it carried by the old process of milling, at once rose to the top of the market, because of the large proportion of fancy middlings patent which it yielded. In the ten-year period of 1870-80, Minnesota's wheat crop rose from 18,000,000 bushels to 34,000,000, nearly doubling, and the mills multiplied from 216 to 436. The capital invested in Minnesota mills rose from less than \$3,000,000 in 1870 to over \$10,000,000 in 1880. The sum paid by the millers to Minnesota



farmers for wheat increased from \$6,000,000 to \$37,000,000, multiplying sixfold, and the wages paid to mill employees grew from \$293,000 to \$1,371,000, while the value of flour produced rose from \$7,500,000 to \$41,000,000. The newly discovered wealth in the production of spring wheat on the prairies of the Northwest brought to Minnesota and the Dakotas a vast pilgrimage, and the blossoming of farms, railways, towns, and cities.

In 1861, Alexander Faribault, founder of the Minnesota town named after him, sent to Montreal for Nicholas La Croix to build for him a mill. La Croix came, and with him his brother, Edmund N., and his son Joseph. After building the mill for Faribault, the La Croixs, in 1866, built at Faribault a mill for themselves. They were educated men, skilled millers and engineers, the two brothers being graduates of the "Ecole des Arts and Metiers" in France. Familiar with French milling and engineering works, as well as with French machines and processes, they began to experiment, and in 1868 made a draft of the middlings purifier patented in France by Perigault, August 16, 1860, and described in the French work by Benoit in 1863. They then constructed from this draft a machine with which they experimented at their Faribault mill during the next two years. But a freshet carried away their dam and they gave up their mill, Edmund N. La Croix moving to Minneapolis in 1870.

La Croix visited the millers of Minneapolis and told them of the wonderful results which could be obtained from Minnesota spring wheat by his process. Some thought him visionary, and others feared he was insane. But George H. Christian, who was more of a student and had greater interest in scientific matters than most business men, had faith enough in La Croix and his project to give him opportunity to put a machine into the "Big Mill," the "Washburn B," which Christian was then operating. La Croix worked on his machine for a good part of a year, and with some late modifications it was a success. The machine was built in Minneapolis at the Minneapolis Iron Works, owned by C. M. Hardenburgh & Co. It cost only \$300, but it increased the price of Minneapolis and Minnesota flour from \$1 to \$3 per barrel. The success of the middlings purifier at the "Washburn B" soon spread; and Pillsbury, Archibald, Ames and other enterprising millers rapidly got the new machines.

The fate of the La Croixs is that of many inventors. They realized nothing from their study and enterprise. After introducing the new milling system into many Minnesota mills, Edmund went to Rochester, N. Y., and Nicholas to Milwaukee, where he suddenly died in 1874. Edmund followed his brother to the grave a week later. Nicholas left a widow, three daughters, and a son, Joseph, in strained circumstances. Joseph got

together the various improvements inaugurated by himself, his father, and uncle, and secured patents, and then interested capital to manufacture the La Croix machines. But meantime the greed of the patent sharks had resulted in the formation of a gigantic combination, which crushed La Croix and left him bankrupt, with three helpless women to provide for.

When the purifier combine attempted to levy upon the millers of America a royalty tribute that would have reached millions of dollars, and relied upon the La Croix patents in order to perfect a complete monopoly, the La Croix family stood by the millers in their fight and refused from the combine at one time a one-sixth interest in the proposed monopoly, and at another time a gratuity from the combine of \$10,000.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### NORTHFIELD BANK ROBBERY.

Younger and James Brothers Enter the State—Failure at Mankato—Advance on Northfield—Heroic Defense by Allen, Wheeler and Manning—Events Inside the Bank—Heroism and Death of Heywood—Bunker, Wounded, Escapes—Death of Gustavson—Stacy Takes Part in the Battle—Stiles and Miller Killed—Pursuit—Bandits Captured—Policeman Accidentally Killed—Trial and Conviction—Petitions for Pardon—Bob Younger Dies—Release of James and Cole Younger—James Younger Suicides—Cole Younger Pardoned and Exiled.

The Northfield Bank robbery is an event which cost the lives of six persons, and for over three decades has been known on account of the daring atrocity of the enterprise, the fiendish brutality of the robbers, and the heroic defense of the citizens. Unfortunately, in later years, a mawkish sentimentality developed which not only condoned the crimes and murders committed by the robbers, but actually made them heroes to such an extent that the state legislature passed a law which apparently had for its purpose no other object than the pardon of these murderers.

In the late summer and fall of 1876 the James and Younger gangs, whose depredations had aroused a nation, made their appearance in southern Minnesota, following their usual tactics of disguise. The gang at that time consisted of Jesse James and his brother Frank; Thomas C. Younger (commonly known as Cole Younger) and his brothers James and Robert; William McClelland Miller (commonly called "Bill"), alias Clel Miller; Bill Chadwell, alias William Stiles, and Charlie Pitts, alias Sam Wells. All but the last two named were formerly Missouri guerrillas and bushwhackers. William Stiles was a native of Minnesota. Sam Wells was a Missouri man.

These men came into the state in detachments, and studied the situation thoroughly, going as far north as St. Paul and Minneapolis, and as far west as Red Wing. Bill Stiles, one of the gang, was a former resident of Rice county, and really instigated the raid into this state. Mankato was finally selected, with Northfield as second choice. But on September 2, when the plans were ready for the attack on Mankato, the presence of a

large number of citizens, armed, on the streets near the bank, deferred them from their purpose, and they started for Northfield. On their way to Northfield they divided, and spent the night of September 6 in neighboring villages, coming to Northfield on the afternoon of September 6. Their arms were covered with the long linen dusters which they wore for an outer garment.

Nearing Northfield, the party separated into three divisions of two trios and one couple. To one trio was assigned the committing of the robbery; the couple were to co-operate with this trio on the principal street of the city, while the other trio were to act as a rear guard. In pursuance of this plan, about two o'clock in the afternoon of September 7 the trio, consisting of Pitts, Robert Younger and one of the James Brothers, rode into Northfield, and, on reaching the principal street, dismounted in front of the First National Bank. Throwing their bridle reins over hitching posts, they proceeded to lounge upon some dry goods boxes, assuming an air of indifference. Presently two other horsemen appeared upon the street, and those proved to be Cole Younger and Clel Miller. The trio then immediately left their positions on the dry goods boxes, and entered the bank. Thereupon Miller dismounted, and going to the bank closed the front door, while Younger dismounted in the middle of the street, and pretended to tighten his saddle girth. This conduct attracted the attention of several citizens. J. S. Allen, a hardware merchant, whose store was located west of the building which was occupied by the bank, attempted to follow the three men into the bank, but was instantly seized by Miller and ordered to "stand back." Allen jerked away from the grasp of the robber and ran toward the store, shouting "Get your guns, boys! They are robbing the bank!" About the same time, H. M. Wheeler, then a young medical student, at home on a vacation from his studies at the University of Michigan, and who was sitting in front of his father's store on the opposite side of the street, shouted "Robbery! Robbery!"

Upon this outcry, Miller and Younger sprang into their saddles and began riding up and down the street at the utmost speed of their horses. They were joined by the three men who had been left as a rear guard, and who took up the same tactics. The robbers generally fired into the air, and the robbers subsequently declared that it was not their intention to kill anybody but simply to strike terror into the hearts of the people and drive everything from the street, so as to give the men in the bank time to rob it without interference, and then to secure to them an unobstructed line of retreat. In this constant fusillade from the robbers' revolvers but one person was shot, Nicholas Gustavson,



a Scandinavian, who did not understand English, and remained on the streets after the robbers had ordered him away.

At the same time the three robbers were meeting with difficulties in the bank, at the hands of Alonzo E. Bunker, teller; Frank J. Wilcox, assistant bookkeeper, and Joseph L. Heywood, bookkeeper, who, on account of the absence of the cashier from the state, was acting cashier. When the three robbers entered the bank, the employes were busy at their regular tasks. Mr. Bunker immediately stepped to the counter, supposing they were customers, when three revolvers were pointed at him and he was ordered to throw up his hands. The three robbers then climbed over the counter and covered the other employes with their revolvers. One of them said, "We're going to rob the bank. Don't any of you holler; we've got forty men outside." Pointing his revolver at Heywood, he then asked him, "Are you the cashier?" Heywood replied, "No." The same question was asked the other employes, each of them making the same reply. The robber then said to Heywood, "You are the cashier; open the safe quick, or I'll blow your head off."

A second robber, Pitts, then stepped inside of the vault, whereupon Heywood attempted to close the door. He was instantly dragged back and the two robbers, thrusting their revolvers in his face, said, "Open the safe now, or you haven't a minute to live." Heywood replied, "There is a time lock on, and it cannot be opened now." The robbers then dragged Heywood roughly about the room, and realizing the desperate situation, he shouted "Murder! Murder!" whereupon he was dealt a terrific blow on the head with a revolver, and fell to the floor. The robbers still insisted that Heywood should open the safe, and occasionally turned from him to Bunker and Wilcox, calling upon them to unlock the safe. To these demands the young men answered that they could not unlock the safe. This was true, as it was already unlocked; the door being closed, the bolts were shot into place, but the combination dial was not closed. Finally, as a last resort to coerce Heywood, who was lying on the floor, Pitts placed his revolver close to Heywood's head and fired. This was the first shot fired in the bank, and the bullet passed into the vault, and through a tin box containing jewelry and papers left by some customer for safe keeping. The special custodian of Bunker and Wilcox was Bob Younger, who compelled them both to get down on their knees under the counter. From this position Bunker made several attempts to extricate himself, and finally, when Younger's face was turned, dashed through the directors' room to the rear door of the bank and, throwing himself against the closed blinds which were fastened on the inside, succeeded in gaining an outside flight of stairs. His escape was

noticed by Pitts, who fired at him, the ball whizzing past Bunker's ear. As he reached the rear entrance of the next building Pitts fired again, and Bunker received the ball near the joint of the right shoulder, the missile coming out just below his collar bone. Pitts then gave up the chase, and, on returning to his companions heard one of them on the outside shout, "The game is up! Better get out boys; they are killing all our men." The three robbers in the bank, hearing this, rushed into the street. The last one, as he climbed over the counter (claimed by later members of the gang to have been Jesse James, who admitted the fact), cowardly and deliberately shot Heywood through the head, as he was on his feet and was staggering towards his desk.

The conflict in the street was at its height. Henry M. Wheeler had hastened to the Dampier Hotel when the citizens had been driven from the streets by the robbers, and securing an old army carbine had stationed himself at a second story chamber window. Meantime, Mr. Allen, who had first sounded the alarm, had proceeded to his hardware store and distributed guns and ammunition to his neighbors. A. R. Manning, the other hardware merchant, armed himself with a breech-loading rifle. The people had deserted the streets; the stores and offices were hastily closed, and the five mounted robbers were riding back and forth, up one side of the street and down the other, doing their utmost with voice and arms to intensify the state of terror. As Clel Miller was mounting his horse, Elias Stacy, who had been armed with a fowling piece by Allen, confronted him and fired at his head; the fine buckshot marked the robber's face, but inflicted no serious wound.

Manning and Wheeler were the ones who finally put the robbers to flight. Manning came running from his store, and, stepping into the open street, saw over the backs of the horses the heads of the two robbers. Manning, lowering his gun, changed his aim and shot the nearest horse. He then dropped back, around the corner, and reloaded, and, on returning, seeing Cole Younger between the horses and the bank door, fired, wounding him badly, but not fatally. Again Manning dropped back to reload, and looking cautiously around the corner, he saw Stiles sitting on his horse, some seventy or eighty yards away. Taking deliberate aim he fired, shooting the brigand through the heart, he falling dead from his saddle.

At the same time, Wheeler, from his vantage point in the second story of the hotel, fired his first shot at James Younger, who was riding by; the gun carrying high the ball struck the ground beyond the brigand. His next shot was at Clel Miller, and the bullet passed through his body, severing the sub-clavian artery and killing him instantly. It was at this time, when Cole

Younger rode to the door of the bank, that the band mounted their horses, but there was no horse for Bob Younger, his steed having been killed by Manning. In the meantime, Manning and Wheeler had both reloaded, and as the former showed himself ready to renew the fight, Bob came running towards him down the sidewalk. Manning raised his rifle to shoot, while Younger drew his revolver. They both dodged, placing an outside stairway between them, and kept up a game of hide and seek. Wheeler, though he could but imperfectly see Younger's body from his position, took a shot at the brigand; the ball struck the robber's elbow, shattering the bone; he coolly changed his pistol to his left hand, and continued his efforts to shoot Manning.

While Wheeler was reloading his gun, and Manning changing his position, Bob Younger sprang from his hiding place, mounted behind his brother Cole, and the entire band, or what was left of it, turned and fled. The battle was over. From its opening to its close, it had occupied but seven minutes. The funds of the bank were intact. Six of the robbers were in flight, and at least two of them badly wounded. In front of the bank lay the dead horse; nearby was the body of Clel Miller, and a half block away, on the other side of the street, that of Stiles. In the bank was the dead body of Heywood.

The robbers left Northfield by the Dundas road, leading to the village of that name, three miles to the south. They rode abreast, taking the whole road, and compelling everyone they met to take the ditch. Meeting a farmer, they helped themselves to one of his span of gray horses, and "borrowed" a saddle from another farmer for the use of Bob Younger, whose wounded arm was causing him much suffering. About 4:30 p. m. the band reached Millersburg, where some of them spent the previous night. Here they were recognized, but they were still in advance of the news of their crime, and far ahead of their pursuers.

The robbers were scarcely out of sight before the Northfield men were running for their guns and horses to join in the chase of the robbers. The state capital was telegraphed to for aid, and as soon as practicable a small army of pursuers was organized. Three times in the afternoon of the day of the robbery small advance detachments of the force came nearly upon the fugitives. Just when they were seizing the farmer's horse on the Dundas road; again at Shieldsville, fifteen miles west of Northfield, a squad of Faribault men had arrived in advance of the pursued by taking a shorter road. They had, however, gone within doors, leaving their guns outside, when the robbers suddenly appeared before the door and held their unarmed pursuers in check while they watered their horses at an adjacent pump. On the de-

parture of the robbers, the pursuers regained their guns, and being reinforced by a dozen local recruits, hastened after the robbers. The band was overtaken in a ravine four miles west of Shieldsville, where shots were exchanged at long range, without effect on either side, and the robbers escaped into the thick woods beyond. In the meantime, a more systematic company was inaugurated and organized. On the night of the robbery there were 200 citizens in the field; on the following day 500, and later the number was swelled to at least 1,000. Many of these, however, were a source of weakness to the force, their services being tendered solely from mercenary motives, as large rewards for the capture of the robbers were offered by the Northfield bank, the governor of the state, and the railroad companies.

There were two objects to be accomplished, viz.: The retreat of the fugitives was to be cut off, and they were to be hunted down and captured. To secure the first result, picket lines were thrown out in advance of them, covering every route which they could possibly take. To secure the second, scouting parties were put upon their trail, to follow them from place to place, and to explore the country in search of them. The robbers were in the vast forest and tract known as the "Big Woods." The brigands on the night of the robbery were left in a hiding place beyond Shieldsville. The following day they moved first westward, then southwestward, in the direction of Waterville. They forded the little Cannon river, and disappeared in the forest beyond. They pushed on into the township of Elysian, in LeSueur county, camping that night between the village of Elysian and German lake. On the following morning they abandoned their horses and continued their journey on foot.

They went no farther that day than to find a hiding place on an island in the middle of a swamp, where they encamped for the remainder of the day. Continuing their journey after dark, they marched slowly all night in LeSueur county, and at daylight halted near the village of Marysburg. Passing around the village, they made a camp four miles south of it. Nine miles west of this camp, and within two or three miles of Mankato, they found a deserted farmhouse in the woods, and here they remained two days and nights, having advanced less than fifty miles in five days. Even at this very moderate rate they had distanced their pursuers, who, on Tuesday morning discovered their half-starved horses and the deserted camp they had left the preceding Saturday, and this was regarded as a sign of the hopelessness of the chase. Thereupon a large proportion of the pursuers returned to their homes.

On Wednesday morning, however, news was conveyed to Mankato of the appearance of the robbers near that city. A



new campaign was organized, under the direction of Gen. E. M. Pope. Again patrols and searching parties were sent out, and every possible avenue of escape was guarded, night and day. Policemen and police officers came down from Minneapolis and St. Paul and took part in the hunt. But again the fugitives escaped. Part of them crossed the railroad bridge over the Blue Earth river, near Mankato, while two, mounted on a stolen horse, passed the picket line near Lake Crystal, and were fired upon by a picket guard. These two men were the James brothers, who were both thrown from the horse when the guard fired, and the animal then cantered back to its owner's pasture. The brothers escaped in the darkness, and continuing their flight, stole a span of gray horses, which they mounted bareback. This allowed them to make rapid progress, and they assumed the role of officers in pursuit of criminals. By traveling day and night, and taking a due west course, in two days they made eighty miles, and, on Sunday, September 17, they crossed the Minnesota line into Dakota. Here they made a prisoner of a Sioux Falls physician, from whom they obtained medical and surgical aid for the wounds of Frank James, whose left leg had been badly injured at Northfield. Pursuing their course through southeastern Dakota, they crossed the Missouri river at Springfield, and went as far south and west as Columbus, Neb. At this point they sold their horses, took the cars for Omaha, and made their way back to their old home in Clay county, Missouri. Rumors were circulated that they were en route for Texas, and officers were sent to that state to arrest them. However, after a short time at their former home, they went to Tennessee, where they lived in retirement a short time.

The disappointment and mortification of the pursuers was intense; a thousand men had failed to capture six. The campaign had proved an utter failure, and the "robber hunt" was the great joke of the season. It was supposed that the entire band had escaped from the state, when, on September 21, news was received that four of them had been located in the neighborhood of Madelia. They were the three Youngers and Pitts. The band had divided on account of the wounds of Bob Younger; his injuries caused him so much pain that he could not travel, and rather than desert their brother in his misfortune, the two older brothers and Pitts had decided to stay with him, although thereby forfeiting all their chances of escape.

The news of the presence of the band in the state was brought to Madelia by Oscar Olson Suborn, a Norwegian lad, about seventeen years old, who had been accosted on the morning of September 21 by two strange men, whom he believed to be the robbers. Riding rapidly to Madelia, seven or eight miles away,

he alarmed the citizens, seven of whom, including James Glispin, the sheriff of Watonwan county, lost no time in reaching the refuge of the robbers. The band of fugitives was soon descried making their way on foot through what is known as Hanska slough, connected with Lake Hanska, or Long lake. They crossed the lake and made several unsuccessful attempts to obtain horses.

The robbers were at last hemmed in a rude triangle of ground, some five acres in extent, covered with an impenetrable growth of willow box elders, wild plums and grapevines, and lying between the Watonwan river and along a steep bluff. They were driven to cover in these thickets, and a strong picket line surrounded them. Captain W. W. Murphy then asked for volunteers to go into the brush and rout out the bandits. Six men responded to his call, namely: Sheriff James Glispin, Col. T. L. Vought, B. M. Rice, G. A. Bradford, C. A. Pomeroy and S. J. Severson. The captain formed his men into line five paces apart, and ordered the men to advance rapidly. They advanced some fifty or sixty yards, when the robbers were discovered, and one of them firing gave the signal for a general fusillade on both sides. The two forces were not more than thirty feet apart; the fight was sharp and brief. Bradford and Severson were grazed by bullets, while Captain Murphy was struck in the side; the ball glanced on a briar root pipe in his pocket and lodged in his pistol belt. The robbers suffered severely. Bob Younger was wounded in the breast; his brother James had five wounds; Cole had eleven, and Pitts was killed, having been hit five times. On being called upon to surrender, Bob Younger responded, "I surrender; they are all down but me." The arms of the robbers were taken from them, and they were taken to Madelia in a wagon in the custody of the sheriff. Here they received from the citizens of perverted taste much misdirected sympathy, and a reception which amounted to an ovation. Their wounds were dressed, and they were fed and cared for.

On the twenty-third of September the prisoners were delivered to Sheriff Ara Barton, of Rice county, and by him taken to the jail of that county, at Faribault, to await indictment and arraignment for their crimes. Here, too, they received every attention, as if they had played the role of heroes in the North-field tragedy, and not that of villains. They were strongly guarded by a force of picked men, armed with state muskets, to prevent a possible lynching. On the night of October 2 an excited guard shot and killed a town policeman, who was approaching the jail, but who announced plainly who he was. The unfortunate officer's name was Henry Kapanick, and he was indirectly the third victim of the raid of the Missouri bandits—thus for the three rogues killed three honest citizens gave up their lives.

At last, on November 16, four indictments were returned by the Rice county grand jury against the trio of murderous brothers. Two of the indictments were for murder in the first degree for the killing of Cashier Heywood and Nicholas Gustavson, one for robbery, and the other for assault with deadly weapons on Clerk Bunker. The same afternoon they were arraigned before the district court, Judge Samuel Lord, presiding. George N. Baxter, county attorney, represented the state and the prosecution. George W. Batchelder and Thomas S. Buckham, of Faribault, and Thomas Rutledge, of Medelia, were the attorneys for the Youngers. The prisoners, through their counsel, had their time to plead extended, first to Saturday, and again until Monday, November 20. On the last named date they pleaded guilty, as accessories, which, under the law, made them principals to the murder of Heywood.

At this period the death penalty for any crime was not in force in Minnesota, save for the punishment of murder in the first degree, and then only when the jury that convicted the criminal should prescribe in their verdict that his punishment should be death. So that the death penalty could be inflicted by a judge in his sentence only after it had been prescribed by a jury. In such a case, the condemned was to undergo solitary confinement for from one to six months, and at the expiration of such time was to be executed on the warrant of the governor. In all cases where the jury did not impose the death penalty, punishment for murder in the first degree was to be by imprisonment at hard labor in the penitentiary for life.

When the two Youngers had pleaded guilty to the murder of Heywood the prosecuting attorney (Baxter) rose and moved that a jury be empaneled to decide upon the character of the sentence. The attorneys for the defense promptly and vigorously objected, arguing that, under the law, the prisoners had rendered a jury unnecessary, by pleading guilty, and that there was nothing left but for the judge to sentence them to the penitentiary for life. Mr. Baxter made an argument to the effect that even if the accused had pleaded guilty, a jury was necessary to say what their punishment should be, but Judge Lord summarily put the learned prosecutor's arguments aside, with the statement that criminal statutes must be construed strictly, and if possible, in favor of the prisoner, and that the evident intention of the legislature of 1868 was to save a murderer's life if he pleaded guilty. He then overruled the prosecutor's motion for a jury and sentenced the three brothers to life imprisonment at hard labor.

After their incarceration in the penitentiary, the Youngers made the best of the situation and were regarded as model prisoners. In a few years they were favored with easy positions in the

prison. Then began a series of annual efforts to have them pardoned by the governor. The morbid, the sympathizers with villainy, and they who were not wise, united with the prominent, and even eminent, men of the state in praying the chief executive to set the prisoners free. Even Heywood's widow and daughter signed the petitions for the pardon of the accessories to the murder of their husband and father. But every governor refused. Bob Younger died in the penitentiary from tuberculosis, September 16, 1889. The efforts to have the surviving brothers released were renewed. Finally the legislature of 1901 enacted, practically for their sole benefit, a law providing that life convicts might be released from imprisonment when they had served thirty-five years, less the time allowed by law for good conduct. In the case of the Youngers, they were entitled to about eleven years' credit for their correct deportment. The deduction left twenty-four years as the period during which they should serve before becoming eligible to parole, and they had served twenty-five years. The passage of the law was stoutly resisted by Representative A. B. Kelly, of Northfield, and others, but was ardently advocated by other legislators, and public sentiment seemed to approve it.

July 14, 1901, the Youngers were released from prison on parole, with certain conditions. They could not leave the state; they were not allowed to appear in any part or feature of a public show or exhibition of any character. They went to the Twin Cities, and for some time were in regular employment as salesmen.

James Younger, during his parole, committed suicide in the Reardon Hotel, St. Paul, because the Board of Pardons would not allow him to marry a respectable and accomplished young Minnesota lady.

February 4, 1903, the board of pardons granted Cole Younger a pardon on condition that he should leave the state and never return. He went to his old home in Missouri, and later engaged with his old partner, Frank James, in the conduct of a "Wild West" show, which exhibited throughout several states. His repeated efforts to have the restriction regarding his return to Minnesota removed by the board of pardons have always failed.

(NOTE.—This chapter is compiled from a book entitled "Joseph Lee Heywood," written by Prof. George Huntington, and published by "The Christian Way Co." The book is copyrighted and this chapter has been prepared with the permission of the owners, The First National Bank of Northfield.)



## CHAPTER XXIV.

### EARLY NORTHFIELD.

**Original Entries—Coming of John North—Platting of the Village  
Beginning of Industry—Letter from John North—Early  
Events—First Deaths, Births and Marriages—The Red  
Men—Address of Mayor Scriver—Early Days, by Capt.  
D. F. Kelley.**

The site of the city of Northfield was preëmpted by Daniel Kirkendahl, Daniel B. Turner and Herman Jenkins, Mr. Kirkendahl settling on his claim in June, 1854, Mr. Turner in December following, and Mr. Jenkins in May, 1855. J. W. North, formerly of Utica, N. Y., after disposing of his Fairbault interests, purchased of these preëmptors, and surveyed and platted the town site February 28, 1856, soon selling one-half interest in it to George Loomis, and they two were the sole proprietors for some time.

The real originator of the town, or the man to whom the community is indebted for its growth and prosperity at that early day, is John W. North, although when he came here there were a few other settlers, into whom he at once infused a new life. Among these may be mentioned Daniel B. Turner, J. A. Stewart, Jonathan Alexander, John Hoyt, and Daniel Kirkendahl, the latter of whom was perhaps the first man here. His place covered a part of the town plat, and he raised the first crop hereabouts.

In 1857 J. D. Hoskins laid out thirty acres on the south side of the town, and this became Hoskins' addition. About the same time Albert Drake laid out thirty acres, and Myron Wheaton added several blocks on the east side. It can thus be seen that all men were patriotic and no one was leaving any obstruction to the growth of the city. In 1860 the school section became an addition, and was cut up into blocks and lots, extending down near the bridge. The year previous Mr. North purchased a strip of land that had been preëmpted by Daniel B. Turner, and he also purchased the farm of Daniel Kirkendahl, which took in the northern part of the town. This farm had a log house, erected in 1855 by the former proprietor, who left the country, and it was then occupied by Herman Jenkins. These lots embraced the original town plat, about 320 acres in all. The surveying

for the plat was done by a Minneapolis man, and it was recorded by John W. North.

At a very early day a stage line was run within a half mile of the place, through "White's Corners," by a Mr. Hackett, and the old stage barn, where the horses were changed, still stands. There were several other lines through the village until after the railroad got in operation.

Jenkins had filed on a part of what became the village plat, and Mr. North purchased Mr. Jenkins' place and also the claim of Mr. Kirkendahl, and moved into the house which had been erected by the latter.

The following article by Hon. J. W. North is printed entire because it was written by the real founder of the town, and because of its historical value: "I first came to the spot now known as Northfield about the first of January, 1855, or it may have been December, 1854. I took measures to secure that location soon after I first saw it. In the summer of 1855 I commenced work on the dam and mill, which was completed so as to commence sawing lumber about the first of December of that year. During that month we sawed lumber and built with it the dwelling house we moved into on the third of January, 1856. There were settlers around there before I made my claim. The first time I saw that place I stopped at the house of Mr. Alexander. He called my attention to the water-power in the river at that point. Mr. Stewart, Mr. Olin, Mr. Drake, Mr. Turner, and several other families were living in the vicinity at that time. When we moved down there, there were the Whites, Mr. Wheeler, Mr. Hoskins, Mr. Jenkins, Mr. Coburn, Mr. Pease, Mr. Trawle, and several other families. Mr. Jenkins acted as my agent until I moved there. Mr. Coburn, Mr. Pease, Mr. Collett, and others worked for me. No one was associated with me in the enterprise. I did not at first contemplate starting a town, much less a city; I only thought of a mill. There was then no road running through the place, but I got one laid out from Waterford, crossing the river just below the mills at Northfield. I then thought a postoffice, shoolhouse, blacksmith shop, store, townsite, and finally a railroad, and by energetic work got them all." In December, 1855, a sawmill was put in operation arranged with an upright saw, and a siding mill, which cost when complete, over \$4,000. The first frame house was completed and occupied in September at a cost of over \$10,000. The mill, when in running order, contained three run of stones, and was one of the best in the territory at that time, and did a thriving business. Messrs. Cox and Fleming erected a steam sawmill with a forty horsepower engine, which cost from \$8,000 to \$10,000. The improvement of the water power by the

erection of mills gave the town a permanent importance not experienced by any other place in the vicinity. N. B. and T. R. Coulson built the first store, and commenced trade in March, 1856, but in June following sold out to H. Scriver, who at once began a large trade with a capital of \$10,000. Skinner & Brothers opened a store in September of that year and at once commenced a good trade. Cole & Beach opened up their goods in August. Goods were then brought from Hastings, as the nearest point on the river. At the beginning of 1857, there was two hotels, and a third was building, two carriages, two blacksmith shops, a schoolhouse, a reading room with a public library, and organized churches. The first store was put up before Mr. North put in an appearance. It was on the farm of Mr. Coulson, a short distance from town in a little hut, with a wheelbarrow load of goods. When the town was laid out, Coulson moved in and put up a store, 18 x 30 feet, of green basswood boards, and placed his goods on the shelves. This store stood on the square in front of Mr. Scriver's store. When Mr. Scriver arrived a short time afterwards he purchased the store, and at the request of Mr. North moved it back to enlarge the square and received his present lot in exchange. The next store was erected by Skinner & Brother on Main street, and a small stock of goods was put in. The building is now used as a dwelling. About the same time Cole & Beach constructed a building and they put in a small stock of goods, but this is also now occupied as a residence. The next year Harvey Allen put up a store and began trade; the same place is now occupied by J. R. Jones.

Then, in 1856, Herman Jenkins erected a hotel in an old fashioned building, 25 x 25 feet, with a cotton cloth roof, and was run back to make room for the store. Philip Colburn and Mr. Pease came shortly after Coulson and went to work by the day. Jonathan Alexander came just before North, and filed his claim on the east of the town. Alexander Stewart secured his place in 1855. J. A. Junt came in the spring of 1856, when there was but a single frame house in the town. He drove some claim stakes and started a meat shop, the first in town. I. S. Field was an early settler, and it is not absolutely certain that his name did not suggest the final syllable of the name of the town and city, as Mr. North's certainly did for the first. M. W. Skinner, H. Scriver, Alva Cole, George Loomis, Olson Beach, Morgan Emery, and others, were arrivals about that time, and the following winter there was quite a little town, and the people began to feel that they were becoming quite metropolitan.

Herman Jenkins was proprietor of the first hotel, and the roof was a single thickness of cotton cloth. Soon after it was built the upper story was occupied by twenty-five men one night

when a terrific thunder shower drenched the inmates in a most unpleasant way. The next morning the proprietor posted off to Hastings for shingles.

The second hotel went up in the summer of 1857, and was called the "Mansion House," it was kept by Benjamin Kimball. The size was 25 x 60 feet, and at first was all utilized as a hotel; now the lower part is used for stores. Its location is on the west side, and it was placed there to get out of the jurisdictions of Mr. North, who sold lots with the stipulation that no liquor should be sold on the premises under penalty of forfeiture. This hotel was on the town plat. Kimball opened a bar in the place and went on selling for a few weeks, when three men, George Loomis, W. W. Willis and Warren Weed, went over and with an ax demolished barrels and bottles; this literally broke up the establishment, and it was never reopened. This breaking of the peace created considerable excitement and the man was paid a small sum for his loss. The American House was built in 1858 by J. W. North, and was later used by Carlton College. Gilson's was the very first stopping place erected in Northfield and was run as a boarding house. It was erected by the man whose name it bore, in 1855, and consisted of a log main building about 16 x 20 feet, with a small addition of twelve feet square. It stood about one-half mile out of Northfield on the stage line of early days. The shanty was roofed with split oak pieces which did excellent service in dry weather. In the early part of 1856 this was the only place to stop, and was very much crowded, the boarders having to sleep on the floor, and on special occasions they would use their wagons for a bed with but the canopy of heaven for a cover. This was run as a stopping place for about two years, when it was made a dwelling house and used as such for a number of years.

The first practicing physicians in the town were Drs. Schofield and Hanchet, who were both in business here in 1857 and 1858. A child of Mr. and Mrs. Alexander Stewart, in 1856, was an early birth, and was named James. Fred. Bingham, son of Mr. and Mrs. John Bingham, was another early comer. Another early comer in Northfield was George, a son of Mr. and Mrs. Morgan Emery, in 1856. Sadie Lockwood, a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Ephraim Lockwood, was ushered into existence at an early date in 1857. Charley, a son of Alva and Lovica Cole, was also an early birth, being brought into the light of this world in Northfield in the spring of 1857. Mr. and Mrs. J. A. Hunt were blessed with a son on January 2, 1858, which they named William. In 1857 Ransom Smith and Mary Jenkins were joined in the bonds of wedlock by the bride's father, Herman Jenkins. This was very probably the first marriage. Benjamin



Kimball to Hattie Kelley was the next event of this kind to happen, and they at once took charge of the "Mansion House."

The first person to die in Northfield was a two-year-old child of Ephraim Lockwood, in November, 1857, and the remains were deposited in a spot that was already in contemplation for a cemetery in the northeast part of the town, but were subsequently removed to the cemetery in the south part. Charles Loomis died in April, 1858, and his remains repose in the cemetery south of town. He died of hydrophobia. Joseph Drake died in the spring of 1858 and was buried in the same place, and was perhaps the first there. One of the first deaths was that of Mr. Simons, who was drowned in the Cannon river in June, 1856, while floating logs for the construction of the mill. He left a family of a wife and three children. November 5, 1878, the first house built in Northfield was destroyed by fire. It was erected by John North and stood on north Division street. On May 19, 1880, the Congregational Church and two barns were destroyed by fire. A most heart-rending affair occurred in Northfield on March 22, 1858. A son of Mr. Finley McFee was riding a horse and leading another with a halter tied around his wrist, when the led horse took fright and pulled the lad off and ran with him dashing out his brains in his mad career. On October 24, 1872, a barn belonging to Fred. Goodsell was set afire by some unknown person, and while attention was directed towards the fire Mr. Emery's grocery store was entered and robbed of \$149.37. It was evidently what is called in the rogue's vernacular, "a put up job." The brewery, one mile from town, was burned on December 14, 1872. The concern was insured for \$2,000.

### THE REDMEN.

In the autumn of 1862, after the Sioux massacre, the people in and about Northfield were in a chronic state of apprehension. Indians were constantly passing in small bands, and while the days were passed with feelings of security, the nights were instinct with emotions of dread, every unusual sound was transformed into indications of the approach of the blood-thirsty savage, and very many persons who had retired for the night had the most gloomy foreboding, and felt that it was extremely uncertain whether the light of another morning would ever dawn for them.

Scouting parties were raised to scour the country for the lurking foe, and in one of these escapades was a man by the name of Hobbs, who, when a few miles out concluded to fire off an old charge in his gun, and pointing to a cornfield discharged the piece, when there arose the most ear-piercing

screams and a woman made her appearance bringing one foot in her hand and exclaiming that she had been shot, which proved to be the case, the shot having taken effect in the foot.

In the fall of 1857, a band of Sioux on a predatory expedition to the Chippewa region, east of the river, camped near the village. They soon moved on and crossed the river between Hastings and Red Wing, and had a bloody fight with their enemies, securing several scalps. On their way back they again encamped this time within the city limits in the northeast part of the village, and here, being so far away from the Chippewas that they had no fear of a surprise, a scalp dance was indulged in. Each scalp was put on a hoop and that attached to a pole about ten feet long, and around these with spasmodic contortions and ear-splitting yells and drummings they danced, if such gyration jumpings can be so called.

Another Indian affair occurred in 1863 when the Little Crow band of Indians were on the rampage about the country. A party of four left the main body west of Northfield and made their way hither on a horse-stealing expedition. Crossing the Daniels' farm, a half mile from town, and so on to Michael Kennerly's place and remaining concealed until night, took six horses and made off toward the woods, retracing their steps. A force was at once organized in town and a hot pursuit started. The Indians finding themselves pursued kept dodging back and forth in the woods. At one point there is a cross road on the Dundas and Faribault road, leading into the timber and to the ford of the Cannon river, and at this point a guard was stationed as the red skins might cross here. About 11 o'clock they came in sight, crossed the ford and pushed along slowly to the corners. There was a farm house near the ambush and as they passed the farmer's wife rushed out and screamed at the top of her voice, "Here they come! Shoot 'em! Shoot 'em!" This, of course, alarmed the fellows, and they turned and recrossed the river. They were pursued for several days and finally overtaken and the whole four shot to death, the whites losing a single horse.

This locality for a year or two seemed to be on a regular thoroughfare for the Indians between the Mississippi river and some point on the Minnesota river, as hardly a day passed without seeing them in greater or less numbers. It was not uncommon for a woman, perhaps alone in the house, to look up and see one of their faces flattened against a window pane, or for a man to stumble on them asleep in the barn.

At one time, a Mrs. Martin, who lived where John Ames now does, was badly frightened on seeing a large number of them, estimated at 1,500, passing not far from her house. She was alone with a babe and two other children, and hastily

wrapping up the little one put it in a dripping pan, and tying a string to it, started with the improvised baby carriage and the other children for John S. Way's place, a mile and a half distant.

### MAYOR SCRIVER'S ADDRESS.

Hiram Scriver, then mayor of Northfield, delivered an address before the Old Settlers' Association, January 26, 1876, which is here reproduced, as it pictures the early days in this vicinity:

In June, 1856, I came to Minnesota, riding in a stage from Hastings. As the prairies spread out before us in their living green, dotted with the wild rose and other flowers, was it any wonder that the heart of the traveler from the barren hills of the East or the wilds of Canada should leap for joy within him, and that he should feel that this is indeed a goodly land? And as we came over the hill east of the village, and the noble forest with that then magnificent grove of elms near the mill broke upon our view as the stage drove into the embryo city of Northfield, need you be surprised that I ordered my trunk taken off, and felt at last I had reached my journey's end, and in old settler's parlance "struck my stake." At that time the line of woods came down upon a line with the railroad track. The school section was furnishing wood and logs for the general public. The logs were sawed up at the old mill. The lumber was building up the town, and so furnished a salve to the consciences of those receiving its benefits. The skeleton balloon frames were being erected with great rapidity. The frames of the Jenkins and Cannon river houses were up, and Mr. North's, the most complete in the village, was a board house, battened and lined with cotton cloth, in which he and his family had spent the winter. The grist mill was just enclosed, and under its shadow John Way and I threw out black bass with a spear as fast as we could handle them. The old bridge was a rude affair of bents and stringers, swept away two or three times and replaced. There was a tradition that floodwood was found on the line of this Division street, landed here by some great flood. Nothing so great has occurred in our day although we have had some pretty bad ones. The grist mill furnished shelter for our first Fourth of July dinner. Many of you remember the basswood-plank, one-story building, 20 x 30 feet, set on blocks in which was the beginning of the mercantile interests of Northfield. The first stock in trade amounted to the modest sum of \$500. A pale-faced youth who had seen too much indoor work for health, was its happy proprietor, and on the counter, as he made his bed on a piece of cotton cloth, the favoring breezes blew over him between the shrunken planks at the sides and the loose

boards of the floor and brought health and vigor again. You remember the remarkable summer of 1858, and for that matter every season is remarkable. The frequent and terrible thunder showers; how it seemed every night almost as though all nature was about to collapse. How the lightning played and the thunder roared and crackled, and the morning would open clear and beautiful, and nature with her face washed would smile again. At times during the night herds of cattle with no fear of the "cattle law" before them, would come down hungry for salt, and as the brine dripped through the opening floor from pork or fish barrels, the frail building would surge back and forth from their endeavors to reach it, till it seemed to its owner a question whether the cattle or the gentle breezes of the thunder showers would succeed first in toppling over his castle. Occasionally a venturesome calf would succeed in crawling under, and then there was no more sleep from the rattling and banging of the floor boards till that calf was dislodged. Warned by these experiences, the new building has been sunk to the solid rock. A hen hatched her brood under one corner of the building and would ascend the stairs in the quiet shades of evening, and at peep of dawn the owner was awakened by peep of chick, and the whole brood would come clamoring down the stairs and demand an exit. Animal life was active in getting a living. Even a little mouse, attracted, perhaps, by the goodly size of the young man's shoe, as affording sufficient storage for a winter's supply of food for the family, persisted several nights in succession in attempts to fill it with nuts.

The first religious service that I attended was in old Mr. Drake's house, two miles south, Dr. Scofield officiating. When the schoolhouse on the east side of the village was enclosed, services were held there, and the good people came in to attend, drawn by the sure-footed slow locomotion of ox teams. The first debating club was organized and held there, and the first question on the board was "female suffrage." Thus early did this great question agitate the minds and hearts of the community. It was difficult to find anybody to take the negative, for the male sex especially felt that the great necessity of the house was for the immigration of the fairer sex. Young men and old bachelors, therefore, were spoiling to have women vote, and every inducement was offered to get them here. The debating society grew, and a reading room was formed and the upper portion of Skinner's store occupied, but it was soon felt that a building suitable to its needs must be had, and the present Lyceum building and library was the result. The long winter evenings were spent in debate, music, readings, original papers, etc. Of course we had some astonishing bursts of eloquence,



for genius felt in this free air untrammelled. One, in using a Bible illustration, spoke of the "Widow Cruse's jug of oil as unfailing." In speaking of his musical acquirements he said, "I once had no ear, no voice, but look at me now." A sufficient cause of encouragement in the musical line to those who knew him. As we felt the necessity of the civilizing influence of music in our semi-savage state, a band of young men was formed, led by John Mullin. Time hung heavy, money and girls, two prime necessities of life, were scarce. Even a counterfeit bill was a prize to some, and the first financial principle I heard enunciated was, "Never refuse a counterfeit; I would rather have a counterfeit than a genuine, for it helps to make trade lively. Keep it circulating." A principle which, if faithfully followed, would no doubt make it lively. If a sleigh ride was gotten up a sort of lottery was resorted to, and sorry was the poor wight who was not paired off. We have tradition that the winters were cold in those days. Certainly the climate is changed now. It is, I suppose, beyond contradiction that in the winter of 1856 it did not thaw on the south side of the house for three months. It is perhaps well to refresh our memories in these mild and salubrious days with recollections of those severe winters which gave our state such a bad reputation East, and in which it is said we were obliged to piece out our thermometers with broom handles in order to make a proper record. Mr. Jenkins had a boarder who froze his toes while asleep in bed with his feet near a window, and there was quite a disturbance among the boarders in consequence of the smell of gargling oil used in healing the injured members.

A more turbulent, roystering, good-natured, and withal complaining, whining crew, it would be difficult to get together than were those boarding at the two hotels during these winters. Scant fare and tough beef were disguised blessings to stir their sluggish blood and keep things lively. But woe to the poor traveler who happened along. What their ingenuity could not devise to annoy each other was visited upon him. While his attention would be attracted by some one at his side at the dinner table his pie or cake, or any little delicacy, was fast disappearing down the capacious maw of a conspirator at the other side. Overcoat pockets were visited and bottles were sure to be confiscated for the public good. At night he would wake up perhaps shivering from the loss of a blanket, and the snoring occupants of the field room would be entirely ignorant, of course, of the cause of his distress until the disturbance would bring the landlord to his relief. Toll was levied on the two enterprising young merchants, and there was a constant oscillation from one side to the other of these idlers.

Ingenious devices were used to distract the attention of the merchants, while a dip into the candy box or nut barrel was made. Nails were driven into the ends of sticks by which a bunch of raisins could be quietly hooked. You see to what straits for employment and amusement many were driven.

In the spring of 1857, when the river was at the flood, a young man ventured to go over the dam. In doing so his boat swamped and he was nearly drowned. Upon being drawn upon the bridge, his landlord walked up to the almost lifeless body, and giving it a kick, said, "I'll teach you not to go and drown yourself until you have paid me your board."

In those halcyon days of steamboats, when railroads and railroad bonds did not trouble us, those of you, who traveled, recollect how crowded they were; packed like herrings in a barrel, was a common occurrence, when cabin floors, chairs, tables, and every available space and piece of furniture were put in requisition and covered by tired humanity. It was once my good fortune to obtain a room in company with a very corpulent German. Retiring first, I took the lower birth, and was soon fast asleep. I did not awaken when he entered, but soon did so from a crash and the smothering effects of the upper birth upon me while the frantic struggles and great weight of my German friend soon made me aware of what had happened. He soon rolled off, however, and as soon as he could get the mattress off, my ears were greeted with the exclamations and question, "Mine Gott! Mine Gott! Ish you kilt?" Soon assuring him I was safe it no doubt took a great load off his mind, as he did off my stomach.

### EARLY DAYS.

The site of the present prosperous and beautiful city of Northfield was first settled in 1854 by Daniel B. Turner, Daniel Kirkendahl, Jonathan Alexander, J. A. Stewart and a man named Trawl, who located on the claim, south of the city, afterward owned by J. D. Hoskins. Several others came here that year, but went back East to spend the winter, returning in the spring. A general influx of settlers commenced in 1855, and most of those who arrived that year became permanent settlers. To these men Northfield is largely indebted for its prominent place on the map of the state. Among these might be mentioned John W. North, Thomas H. Olin, Charles N. Stewart, Franklin Kelley, Daniel Bowe, J. D. Hoskins, Sumner E. Drake, his sons, Joseph Sumner, Charles and Albert; Dan. Bunday, Charles Wheeler, Alborn and John Hoyt, John S. Way, Joseph Ford, Isaac Lenhout, Herman Jenkins, Philip Coburn, Mr. Pease, Felix Collett,

George Loomis, Charles Whittier, John, Charles and Henry Bingham; Hilan, Darius, Columbus and Merrill White. A few of those mentioned above found themselves located in the town of Bridgewater when the township organizations were established.

The first frame house was built by John W. North, on the corner of Fourth and Division streets, where the Central block now stands. This house was afterwards moved east a few rods on Fourth street, and later removed to Union street, between Seventh and Eighth streets, where, remodeled, it still serves as a dwelling.

Northfield township was organized in 1858, with John S. Way, George C. Thorpe and J. H. Hunt on the first board of supervisors. Mr. Thorpe carried the election returns to the county seat on foot the next day.

The village government was organized and went into effect in 1871. The following officers were elected: President of the council, S. P. Stewart; associates, E. Lathrop, H. Scriver, F. A. Noble and E. Hobbs; recorder, Lewis Goodsell; treasurer, Fred Goodsell; marshal, Charles Wheeler; attorney, O. M. Meade; surveyor, F. O. Rice; street commissioner, A. F. Kingman. Unfortunately, the greater part of the village records have been destroyed.

In the spring of 1875 a city government was established under a special law passed by the legislature of the previous winter. A meeting was held at Lyceum hall, March 16, at which time the following officers qualified: Mayor, Hiram Scriver; aldermen, Charles S. Hulbert, Charles W. Mann, A. P. Stewart, B. M. James, C. S. Farrell, J. C. Nutting, Harold Thoreson and O. S. Taylor. A. P. Stewart was elected president; W. H. Norton, recorder; Charles Taylor, city attorney; O. M. Meade and C. A. Wheaton, justices of the peace; J. L. Haywood, treasurer; Elias Hobbs, chief of police.

The following Northfield men have served in the territorial and state legislatures (Note—The legislature of 1857 is commonly called the first state legislature, although it met in territorial days, the enabling act having passed congress February 26, 1857, but the state not having been admitted until May 24, 1858): 1857, Dr. John L. Scofield; (1860, D. H. Frost in the senate); 1861, J. D. Hoskins; 1863, Charles Taylor; 1864, A. N. Nourse; 1865, Charles Taylor; 1867, Charles A. Wheaton; 1868, Jesse Ames; 1869, W. J. Sibbison; 1871-72, Capt. Ara Barton; 1873, Elias Hobbs; 1874, B. M. James and H. B. Martin; 1875, J. S. Allen and H. B. Martin; 1876, F. A. Noble; 1877, Hiram Scriver; 1878, J. S. Haselton; 1879, Hiram Scriver; 1881, S. P. Stewart; 1883, John S. Way; 1885, W. S. Pattee; 1887, J. A.

Alexander; 1889, B. M. James; 1891, Joseph Roach; 1893, A. B. Kelley and Joseph Roach; 1895, A. B. Kelley; 1897, D. F. Kelley; 1899, A. B. Kelley; 1901, A. B. Kelley; 1903, D. F. Kelley; 1905, A. K. Ware; 1907, A. K. Ware and J. A. Phillips.

It will be noted that from 1857 to 1907, a period of fifty years, Northfield men sat in every legislative session except the fourth, eighth and twelfth.

The city of Northfield is located in the northeast corner of the county, and is the second city in the county in population, according to the government enumeration, just completed. Add to this the number of students attending Carleton and St. Olaf colleges and the streets on a pleasant evening present something of a metropolitan appearance. The Cannon river divides the city in the middle. Formerly the east side was prairie, dotted with many small groves, the home of the prairie chicken, grouse and the plover. The west side was heavy timber, extending back to the Minnesota or St. Peter river, and commonly known as the "big woods." The tract was the home of the deer, the bear and the wolf, and was the favorite hunting ground of the Indians. This territory formerly belonged to the Sioux, but the hunting was so good and the temptation so great that not infrequently hunting parties of Chippewas crossed the Mississippi for the purpose of the chase. These two tribes were hereditary enemies, and whenever two opposing hunting parties met a battle royal ensued. Up to within a few years ago evidences of these conflicts were distinguishable on the borders of the "big woods." Some of us, who were boys in those days, have a vivid remembrance of the long tramps we took in order to be present at the war dance of the victorious party. The writer has witnessed more than one function of this kind, and has had his own scalp in jeopardy more than once on the plains and along the Missouri river. He was an interested spectator, with other white boys and girls, of one in the fall of 1856. A hunting party of Chippewas had fallen in with a party of Sioux and had succeeded in securing three scalps. Accordingly, they at once proceeded to celebrate their victory with the time-honored ceremony of the scalp dance. The writer does not remember exactly where the battle took place, but the dance was near the north end of what is now West Water street, on the side hill, a few rods from the river. It was not a large party, perhaps numbering fifty or sixty, including squaws and papooses. (Note—Indians usually took their families with them on their hunting trips. It is well known that the Indian is a "gun man," and feels that it is beneath his dignity to perform any menial service, hence the necessity for taking along his wife to skin and prepare the game and keep house for her lord and master.)



Preliminary to the dance a pole about seven or eight feet long, and from one and a half to two inches in diameter, is provided. This pole is sharpened at both ends, and the scalps are impaled on one end, while the other end is firmly implanted in the ground. The Indians then form a circle, joining hands, around the pole, the diameter of which is determined by the number of participants. At a given signal the band strikes up, and soon the pow-wow is in full blast. An Indian band is unique in the extreme, but I have heard worse music by professed civilized players. The instruments are mostly of their own devising and manufacture, and consist of fifes and other wind instruments made of reeds and sections of willow and Kinnikinick trunks, from which the pitch has been removed. Drums of various shapes and sizes are also used, with cymbals, bells, etc. The Indians hop around the circle, keeping fairly good time with the music, chanting in monotone a succession of spasmodic grunts and exclamations, which no doubt are perfectly intelligible to themselves, but are all Greek to the spectator. Some of us who later acquired a sufficient amount of the Indian language to enable us to hold conversations with the natives, often tried, but never succeeded in discovering the meaning of Ki, Ki, Ko, Ko, Ha, Ha, Hay, Hay, Kuk, Kuk, Yi, Yi, etc., etc., which is as near the language of the war dance as can be produced on paper. The whole show, lighted by the fitful glare of the campfire, presented a scene of the most vivid description.—By D. F. Kelley.

## CHAPTER XXV.

### MODERN NORTHFIELD.

Description—Old City Hall—City Hall and Fire House—Northfield Fire Department—Police Force—Carnegie Library—Northfield Park—Bridge Square—Waterworks and Sewers—Electric Lights—Northfield Commercial Club—Rice County Fair Association—Northfield Hospital Association—Ware Auditorium—Odd Fellows' Home—Young Men's Christian Association—Railroads—Cemeteries—Banks—Manufacturing Interests—Industries—Churches—Societies and Clubs.

The graceful Cannon river, winding its peaceful way out of the big woods of Minnesota, flows through a picturesque valley on its way to the Mississippi and the Gulf. About thirty miles south of the junction of the Minnesota and the Mississippi, the present romantic site of Fort Snelling, the Cannon tending more to the eastward, leaves the woods and runs out across the prairies. On the west bank lies a noble forest, rising by an easy ascent up and over the heights of Manitou and off into the distance. The eastern slope rising yet more gradually stretches away in undulating prairie to the horizon. For ages this beautiful landscape remained in the possession of the red men. The white man came at last and in the course of time the beginnings of trade and civilization were made and Northfield was established. Among the men of early days John W. North, Charles M. Goodsell and Harold Thoreson did more than any others to direct the tendency and establish the tone and character of the new town of Northfield. The mill, lyceum and library established by North were followed by Carleton College, secured by the untiring efforts and generosity of Goodsell, and later by St. Olaf College, for which the enterprising Thoreson is entitled to much credit. The mill going through various stages of duplication, rebuilding, enlarging and modernizing keeps up its ceaseless activity to the present day. The library, encouraged by another pioneer, Hiram Sriver, and adopted at last by the city administrators to the happiness and welfare of the city. Carleton, secure in her past and future, from her generous campus on the East looks across the valley in friendly recognition of her younger sister, St. Olaf, whose buildings crown the crest of Manitou.

A town like Northfield, with water, sewers, electric lights, adequate railroads, colleges, churches, public library, high grade schools, up-to-date business houses and a cultured atmosphere, makes a place excelled by few as a desirable home town and an ideal college location.

**City Government.** A charter for a village government was obtained in 1871, and the first meeting under the new organization held in March. The first officers were: President, S. P. Stewart; councilmen, E. Lathrop, H. Scriver, F. A. Noble and E. Hobbs, and on organization E. Lathrop was chosen chairman. Lewis Goodsell was elected recorder; Fred Goodsell, treasurer; Charles Wheeler, marshal; Lewis Goodsell, assessor; O. M. Meade, attorney; F. O. Rice, surveyor; and A. F. Kingman, street commissioner.

In the spring of 1875 a city charter was obtained. The election of city officers having taken place, a meeting for organization was held on March 16 at Lyceum hall. It was called to order by the mayor-elect, Hiram Scriver, and there were present the following aldermen: Charles S. Hulbert, C. W. Mann, A. P. Stewart, B. M. James, C. S. Farrell, J. C. Nutting, Harold Thoreson, and O. S. Taylor. A. P. Stewart was elected president; W. H. Norton, recorder; Charles Taylor, city attorney; O. M. Meade and C. A. Wheaton, justices of the peace; J. L. Heywood, treasurer; Elias Hobbs, chief of police.

The present officers are: Mayor, W. A. Hunt; recorder, Richard F. Shorrocks, Sr.; treasurer, Charles Crary; councilmen, J. F. Wyman, Charles W. Lyman, W. C. Barnard, Frank Curren, Joseph E. Drake, Frank W. Shandorf, C. S. Dougherty, John Walden, A. C. Dayton; chief of police, Robert S. Ramage; chief of fire department, Ross C. Phillips; city surveyor, F. O. Rice; city attorney, Charles R. Pye; municipal judge, C. P. Carpenter; special municipal judge, D. F. Kelley; justices of the peace, F. O. Rice and Joseph Donaldson.

**Old City Hall.** This building was the first erected by the town for public purposes, on Fourth street, and was usually called "Lyceum Building," as it was constructed under the auspices of the Lyceum Association in 1858. All the residents contributed to pay the \$1,000 it is said to have cost. A library was also started by subscription and kept accumulating through the means of festivals and entertainments until there were upwards of 400 valuable volumes. The building is now in a state of decay. Some years ago it was sold to Dr. William Greaves and moved back.

**The City Hall** and Fire House was erected in 1880. The lower floor houses the fire apparatus and the upper floor contains the

social rooms for the firemen, the police headquarters and the city offices and council chambers.

**The Northfield Fire Department** was organized on February 22, 1872, with the following charter members: David Sibbison, J. F. Hunter, G. W. Moshier, Ed Allen, John Van Atter, C. A. Drew, M. Emery, U. S. De Pencer, W. R. Henderson, James Anderson, J. D. Tolman, H. B. Martin, J. R. Dillon, Felix Collett, W. G. Cutler. The first officers were: J. R. Dillon, foreman; H. B. Martin, assistant; W. R. Henderson, secretary; John Van Atter, treasurer; J. F. Hunter, steward. The company was originally a hook and ladder company. A fire at Willis Hall, Carleton College, December 23, 1879, showed the necessity for better fire protection, and in the spring of 1880 a force pump was procured and attached to the Ames mill. At that time an hydraulic engine and two hose carts were purchased. Since the installation of the waterworks in 1894 the water for fire fighting purposes has been secured from the hydrants. The company now consists of sixteen men, who are detailed for duty on the two hose wagons and the hook and ladder truck, the old engine having been sold. The present officers are: Chief, R. C. Phillips; assistant, Joseph Hickey; second assistant, Jordan Zannmiller; secretary, William Hall; treasurer, Russell Whitson. Chief Phillips has been a fireman since 1874. In 1880 he was elected secretary of Hook and Ladder Company No. 1, in 1882 he became foreman of that company, and in 1886 assumed his present duties as chief of the department. The firemen conduct a relief association with the following officers: President, William Watterson; secretary, William Hall; treasurer, Russell Whitson.

**Police Force.** Of course, while Northfield was still a town the constables, or a deputy sheriff, if there happened to be one in town, were supposed to be the official guardians of the peace and the preservers of law and order. When the village government was instituted the marshal was supposed to stand between the people and the elements of turbulence. When, however, Northfield became a city that metropolitan luxury, a police force, made its appearance, and it has existed ever since. The force, as at first organized, consisted of a chief and assistant. The first chief was John R. Horner and the next was Elias Hobbs. The present chief of police is Robert S. Ramage, with Thomas Denney as night watchman.

**The Carnegie Library,** still operated under the name of the Northfield Public Library, is a pretty brick building well located and well arranged, containing something like 4,500 volumes. Owing to the fact that reference books are found in plenty in the college libraries here, fiction predominates in this library. As early as 1858 the old Lyceum Association started a small



library. The Northfield Public Library had its beginning in 1898 and was fathered by Hiram Scriver, who several times endeavored to contribute \$500 for this purpose. At last his offer was accepted, the rooms of the Y. M. C. A. secured and a library and reading room opened with Miss Edith Pye as librarian. The officers at that time were: President, Prof. Charles H. Cooper; vice-president, Rev. P. Kenny; secretary, Mrs. W. E. Neal; treasurer, Mrs. C. W. Pye; directors, Mrs. E. M. Hitchcock, G. M. Phillips, Dr. A. Fossum, M. Carmichael, D. F. Richardson, Prof. George Huntington. In 1909 an offer of \$10,000 was secured from Andrew Carnegie and an unsuccessful attempt made to have this increased to \$15,000. Mrs. Hiram Scriver offered her homestead as a site, but this was not accepted. Finally \$1,600 was raised by subscription and D. H. Lord presented a lot valued at \$800. The building committee consisted of Rev. F. M. Garland, Earl H. Watson and Prof. Olav Lee. The cornerstone was laid October 9, 1909, and the library opened April 25, 1910. Aside from the money from Carnegie and the \$1,600 raised by subscription, windows were presented by D. H. Lord, \$200 was secured from the Chisholm fund and \$233.15 from tag day. The library is supported by a tax levy. The present librarian is Miss Nellie B. Gregg, who has served since July 9, 1907. The present officers are as follows: President, Rev. George Huntington; treasurer, G. M. Phillips; secretary, Mrs. George Law; directors, Prof. Olav Lee, Mrs. I. H. Orcutt, Earl Watson, A. A. Abbott, Rev. F. M. Garland, Miss Martha Watts.

**Northfield Park.** This park occupies an entire block and was donated by the town proprietor. It is planted with native trees and presents a pretty picture at all seasons of the year. A well-built bandstand also adorns the park.

**Bridge Square** was platted with the village and provides a practical market place in the center of the city. A drinking fountain for animals was erected in 1895.

**Waterworks System.** Northfield is supplied with excellent water, coming from an artesian well on the west side. The well was originally 670 feet deep, but is now about 360. The tank holds about 240,000,000 gallons, and the mains have a pressure of ninety pounds in the business streets and seventy-five in the residence districts. The system covers about eight and a half miles and is equipped with eighty-seven hydrants. The pumping station is equipped with the latest approved machinery.

**The Sewer System** of Northfield was first installed in 1895. Before that the sanitation was provided for by private sewers. The system now covers about five miles of the residence and business streets and empties into the Cannon river below the city.

**Electric Lights.** Northfield streets are well lighted by the Consumers Power Company with 116 sixteen-candle power incandescent lights and seven arc lights. A majority of the stores and business houses are also lighted by electricity. The electric light business in Northfield was started in 1888, and the power was derived from the Ames flour mill. In 1891 machinery was installed in a building on North Division street. In 1893 the plant passed into the possession of the Northfield Light, Heat and Power Company. In 1894 the present site on the west side of North Water street was purchased and machinery installed, the old power plant being sold. In 1907 power was brought in from Waterford and used in connection with the power generated in the local plant. The line covers nine miles of poles, forty miles of wire and the company now has 385 consumers. February 1 the Consumers' Power Company purchased the plant from A. K. Ware, who in 1900 had purchased all of the stock of the Northfield Light, Heat and Power Company. The superintendent and manager of the Northfield division of the Consumers' Power Company is T. E. Hanson. The owners of the company are H. M. Byllesby & Co., of Chicago.

**The Northfield Commercial Club** has been in existence about ten years. It has club rooms in the Nutting block and has assisted in the commercial upbuilding of Northfield in various ways. It was also instrumental in the forming of the Rice County Fair Association. The officers are: President, F. W. Shandorf; vice-president, W. W. Kinne; treasurer, J. A. Campbell; secretary, G. M. Gregg; directors, Dr. R. D. Kelsey, Dr. Warren Wilson, John S. Way, E. H. Vollmer, Dr. K. J. McKenzie, Charles Stern and W. W. McGuire.

**Rice County Fair Association.** The Northfield carnivals, conducted in the autumn, have become a feature of Rice county life. The carnivals are accompanied by the usual merry-making and notable speakers are annually secured. Exhibits of farm and household products are made and prizes given for excellence in various lines. The association was organized in 1905 with the following officers: President, Ivan Ringstad; vice-president, J. W. Knickerbocker; treasurer, S. A. Netland; secretary, C. C. Chadwick. The present officers are: President, J. W. Alexander; vice-president, F. E. Bertrand; treasurer, F. W. Shandorf; secretary, G. M. Gregg. The state appropriates \$500 to this association annually and the remainder is raised by subscription.

**The Northfield Hospital Association** was incorporated in September, 1910, with the following officers: President, Rev. F. B. Hill; vice-president, Prof. Paul Schmidt; second vice-president, Dr. J. R. Phillips; secretary, Dr. Warren Wilson. For five years the Odd Fellows' Home has had a hospital for local patients.

The new association has purchased the Schilling building at the corner of Eighth and East Water streets and the building will be at once remodeled for hospital purposes.

**The Ware Auditorium.** Northfield has an excellent play house, a three-story brick building with a seating capacity of about 800, at the corner of Fourth and Washington streets, erected in 1899 and opened September 15 of that year. April 13, 1900, the place was damaged by fire, but was reopened again June 2 of that year.

**The Odd Fellows' Home** was dedicated June 15, 1900, and was erected at a cost of \$25,000 by the Rebekah lodges of the state.

**The Young Men's Christian Association**, of Northfield, was first organized as a Students' Christian Association in 1874 with the following officers: President, J. J. Dow; vice-president, E. S. Ross; treasurer, E. W. Young; secretary, W. K. Mulliken. The last meeting of this organization was on June 14, 1879, when it was reorganized under the rules of the Young Men's Christian Association. A beautiful building was erected in 1885 at 302 South Division street. The building is still owned by the association but is not in use. The present officers are: President, Dr. W. A. Hunt; vice-president, H. O. Dilley; secretary, E. H. Watson; executive secretary, H. J. Baldwin; treasurer, C. W. Lyman; trustees, the above with Dr. H. C. Wilson, J. F. Wyman, W. T. Riley, C. J. Mehlin and L. W. Chaney. During the days of its greatest activity Frank Cutler was one of the leading workers in the association.

## RAILROADS.

Northfield has four railroad divisions, three railroad companies and two stations within its limits: Two branches of the Iowa & Minnesota division of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, one running from the Twin Cities to Mason City, Iowa, and the other from Northfield to Red Wing; the main line of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific from the Twin Cities to Burlington and the main line of the Great Western from Randolph to Mankato. From south of Northfield to the Twin Cities the Rock Island and the Milwaukee lines use the same track.

The Minneapolis & Cedar Valley railroad received its charter in 1856, the grading was started in 1860, and in the fall of 1865, as the Minnesota Railway Company, was put in operation through Faribault and Northfield. Later it was absorbed by the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul.

The Cannon Valley railroad, now operated by the Great Western, received its charter in 1857. Its line was pushed from Red Wing to Northfield in the latter part of 1882 and at once put

in operation. There was an interesting race from Red Wing here between the Cannon Valley and the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, but the parties, after an exciting railroad war, finally reached an agreement.

The Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Northern started operations through Northfield on the Milwaukee tracks in January, 1902. The company later sold to the Rock Island.

The Milwaukee and the Rock Island roads use the same depot and the Great Western depot is about a block away.

### CEMETERIES.

Northfield has three cemeteries, well laid out, and possessing that air of peace and rest so fitting for the repose of the loved ones who have departed.

**The Northfield Cemetery** is the oldest cemetery in the city and is controlled by the Northfield Cemetery Association, a stock company organized many years ago by the leading citizens. The original plat has been increased from time to time. The cemetery is situated on the east side of Division street south of Sumner.

**Oaklawn Cemetery** is owned by the Oaklawn Cemetery Association, and is situated on the north side of Fourth street near the east city limits. This is the newest cemetery in the city and has a very favorable location.

**The St. Dominic Catholic Cemetery** is situated near Oaklawn cemetery, on the south side of Fourth street, near the east city limits. It is owned by the local Catholic church.

### BANKS.

**The First National Bank**, of Northfield, is one of the soundest financial institutions in southern Minnesota. It was organized December 13, 1872, with a capital stock of \$50,000 by Frederick Goodsell, eldest son of Charles M. Goodsell, the founder of Carleton College. Jesse Ames was vice-president and G. M. Phillips the cashier. The directors were F. Goodsell, H. Wilson, J. C. Nutting, E. T. Archibald, J. T. Ames, H. Thoreson. Mr. Goodsell resigned as president soon afterwards and engaged in the grain business. J. A. Scriber, who had been conducting the Exchange Bank, a private institution, took his place. Mr. Scriber died the following autumn and J. C. Nutting became president, a position he still holds. The bank opened for business January 1, 1873, in the rooms now occupied by the S. A. Matson & Son general store, west of the present Northfield National Bank. It was moved April 1, 1873, to the south end of the stone building now occupied by the postoffice. In 1878 it was moved to the rooms now occupied by the postoffice, and in 1893 to the present



location on the northeast corner of Division and Fourth streets. The bank lives in history as the scene of the famous Northfield bank robbery. It has successfully weathered the financial storms of 1873 and 1893 and has been noted for the soundness of its management. That the bank has been properly managed is sufficiently shown by its statement, herewith appended. That it has shared its prosperity with its patrons is indicated by the fact that it has paid in interest to its depositors an amount more than four times its original capital. The present officers are: President, J. C. Nutting; vice-president, J. W. Huckins; cashier, G. M. Phillips; assistant cashier, H. O. Dilley; directors, Dr. J. R. Phillips, Hon. C. D. Rice and R. D. Barrett. Following is the statement rendered at the close of business September 1, 1910:

Liabilities—Capital, \$75,000; surplus, \$25,000; profits, \$25,084.68; circulation, \$75,000; United States deposits, \$1,000; cashier's checks, \$3,964.64; certified checks, \$25; demand certificates, \$21,531.63; time certificates, \$349,295.62; individual deposits, \$317,384.79 (\$693,201.68). Total, \$893,286.36.

Resources—Loans and discounts, \$646,453.95; overdrafts, \$3,510.75; United States bonds, \$76,000; other bonds, \$25,040; real estate and fixtures, \$11,397.35; due from United States treasurer, \$3,750; due from banks, \$77,358.40; cash on hand, \$49,775.91 (\$130,884.31). Total, \$893,286.36.

**The Citizens' Bank**, of Northfield, closed its doors in 1900. It was established in January, 1878, by W. H. Norton, who was president, and W. W. Norton, who was cashier. The bank building, now occupied by the Northfield National Bank, was erected in September, 1878. The same month the Citizens' Bank was regularly organized with a capital stock of \$50,000.

**The Northfield National Bank** was organized June 28, 1901, with a capital stock of \$50,000. On January 9, 1907, the capital stock was increased to \$100,000. The first and present officers and directors are: J. G. Schmidt, president; H. A. Scriver, vice-president; S. A. Netland, cashier; F. W. Shandorf, assistant cashier; W. W. Pye and D. J. Ferguson, directors. The present capital stock and surplus is \$143,000, with assets nearly one million dollars.

The annual statement of the bank rendered June 30, 1910, was as follows: Assets—Loans and discounts, \$547,905.18; overdrafts, \$1,414.41; real estate and fixtures, \$18,170.80; United States bonds, \$101,000; railroad bonds, \$7,500; cash and due from banks, \$183,873.34. Liabilities—Capital, \$100,000; surplus and profits, \$43,565.77; circulation, \$100,000; deposits, \$616,297.96.

**The State Bank**, of Northfield, was organized March 9, 1910, with William W. Pye as president; A. O. Netland as vice-president, and S. A. Netland as cashier. A beautiful concrete build-

ing was erected just west of the river and the business is well launched under the most auspicious circumstances.

### MANUFACTURING INTERESTS.

Northfield is a college town, and while it has its share of industry, the manufacturing interests are not important, consisting at the present time of a flouring mill, two grain elevators, a knitting mill, a creamery, a milk shipping station, a brewery and a wiring mill. In addition to this job printing, conducted by the two newspapers, is of much importance, as is the publishing business, several papers issued here, having a national circulation.

Among the industries out of existence at the present time were the following:

**First Saw Mill.** Mr. North built the first saw mill, as he states in his letter. It was an old-fashioned mill, although it had, in addition to the vertical saw, a circular that would cut a board not exceeding twelve inches wide. This mill was run in an intermittent way for about ten years by Mr. North and Mr. Ames, and was afterwards purchased by the latter.

**A Steam Saw Mill** was built in the spring of 1857 by Cox & Fleming. The boilers were hauled in winter by team from Dubuque. When they arrived the event was duly celebrated by the firing of anvils—the only available cannon—and guns and other demonstrations of joy. It was placed up the river just outside of the village plat and run for about three years and disposed of to parties in Stillwater. The cost of operating in the hardwood lumber, it was claimed, was too great to allow a margin for profits.

**Van Buskirk Brothers' Machine Shops.** In 1876 a feed mill was established near the railroad station, but it was soon discontinued as such and remodeled into a foundry and machine shop.

**Wyman's Sash, Door and Blind Factory.** This was erected in 1867 by Daniel Wyman and run for about four years, when it was destroyed by fire. It stood south of the depot. It was one of the best establishments in the state and had a saw mill connected with it and a full complement of modern machinery. A sash, door and blind factory was put up in 1859 by Pease & Clarry down the river on the east bank. After about two years the machinery was sold and the building after a time was removed to the farm of Mr. S. Bunday.

**Creamer Manufactory.** This establishment was started in 1879 for the manufacture of the "Cooley Creamer," a piece of furniture to facilitate the handling of cream, which was made in two sizes, No. 4 and No. 6, representing the number of cans they

hold. The first proprietors were Whittier & Hunt, but the firm soon became Whittier & Camp. In the spring of 1882 the firm was changed to Whittier & Ensign, the names of the members being C. F. Whittier and W. E. Ensign.

**The Northfield Elevator** was built by the railroad company at the time of the completion of the road. It was 75x100 feet and handled 200,000 bushels of grain annually. It was opened by Ames & Archibald under the personal management of George Grevy. This elevator was burned about twenty years ago.

---

Among the industries the flouring mill of Jesse Ames & Sons has taken a prominent place.

**Jesse Ames & Sons Flouring Mills.** The first flour mill built here was on the east side of the river in 1856 by J. W. North. It was a two-run mill operated by water and was run for several years by the builder, but finally sold to C. A. Wheaton, who added another run of stones, and it continued to grind as a custom mill till 1864 or 1865, when it went into the hands of Jesse Ames & Sons, who rebuilt and enlarged the capacity to seventy-five barrels a day and operated it as a merchant mill. The mill was thus run until 1869, since when it has been used as a custom mill under the management of Felix Collett, who helped to build it. It has been used as a warehouse for many years.

**The New Mill** on the west side of the river was built by Jesse Ames & Sons in 1869 and was set in operation that winter with six run of stones and the ability to turn out 150 barrels in twenty-four hours. In 1875 the seventh run was put in with new bolting arrangements to carry it up to 175 barrels a day. In 1879 thirty-five feet were added to the height, making it five stories above the basement; steam power was also added at this time in the form of an Atlas Corliss engine of 200 horsepower. At the same time a complete transformation of the grinding machinery was made. It is claimed that this mill was the first in the state to turn out new process flour, and that the first patent flour used in St. Paul was from this establishment.

It should be noted that at the international exhibition in Philadelphia in 1876 this mill received the highest marking of any straight flour at the exposition. In 1880 a spur track was built so that wheat is delivered and the flour loaded at the mill.

The present owners of the Ames Mill Company are: Gen. Adelbert Ames, Mrs. Blanche B. Ames and Paul Butler. The mill now does a general flouring and a wholesale and retail business.

## INDUSTRIES.

**The Northfield Farmers' Mercantile and Elevator Company** was organized in 1896 with an authorized capital stock of \$10,-000. The first officers were: President, Gilbert Fish; secretary, J. W. Alexander; treasurer, George Empey. The present officers are: President, J. W. Alexander; secretary, J. E. Drake; treasurer, George Empey.

**The Northfield Telephone Company** opened its exchange in Northfield in December, 1909, having been previous to that time located in Waterford, owing to a failure to secure a city franchise. There are now about fifty stations in the city. The company also operates in Stanton, Randolph, Webster, Lonsdale, Dundas, Dennison, Nerstrand, Wastedo and Waterford. The officers are: President, John Pennington; vice-president, Frank Harkness; secretary and manager, D. D. Turner; treasurer, H. O. Dilley; directors, J. M. Jack, H. F. C. Albers, E. Halverson, A. E. Cleland, H. H. Young, R. B. Morrell.

**The Webster Farmers' Coöperative Telephone Company** operates its exchange in Northfield in connection with the Northfield Telephone Company, both companies connecting with the Tri-State long distance line. The officers are: President, George M. Meilke; vice-president, Fred Dodes; treasurer, M. J. Broderick; secretary, John J. Barrett; directors, Ferdinand Wegener, G. J. Branes and Peter Hendricks.

**The Northwestern Telephone Company** has operated a local exchange here for many years. It has no local stockholders.

**The Wenner Brewery** was established on the edge of the city limits in the west part by Dominick Moes in the early eighties. It is now owned by Herman Wenner.

**C. D. Orr** has conducted an elevator here for several years and does a general elevator business.

**The Laird-Norton Lumber Company** has a branch yard here and deals in lumber and building materials generally.

**The Manawa Hotel**, now owned by Grant Bronson, is one of the popular hostleries of southern Minnesota. It was erected in the eighties by James Archer and named the Archer House.

**The Northfield Knitting Company** employs about sixteen persons and does a general knitting business in sweaters, etc. The business was started by J. C. Nutting and purchased about nine years ago by Joseph Massey, who is now sole owner and proprietor.

**The Crescent Creamery Company** ships large quantities of milk and cream to the Twin cities.

**The Co-operative Creamery Company** was organized in 1907 with a capital stock of \$10,000. The first officers were: Presi-



dent, D. F. Kelley; secretary and treasurer, Louise Lyman; manager, Ray Kelley. The present officers are: President, D. F. Kelley; secretary and treasurer, E. S. Lyman; manager, Jay Davison.

**The Northfield Creamery Company** was organized in April, 1906, with a capital stock of \$10,000. The first officers were: George Miller, president; secretary and manager, J. E. Drake; treasurer, Daniel Koester. The present officers are: President, D. F. Kelley; secretary, G. E. Larkin; treasurer, C. W. Lyman; manager, W. C. Barnard.

## CHURCHES.

**First Congregational Church of Northfield.** On a Sunday afternoon in September, 1854, Elder Cressey, a Baptist missionary, preached in an unfinished log house of Alexander Stewart, which all the Congregationalists were glad to attend. On June 10, 1855, Rev. Richard Hall preached in the same place, and on August 1 there were services in the cabin of Thomas H. Olin. In May, 1856, Rev. J. R. Barnes visited Northfield and found a few Congregationalists, and on the 15th held service in the forenoon in a half-built house, afterwards Jenkins' Tavern, and in the afternoon another meeting was held and the importance of starting right was urged in relation to religious matters particularly. At that time there was no plastering in the houses or fences in the fields. During the summer a schoolhouse was built, and there were services once in two weeks or so. At that time there were but eleven Congregational churches in existence in Minnesota, six of them being organized that summer. A council was called on Saturday, August 30, 1856, to regularly organize the church. There were no delegates present and but two ministers, Rev. J. R. Barnes and a chance visitor, Rev. Joseph Peckham, of Massachusetts, and the next day the church was duly organized with twelve members. Mr. Barnes continued until May, 1857. Rev. Joseph S. Rounce then located here and remained six years. In 1858 there was a revival and fourteen joined the church. In 1860 there were thirteen who withdrew to form a church in Waterford. The Sunday-school and the prayer meetings were union at this time. The little band struggled on up to February, 1862, meeting in the schoolhouse and Methodist church. By a great effort a church fund was got up amounting to \$1,100 and a church was erected, 24x40 feet, and when completed was made free from debt. The next summer a \$90 melodion was purchased and the event was looked upon as an evidence of prosperity and progress most encouraging. In 1863 Mr. Rounce removed from Northfield and there was no pastor; Rev. J. G. Wilcox, the Baptist

minister, and the evangelist, Rev. H. H. Morgan, supplying the pulpit. Rev. E. P. Hammond, the revivalist, was also here for a season and forty members joined the church, and the thirteen who went to the church at Waterford returned. That year the increment to the church amounted to ninety-two souls, and after a greater or less dependence for eight years upon the Home Missionary Society it became self-supporting. On April 5, 1864, Rev. Edwin S. Williams, just from Oberlin, Ohio, came, and his ordination followed on June 10. In 1865 the church was enlarged by the addition of twenty feet, and a bell, the gift of eastern friends was hung up. In 1867 another enlargement was made by an east wing 20x22 feet and costing \$1,000. In 1868 a west wing of like size was added. In 1866 the State Conference located Carleton College here, and thenceforward the church and the college have had a propinquity which has been mutually advantageous, as it has been intimate, cordial and helpful. Rev. J. W. Strong was inaugurated as president of the college in 1870. Mr. Williams continued his pastorate for six years, resigning in May, 1870. In June, 1872, Rev. James A. Towle was chosen pastor and broke the bread of the word to his people until April 1, 1875. The evangelist, Rev. Cadwallader, was here in the winter of 1874 and 1875. The plan of weekly offerings was adopted in 1875 and has proved successful. President Strong preached until Rev. D. L. Leonard came in July, 1875, and he resigned in July, 1881. On May 19, 1880, the church was burned and measures were at once taken to rebuild; a site being secured in a beautiful location nearly opposite the public school building. A most elegant church was erected in a modern style, which has ample seating capacity, is well heated and ventilated, and most admirably adopted for church purposes at a cost of over \$20,000. Rev. Henry L. Kendall was called to become pastor on November 18, 1881. The membership of the church at the present time is 635. When it was organized there were eight members, as follows: Moses Porter, Mrs. Porter, Ammi Nichols, Mrs. Lucie A. Nichols, Daniel W. Kingsley, Allen N. Nourse, Thomas H. Olin and Mrs. Sarah Olin.

The resignation of Mr. Leonard took place July 1, 1881, and he entered on his severe and abundant labors as home missionary superintendent for Utah and the adjacent territories. From October 1, 1881, the church enjoyed the ministrations of Rev. Henry L. Kendall, until the next spring, when, his health failing, he was obliged to resign and soon died. Rev. George Huntington and Rev. Americus Fuller served the church during the summer and autumn of 1882, and in November of that year Rev. Edward M. Williams was called to be pastor. The call was accepted, the ministry began the same month, and in December, 1883, Mr.

Williams was installed by council. The spiritual condition and the prosperity of the church during the pastorate of Mr. Williams are sufficiently indicated by the fact that nearly 200 persons united with the church on profession of their faith from 1882 until 1889. In spite of numerous dismissals and deaths, he left the church with an increased membership of nearly 100 over the number enrolled when he came. His resignation took effect July 31, 1889. During his pastorate a pipe organ, costing \$3,250, was installed in the church. In January, 1890, after about eight months' ministrations by Profs. Huntington and Pearson, in January, 1890, a call was extended to Rev. J. E. McConnell, of Churchville, N. Y. He accepted and began his ministry in Northfield, March 16, 1890. He was installed the latter part of June of the following year. In April, 1890, the Y. P. S. C. E. was organized. During Mr. McConnell's pastorate the present beautiful manse was erected in 1898. The present pastor, Rev. Edwin B. Dean, began his ministry here November 1, 1905. His period of ministration has been a most active and successful one. March 31, 1909, saw the fruition of his hopes in the dedication of an addition to the rear of the church. This addition consists of a gymnasium with bath and other accessories, a large chapel and many rooms for Sunday-school and other purposes. The whole addition cost about \$11,000. One of the special features of the church work is the Boys' Brigade, there being two companies, one of twenty-five and the other of fifty members. Another feature is the field work, Sunday-schools being conducted at Greenvale, Waterford, Maple Grove (Blackman district) and the Lyman district. In this work the pastor is assisted by David Donovan, the field worker of the church. This church, in conjunction with Carleton College, supports the missionaries, Dr. and Mrs. Percy T. Watson, in Fenchow-Fu, Shansi, China. The deacons of the church are Fremont E. Weeks, John Street, Edgar George, Franz F. Exner, Harlan W. Page. The clerk is Mrs. Frances G. Bishop and the treasurer, John C. Nutting. The trustees of the First Congregational Society are W. H. Lee, Edgar George, W. A. Hunt, H. O. Dilley, J. E. Robinson, W. H. Lee, John Miller. H. O. Dilley is the society's treasurer. Herbert C. Wilson is superintendent of the Sunday-school. The church has the usual societies and organizations.

**Rev. Edwin Blanchard Dean, M. A., B. D.**, pastor of the First Congregational Church, of Northfield, was born of American missionary parents in Satara, India, July 21, 1866. His parents were Rev. Samuel C. and Augusta E. (Abbott) Dean, with whom he returned to this country when he was less than one year old. He fitted for college at Doane Academy, Crete, Neb., and graduated from Doane College with degree of B. A. in

1888. The following year he spent at Amherst College in Massachusetts, from which he received the degrees of B. A. and M. A. After three years of study in Chicago Theological Seminary he graduated in the class of 1893 with the degree of B. D. During the year 1890-1891 and in the summer vacations of his seminary course he supplied mission churches in Nebraska. His first pastorate, from January, 1893, to May, 1899, was at Wilmette, Ill., a suburb of Chicago. He was ordained to the ministry by a council of Congregational churches at Wilmette, June 29, 1893. His second pastorate was with the First Congregational Church, of Clinton, Iowa, from May, 1899, to November, 1905. His pastorate at Northfield began November 1, 1905. He has held important positions in the denomination at large. He is at present a corporate member of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions and a delegate to the National Council of Congregational Churches. When in Iowa he served a term as president of the Iowa Home Missionary Society. He was married July 8, 1896, to Georgia M. DeCou, of Omaha. They have two children, Berta DeCou and Carol Chase.

**St. Peter's Danish Lutheran Church** was organized in November, 1893. The first pastor was C. Schmidt. The church edifice is a neat building, constructed at a cost of \$5,000. There are at present seventy members, the present pastor being J. Simonsen, and the present trustees, Robert Jorgensen, Simon Petersen and Chris. Sorgensen.

**The Moravian Church**, a branch of the famous Moravian church at South Bethlehem, Pa., was organized in Northfield in 1869 or 1870 by the Rev. C. H. Reinke. The church is a neat structure on Division street and cost about \$5,000. The present membership is about seventy-seven. The present pastor is Rev. Theodore Reinke and the trustees are Fred Seith, William Suess and John Weisbrodt. Among the pastors have been: Charles Steinfeld, C. W. Stengel, Ernst Schwartz, H. Reusswig, Paul De Schwinetz, F. H. Oehler, C. Weber, E. F. Helmich, Gerhart Fronke, H. E. Slocker, E. Schwarze and Theodore Reinke.

**German Methodist.** The earliest services of this denomination in Northfield were held in about 1856. Among the early pastors were Rev. H. Hermsmyer, Rev. Charles F. Richster, Rev. Henry Schneicker, Rev. Henry Roth, Rev. William Bucholz, Rev. William Reltered, Rev. Jacob Keller and Rev. William Pogenhat. The church was built about 1876 at a cost of \$2,000.

**Methodist Episcopal Church**, of Northfield. What is believed to have been the first sermon in Rice county was preached July 24, 1855, at the home of Edward Larkin, three miles south of the city of Northfield, by Dr. John L. Schofield, a physician and local preacher. The following history of the church is compiled from



a pamphlet issued at the time of the golden anniversary of the dedication of the first church building in 1909. This service (the one at Larkin's, mentioned above) was arranged for and the preacher secured by William McKinley, a young man of twenty-one, who with his parents had come from Herman, Ill., to this state in search of a climate more invigorating and healthful. Services were announced for the following Sunday, July 31, but on account of sickness Dr. Schofield was unable to preach. There being no other help available, William McKinley, feeling a responsibility for the new work, stepped into the breach and preached from Psalms 4:9. In 1856 the first session of the Minnesota Conference at Red Wing received William McKinley on trial and appointed him to Northfield. His circuit extended from Chub Creek to East Prairie and included seven appointments: Northfield, Chub Creek, Mr. Sidwell's, Joseph Drake's, Cannon City, East Prairie and Faribault. A class was soon organized at each appointment, and about 150 members were reported to the following annual conference. Of those received during that first year of Northfield Methodism, Mrs. Mary Bennett still honors the church with her membership.

In the spring of 1857 trustees were appointed and a lot secured near the corner of College avenue and Sixth street, and \$700 was pledged for a house of worship. The real work of building began under the pastorate of Rev. Thomas Day, who was appointed to Northfield in August, 1857. At that time the foundation was laid. But it was a time of financial depression. Everybody was poor and money was scarce, being held at from 12 to 15 per cent. Hundreds of settlers lost their farms and scores of business men failed. The Methodists of Northfield had a hard struggle with their church building enterprise, but it was completed and dedicated in May, 1859. In the dedicatory services the pastor was assisted by Rev. Benjamin Crary, D. D., president of Hamline University, who preached in the morning from Rev. 21:3, and Rev. William McKinley, who preached in the afternoon from Hebrews 11:8-10. During the pastorate of Rev. Day a general religious interest prevailed throughout the whole circuit. Revival services were held at the different preaching places, and numbers joined the church.

During the three years following the pastorate of Rev. Day, the church was served by Revs. J. W. Stockdale, G. W. Richardson, whose two sons are now actively engaged in church work, and J. W. Bennett, each serving as pastor for one year. In 1862 Rev. J. M. Rodgers was appointed to this church. He remained two years, being followed in 1864 by Rev. S. G. Sterrett, who remained three years, as long as the law of the church would permit. In 1867 Rev. J. W. Martin received this appointment and remained for three years. During this pastorate Northfield was

organized as a station. Out of the old circuit of 1855 and 1856 six charges had been formed, namely, Northfield, Dundas, Northfield circuit, Cannon City, Faribault and Cannon Falls. The total membership of these charges was 721. From 1870 to 1876 this church was served two years each by Revs. W. W. Rork, Noah Lathrop, whose son and family are a part of the present membership, and F. M. Gossard. During Rev. Gossard's pastorate the parsonage burned and a new one was erected on the present site. It was now becoming apparent that the church should have a more central location. In 1876 Rev. S. G. Gale became pastor and served a full term. Under his leadership the present church was built and the lower part finished. Rev. G. R. Hair took up the work in 1879, and remained two years, when he was appointed presiding elder of the Red Wing district. In 1881 Rev. Levi Gilbert was appointed, and as the congregation soon outgrew the lower rooms, the present auditorium was completed and furnished during his second year. The building was formally dedicated by Presiding Elder S. G. Smith, in January, 1883. In the fall of that year Rev. Gilbert was called to the pastorate of the Central Church in Duluth, and later became editor of the *Western Christian Advocate*. Next came Rev. F. M. Rule. He was followed by Dr. A. C. Williams, who in 1888 was transferred to the California conference and was stationed at Los Angeles. Then came Rev. F. B. Cowgill, who organized the Epworth League.

In 1892 Rev. S. H. Dewart received this appointment and remained five years. In 1897 Rev. R. N. Avison was appointed. In the spring of 1900 he was appointed presiding elder of the Mankato district to succeed Rev. Newhouse, who died suddenly. For the remainder of the year the pulpit was filled by the Rev. J. M. Brown. In the fall of 1900 was begun the longest pastorate in the history of Northfield Methodism, when Rev. F. A. Cone was appointed. He remained seven years. Under his direction the parsonage was remodeled and the membership increased to 500 souls.

In October, 1907, the present pastor, W. R. Keesey, was appointed. Of this roll of pastors at least seven have held the office of district superintendent, and one has the distinction of being editor of an official church paper. Six of these men bear the honorary title of Doctor of Divinity. Each one has contributed his share to the success of Northfield Methodism. Among those of the older members of the church now deceased are Mrs. Lydia Alexander, Albert Berdan, Father Christian, William Knowlton, William Dunn, C. W. Gress and Dr. William Greaves. Of those who remain many deserve honorable mention, but space will permit only the names of a few: Mrs. Mary Bennett, Mrs. Mary A. Alexander, Mr. and Mrs. Silester Sherpy, Mrs. Ellen J. Nichols,

Mrs. William Dunn, Dr. and Mrs. D. J. Whiting, Mrs. C. W. Gress, Mr. D. S. Van Amburgh, Mrs. William Greaves and Mr. and Mrs. John C. Greaves.

The present officers of the church are: Pastor, W. R. Keesey; recording steward, C. W. Lyman; district steward, E. S. Lyman; church treasurer, E. H. Watson; sunday-school superintendent, E. M. Richardson; Epworth League president, Mae Haslip; president Woman's Missionary Society, Mrs. D. D. Turner; president Woman's Foreign Missionary Society, Mrs. D. J. Whiting; president Ladies' Aid Society, Mrs. C. A. Schleif; Men's Club committee: Dr. D. M. Strang, Dr. D. J. Whiting and D. F. Richardson; superintendent of athletic work, Dr. D. M. Strang; stewards: D. J. Whiting, D. F. Richardson, D. D. Turner, J. C. Davison, W. T. Reilly, E. H. Watson, C. W. Lyman, Jay Davison, E. S. Lyman, E. M. Richardson, A. T. Withers, D. M. Strang, James Hunter, John Sommers, W. T. Gill, John Clapham and Fred W. Howland; trustees: J. C. Greaves, C. H. Watson, J. M. Walden, W. H. Gaines, W. H. King, H. B. Hermsmeyer, F. L. Koester, C. A. Schleif and Charles Crary.

**Rev. Wilbur R. Keesey**, pastor of the First Methodist Church, of Northfield, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., April 3, 1869. His parts were William H. Keesey and Josephine Ruth Keesey. Wilbur R. was educated in the public schools of his native city. After graduating from these schools he learned the trade of marble and stone cutter, being apprenticed to his father, who was engaged in that business. In 1888 he entered Pennington Seminary, New Jersey, and there took up his studies for the ministry, graduating in 1891. His first pulpit was in Lima, Delaware county, Pa., where he remained about seven months. In September, 1891, he became pastor of the Methodist Church at Eyota, Olmsted county, Minn., where he served one year. In November, 1891, he was united in marriage with Anna A. Quail, of Philadelphia, and to this union have been born five sons, the oldest being sixteen years of age. Rev. Keesey was admitted to the Minnesota Annual Conference in September, 1892, and has served the following churches: Fillmore, Fillmore county, 1892-95; Marion, Olmsted county, 1895-98; Elmore, Faribault county, 1898-1903; Owatonna, Steele county, 1903-07; Northfield, Rice county, 1907 to the present time.

**First Baptist Church of Northfield.** The meeting held for the purpose of organizing this church was on July 27, 1856, and the following persons constituted the membership: Charles F. Whittier, Mrs. Margaret A. Whittier, Joseph Harris, Ransom V. Smith, George W. Smith, Hannah F. Stewart and Alvah Cole. September 25 of the same year the organization was completed with Elder T. R. Cressey as moderator. At a meeting in October

the church was formally organized by the other churches of the same denomination already in existence within hailing distance. A third meeting was held November 23, when Elder Cressey was called as pastor, with a salary of \$100.00, for one-fourth of his time for one year. Rev. J. F. Wilcox came in April, 1858, and succeeded in building the church where it still stands. He remained as pastor until 1869, when he resigned, but continued to live in Northfield until his death in 1891. Rev. T. R. Peters came in 1869, was ordained May 24, 1870, of that year, and remained until fall, when he was succeeded by Rev. J. H. Walderman, who served a few months in 1871. He was followed by the Rev. S. S. Utter. During his pastorate in 1874-75 a parsonage was built at a cost of about \$2,000. In 1874 the Minneapolis Baptist Association met here. In 1877 the Woman's Home and Foreign Missionary Society was organized. In 1879 Rev. J. F. Wilkins became pastor and remained a few months, when he was succeeded by Rev. John Rounds. He was followed by Rev. J. F. Wilcox as supply. In August, 1885, came Rev. Harold Kennedy, and during his pastorate in February, 1886, a revival was conducted by the Rev. H. W. Brown. Rev. Kennedy was followed by Rev. J. F. Hill. The Rev. Willis G. Clark, the present pastor, came in 1804.

The deacons of the church are James Jack, J. F. Wyman and Dr. I. H. Orcutt. The trustees are J. F. Wyman, D. H. Lord, I. H. Orcutt, Joseph Moses and Walter L. Lasby. The clerk is Mrs. C. T. Hallowell, and the superintendent of the Sunday-school Mrs. F. L. Thompson.

**Rev. Willis G. Clark** was born in Troy, Mich., son of F. B. and Ann (Waldron) Clark. He received his early education in the public schools of Livingston county and then attended the Kalamazoo College. He received his theological training in the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary at St. Louis, and was ordained in June, 1883, at Cheboygan, Mich. He served the Baptist church in that place for three years. Since then his successive pastorates have been at Charlevoix, Mich.; Plymouth, Mich.; Greeley, Col.; Holly, Mich., and Northfield, Minn. He was married September 11, 1884, to Alice Chandler, and to this union three children have been born. Mary Waldron is an assistant teacher of astronomy at Mt. Holyoke, Mass.; Malcolm W. and Francke F. are students at Carleton College.

**St. Johannes First Norwegian Evangelical Lutheran Congregation.** Meetings were held in 1869 in the school house and in Thoreson's hall by Rev. N. A. Quamen at irregular intervals; then at the German Methodist, and the Moravian church was leased at one time. This congregation has been closely connected with St. Olaf's School. The church was built in 1881 at a cost



of about \$3,000. In 1877 the question of temperance agitated this church, many meetings were held, and it was finally decided that those who habitually drink intoxicating beverages could not be admitted as church members. In 1876 the society joined the Synod.

**St. Dominic Roman Catholic.** About the first service in the interest of this church was in 1860, by Rev. Father Keller and Rev. Father Shene, and the other early priests were Rev. Father Ralph Hoose, Rev. James McGlone and Rev. John Pahein. The land was procured and building begun in 1866. Since the church was built it has received additions, and there is a parsonage adjoining. Its location is on the west side.

**All Saints' Episcopal Church.** The first remembered service in this belief at Northfield was at the house of Harley D. White, on March 9, 1856, and in the evening there was another service and one infant was baptized. Services were occasionally held by Rev. R. J. Lloyd Breck, Rev. D. P. Sanford and others from Faribault. On November 1, 1858, the parish was organized, and there was service by Rev. Breck, Rev. S. W. Manney and students from the Divinity School at Faribault. Rev. Solomon Stevens Burleson officiated from January 3, 1864, until September, when he was ordained into the priesthood and became rector, and weekly service was afterwards held. On March 22, 1865, a lot was purchased of Samuel Wing and deeded to the Seabury Mission. The edifice was begun in May, 1866. The sum of \$1,100 was raised, and the building was ready for service that winter. The consecration took place on April 11, 1867. Right Rev. H. B. Whipple and Rev. Edward R. Welles were present. A communion service was presented. In October, 1868, means were raised to purchase a parsonage, which was done, and in November it was occupied. In 1869 the children of the Sunday-school began work to secure funds with which to procure a bell, and by September they had together \$35.00. The citizens made up the balance, and on October 14 its peals rang out. Among the pastors of the church have been: Revs. T. S. Pycott, A. R. Graves, A. J. Yeater, J. Dudley Ferguson, George L. Chase, E. S. Wilson, E. Jay Cook, A. B. Hill, A. A. Joss, George H. Mueller, W. P. Ten Broeck, E. W. Couper, S. Mills Hayes and F. M. Garland.

The officers of the church are: Senior warden and clerk, H. L. Cruttenden; junior warden and treasurer, S. Finkelson; vestrymen, Cyril Archibald, J. F. Grover, R. S. Ranage, Julian Lawrence and Dr. Arthur Taylor.

**Rev. F. M. Garland** was born in Exeter, N. Y., August 18, 1864, and was educated there and at Haverhill, Mass. He then attended the University of the South at Sewanee, Tenn., taking both collegiate and theological courses and graduating in 1889

with the degree of A. B. During this period in December, 1887, he was ordained a deacon. His first pastorate was at Manchester, N. H., where he served from 1890 to 1895, being ordained to the priesthood April 24, 1893. February 24, 1895, he started service as rector of the Holy Trinity church at Swanton, Vt., and served until in January, 1899. October 15, 1899, he took up mission work in Traverse and Stevens counties, and in January, 1902, became rector of the church of the Good Samaritan at Sauk Center. He came to Northfield September 8, 1907. Rev. Garland was married April 29, 1896, at Swanton, Vt., to Mary Emily Hogle, and to this union has been born one daughter, Grace Caroline, now a student at St. Mary's Hall, Faribault.

### SOCIETIES AND CLUBS.

Northfield has local lodges of nearly all the leading fraternal and social organizations, as well as a number of literary clubs. Among those which might be mentioned are the Social Lodge, No. 48, A. F. & A. M.; Corinthian Chapter, No. 33, R. A. M.; Sheba Chapter, No. 73, O. E. S.; Northfield Lodge, No. 50, I. O. O. F.; Orient Encampment, No. 20, I. O. O. F.; White Rose Rebekah Lodge, No. 100, I. O. O. F.; Heywood Post, No. 38, G. A. R.; Haywood Corps, No. 42, W. R. C.; Northfield Lodge, No. 41, A. O. U. W.; Northfield Homestead, No. 850, B. A. Y.; Northfield Hive, No. 32, L. O. T. M.; Social Lodge, No. 452, M. B. A.; Northfield Camp, No. 701, M. W. A., and the Royal Arcanum. The Federated Clubs are represented here by the Pioneer, Monday, Current Events, Town and Country, Literary Gleaners and Occidental clubs. The W. C. T. U. has a flourishing organization, and the colleges have a number of clubs and organizations. The usual church societies also flourish here. The Modern Brotherhood of America, it might be mentioned, has an excellent band, which furnishes music for the city on various occasions.

The early history of a few of the older organizations is here appended:

**Lyceum Association.** A prominent feature in early days was what is known under the above title, and occupied an important position, as the citizens were so nearly shut out of the world that they had to depend upon their own genius for sources of amusement. This society took quite a wide range, and the best talent of the place was called into requisition. A gratifying feature was the commingling of elements which were denominationally antagonistic, as all shades of belief joined hands in sustaining the society. The early records are not visible, but the tradition is that it was called into being in 1858, and a building was constructed. Weekly meetings were held in the regular

season, the fee for membership being \$2 at first, but afterwards it was reduced one-half. The discussions which were held were characterized by ability, originality, and often blended with eccentricity, leaving them long to be remembered. As the adherents of the various forms of religious belief began to gather, each would get up social gatherings by themselves, and the denominational entertainments took the place of this association; thus apathy necessarily resulted, and finally the meetings were discontinued. In 1878, the building and the library that had been accumulated was transferred to the city. The city afterward sold the building, which is still standing.

**Social Lodge No. 48, A. F. & A. M.**, was instituted on October 6, 1864, with the following first three officers: Charles Taylor, W. M.; D. W. Whitney, S. W.; Felix Collett, J. W.

**Corinthian Chapter No. 33, R. A. M.**, was instituted on March 1, 1877. The charter members were: C. N. Daniels, C. E. Rogers, L. A. Fuller, J. D. Johnson, Peter W. Delaney, S. Raineri, H. J. Eldred, F. Collett, J. C. Haven.

**Northfield Lodge No. 41, Ancient Order of United Workmen.** The original members were: George A. Henry, E. Lockwood, George E. Bates, E. H. Springer, W. J. Sibbeson, E. J. Clark, Mason Wheeler, D. J. Whitney, W. N. Olin and S. A. Morse.

**Northfield Lodge No. 50, I. O. O. F.** There was a lodge instituted here before the war, but which surrendered its charter. The present lodge was instituted on November 15, 1875. The charter members were: S. S. Dickinson, William H. Bennett, T. M. Gossard, Otis S. Taylor, John Lapp, Samuel W. Matteson, C. H. Miller, Peter Filbert, Henry Ebel and W. O. Johnson. There are now sixty members.

**Orient Encampment No. 20, I. O. O. F.** The charter members of this body were: J. A. Lawrence, David Sibbeson, Seymour Finkleson, O. S. Taylor, John F. Hunter, William H. Bennett, I. B. Hodgeson, Ross C. Phillips, Ira Summer, Charles H. Miller, S. Raineri, William Ebel and Henry Riddell.

**The Woman's Christian Temperance Union**, of Northfield, was organized in January, 1878, and was made auxiliary to the state union in February, 1879. Mrs. James Strong was the first president and Mrs. Mary Skinner the first recording secretary. The charter members numbered eight and in five years the enrollment had increased to thirty-two. In 1879 and in 1907, the local union entertained the state convention. The membership in 1909 had increased to sixty-three. The honorary members number eleven, and the society has earnestly labored for the uplift of humanity. During the life of the organization, it has spent about \$2,000 in the cause of temperance, and the work of this society has had much to do with the closing of the saloons

in Northfield. The presidents of the local union have been: Mrs. James Strong, Mrs. J. A. Clifford, Mrs. P. B. Fisk, Mrs. W. S. Pattee, Mrs. William Lovering, Mrs. M. W. Skinner, Mrs. Wovel; Mrs. F. J. Wilcox, Mrs. E. C. Dow, Mrs. S. G. Helms, Mrs. P. A. Parsons. The recording secretaries have been: Mrs. Mary Skinner, Mrs. D. J. Whiting, Mrs. Martha Clary, Mrs. L. A. Baldwin, Mrs. Carrie Jackson, Mrs. P. A. Parsons, Mrs. Elle Foster.

**J. L. Heywood Post, No. 83, G. A. R.** Following a preliminary meeting held on March 15, to discuss the matter of organizing a post of the Grand Army of the Republic, on March 28, 1884, a meeting was held in the City Hall, and the J. L. Heywood Post, No. 83, G. A. R., was organized, being mustered in by Capt. B. F. Cole, of Minneapolis. The following officers were elected and installed: Post commander, Daniel Goodhue, senior vice commander, J. C. Couper; junior vice commander, D. F. Kelley; officer of the day, John F. Wyman; quartermaster, D. H. Lord; adjutant, C. P. Nichols; officer of the guard, S. Rainerie; chaplain, Rolland Weeks; surgeon, Charles Scofield.

The charter members were: Daniel Goodhue, John C. Couper, Duren F. Kelley, Drew H. Lord, Charles P. Nichols, John F. Wyman, Charles Scofield, Rolland Weeks, Salvator Rainerie, Edward S. Bill, Silas Judd, B. F. Woodman, John Clifford, Frank Curren, Everett Spear, Peter Simon, Miles Church, James C. Davidson, Charles A. Drew, William H. Foster, Robert Dilley, John Ensign, George Gray, Jerome Johnson, W. N. Weaver, Zachary Bogue, Orange Austin, Samuel Gembell, John Boon, John Van Buskirk, S. W. Mattison, Alexander Robinson, Joseph E. Cook, E. Anthony, Myron Whittaker, John Fremouw, Henry Child, Henry M. Stanahan, Adam Smith, Webster Rhines, J. S. Nichols, Joseph Franz, C. H. Bullock, C. H. Watson, Elias Ballard, Charles H. Holt, Jacob Capella, Jasper N. Martin.

From the date of organization until 1909 the three leading offices have been held each year by the following named gentlemen, the three under each year being the commander, the adjutant and the quartermaster, in the order named: 1884, D. Goodhue, C. P. Nichols, D. H. Lord; 1885, J. C. Couper, C. P. Nichols, D. H. Lord; 1886, D. F. Kelley, J. C. Couper, M. M. Clark; 1887, B. F. Woodman, J. C. Couper, M. M. Clark; 1888, M. M. Clark, C. E. Wilcox, Everett Spear; 1889, Frank Curren, M. M. Clark, J. C. Couper; 1890, C. E. Wilcox, John Clifford, J. C. Couper; 1891, D. F. Kelley, B. F. Woodman, J. C. Couper; 1892, Everett Spear, John Clifford, J. C. Couper; 1893, D. Goodhue, C. P. Nichols, J. C. Couper; 1894, C. P. Nichols, John Clifford, J. C. Couper; 1895, John Clifford, D. F. Kelley, J. C. Davison; 1896, J. C. Davison, Frank Curren, D. S. Van Am-



burgh; 1897, J. F. Wyman, John Clifford, J. E. Crosby; 1898, J. E. Wilson, J. C. Davison, J. E. Crosby; 1899, J. T. Murphy, J. C. Davison, J. E. Crosby; 1900, D. S. Van Amburgh, J. C. Davison, J. E. Crosby; 1901, Frank Curren, J. C. Davison, J. E. Crosby; 1902, A. A. Wescott, J. C. Davison, J. C. Couper; 1903, A. A. Wescott, J. C. Davison, J. C. Couper; 1904, J. C. Davison, D. F. Kelley, J. C. Couper; 1905, J. F. Wyman, D. F. Kelley, J. C. Couper; 1906, Gilbert Fish, J. C. Davison, J. C. Couper; 1907, J. C. Couper, J. C. Davison, J. M. Livingston; 1908, J. W. Tibbits, J. C. Davison, J. M. Livingston; 1909, E. S. Bill, J. C. Davison, J. M. Livingston; 1910, Alvah M. Olen, J. C. Davison, J. M. Livingston.

There have been 180 members in all since the date of organization. Fifty-four are members now (June 30, 1910), sixty-two have died, thirty-four have been transferred and thirty suspended or dropped.

## CHAPTER XXV.

### NORTHFIELD COLLEGES.

**Story of Carleton College, Compiled by Horace E. Goodhue, with Biographical Sketches by Members of the Faculty—Story of St. Olaf, Compiled from Article by O. G. Felland—Growth of Two Notable Institutions.**

Northfield, the home of Carleton and St. Olaf colleges, is an ideal college town, well laid out, highly cultured, and moral in atmosphere, beautiful of landscape, and easy of access.

A local history has aptly said: The city of Northfield, lying in the pleasant Cannon Valley, amidst rolling country, and surrounded by wooded hills, seems more like some New England city, the result of a century's slow growth and improvement, than a Western town, sprung up within the memory of men still living; still, Western push and energy are not lacking; the wide and well-kept streets, the beautiful parks and squares, the stores and business blocks, the neat and pleasant residence portion—these are the evidences of enterprise and thrift which have made Northfield one of the finest cities of its size in the Northwest. One notable characteristic that the citizens of Northfield possess is an active interest in education; the presence of Carleton and St. Olaf colleges may have fostered this feeling, but the excellence of the public schools, which is well known throughout the state, is an evidence of this interest to be found in the heart of every citizen.

#### CARLETON COLLEGE.

Delavan L. Leonard, D. D., of Oberlin, Ohio, has written the history of Carleton College in a volume of four hundred pages, but in an article of six thousand words all must be briefly told and much omitted.

Deacon Charles M. Goodsell is called the founder of the college, not because he alone established or endowed it, but because he, earlier than his associates, conceived the idea of it and later did more than any one else for its realization. Except for him, Carleton College would have been located neither when nor where it was. His purpose was the decisive force. As a trustee of Beloit College, he had seen the value of the Christian training in the formative period of civic life, and had consecrated a few thousand dollars to that purpose. After a careful study of con-

ditions in several of the newer states, he chose Minnesota as the most promising field for his cherished enterprise. In 1858 he visited Minnesota and decided that Northfield was the best place for its location. The next year he removed with his family to Northfield, but the Civil War soon followed and his plans were delayed. The year 1862 brought the added horror of the Sioux massacre, in which four hundred citizens of Minnesota were murdered, eighteen counties depopulated, and thirty thousand people made homeless.

Three years later, with the return of peace, we find Deacon Goodsell presiding over the meeting of the Congregational state conference at Faribault. Influential brethren from different parts of the state, entirely ignorant of each other's purposes, came to this meeting with the conviction that the fit time had fully come for founding a Christian college in Minnesota. With great enthusiasm, the conference voted to establish the college. Other towns desired the institution, but Northfield's offer of \$18,579 and twenty acres of land was accepted as the best in many respects. During these years of delay the membership of the Northfield church had increased from 40 to 130. The conference elected the first board of trustees and made it a self-perpetuating body. The trustees at once entered upon their duties, and the preparatory department was opened September 25, 1867, with one instructor and twenty-three students. Both numbers were doubled during the first term. The students were mostly from New England families, eager for larger opportunities than their pioneer life had afforded.

Northfield now had a college, but no high school. There were but nine high schools in the state: at Winona, Lake City, Red Wing, Mantorville, Mankato, St. Peter, St. Anthony, St. Paul and Minneapolis. There was neither high school nor graded school north of St. Paul and Minneapolis.

In 1866 the conference voted to raise \$10,000 for the college, and secured pledges for the full amount, but pledges do not pay bills. A similar attempt the next year was a failure. In May, 1869, Deacon Goodsell died and did not leave the expected bequest for the college. This meant that even he had lost hope. It was not only a question of finance, but also one of leadership. Three years had passed and no president had been secured. To be or not to be, was now the question. Emphatic answer was made October 13, 1870, when Rev. Jas. W. Strong accepted the presidency, and many generous gifts were made.

But before proceeding further I wish to call attention to one leading characteristic of the college life, viz.: long tenure of office. Seventeen members of the faculty have rendered four hundred and eight years of service—an average of twenty-four years.

All of them are still living. Only two are now in service. Excepting these two, theirs is a finished work, and it can be fairly and candidly told as well now as later, and perhaps better, for errors and omissions now can be corrected. Each has wrought in a separate department. The work of each stands as a unit by itself, and this collection of units will largely represent the whole. What, then, has been the contribution of each to the making of the college?

Four who came to this work in the first eight years of its history have given 144 years of service, ranging from thirty-three to forty years. It was their privilege to put their impress upon the institution in its formative period, and they, more largely than others, have shaped all that has followed. It is proper to speak more fully of their services.

**President James W. Strong—1870-1903.** Dr. Strong's presidency continued for one-third of a century. He wrought in three distinct lines. He financed the college; he chose a faculty that worked together most harmoniously, and steadily refused larger offers elsewhere, and with his faculty he shaped the general policy of the college. Inauguration day, October 13, 1870, brought pledges to the amount of \$16,600, of which \$4,000 came from the Goodsell family, showing that their interest and hopes were still with the undertaking. The next month President Strong went to New England in the interest of the college. Here he met Mr. Carleton, the father-in-law of one of the trustees, and Miss Willis, his bookkeeper and adviser. They gave him \$1,000 and \$500 for current expenses, which was then a pressing need, and a few days later \$200 and \$100 toward our first piano. Principal Stone, superintendent of the Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb at Hartford, invited Dr. Strong to drive with him about the city. An hour later an express train struck the carriage at a crossing. Superintendent Stone was killed and for thirty-six hours President Strong was unconscious. Superintendent Stone was widely known in the city, and many became interested in President Strong as his friend. Three months later, when President Strong again preached in Winthrop church, where he had spoken twice before his injury, many came to see and hear him. Mr. Carleton's gift of \$50,000 came in May. It was then the largest donation that any Western college had ever received at one time. In recognition of it, and in accordance with the vote of the trustees at the time of President Strong's inauguration, the name, which had been Northfield College, became Carleton College. Dr. Strong made many friends in Hartford, and he thinks that his tragic experience there has brought the college not less than \$200,000. A growing institution has many pressing needs, and one campaign has been soon followed by another. Twenty



members added to the faculty called for endowments and buildings which must be insured, warmed, lighted and kept in repair. President Strong's itinerary shows frequent absence from home for one, two, three and even four months in a year. Thus he has secured upward of \$800,000 for the college, or \$24,000 a year, or again, \$80 a day for each working day for a third of a century. Nothing has been done in all these years which he has not first rendered possible by securing the funds necessary for its accomplishment and again by choosing such co-workers as could contribute to the upbuilding of the institution, and having chosen to his satisfaction he has been able to retain them permanently. It is a great achievement for one man to secure such a sum as benevolent gifts to a new enterprise, but it is still a greater one to make all these many donors at once friends to himself, to the college and to the cause of Christian education which it represents.

**Horace Goodhue—1867-1907.** Richard Hall, a Dartmouth alumnus, was the chairman of the committee to secure the first teacher for the college at Northfield, and naturally wrote to Dr. Asa D. Smith, president of his alma mater, to name a candidate. At the same time Mr. Goodhue was looking for a position, and informed President Smith of his desire to teach. Mr. Hall's letter came a few hours later, and a life work was thus determined. Professor Goodhue came directly from college to Northfield, having taught in the public schools of New Hampshire and Vermont, and during his senior winter was principal of the high school at Gardner, Mass. September 25, 1867, he opened the preparatory department of the college with twenty-three students, and for a few months was the only instructor. At the organization of the collegiate department he was elected to the professorship of Greek. Under different titles he did the work of a dean for thirty-eight of the forty years of his service to the college, except as he was assigned to other work for stated periods. He always prepared a docket of business for the faculty meeting, and presided in the absence of the president. The discipline of men largely devolved upon him. He made investigations and executed the enactments of the faculty. In the prolonged absences of the president his responsibilities were still greater, and once for a year he performed the duties of an acting president. Solely because he was a member of the faculty the college has received the Homer Goodhue library fund of \$1,000, the Wilder bequest of \$10,000, the E. C. Ranney annuity fund of \$3,500 and the H. E. Ranney annuity fund of \$10,000, which has a present value of \$11,192, and is steadily increasing. His canvass in the autumn of 1896, during Mr. Bryan's first campaign, when everything seemed most uncertain, yielded \$8,000, and another in 1906

brought upward of \$10,000. In the latter canvass he introduced the continuous pledge, whereby the donor agreed to give a certain sum each year until he gave the treasurer notice to the contrary. This form of pledge has already yielded more than three times the sums first promised, and the end is not yet. But the best of Dean Goodhue's special services to the college has entirely escaped the college historian and so is entitled to fuller mention here. The years from 1893 to 1896 brought heavier financial burdens to the college than it had borne since the early days.. Fifty-six thousand seven hundred dollars of assets were canceled from the books as worthless, and within the same three years the indebtedness was increased by \$58,000. The foreclosed mortgages amounted to more than \$110,000. From these no interest was received, but the costs of foreclosure must be paid. The net interest earnings, which in 1891 were \$18,335, amounted to only \$4,103 in 1895. Under these conditions the trustees asked Dean Goodhue to make a canvass for students. There was room for thirty more at Gridley Hall. In 1895, after a quarter of a century, the undergraduate collegiate department numbered only 117. He gave the larger part of four years to this work. Each year he visited every high school and academy in the state and many of the graded schools. He addressed the schools on the value of a collegiate education. At recess time the students gathered about the rostrum and he passed out large photographs of the buildings, telescope and other things of interest. He met the senior class during the day and called at the homes of those who were expecting to go to college. At the close of school each student received an envelope containing carefully prepared circulars designed to acquaint parents and citizens with the aims and work of the college. By these means the collegiate enrollment was increased from 117 to 126 the first six months, and then year by year to 142, 163, 209 and 232. This was only two short of a doubled enrollment. The thirty vacancies at Gridley Hall now paid \$45 each, making an added revenue of \$1,350. One hundred and fifteen more college students paid tuition and fees. The boarding department made larger profits and the music department had larger earnings. In these ways the college receipts were increased by \$6,000 a year, and the increase was a permanent one. Financially, it was equal to \$100,000 of new endowment which should pay 6 per cent and the cost of administration. This accelerated growth gave the college prestige and higher rank among the institutions of the state, and enabled it to drop all subfreshman work long before any of the other colleges of the state. After forty years of continuous service Mr. Goodhue resigned his professorship, but was soon elected as a trustee of the college and a member of its executive committee.

**William W. Payne—1871-1908.** In September, 1871, W. W. Payne was called to Carleton College as instructor in mathematics and physics. Previous to this time, Professor Horace Goodhue had taught the advanced classes in mathematics through the freshman year in regular college studies. At this time the department of mathematics and physics was organized, including the pure and the applied branches in both subjects, as they were then taught in the best of the smaller colleges in this country.

The instructor then thought that first-rate physical apparatus for the applied part of the work in the department was absolutely necessary for the best results. Such aid was asked of the college, and the same was forthcoming soon, by the help of interested and generous friends, so that the practical instruction in meteorology, surveying, physics and astronomy was soon on a real scientific basis, which, of course, meant very much for a college in the early stages of its formative period.

In 1872 the name of the department was changed to mathematics and astronomy, and the instructor was made professor, which position he held until October, 1908, having thus taught in the college continuously for more than thirty-seven years.

The varied activities and the growth of this department of the college has furnished a theme of very great interest to the friends of the college, especially since the time of its larger equipment for scientific work. A very brief outline of its history for four decades will show this.

In 1876 plans for a new, small astronomical observatory were made and the building, conveniently located on the college campus, was completed in 1878, and furnished with instruments of first-rate quality and ample in size for all need at that time. On October 23 of that year the first electrical time-signal ever given, west of the Mississippi and north of St. Louis, was sent to the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad from the observatory at Carleton College. Since that time the observatory has continuously furnished daily signals in correct standard time to railway companies and cities over much northwestern territory.

On account of the interest taken in the practical side of meteorology at the observatory the government weather bureau at Washington, D. C., decided to organize a state weather service in Minnesota, and Professor Payne was made director of it, and the observatory was designated as the central station in the state, and an experienced weather observer from Washington was detailed as assistant under pay from the national weather bureau. The plan was to make the science teachers of the leading high schools the observers in local stations which were to be equipped with standard instruments, private forces and instructions for

regular reports to the central station at the observatory of Carleton college. This work could not be continued because of adverse political influence in the state against the college that was made effective in the weather bureau in Washington. For the same reason a magnetic survey of the state was abandoned although it had been fairly well started with the promise of very useful results.

Attention was then turned to the development of work in practical astronomy. The observatory was furnished with good, modern instruments, but its library was very deficient, and there was no money available for a needed supply of reference books for practical work.

To meet this lack, the director of the observatory started an astronomical publication, called the "Sidereal Messenger," in 1882. This monthly magazine at once brought in, on exchange, all needed current monthlies, and many valuable, standard publications of leading observatories from all parts of the world. The annual subscriptions and the scientific advertising made the new enterprise, from the first, self-sustaining and a little more, besides putting the observatory in touch constantly with all the centers of scientific knowledge and research at home and abroad. That step, under all the circumstances, was a bold one to take, but it proved successful then and still more so in later years, and even down to the present time.

When ten volumes of the "Sidereal Messenger" were completed Professor George E. Hale of Chicago was associated with the director of the observatory in a new and much larger astronomical magazine called "Astronomy and Astro-Physics." This publication continued for three years, after which it was purchased by Professor Hale and its name thereafter was changed to the "Astrophysical Journal." As this later publication was not popular enough to meet the wants of a large part of its patronage, the director of the observatory founded another in 1892 which was called "Popular Astronomy," and which he continued until 1910, when it was sold to Carleton college, Dr. H. C. Wilson, director of Goodsell observatory, being appointed its editor and business manager.

In 1885 it became evident that the little observatory of 1878 was not large enough to do the work and so a new and much larger observatory was erected and equipped at the large expense of about \$63,000. This fine, modern astronomical observatory attracted much favorable attention to the college, became of the practical and the scientific work carried by the regular observers and by special students in the post-graduate course of mathematics and astronomy which led to the degree of Doctor of Philosophy.



During this time Dr. H. C. Wilson, after long study in the Cincinnati observatory and years of work in the United States naval observatory at Washington, D. C., was made associate professor of mathematics and astronomy in Carleton college. His very efficient aid from this time forward was a large factor in the good results that followed, in giving the college a reputation for scientific work that was both helpful and most gratifying to all interested.

In 1887 the department was very fortunate in securing the services of Miss Charlotte R. Willard, as assistant instructor in mathematics and astronomy. Her ability as a teacher of science, as an observer in practical astronomy and as associate editor of "Popular Astronomy" was unique. It was singularly strong in exact scholarship, and in the even poise of a rare and lovable personality.

After a few years of most valuable service she resigned her position in college and went into the work she most loved, as missionary to the foreign field.

In closing this brief sketch of the growth of the department of mathematics and astronomy the former director of Goodsell observatory is mindful of and can never forget the wise counsel and the unequalled aid so kindly and constantly given by Dr. James W. Strong, then president of Carleton college. Without these it is very doubtful if such worthy foundations could have been laid. They were, indeed, laid conscientiously in Christian fidelity, and it is to be fervently hoped that they will be as enduring in living truth as they have been progressive and stable in actual fact.

**Margaret J. Evans, 1874-1908.** When the writer came to his service at Carleton in 1883 from teaching in one of the famous old colleges in New England he found conditions rude and primitive in many respects, in strong contrast to what he had left; the library was but little better than nothing, some of the buildings were poor wooden structures, the campus was bare, the college students were few in number. But he found some men and women in the faculty who compared well with those he had worked with in the East, devoting themselves with an enthusiasm that recognized no hardship or self-sacrifice to the building up of the young college. One large and imposing building gave dignity to the campus, and it soon became evident that the gracious woman who presided over that building was one of the vital formative forces in the life of the young college. As its inner life and history opened to him, the many phases of her influence and power became evident.

It was as lady principal, as she was then called, that Miss Evans was best known at that time. In the intimate associations

of dormitory life the inspiration of her large and winning personality shaped the character and ideals of the young women to a remarkable degree, and here her most lasting and important influence was exerted. To a greater or less degree the girls who remained in the hall for any considerable time in those days reflected her character, her ideas, and even her manner; and as they went out into life they carried her spirit and extended her activities. Very much of the "Carleton stamp," especially in the case of the women, was due to the impress made upon them by Miss Evans.

As a teacher she was both inspiring and exacting. The students looked forward to her literature classes with mingled feelings—eagerness because of the interest, the inspiration, the strength of the work, and fear lest they should come short because of the heavy requirements laid upon them. But once in the class the dread vanished and a deep and abiding interest in English literature was kindled. Miss Evans then taught both French and German in addition to the English and all in addition to her administrative work and her outside activities; this shows how Carleton teachers worked in those early days. To prepare herself more fully and to keep a fresh enthusiasm she broke the routine by occasional trips to Europe and short periods of university work, and so the interest of her classes was held throughout her whole teaching career.

Naturally from her position and her personal strength Miss Evans strongly influenced the policy and the inner life of the college. In faculty meeting her judgments carried weight and her opinions and advice were frequently sought and carefully considered. And it goes without saying that she was a large figure in the community life, social and religious.

Miss Evans was early recognized among the Congregational churches of Minnesota as a leader and was for very many years, and is yet, president of the Women's Board of Missions of the state. She was called on for addresses on every side and in this way made the college favorably known. And as the years went on she received wider recognition; she was the first woman to be made a corporate member of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, and she has been a speaker at the national council of the church. An important phase of her influence was that upon the organization and development of club work among women she early recognized the value of this work in broadening the interests and enriching the life of women, and when the Federation of Women's Clubs was organized she was the first state president. She gave much time and energy to this work, the value of which is gratefully acknowledged by the women of the state. She has also been prominent in the national organization,

having been a vice-president for some years. Another line of activity has been in the work of advancing library organization and efficiency through the state; she was appointed a member of the Minnesota Public Library Commission by the governor and has served as chairman of the commission. Other similar activities might be mentioned. All of this outside work has carried the influence and name of Carleton college far and wide, and it has also helped the college through its reaction upon Miss Evans herself, in making her stronger for her work at home.

**George Huntington, 1879-1906.** In the autumn of 1879 the installment of George Huntington as professor of logic and rhetoric greatly strengthened and enriched the faculty of Carleton College. As the son of Rev. Thomas Huntington, who had also the degree of M. D., Prof. Huntington had received in the public schools of his native Brooklyn, Conn.; of Providence, R. I.; in Brown University, and in Andover Theological Seminary of Massachusetts, the best education of New England. A temporary failure in health had given him the industrial training of four years' apprenticeship as a machinist in the Corliss Engine Company's shops of Providence, and a year of practice had made him the successful builder of the engine that ran the machinery of the first Chicago exposition.

Thus versatile by inheritance and attainment, trained further in adaptation by pastorates in Central Village, Conn.; Providence, R. I., and Oak Park, Ill., he brought rare qualities to the new college of Minnesota. Genial, urbane, refined, a lover of the beautiful and the good, he speedily became a potent factor in the social, intellectual and religious life of the college. His gifts as orator, ready versifier, reader in public and private circles, illustrator, and his personal graciousness and charm made him a social power. As author during his Oak Park pastorate of "Shining Hours," a distinctive book of poems, and editor of the "Scholar," a juvenile magazine, and of the "Sunday School Teacher," he had added large practice to theory as a preparation for his professional duties. This practice he kept up by the publication, during his college career, of six books first published serially in "The Advance," "Outlines of Congregational History," "Chubby Ruff," "Nakoma," "Kings and Cupbearers," "The Rockanock Stage," and "Maud Brayton," and also by the publication of numerous short stories in the "Youths' Companion," and the religious weeklies. His professional work was distinguished by painstaking effort under limitations of large classes and scant time to foster logical habits of thought and discourse by its emphasis upon genuineness, sincerity in literary production, upon the avoidance of bombast and grandiloquence in oratory and of artificial "fine writing" in composition, upon the conversational

tone in public speaking—unless emotion required impassioned utterance—upon the solid principles of logic and rhetoric and upon good taste in all literary efforts.

In the administrative work of the college his special contribution was that of pastoral attitude toward the members of the college. His was ever the charity "that thinketh no evil, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things." Many a refractory student owed "another chance" to Prof. Huntington's deprecation of the application of college penal law, and his inexhaustible faith in human nature. His gift of humor proved an effective weapon in more than one student or faculty conflict and won him the title of "The Minnesota Holmes." As poet, he earned the gratitude of the college by his poems of occasion, such as his two hymns for the inauguration of President Sallmen, his poem for the cornerstone exercises of the observatory, the rollicking Carleton Alphabet song, Carleton Chimes, and others. He won too, wider fame by his frequent poetical contributions to the press, such as the humorous "Incompatible Pilgrims," the tender "When I am Old," and the noble "International Hymn."

Prof. Huntington's incidental contributions to the college as librarian chairman of the catalogue committee, secretary of the faculty, college reporter and writer of official missives, his similar offices in Northfield on library and school boards, his services by pen and voice, in the churches and in countless benevolent enterprises in the Northwest, his ministrations at weddings and funerals, and his personal influence in developing noble character have made him a large part of the story of the state.

He has had also, the gift of friendship, and claims as his most valued title that of the "Student's Friend."

**Lyman B. Sperry, 1875-1883**, received the degree of M. D. from the University of Michigan in 1867, and A. M. from Oberlin College in 1884. He held the professorship of physical science in Ripon College for five years and came to Carleton as professor of geology, zoology and physiology in 1875. He combined textbook study and the lecture system. From his medical practice and extended observation he brought much that was new and interesting to his classes. He has many friends, is easily approachable, and as house physician was often consulted by students, both men and women. After eight years he resigned to enter the lecture field and has traveled widely in many lands. His books on physiological subjects are the best of their kind.

**Arthur H. Pearson, 1880-1900.** Mr. Pearson came to his professorship with an unusually broad preparation and made good use of it all. After four years in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology he took his college course at Amherst, graduating in 1877. This was followed by a theological course of three years,



and later by a year at Cambridge and Oxford, England. For ten years he was professor of chemistry, physics and mineralogy and then for ten years he held the professorship of philosophy and Biblical literature. In teaching he was direct, stimulating and incisive. In the teaching of Biblical literature he made an abiding impression upon many minds, inclining them to enter upon the most advanced forms of Christian service. With impaired health he resigned in December, 1900.

**Department of Latin, 1876-1904.** Three women of superior character and culture, and possessing exceptional teaching and executive ability, occupied the department of Latin from 1876 to 1904. Their terms of service were nine, eighteen and thirteen years respectively, those of the second and third overlapping in part. They not only taught all the preparatory and college Latin with scholarly ability, but performed administrative service of great value, and by their personal qualities and their devotion to the highest interests of both the students and the college, impressed themselves permanently upon Carleton life.

Miss Alice L. Armsby was a graduate of Oberlin College, from which she also received the degree of A. M. She came to Carleton, as teacher of Latin, in 1876, when the college department was but two years old and had graduated but four students. She brought with her, along with her intellectual equipment, that fine temper of mind and heart, known as the "Oberlin spirit," destined to have so large a place in shaping the character of the institution. For nine years she taught all the Latin of both the preparatory and the college courses, resigning at the end of that time to become the wife of Rev. A. H. Pearson, then professor of chemistry and physics in the college.

Miss Louisa Holman Richardson succeeded Miss Armsby, as teacher of Latin, in 1885. She was a graduate of Boston University, of the class of 1883, received her A. M. degree in 1887, and her Ph. D. in 1891. After two years as professor of Greek and Latin in Lasall Seminary, she began her work as a teacher in Carleton in 1885, and was made full professor in 1888. With the exception of a year's leave of absence for special study at Newnham College, Cambridge, England, she gave Carleton a continuous and most efficient service of eighteen years. During a year's leave of absence of the dean of women, Miss Richardson was acting dean, and at all times she was an important auxiliary in the government of the college. She resigned in 1903 to become dean of women in Ohio Wesleyan University.

Miss Lucia E. Danforth was a graduate of Carleton, of the class of 1888, receiving successively the degrees of A. B., B. L. and A. M. For two years after her graduation she was preceptress of the Collegiate Institute of Salt Lake City, Utah. In

1891 she came to Carleton as preceptress of the academy, and teacher of Latin, positions which she filled with marked ability for thirteen years, with the exception of one year's leave of absence for study at Somerville College, Oxford, England. During Miss Richardson's absence, 1890-91, and during the year succeeding her resignation, Miss Danforth taught the college Latin. She resigned in 1904.

But no mere enumeration of dates and facts can convey an adequate idea of the service rendered to Carleton College by these three women. It was not simply what they did, but what they were, that made them a living force in the life of the institution and left their impress permanently upon its history.

**Lucius W. Chaney** served from 1882 to 1908.

**Charles H. Cooper, 1883-1898.** Every small college with limited endowment has frequently to face the trying experience of losing from its faculty a professor counted among its brightest and best. A really valuable man for a small college is a desirable asset for a large one. This experience came to Carleton in the year 1898. It was with keen regret that the college learned that Prof. Charles H. Cooper was called to the presidency of the Mankato Normal School. While at that time his tastes were—as often expressed—for literary rather than executive work, the largeness of the Mankato field appealed strongly to a young, vigorous and progressive man, and Carleton lost an able and popular teacher. Prof. Cooper's popularity was based on his peculiar fitness for his work. He was in a marked degree an inspiring teacher, fair and just and illuminating; history became a live subject under his touch and students were made to think for themselves. A young lawyer of Minneapolis recently remarked, in speaking of Prof. Cooper's ability as a teacher, that although when he came as a student to Carleton, he had a passing grade in a certain historical study, he availed himself of the privilege of taking it again under Prof. Cooper.

The faculty found in Prof. Cooper a delightful co-laborer, always ready to do his full share of the work, also he was an exceedingly pleasant man to work with, an item of no mean importance as faculties go. The work he did as librarian was of incalculable benefit to the college, among other things putting into use the Dewey catalogue system. He lived up to the privilege of a conscientious librarian in directing much of the young people's reading. Best of all, he was a versatile, all-round helpful man. When he left his class room he did not feel that his whole duty to God and man was accomplished.

He not only gave of his best to the college, but he was a power in town, and in the church, always standing for the highest and best; giving himself freely in all sorts of service for the

betterment of the community. He held many important positions in town and church. Mr. Cooper came to Carleton in 1883, made full professor in 1884, and for fifteen years served the college most faithfully and efficiently.

Dartmouth was his alma mater and he was a tutor there in 1882, having graduated and taken the degree of A. B. in 1877. From 1878 to 1879 he was principal of the Abbott school, Washington, D. C., which brings us back to the beginning of his career as an educator. At this early period his career was full of promise, which has been fully realized as the years have passed, and now as president of the Mankato Normal another chapter is being written which, when finished, will be found to be along the same lines of faithfulness and effectiveness, and President Charles Hermann Cooper will be counted among the first educators of Minnesota.

**Caroline E. Linnell, 1886-1904.** Miss Linnell was graduated from the Boston School of Oratory in 1882. After a few years of teaching she took advanced courses at her alma mater. She came to Carleton as an instructor in expression and elocution, and continued her work with steadily increasing ability until her resignation in 1904. Nearly all of our winning orators began their study with her in the academy and continued it in the college.

**Wilmot V. Metcalf, Ph. D., 1891-1903.** Dr. Metcalf's coming to Carleton College in 1891 marked an era in the department of chemistry and physics. After graduating from Oberlin College in 1883 he took two years of theological study and for two years was professor of natural science in Whitman College at Walla Walla, Wash. He then went to Johns Hopkins University for three years, where he specialized in chemistry under the great chemist and teacher, Ira Remsen, and received his doctorate in 1890. To these scholarly attainments was added a quiet but forceful personality and great enthusiasm in the work of his department. The laboratory equipment was systematized and enlarged until in essentials it was fairly complete. He was exacting, first of himself and then of his students. He did not extend his department by offering many courses, but insisted that the foundations in a few courses should be laid with the utmost thoroughness. The key note of his teaching was "Know the truth at any cost." He esteemed the development of the power of research greatly superior to all of the beneficent applications of science. While teaching he attempted no research work, but kept abreast of the time by extended reading. But in the year 1895-96 he went on leave of absence to the University of Würzburg, Germany, for study where Prof. Roentgen was doing his classical work on the x-rays.

The secret of his influence lay in the deep personal interest

which he had in every one of his students. He had a remarkable power of getting hold of students so as to arouse their interest and kindle his own enthusiasm in them for his high ideals, both in science and in life. He had decided that he could develop strong Christian character in others more effectively as a teacher of science than as a clergyman. Some thought him extreme in the pursuit of his ideals, but to many of his students he is their highest type of manhood.

With the change of administration in 1903, after twelve years of most efficient service, he resigned and went to the University of Leipzig for two years under the great physical chemist, Ostwald.

**Frederick E. Stratton, Ph. D., 1892-1906.** Dr. Stratton, a graduate of Williams College, after twenty years of successful teaching east and west, came from the principalship of the high school at Dubuque, Iowa, to that of the academy of Carleton College in 1892, when in the reorganization of departments the lines were more distinctly drawn between college and academy. He maintained most intimate and helpful relations with his pupils. He was a member of the school board of the city and taught most acceptably the collegiate classes in pedagogy. He took an active interest in all matters pertaining to his church and city. At the discontinuance of the academy he was elected dean of Fargo College and its professor of Greek.

**Harlan W. Page, 1885-1910.** The "Alumni Magazine" says: Mr. Page's life up to 1885 seems to have been a fitting preparation for the varied responsibilities of his recent position. Holding an important financial position in the Union army during the last years of the Civil War and being on duty at Washington during the closing months, he naturally acquired a large view of national affairs. As a leading banker and legislator in southern Minnesota he received the knowledge and experience in the details of large affairs which fitted him for the position of financial secretary and treasurer of Carleton College. His loans for the college have been from \$100,000 to \$200,000 a year. He has passed upon all abstracts of title without loss to the college and has been superintendent of grounds and buildings, making repairs and improvements and superintending the construction of new buildings.

A college graduate, he has been able to view situations from the student's point of view. For forty years a trustee, and a trustee still, he is well informed as to the needs of the college. Never impulsive but always judicial, faculty, students, tradesmen, donors and borrowers have alike found him always the same, considerate, exact and just. The Carnegie foundation ranks his services as equal to those of the college professor.



**Miss Anna T. Lincoln.** Miss Anna T. Lincoln spent her early life in Hallowell, Me., where she received a good English education. Her father, a prominent citizen there, moved to Minnesota in 1857, where they led a pioneer life for seven years. Miss Lincoln taught school in Olmsted county and her father was probate judge. At his death the family returned to Maine, where Miss Lincoln acquired a business experience. She became matron of the classical institute in Hallowell, and from that position she came in 1879 to Carleton College, where she was matron in the ladies' hall for four years, making the most of very poor and unattractive quarters for the young women of Carleton until the new building, Gridley Hall, was ready for occupancy. She had a large part in planning the commodious and comfortable home of which she was superintendent until 1909, when she retired to live in her own home, only a short distance from the college campus. Her duties had increased with the years and with the increasing number of students until she had charge not only of Gridley Hall and its dining room with one hundred and seventy-five boarders, but also of the three cottages where many of the girls room. She was assisted in this work and responsibility by her sister, Miss Emma L. Lincoln, whose home for many years has been with Miss Lincoln. Few women in such a position have had such a strong and helpful influence over the students as Miss Lincoln has had. Always interested in their moral and religious welfare, their college enterprises and their sports, she was frequently seen on the athletic field, and the ball team was always sure of an enthusiastic supporter in Miss Lincoln. The cause of athletics, as well as many another good cause in Carleton, has often been substantially helped and encouraged by her. Elected to honorary membership in one of the literary societies she came into still closer touch with that group of young women.

She planned and executed so wisely and methodically that she was able to furnish good board to the students at a remarkably low price, while her management of the dining room gave it such order and refinement as are seldom found in a boarding house.

In spite of the many burdens of her office she planned time for more outside work than many women can do. Hers are among the most interesting parts in her literary club. The City Improvement Association has found in her a most effective worker. When the old settlers want a bright and entertaining paper for their annual meeting they call on Miss Lincoln. She took a large part of the college course by visiting the classes and following the courses of study there outlined. She added to her store of knowledge and experience by three trips to Europe as well

as extensive trips both east and west in our own land. All these things in addition to her unusual natural gifts helped to make her a delightful hostess and social leader.

Appreciated by the trustees of the college for her executive ability and prompt decisions, by the faculty and students for her sincerity, generosity and loyal friendship, Miss Lincoln has played a very important role in the life of Carleton, and the college owes her for her thirty years of service a great debt which money can never pay.

**Music Department.** The college has maintained a music department from the first, poorly housed and inadequately equipped, but doing good work under the efficient leadership of Alice M. Heald, George Bagmall, William M. Gray, and others. It is expected that better conditions will be enjoyed at an early day.

It remains to briefly recount the leading events of the two later administrations.

**Pres. William H. Sallmon, 1903-1908.** The second year of this administration brought a most notable increase to the equipment of the college. It was the gift of an endowed science hall, by William H. Laird, president of the board of trustees, an anticipated gift of \$50,000 for the building, which bears his name, and \$50,000 to be at interest for its permanent maintenance. As often happens, the total outlay exceeded the early estimate.

During this period the collegiate enrollments steadily increased, while the total enrollment, owing to the discontinuance of the academy, remained about stationary.

Desirable changes were also made in matters of internal administration. One of considerable importance was the devoting of one evening a month to the consideration of the greater educational questions of the day. Carefully prepared reports were presented, and after mature deliberation permanent policies were adopted. In this way the faculty decided from time to time to recommend to the trustees the dropping of the academy, the adoption of the semester plan, group electives and faculty furloughs every seventh year on half pay.

But the decisive event of this administration was the dispersal of the college faculty. It was foreshadowed in the opening address to the faculty and students, and was so pressed that in less than six years only two of the former academic faculties remained.

Changes were expected, and in view of the long terms of service some were sure to come soon, but the changes made were so many and so radical that the intense opposition was awakened on the part of a large majority of the alumni and the friends of

the college who demanded a change of administration and at length secured it.

**Pres. Donald J. Cowling, Ph. D., 1909.** In his first year of service Dr. Cowling has won the enthusiastic support of the entire college constituency. The collegiate enrollment is larger than ever before, and two important additions have been made to the college plant. The Sayles-Hill gymnasium for men, the gift of Prof. and Mrs. Fred B. Hill, 63 by 173 feet, of red sand-mold brick, with Bedford stone trimmings and marble columns, containing a swimming pool 20 by 75 feet, with a depth of 4 to 9 feet, a gymnasium proper 60 by 125 feet with a locker room 40 by 50 feet, two basket ball courts, hand ball and indoor base ball court, and offices for student organizations. The second floor has a recreation room 20 by 45 feet, a trophy room, a reading room, and a padded running track of twenty-one laps to the mile, all finished and furnished at a cost of about \$64,000. The other addition is a central heating and lighting plant, secured at a cost of about \$48,000, which is expected to lessen the cost of fuel and janitor's service, and the danger from fire.

**Summary of Alumni.** Educators—In state institutions, 12; in colleges and universities, 30; in academies, 9; in normal schools, 4; superintendents, 26; high school principals and teachers, 138; in graded schools, 11; total 230. Graduate students, 20; clergymen and theological students, 38; missionaries, 19; lawyers and law students, 38; physicians and medical students, 30; librarians, 7; in research work, 2; Y. M. and Y. W. C. A. secretaries, 7; in business, 55; editors, 4; in government positions, 4; miscellaneous occupations, 48; women at home, 52; married women, 126; deceased, 30; total, 710. Names repeated, 8; total alumni, 702. The class of 1910, 47; total of alumni, 749. Non-graduate students, collegiate and academic, 6,000.

### ST. OLAF COLLEGE.

St. Olaf College had its beginning with Rev. B. J. Muus, who came from Norway in November, 1859, and took charge of the Holden congregation in Goodhue county, in the center of what had, even at that early date, become a thickly populated Norwegian settlement. Besides serving his home congregation, Rev. Muus organized many other congregations in Wisconsin and Minnesota, having at one time as many as twenty-eight regular stations which he visited twice a year.

In September, 1866, Rev. N. A. Quammen came to the Christiana settlement in Dakota county, and relieved Rev. Muus of part of his work. Rev. Muus at that time was a member of the Norwegian Synod, and when Luther College was established in

Decorah, Iowa, he and his congregations bore a large share of the burden.

The desire of Rev. Muus for the education of the children in his care led to his opening a school in his parsonage in Holden, in the middle of September, 1869. He engaged Thorsten Jesme as teacher, and an academic course was planned in which Latin was taught. This school was abandoned on account of the illness of the pupils.

In June, 1874, Rev. Muus presented to the annual meeting of the Norwegian Synod, which was held at his home church, a thesis which embodied his principles of education, and which was the ground work of St. Olaf's School, afterward founded. At this meeting an offer was made by members of the congregation at Red Wing to present a piece of land and buildings valued at \$10,000 if the synod would locate a normal school there. This did not meet the approval of Rev. Muus, and he suggested to the Rev. N. A. Quammen, of the Christiana settlement, and to Harold Thoreson, a prominent citizen of Northfield, that Northfield would be a suitable place for the school. Accordingly, the next day, Mr. Thoreson offered to donate a fifteen-acre lot with buildings on it, worth about \$2,000, if an academy should be erected on it under the control of the synod. The synod, in a resolution, expressed a desire that such an academy be erected. But a vigorous campaign among the clergy and influential Lutherans, terminating with a meeting in Northfield in the fall of 1874, only revealed the fact that support must be sought elsewhere. The citizens of Northfield then took the matter in hand and a meeting was held at Lockwood's Hall, October 1, 1874, and a committee appointed to determine what material aid the citizens of Northfield would give toward the establishment of a Norwegian academy in that city. At a meeting held at Wheaton's Hall, October 15, it was reported that \$5,400 had been raised. Among the gentlemen prominent at these two meetings were: A. O. Whipple, Harold Thoreson, O. A. Mead, E. Hobbs, A. H. Bjorker, C. A. Wheaton, G. M. Phillips, J. T. Ames, W. H. Mitchel, Charles Taylor, Hiram Sriver, and F. A. Noble.

November 6, 1874, a meeting of a few faithful Lutherans was held at Northfield, and articles of incorporation of St. Olaf's School drawn up and accepted. The first officers were: President, B. J. Muus; secretary, Harold Thoreson; trustees, O. K. Finseth, K. P. Hougen and Osmund Osmundson. The institution was originally called St. Olaf's School, but in 1889 was amended to St. Olaf College.

On the same day that the school was started a call was sent to Rev. Thorbjorn N. Mohn, of St. Paul, asking him to become principal. His salary was originally \$650 a year.



Preparations were now made for the opening of the school at an early date. The first necessity was to find accommodations. On December 17, 1874, the trustees purchased the old public school property, consisting of four lots and two school houses, on the present site of the Congregational Church. It is interesting to note that when these buildings were removed, the material was used in the construction of the present ladies' hall at the college. The school was opened January 8, 1875, with appropriate ceremonies, amid a blustering snow storm. The original enrollment of thirty-six soon increased to fifty. L. S. Reque soon came to assist Rev. Mohn, and classes were arranged in the common branches and in religion, in both English and Norwegian. At the opening of the second year, A. K. Teisberg took the place of L. S. Reque as assistant. Several studies were added to the school course.

In 1875, Rev. Muus received an efficient assistant in Rev. M. O. Bockman, who worked with him for a few years, and was then placed in charge of the congregations of Moland and Gol. In the meantime the trustees had been looking for a suitable permanent location, which was finally selected in 1875 by Harold Thoreson and Prof. L. S. Reque. Mr. Thoreson began negotiating with a Mr. Cutler, the owner, and soon the board purchased twenty acres, and ten acres lying west of the twenty, for \$1,250. This was the nucleus of the present extensive college grounds on Manitou heights.

Rev. Muus now set himself to raise sufficient funds for a permanent building. Assisted by Rev. Bockman, he went about engaged in a personal canvass and in 1876 it was announced that the subscriptions had reached \$22,000. The building committee consisted of Rev. B. J. Muus, Prof. A. K. Teisberg, H. Thoreson, A. T. Brandvold and O. K. Finseth. The cornerstone for the main building was laid July 4, 1877. By November, 1877, the building was enclosed, and November 6 of the following year it was dedicated. The building is still one of the striking features of the landscape, being of brick, two stories over a stone basement, its dimensions being 101 by 56 feet. September 10, 1879, St. Olaf's School took possession of its new quarters.

A discussion of the differences of opinion in the synod which resulted in the anti-Missourian movement is beyond the scope of this work. It is sufficient here to say that from the beginning it was the intention of Rev. Muus and the incorporation of St. Olaf's to transfer the school to the synod, but the synod repeatedly refused to accept any obligation in regard to the school. When the anti-Missourians, forced to withdraw from the synod by the ascendancy of the Missourians, found themselves forced to give up their interest in the synod schools which

they had formerly supported, they turned their attention to St. Olaf. This led to an agreement by which the anti-Missourian body agreed to contribute annually toward the school if a college department were established. Thus the long cherished hope of Muus became a reality, and in September, 1886, a beginning was made with a freshman class. A department was added each year, so that this class of 1890 remained the highest class in the school throughout its freshman, sophomore, junior and senior year. The class consisted of Anton Engebretson, Carl J. Rollefson and Anders O. Sandbo. The Lutheran Divinity School was opened at St. Olaf's September 15, 1886, continued to occupy the chapel for a lecture room for four years until June, 1890, when it was consolidated with the Augsburg Seminary. The anti-Missourians did a great deal for St. Olaf. They made it possible to change the academy into a college, and they supported it liberally with money and students.

When the United Norwegian Church was formed in Minneapolis, June 13, 1890, from the Norwegian-Danish conference, the Augustana Synod and the anti-Missourians, St. Olaf College was offered to the United Church by the trustees, and accepted. Resolutions in regard to its government were adopted and all promised well. Three years later, owing to various misunderstandings which arose between the friends of St. Olaf and those of Augsburg Seminary, the resolution adopting St. Olaf was rescinded at the annual meeting held at Dawson in 1893. The college was thus left without support. But the faith of President Mohn was great, and it was decided to send out a financial agent to solicit funds. The choice fell on Prof. H. T. Ytterboe, who had been engaged as a teacher at St. Olaf since 1882. For six years he labored, and not only did he raise enough to carry on the work, but also assisted in reducing the debt. Others who did noble work at this critical time were Rev. J. M. Dahl, Rev. S. Strand, M. J. Stolee, A. R. Lavik, C. K. Solberg, H. B. Kildahl, and Professors Mohn, Fossum, Bjerneby, Lee and Felland. In the meantime the Augsburg Seminary was also dropped by the United Church. In 1898 the citizens of Northfield invited the delegates of the United Church to the number of 600 to Northfield, furnishing a special train for their transportation.

But the school question was again left undecided. A committee, however, was appointed to look over the matter and report to the annual meeting to be held in June, 1899. The committee consisted of Rev. G. Hoyme, Rev. J. Olsen, Prof. M. O. Bockman, Prof. T. N. Mohn, Rev. J. M. Kildahl, W. F. Christianson and Carl Raugland. June 21 to 29, 1899, a week-long discussion was held at the annual meeting and this resulted in the readoption of the school, St. Olaf College, by the United Church.

The plan was prepared by the Messrs. Pattee and Bacon and passed by an overwhelming majority.

Rev. J. N. Kildahl was elected president of St. Olaf, June 29, 1899, and Prof. Mohn was elected vice-president. Prof. Mohn, who had been at the head of the school since the beginning, had risen from a bed of sickness to lead the work. Not long afterward he was again stricken and died November 18, 1899. Prof. Mohn is the protosilaos of St. Olaf College. The twenty-fifth anniversary of the college was celebrated November 6, 1899, with appropriate ceremonies.

The founder of St. Olaf College put coeducation into the cornerstone, July 4, 1877. It was, however, felt that a separate building was needed for the girls. In 1878-79 they were admitted on the first floor of the new building. The next year the present ladies' hall was erected through the liberality of Harold Thoreson. The building is delightfully situated among the trees and is usually full.

At the annual meeting of the United Church, held in Minneapolis, June, 1900, action was taken by which the college department of the United Church Seminary was united with and transferred to St. Olaf College. By this resolution St. Olaf received a large reinforcement of teachers and students, and valuable additions to the library and to the educational apparatus.

Until the fall of 1900 the college department had only a classical course. But the year 1900 marks another step forward in the history of the college by the establishment of a scientific course. In the year 1909 a classical-scientific and a literary course were added.

The scientific department was organized in 1888 by Prof. F. E. Millis, who purchased the necessary apparatus for the study of chemistry and physics with \$1,000 donated by the anti-Missourians.

St. Olaf College is situated about three quarters of a mile west of the railroad stations in Northfield. The grounds embrace 138 acres of land, well wooded with native trees, and affording a roomy campus. The buildings stand on an elevation known as Manitou Heights, 130 feet above the Cannon river.

The main building and the ladies' hall have been described.

**The Dormitory.** The need of more room for the students has been amply provided for by the erection of a large and commodious boys' dormitory, which was completed and occupied early in the spring of 1901. It is situated directly northwest of the main building and faces the campus. It is built of red brick and consists of a central building about 112 feet long, and has at either end a wing of 105 feet in length. In the basement one of

the wings is occupied by the dining room, the other by the gymnasium, while the center is occupied by the kitchen department (the kitchen proper is under a separate roof), and bath rooms. On the first floor are the parlor and waiting rooms and a suite of rooms occupied by the inspector and his family. The rest of the building is for the accommodation of male students. Each room is arranged and neatly furnished for two students, and the building will accommodate about 250 students. The building has all modern conveniences, and students will here find excellent accommodations at very low cost.

**The Steensland Library.** This beautiful building is the gift of Consul Hale Steensland, of Madison, Wis. It stands only a few steps northwest of the main building on the site selected by the donor. The foundation was laid in the autumn of 1901. In August the following year the building was finished. It is built of pressed brick, with dressed stone trimmings and ornaments, and has a projecting portico of Ionic columns on the south side. Its dimensions are 30 by 58 feet. The basement is divided into two rooms, one of which is occupied temporarily by the museum; the other is a spacious reading room. From the portico the main floor is reached through a vestibule, on the right of which is the librarian's office. The rest of the floor is one spacious room with the bookshelves arranged along the walls. Besides the large windows there is an ornamental skylight of stained glass under a small central dome. It is furnished with incandescent electric light and other modern conveniences. The library was first organized in 1885 under the direction of Prof. Kalheim.

The well equipped laboratory is in the main building, and the museum is in the library building.

**The Hoyme Memorial Chapel.** This building, erected by the United Church in memory of its first president, was dedicated on the seventh day of November, 1906. It is built about 200 feet west of the main building, in the form of a Latin cross. The basement is of limestone, the rest is of red pressed brick. The stage occupies the west end and has seats for seventy-two persons. The auditorium has a gallery extending around the three sides, and in the east end there are two rooms on the ground floor and two in the gallery, fitted up for class rooms and having rolling partitions by means of which they may be opened up towards the stage. It is furnished with 951 opera chairs in imitation mahogany. Heat and light are supplied from the central plant. The Gothic windows are of stained glass, those in the transepts being large windows, the north window being donated by the St. Olaf College Alumni Association, and the south



window being a memorial window, dedicated to the late Prof. H. T. Ytterboe.

**The St. Olaf Association Hospital** was built in the fall of 1907. The money for this purpose was raised by members of the St. Olaf association, an organization of former students of St. Olaf College. The building is a two-story frame structure, 34 by 50 feet, with hospital rooms to accommodate ten or twelve patients at the same time. On the ground floor are found a reception hall, a parlor, a kitchen with pantry, a nurse's room, and a medicine room. The building is provided with steam heat, electric light, an electric indicator system, and a dumb waiter. A complete laundry is located in the basement.

**Central Heating Plant.** All the buildings are heated from a central heating plant situated about half way between the main building and the boys' dormitory. The heating plant was erected in the fall of 1905. In connection with the heating plant is also a dynamo which produces the electric light for all the buildings of the institution.

The college catalogue contains the following: "The general aim of St. Olaf College is to give young men and women a higher education on the basis of the true Christian faith as taught in our Evangelical Lutheran Church. For it is our conviction that there is no true culture or education without personal Christianity. We believe that all mental training, in order to have any real value, must be blended with Christian faith and love. We are therefore desirous that all the young people of our church who get a liberal education should be under constant Christian influence and be directed by the religious instruction of the church. The chief and special object of this school is to prepare young men for taking up the study of theology, in order that they may become ministers or missionaries of the church. With this aim in view, the school has steadily and quietly pursued its work, enjoying a healthy growth from its foundation until the present, and, under the protection of our Heavenly Father, we trust that it will continue a growing power for the education of coming generations."

**Legacies and Gifts.** The Brekken Fund—In 1895 the college received a bequest amounting to \$4,000 from Even Brekken, of Holden, Goodhue county, Minnesota. The annual interest of this fund is to be used for the benefit of worthy indigent students who expect to take up the study of theology when they leave college. Hon. J. A. Johnson, of Madison, Wis., donated \$1,000 to the college in 1899. The Steensland Library—In 1902 Consul Halle Steensland, of Madison, Wis., built a beautiful library for the institution. The Clarence Franklin Wing Fund—In the

spring of 1904 Hon. O. J. Wing, of Aspelund, Minn., donated to the college \$5,000 as a memorial of his son, Clarence Franklin Wing. The annual income of this fund is to be added to the fund until it is large enough to pay the salary of a teacher. The Henry Nelson Talla Fund—In 1904 Hon. O. J. Wing's children, John G. Wing, Mrs. Rev. Carl M. Weswig, Julia E. Wing, and Emma G. Wing, gave the college the sum of \$4,000 in memory of their grandfather, Henry Nelson Talla. The annual income of this fund is to be divided into four equal parts and offered as scholarships to members of the junior class, the scholarship to be applied on some college bill for the senior year, exemplary Christian living and high excellence of scholarship to be the basis of reward. The Philo Sherman Bennett Fund—In 1905 the college received \$500 through Hon. William J. Bryan, of Lincoln, Neb., from Philo Sherman Bennett, of New Haven, Conn. The interest on the money is to be used for the purpose of helping needy boys to get an education at St. Olaf College. Hans C. Westermo Fund—In 1907 the college received a bequest amounting to \$1,433.87 from Hans C. Westermo, of Kenyon, Minn. The interest of this fund is to be used for the aid of needy students at St. Olaf College.

The following student organizations flourish at St. Olaf's: Religious—The Luther League, the prayer meeting and the Y. M. C. A. Literary—The Alpha Beta Chi, the Gamma Delta, the Normanna, the Phi Kappa Phi, the Delta Chi, the Manitou Debating and Literary Society, the Utile Dulci Literary Society, the Demosthenian Literary Society, the Edda and the Fram. Musical—St. Olaf Musical Union, the band, the St. Olaf Choral Union, and the Euterpean Club. The "Manitou Messenger" is published. The Oratorical Association, the St. Olaf College Debating Association, the Prohibition League, and the Athletic Union are also under the auspices of the college. St. Olaf is represented in the intercollegiate Oratorical Contest each year, and in the Carleton-St. Olaf Oratorical Association Contest.

The officers of the St. Olaf faculty are: President, Rev. John N. Kildahl; secretary, Agnes Kittelsby; registrar, Ingebrikt F. Grose; librarian, Ole G. Felland; curator of the museum, Paul G. Schmidt.

The board of trustees consists of: Hon. Oley Nelson, Slater, Iowa; Gudmund Skartvedt, Canton, S. D.; B. J. Borlaug, Kenyon, Minn.; Hon. Osmund Wing, Kenyon, Minn.; S. Henry Holstad, Minneapolis, Minn. Officers of the board: Hon. Oley Nelson, president; Prof. P. G. Schmidt, secretary and treasurer.

The officers of the Alumni Association are: Rev. H. B. Kildahl, '95, president; Rev. H. J. Grimsby, '02, vice-president; Miss

Georgina E. Diesen, '04, secretary; Prof. P. O. Holland, '04, treasurer; George W. Mohn, '05, alumni editor.

The following article by the president of the alumni sums up the work of the graduates of the college:

The Alumni Association of St. Olaf College is not yet of age. When we meet next year it will be just twenty-one years old. St. Olaf graduated her first college class in 1890. That makes the association just twenty years old at this time.

When we meet on such an occasion as this, it might be well to take a look at ourselves and see what we really are. I believe there are those among us who have too insignificant thoughts about the association, because they have not stopped to consider each member of it.

Our association numbers 271, of which 11 have passed away, making us just 260 living members of the Alumni Association, of which 24 per cent are in the teaching profession and 31 per cent are clergymen. Of the male members 34 per cent are clergymen and 25 per cent are teachers.

When we stop to consider that up to the year 1899 no graduating class exceeded the sacred number seven, and that up to that time our total living members were only forty-five, it seems to me that we have no reason for being pessimistic over the product St. Olaf is turning out, but rather rejoice, lift up our heads and with pride swelling our hearts point to St. Olaf College as our alma mater.

I regret very much to admit that there are only four farmers among them, and only six wives, but as the institution only boasts of twenty lady alumni and only six until the year 1906, we can conclude that at least that part of St. Olaf's product is thoroughly appreciated.

Ten of St. Olaf's sons are doctors and an equal number are lawyers. Four are dealing in real estate, eight are merchants, five are in the banking business, two are mining chemists, three are editors, sixty-three are in the teaching profession, of which eight are superintendents of schools and two are college presidents. Eighty-three are clergymen, of which six are foreign missionaries, and one is a theological professor, one is a draftsman, one is a civil engineer and one is in charge of the grain standardization in the service of the government.

Eighteen per cent of the pastors in active service of the United Church are men of St. Olaf College, and 37 per cent of the pastors of our foreign missionaries of the United Church are of the alumni. The rest of our members are either taking up some sort of useful work or they are further preparing themselves in some post-graduate work for useful occupations.

Note.—This history of St. Olaf School is compiled from an article by Prof. O. G. Felland, in a book issued under the auspices of the St. Olaf College Alumni Association, J. A. Aasgaard, editor and publisher. The book was dedicated "In loving gratefulness to the memory of the Rev. Th. N. Mohn, president of St. Olaf College from 1874 to 1899."



## CHAPTER XXVI.

### POSTAL HISTORY.

Complete Story of the Growth of the Faribault Postoffice—  
Northfield—Morristown—Warsaw—Dundas—Veseli—Lonsdale — Webster — Nerstrand — Discontinued Postoffices —  
Wheatland—Moland—Richland—Walcott—Fowlersville—  
Lester — Union Lake — Hazelwood — Berg — Trondjem —  
Tenod — Eklund — Wheeling — Shieldsville — Prairieville—  
Millersburg—Dean—Written by William Kaiser.

The postal history of Faribault dates back to the early days of the pioneer who first settled in this city. The first mail was received as early as 1853, when but a few white men lived here. The first postmaster was Alexander Faribault, the founder of this city and whose name it bears. Edward J. Crump was his deputy and performed the duties of the office. This was in the year of 1854 and the office was kept in a small log building where the Superior hotel now stands, on Central avenue between Fourth and Fifth streets. To illustrate the amount of mail carried in those days, we repeat the story told by the late John Cooper, who was mail carrier in the early days of our city. One day while bringing the mail to Faribault and while fording Streight river the mail pouch fell into the water and in order to save the mail from getting wet the pouch was opened to get the mail out to dry. It was found to contain one paper, the "New York Tribune," and one letter. This was the amount of mail received in those days when mail was not received oftener than once a week. But in the spring when the streams were high, and in the winter time they were not sure of a weekly mail. In the year of 1855 the building known as Crump's Hall was built on the west side of Central avenue. This building was later used by Mr. John Gorman as a hotel, and was known as the Northwestern Hotel, which was razed in 1909 and the New Gallagher and O'Neil building now occupies the site. The postoffice was moved into the building and remained there until after Mr. Crump's death, which occurred in 1856. In these days a mail route was established between St. Paul and Owatonna, with a weekly service. Mr. Davis was the first mail carrier, and afterwards J. J. Bracket, who was a well known character, and the story is told that for

some time he could carry the whole mail in his pocket and that frequently Mr. Hulett's "New York Tribune" would be the only paper received. The early chronicle states that the service of Mr. Crump was satisfactory, as he was a man of education and of an accommodating disposition. After his death the office was then moved to the Moses Cole store building, occupied by Young & Faribault, on the east side of First avenue east, then known as Willow street, on the south side of Division street. Mr. Young became deputy and acting postmaster, and it is stated that he severely tried the patience of those having business with the office. He was too indolent to rise from his chair and hand over a letter, so he would declare that there was "nothing," and having thus committed himself he would stick to it until the next weekly mail came before delivering it. After a time he was removed from the office, and in 1857 George S. Skinner was appointed postmaster, and the office was moved to the west side of Central avenue, between Third and Fourth streets, where the old L. Tuttle meat market now stands. At this time a local daily mail was established between Faribault, Hastings and the East, and tri-weekly mail from and to St. Paul. Mail matter received and sent at the Faribault postoffice in the year 1857 was from 1,800 to 2,000 pieces of mail a week. This was quite a jump from two pieces received in 1853.

In an article which appeared in the "Faribault Herald," a weekly newspaper published in this city at that time, the following appears, under the date of July 9, 1857: "Removed.—We are happy to announce at last the removal of the postoffice to a central and convenient location. We are sanguine in the trust that Mr. Skinner will give entire satisfaction." The following announcement appeared in the paper: Faribault postoffice. Office hours from 6 o'clock a. m. to 8 o'clock p. m. Hastings and eastern mail due daily at 6 p. m. Same return mail closes at 8 p. m. St. Paul mail due Mondays, Wednesdays and Fridays at 8 p. m. Return mail Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays at 6 a. m. Dated July 23, 1857. G. E. Skinner, P. M.

Under date of September 24, 1857, another article appeared in the "Faribault Herald," entitled "Our Postoffice": At the request of a number of our prominent citizens we gladly give expression to the full and entire satisfaction given by Mr. Skinner and his clerk, Mr. Pettier, in the management of the postoffice. Their arrangements are excellent, and they have been faithful and accommodating in the discharge of their duties. With pleasure we become the organ of the community in giving this evidence of our appreciation. The first quarterly returns for the office in 1857 footed up to \$246 for letters alone. On September 8, 1858, the following advertisement appeared in a local paper:

"Lost, strayed or stolen—Military land warrant, No. 48440, for 160 acres of land, issued to Abi Deming, widow of John Deming, under the act of 1855. Was mailed at this office about October 21, 1857, to Mrs. Abi Deming, care of D. M. Cole, Elgin, Ill., and has never been heard from since. Owatonna, August 25, 1858. T. B. Deming."

During Mr. Skinner's administration the office was again moved to the east side of Central avenue, in the frame building where Peltier & Dring's barber shop now is, and owned by the F. H. Kiekenapp estate. This is nearly opposite to where it was.

On June 5, 1861, the following time table of the arrival and departure of trains was published in the weekly paper, and was as follows: Faribault postoffice. Arrival and departure of mails. Eastern—Arrive on Mondays, Wednesdays and Fridays; departs Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays. Southern, via Owatonna—Arrives daily except Sundays at 5 o'clock p. m.; departs daily except Sundays at 4 o'clock a. m.

In the year 1861 Mr. Skinner was succeeded by James Gibson. Postmaster Gibson caused the following notice to be published in the "Central Republican": "Special Notice.—New postage stamps have been received at this office and six days will be allowed for the exchange of the old for the new, after which time the old ones will not be received at this office."

James Gibson, P. M., Postoffice Faribault, Minn., Nov. 5, 1861. The following winter some trouble was experienced in getting the mail through on time on account of bad roads. The following article is taken from the "Central Republican," dated December 4, 1861:

"Postmaster Frost of the Northfield postoffice is certainly entitled to the thanks of the community; he will accept ours for bringing through on Thursday morning St. Paul mail which should have gone through on Wednesday evening, but failed to make connections with the Hastings mail. There have been several failures of this kind during the past few weeks, but we hope the roads have been improved, and as the sleighing is improving they may not occur again this winter. It is the least bit in the world annoying."

On April 15, 1863, Postmaster Gibson published the first postoffice statistics, showing the business of the office for the quarter ending March 31, and showing the increased business during the past two years in comparison with the quarter ending the same date in 1861 and 1862. The paper, in making comment on the statement, asks: "Where is there a town in a state off the Mississippi river that can show as large receipts or as steady and rapid an increase of business?"

Quarter ending March 31, 1861—Amount received from let-

ters sent, \$217.95; amount received, unpaid, from letters from other offices, \$12.70; amount received from circulars, newspapers, pamphlets, etc., \$24.13; amount received from registered letters, 40 cents; amount received from transient papers sent, \$15.70. Total, \$270.88.

Quarter ending March 31, 1862—Amount received from letters sent, \$258.43; amount received from unpaid letters from other offices, \$17.65; amount received from circulars, newspapers, pamphlets, etc., \$36.52; amount received from registered letters, \$1.75; amount received from transient papers sent, \$16.72. Total, \$331.07.

Quarter ending March 31, 1863—Amount received from letters sent, \$322.78; amount received from unpaid letters from other offices, \$23.46; amount received from circulars, newspapers, pamphlets, etc., \$46.43; amount received from registered letters, \$1.85; amount received from transient papers sent, \$17.83. Total, \$412.35.

Quarter ending March 31, 1862—Number of pieces of mail handled: Number of paid letters sent, 7,290; number of free letters sent, 125; total sent, 7,415. Number of drop letters, 258; number of registered letters, 35; number of daily papers taken, 22; number of tri-weekly papers taken, 51; number of semi-weekly papers taken, 15; number of weekly papers taken, 287; total, 8,083.

Quarter ending March 31, 1863—Number of pieces of mail handled: Number of paid letters sent, 9,200; number of free letters sent, 88; total, 9,288. Number of drop letters sent, 347; number of daily papers taken, 75; number of tri-weekly papers taken, 47; number of semi-weekly papers taken, 12; number of weekly papers taken, 473; total, 10,242. The first list of advertised letters was published by Postmaster Gibson on July 1, 1863, and consisted of a list of forty-seven letters.

Northern, via Northfield & St. Paul, arrives Mondays, Wednesdays and Fridays; departs Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays. Wabasha arrives Tuesdays and Fridays at 3 o'clock p. m.; departs Wednesdays and Saturdays at 7 o'clock a. m. St. Peter arrives Tuesdays and Thursdays at 6 o'clock p. m.; departs Wednesdays and Fridays at 6 o'clock a. m. Henderson arrives Tuesdays at 12 noon; departs Tuesdays at 2 o'clock p. m. Wilton arrives Fridays at 4 o'clock p. m.; departs Saturdays at 8 o'clock a. m. Office hours from 7 o'clock a. m. to 8 o'clock p. m. Sundays from 12 m. to 1 o'clock p. m. G. E. Skinner, Postmaster.

In October, 1864, a new stage route was established by Burbank & Co., to run between Faribault and Rochester, connecting with the railroad via Rice Lake. Leaving Faribault at 6 o'clock



p. m., and arriving in Rochester in time for the morning train to Winona. Returning, leaving Rochester on the arrival of the 5 o'clock p. m. train and getting to Faribault at 3 o'clock a. m. The local paper, commenting on this new route, says: "This will be a most expeditious route for passengers between Faribault and LaCrosse, and if our postmaster will only get our eastern mail put up at LaCrosse or Chicago in a through mail bag, Colonel Merriam assures us the company will bring it through by this route, which will give us our eastern mail at least one day sooner than we can get it by any other route. We hope that this matter will receive the prompt attention of Postmaster Gibson."

That people in these days were as anxious to receive their mail as soon as possible as well as the people of today, and that the papers were a factor in stirring them up is shown by this article and another article which appeared in the paper the following spring of 1865, headed "Our Mail." "We wish that the people of the city of Owatonna would get some man in their postoffice that could send our eastern mail through with some tolerable degree of regularity. We don't know why it is, but it happens quite often that the through eastern mail bag is left behind. If it is not the fault of the postmaster, whose is it?" Terrible storms in March of 1865 delayed the mail from the 20th until the 31st, being eleven days that no mail from the east was received. On the 1st of January in 1866 a new time table of the arrival and departure of mails was published as follows:

Arrival and departure of mails: Southern & Eastern, via Owatonna—Arrives daily (Sundays and Tuesdays excepted) at 3:30 o'clock p. m.; departs at 12:30 o'clock a. m. Mail closes at 11 a. m. Northern, via Northfield, Hastings and St. Paul—Arrives daily at 11:30 a. m.; departs at 4 p. m. Mail closes at 3 p. m. Red Wing—Arrives Tuesdays and Fridays at 4 o'clock p. m.; departs Wednesdays and Saturdays at 6 o'clock a. m. St. Peter—Arrives Tuesdays and Fridays at 4 o'clock p. m.; departs Wednesdays and Saturdays at 6 o'clock a. m. Shakopee, via Shieldsville and Wheatland—Arrives on Mondays at 4 p. m.; departs Tuesdays at 8 o'clock a. m. Office hours from 8 a. m. to 8 p. m. Sundays from 12 m. to 12:30 p. m. James Gibson, Postmaster.

On May 1, 1866, a flood in Wisconsin delayed the trains from the east, so that no eastern mail was received for a week. On July 18, 1866, a notice for the information of the public was published in the "Central Republican," as follows: "No postage is to be charged on letters forwarded from one office to another, or on dead letters returned to writer, and consequently no account of them will be kept. Request letters are also to be

returned to writer free of charge. Money orders may be issued for any sum not exceeding \$50. The fee for an order not exceeding \$20 is 10 cents; over \$20, 25 cents." Another ruling was published about two weeks later which was as follows: "Dead Letters. By a recent regulation of the Postoffice Department, none but first class offices—those having an income of \$4,000 or over—will be allowed to publish in the newspapers a list of letters remaining uncalled for. The lists are to be written off and posted in the respective offices." The cause of this is that a portion of the expense comes on the department, which feels too poor to pay the pittance it has hitherto allowed for this purpose. But for a time after this the postmaster published a list of the uncalled for letters, and as at the present time it was done without charge to the department. At that time a charge of 2 cents was made for each advertised letter that was delivered.

In November of 1866, H. Riedell, of this place, was appointed a route agent on the Minnesota Central Railway, between St. Paul and Owatonna. On November 13, 1867, a mail route was established between Faribault and Cannon City, mail arriving Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays, and leaving on the same day. The following notice appeared in the weekly paper on December 4, 1867:

"Mail car on the Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway. We learn that the Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway have determined to put on a mail car from McGregor, Iowa, to St. Paul, Minn. The mail for Minnesota will be distributed while the car is in motion, thus facilitating the delivery and transmission of mail matter."

In January, 1868, the postmaster reported that the daily average number of letters sent from the office amounted to 320, and that nearly the same amount were received. On May 19, 1869, Mr. J. S. Fuller succeeded Mr. James Gibson as postmaster and no change was made in the location of the postoffice. In September of that year Postmaster Fuller had the office enlarged by an addition of twelve feet in the rear, and 200 new boxes were added, making a total of 540 boxes and drawers in the office at that time. In December of 1869 the money order business of the office amounted to about \$500 a week. In November of 1870 a new time table was published of the arrival and departure of the mails. In May, 1871, a daily mail was established between Waterville and Faribault, arriving at 11 o'clock a. m. and departing at 1 o'clock p. m.

The following was taken from the "Central Republican," dated April, 1872: "Postoffice Embroglio. Considerable excitement has recently existed in our place over certain developments concerning the Faribault postoffice. It is understood that charges have been preferred against the present postmaster, Mr.

J. S. Fuller, of having opened letters passing through the office, and that the late clerk in the postoffice, F. A. Robertson, has made an affidavit to that effect. Our paper stated last week that Mr. Fuller had forwarded his resignation to the department at Washington. We understand that Mr. Fuller has since recalled this and has determined to abide by the result of the investigation which is now in progress before the special agent of the postoffice department, Capt. E. H. Kennedy, of Owatonna. The charges have taken our citizens by surprise, and much division of opinion has been created in consequence. Pending the results of the examination it is proper that the public suspend judgment, and we confine ourselves simply to the facts that have already become a matter of public notoriety in this vicinity."

The following were the charges made by F. A. Robertson, who had been a clerk in the office over five years, with occasional intervals, and who served two years under Postmaster Fuller:

First: That he had at various times opened letters that came to the office for delivery as well as letters deposited for mailing. Second: That Fuller had been unwarrantably negligent in the delivery of mail, and that patrons of the office have in many instances had their letters detained in the office for several days after they had called for them, and have been frequently subjected to harsh treatment. Third: That Fuller had frequently used the money orders in the office in his private business. Fourth: That Fuller had frequently sold money orders on credit. 5th: That he had frequently withheld the money order deposits for a week or more after it should have been made. 6th: That he disclosed to competing bidders the proposals of parties for carrying the mail from Faribault to Waterville and Red Wing.

Postmaster Fuller answered the charges by a general denial, except as respects two letters and the official letter of Mr. Jepson, which he admitted he opened. His statement with regard to the first two letters was that he received a letter from a United States detective requesting of him certain information, and under the impression that he would be justified in making the examination to further the ends of justice, he opened the letters in question. In regard to the letter of Mr. Jepson, he states that the letter was partially open and the papers protruding in such a manner that it was impossible to return them, and that he simply opened the envelope, replacing the papers properly and remailed it without any examination. The other charges he flatly denied.

The charges against Postmaster Fuller were not proven, as he was not removed from the position of postmaster.

On July 1, 1872, a change was made in postage rates: Third class matter to 1 cent for each two ounces or fraction. On all books, other than those published by congress, 2 cents for each two ounces or fraction thereof, limited to four pounds; the same rate on samples of merchandise, limited to twelve ounces in weight. There was also a change in the money order rate: For any sum not exceeding \$10, 5 cents, and 5 cents for each additional \$10.

In order to secure the full payment of postage, the department instructed postmasters to enforce the following rule: First class mail matter on which one rate has been paid will be forwarded to its destination and double the amount due charged on delivery. Second, on all second class matter, such as newspapers, etc., 1 cent for each two ounces; insufficiently paid to be thrown out of the mail.

On June 11, 1873, Eden N. Leavens succeeded J. S. Fuller as postmaster, Mr. Fuller's term having expired, and W. H. Howard was made clerk and assistant. The following notice appeared in the "Republican," in speaking of Mr. Leavens' appointment:

"Mr. E. N. Leavens, our new postmaster, has entered upon the discharge of his duties and nods to his acquaintances through the official window with an easy dignity and complacency that indicates satisfaction and his belief that he has been put where he will do the most good. May he live long and prosper."

The following item appeared in the weekly paper of November 19, 1873, commenting on the business of the postoffice:

"The business of the postoffice appears to be good, and Postmaster Leavens and his assistant don't have much leisure to go skating or play 'old sledge' in office hours. As a sample of their work we will state that on the 10th inst. they sent out and received 2,130 letters and circulars, which would be equivalent to the cancellation of 1,950 3-cent stamps. Of the above number, 1,230 letters were sent out, which seems to demonstrate that we are a writing community, at least on Sunday." The postal receipts for 1873 were \$5,171.28, and for 1874 were \$5,893.54. In 1873, 2,581 money orders were issued, amounting to \$34,688.81; fees on same were \$226.10; and 1,498 money orders were paid, amounting to \$31,125.02. In the year 1874, 3,372 orders were issued, amounting to \$44,262.55; fees on same were \$301.05; and 1,652 orders were paid, amounting to \$39,817.16. In 1873, \$512.64 was collected on newspapers, and in 1874, \$698.02 was collected. In December of 1874, 432 money orders were issued, amounting to \$5,343.87. For the size of the city at this time



this was a large business. The postal receipts for 1875 were \$6,248.60; 8,578 money orders were issued, amounting to \$48,996.76, and 2,054 orders were paid, amounting to \$44,024.08. During this year the number of pieces of mail received and delivered has also greatly increased; the number of weekly papers taken out of the office were 3,488; semi-weekly, 51; tri-weekly, 9; dailies, 144; magazines, 637; quarterlies, 46. The following is a report of the number of letters and postal cards for the month of December: Letters sent out, 10,282; received, 17,162; postal cards sent out, 2,227; received, 2,507. Drop letters and postals received for in town, 1,990; transient letters passing through, 7,220.

On May 3, 1876, Special Agent W. W. Huntington arrived in the city and conferred with the business men at the office of John Mullen, in regard to a new postoffice building. He stated the terms he was authorized to offer, which provided for a fire-proof building either of brick or stone, 35 feet by 90 feet on the ground floor, and 15 feet in height, furnished with a vault and \$2,500 worth of fixtures, including 1,000 No. 1 call boxes, 200 No. 1 Yale lock boxes, and 30 No. O lock drawers, and 6 large lock drawers, with gas fixtures and appointments complete according to the approved plans for postoffice buildings which are to be furnished. A building on the corner would be preferred, but was not indispensable. Reference to be had to the convenience of the public so far as to secure a location not too far from the business center. For these accommodations the government proposed to pay an annual rental not to exceed \$600. Warren Allen offered to erect a building on the corner of Elm and Third streets, 48 feet by 65 feet, within a postoffice room 24 feet by 63 feet, fitted with gas, and in all other respects to comply with the demands of the department. H. M. Matteson also offered to erect a building on the northeast corner of Third and Willow streets, with postoffice room for the rental of \$550. J. H. Staley offered to erect a building on the corner of Fourth and Main streets for a rental of \$550, and H. E. Barron offered the north room of the Barron House block for \$100 a year. This offer later on was accepted by the department, although a petition had been signed by the most of the business men, asking the department to locate the postoffice on Third street east of Fleckenstein's building, which is now the site for the new postoffice building.

On New Year's day, 1877, Postmaster Leavens received callers at the postoffice from 2 to 5 o'clock p. m.

The postal receipts for the year 1876 were \$6,956.96; 3,597 money orders were issued, amounting to \$44,590.24, and 1,955 paid, amounting to \$33,848.72. On March 21, 1877, E. N. Leavens

was re-appointed as postmaster, and on April 16 the office was moved to its new location in the north room of the Barron House. In the new office, 1,000 call boxes, 400 No. 1 Yale lock boxes, 30 No. 3 lock drawers, were installed. A general delivery case for letters, with 300 divisions, and one for papers with 156 divisions. It also contained a fireproof vault, and the office was lighted with gas. The room was 20 feet wide and 75 feet long. The cost of the postoffice fixtures which were installed was \$2,500. Quite a little dissatisfaction was felt because the office was located to the extreme south end of the business section of the city. In these days every one had to call at the office for their mail, as this was before city delivery was established. This dissatisfaction was so pronounced that Postmaster Leavens asked the department's permission to erect two letter boxes at the north end, so that the public could mail their letters without having to come to the postoffice to do so. These letters to be gathered by the postmaster or his clerks three times a day, in time for the trains.

The business for the year 1877 was as follows: Postal receipts, \$7,342.93; 3,841 money orders issued, amounting to \$45,921.06, and 1,913 money orders paid, amounting to \$34,623.64. During the year it was estimated that 250,440 letters and 48,660 postals were received, and that 234,750 letters and 41,148 postals were mailed. There were 1,170 pieces of mail sent to the dead letter office during this year. The business for the office for 1878 was as follows: Postal receipts, \$8,154.78; 3,841 money orders issued, amounting to \$45,595.50, and 1,871 paid, amounting to \$31,259.81. During this year, 3,626 registered pieces of mail were handled at the office, and it was estimated that 1,055,633 pieces of mail were taken care of.

On July 1, 1879, the Cannon City mail route was changed so as to take in Cannon City, Wheeling, Nerstrand and Holden, which was sent out three times a week—Mondays, Wednesdays and Saturdays—at 6 o'clock a. m. On November 1, 1879, a call was issued from the department, requesting all officers to count the mail the first week in November, which resulted as follows, in this office: Letters, 5,586; newspapers, etc., 5,809; books, circulars, etc., 357; merchandise, 86; making a total for the week of 11,840 pieces of mail of all kinds.

The postal receipts for the year 1879 were \$8,507.29. There were 3,913 money orders issued, valued at \$44,692.12, and 1,971 paid, amounting to \$37,143.82. The total number of registers handled for the year was 3,945. The number of pieces of matter mailed out of this office for the year was 462,640.

In 1881 Mr. Leavens was again re-appointed as postmaster. No record can be found of the business for 1880 and 1881, but

the business for 1882 was as follows: Postal receipts, \$9,968.77; 3,798 money orders were issued, amounting to \$39,043.94, and 2,013 were paid, amounting to \$34,722.92.

On March 17, 1882, the postoffice was destroyed by fire. As stated before, the office was located in the north storeroom of the Barron House, and on the above date at about noon the kitchen on the rear of the frame portion of the building caught fire. The fire engine broke down just at a critical moment and the flames got beyond control. When it was seen that the entire building was doomed a systematic effort was made to remove the mail matter and fixtures from the office. This was done with little or no loss. In reporting the fire the paper stated: "The postoffice, which had such sudden removal on Friday last on account of the Barron House fire, was transferred to the vacant store room belonging to S. P. Wall, on the south side of Third street, between Main and Elm streets, without loss and with but little damage to the fixtures. The removal was accomplished with such celerity that in less than eight hours the boxes were all in position in the new quarters and the mail matter ready for delivery, including the afternoon and the evening mail, which arrived during the time. The postoffice vault in the burned building was opened the next Tuesday and everything therein was found in good condition.

On July 1, 1882, the office was raised from a third class office to a second class office, with a salary of \$2,000 per year. At this time an order was received by Postmaster Leavens which compelled all box rents to be collected three months in advance, and that the department insisted on the compliance with this order. On September 1 of that year an order was issued changing the following mail route to commence September 14: Curtail service to begin at Shieldsville, omitting Prague and Wheatland, distance twenty-two and a half miles (once a week service); Lester to Montgomery, from September 15, 1882, to June 30, 1883. Service from Lester by Angheim and Wheatland to Montgomery, fifteen miles and back, one time per week.

On July 1, 1883, the postal note was introduced, which was issued in denominations of \$5 or under, and on October of the same year the letter postage was reduced from 3 cents to 2 cents.

On Saturday evening, August 25, 1883, the postoffice was again removed from the Wall building to the stone building belonging to F. A. Theopold, on the corner of Main and Third streets. This was the most central location of the office, as it was situated in the very center of the business section of the city.

No records were to be had of the business of the office for the years 1883 and 1884. On June 1, 1885, John R. Parshall was appointed as postmaster to succeed Mr. Leavens. The pos-

tal receipts for the year 1885 were \$9,543.65; 3,813 money orders were issued, amounting to \$38,497.67, and 2,049 postal notes, amounting to \$3,872.14; 1,869 money orders were paid, amounting to \$29,004.34, and 854 postal notes, amounting to \$1,981.90. On October 1 of this year an order was issued delivering letters on arrival by placing on the letter a 10-cent special delivery stamp. This was called a special delivery letter. In the first three months, 74 such letters were received at the office and 157 were sent out. The postal receipts at the office for the year of 1886 amounted to \$10,059.78; 5,806 money order and postal notes were issued, amounting to \$37,009.33, and 2,805 were paid, amounting to \$41,934.09.

No record of the business could be found for the years of 1887, 1888, 1889, 1890, 1891, 1892, 1893, 1894, 1895, 1896 and 1897. E. N. Leavens was again appointed as postmaster on October 1, 1889, to succeed Mr. Parshall.

On October 26, 1891, Ardin Carrie, a clerk in the Faribault postoffice, was appointed as a railway mail clerk at a salary of \$800. On October 16, 1891, Inspector S. P. Childs was in the city looking up the matter of installing city free delivery, and a favorable report was made. All citizens were requested to see that numbers were placed upon their houses for the convenience of the carriers. The service was not established until January 1, 1892. Three carriers were appointed, as follows: Charles D. Pike, carrier No. 1; John J. Van Sann, carrier No. 2, and Peter M. Stone, carrier No. 3. Three deliveries of mail were given in the business section and one delivery in the residence section each day. Of the three original carriers appointed, John J. Van Sann and Peter M. Stone are still serving mail to the public, having been in the service eighteen years. Later on, E. J. Healy, Jr., succeeded Charles D. Pike as carrier No. 1.

On January 15, 1894, Alfred E. Haven was appointed to succeed E. N. Leavens as postmaster. An unfortunate occurrence happened while Mr. Haven was postmaster, in 1896. E. E. Hoyt, who was assistant postmaster, was accused of having appropriated 1,500 2-cent stamps. Mr. Hoyt claimed that he loaned these stamps to the postmaster at Owatonna and had taken no receipt for them. Hoyt was arrested on the charge of appropriating the stamps and his trial was held in the city of St. Paul in January, 1897. He was found guilty, but on account of his previous good record he was let off with a six months' sentence to be served in the Rice county jail.

At the expiration of Mr. Haven's term of office there were nine candidates in the field for the appointment of postmaster, and on February 15, 1899, William Kaiser was appointed to succeed him. The following article appear in the Faribault "Re-



publican" at the time of his appointment: "At last—William Kaiser has received the appointment of postmaster for Faribault and will succeed Mr. Haven, who will have held the office upon his retirement, about a year and two months beyond the time for which he was appointed. Mr. Haven has been an efficient officer and gives way to the unwritten law of politics. The unsuccessful applicants for the position, it is understood, are: A. T. Brandvold, Mrs. S. I. Pettitt, L. Hawley, E. L. Kinsey, C. E. Smith, E. N. Leavens, H. G. Rising and C. D. McKillip. Mr. Kaiser is of the firm of Bieter & Kaiser and is a well known young man of good business capacity and possessing the qualifications for filling the office to the satisfaction of the people." Mr. Kaiser took charge of the office on April 1. About six months before the appointment of Mr. Kaiser, Inspector C. E. Gordon was in the city looking up bids for the re-rental of the postoffice, and quite a number of places were offered. In the new bids the department requested the lessor to figure on heating and lighting the office in addition to furnishing the fixtures. The bid of Donald and A. J. Grant was accepted and the office was moved on May 1, 1899, to its present location on Central avenue (Main street), between Fourth and Fifth streets. The new postoffice room was 44 feet wide and 70 feet long and was equipped with 500 small keyless boxes, 108 larger keyless boxes, and 30 10 by 5 by 13½ locked drawers, and 18 10 by 10 by 13½ locked drawers. The removal was made in the evening, after all the mails were in, and the office was opened the next morning without delaying the delivery of any of the mail. The official force at the time of the removal of the office to its location were: William Kaiser, postmaster; E. N. Leavens, assistant postmaster; Mrs. Nellie Bemis, money order clerk; Samuel A. Metcalf, mailing clerk; Edwin J. F. Kickenapp, stamp clerk; E. J. Healy, Jr., John J. Van Sann and Peter M. Stone, carriers.

On August 3, 1899, an additional clerk was allowed the office, and William P. Townsend, who had taken the civil service examination and who had served with Company B in the Spanish-American war, was appointed to the position at a salary of \$400 per year.

On Monday, June 4, 1900, the first rural route was established in Rice county, with James W. Parshall as carrier, at an annual salary of \$400. The length of the route was twenty-two and one-sixth miles, and was laid out to run east from the city through the towns of Cannon City and Wheeling, and covered an area of forty-one square miles; population served was estimated at about 500 people.

On September 1, 1899, an additional carrier was allowed the office, as the business had grown so that the three carriers could

not cover the territory in the allotted time, and the mail service was also extended to the east side of the river.

On January 24, 1900, the Faribault postoffice was allowed a janitor, whose duty was to take care of the building and help about the office. To this position Ira C. Aldrich, an old soldier, was appointed at a salary of \$400 per year. The constant increase in the business of the office necessitated another increase in the force, and Edwin J. F. Kiekenapp, who had been employed temporarily as stamp clerk and who had taken the civil service examination, was appointed to the position on July 2, 1900, at a salary of \$400 per year.

The rural free delivery route which had been established on June 4, 1900, had given so much satisfaction that Postmaster Kaiser made application for additional routes. Special Agent Howard was sent to investigate, and after careful study recommended the establishment of five additional routes, which the department authorized to be established on February 15, 1901. The salary was raised to \$500 per year, and the following carriers were appointed: Route No. 2, Lyman Hawley; Route No. 3, John Ottem; Route No. 4, Elliot G. Hathaway; Route No. 5, George F. Kester; Route No. 6, Harry B. McIlvaine.

On April 1, 1902, the department authorized the establishment of a postal station at the School for the Feeble Minded. This station was known as Station A. A complete box outfit was installed and stamps were sold. Letters were registered and money orders issued. The mail was received and delivered from the main office twice a day. Miss Ella Misner was the first clerk in charge, and received a salary of \$100 per year, but soon resigned her position, and on July 1 of the same year Miss Eva P. Ober was appointed to take her place.

The mail for the city carrier had increased so fast in the past few years that the department was requested to appoint an additional letter carrier in the city, and upon the recommendation of Inspector Lance an additional city carrier was allowed on August 1, 1902, and James P. Flynn, who was acting as substitute carrier, was appointed to the position.

Upon the recommendation of Inspector Gilbert Gutterson, who had visited the office at the request of Postmaster Kaiser, an additional rural route was authorized, with a re-arrangement of Route No. 3. The new route, known as Route No. 7, was established February 2, 1903, with Michael A. Walrod as carrier. On January 1, 1903, the salaries of the rural carriers were raised to \$600 per year. Postmaster Kaiser was re-appointed as postmaster, April 1. On June 16, 1903, Ira C. Aldrich resigned his position as janitor and Edward E. Norton was appointed to his place at a salary of \$500 per year. Upon the recommendation

of Inspector H. Harland, Rural Routes Nos. 2 and 5 were rearranged on October 1, 1903. On February 1, 1904, an additional clerk was allowed the office, and John E. Cook received the appointment at an annual salary of \$600. On May 1 Miss Eva P. Ober resigned as clerk in charge at Station A, and Miss Marie Dummer was appointed to take her place. In October of the same year Miss Dummer resigned and Miss Olive J. Lewis was appointed in her place.

The failure of the First National Bank occurred January 3, 1905. Postmaster Kaiser had \$1,629.90 of the postal funds on deposit, and upon taking up the matter with the comptroller of the currency who had charge of the bank's affairs, to see if the government's money could be held, he was informed that the postmaster was responsible for the money and that the government was not a preferred creditor, consequently the postmaster would have to stand the loss personally. That being the case, Postmaster Kaiser was compelled to make good this amount to the postoffice department, and upon failure on his part to do so, he would be held by the department to be short that much in accounts. The money was paid to the department on the 6th day of January and he was compelled to stand the loss. On account of this failure, which was the cause of several other failures in the city, the business of the postoffice fell off over \$1,000 for the next year, and not until 1908 did the business of the office increase very materially.

In the fall of 1904, Inspector John P. Boylan was sent to Faribault to establish a county system of rural free delivery. Inspector Boylan spent about three months carefully going over every road in the county and mapping out the county system, with the result that twenty-eight rural routes were laid out in Rice county, ten of which were to originate in the Faribault postoffice. This would increase the routes out of this office from seven to ten.

The rural routes were established as follows: Dundas, two routes; Faribault, ten routes; Lonsdale, two routes; Morristown, two routes; Norstrand, two routes; Northfield, eight routes, and Webster, two routes—twenty-eight in all, covering a total of 726½ miles in length, and an area of 532 square miles, serving 2,786 families and an estimated population of 13,930 people. The routes from Faribault, Morristown, Norstrand, Northfield and Webster extended into or touched the adjoining counties. Routes from New Prague, Montgomery, Kilkinney, Waterville, Waseca, Medford, Kenyon, Dennison and Stanton extended into or touched Rice county. On January 1 of 1905, the salaries of all rural carriers were advanced by an act of congress to \$720 per year.

The county system which gave Faribault three additional routes was ordered to commence June 1, 1905, with the following letter carriers: Route No. 1, James W. Parshall; Route No. 2, Eben H. Pentz; Route No. 3, Lyman Hawley; Route No. 4, Harry B. McIlvaine; Route No. 5, John Edward McLean; Route No. 6, Michael A. Walrod; Route No. 7, Frederick Jones; Route No. 8, George W. Sellers; Route No. 9, Marvin E. Reynolds; Route No. 10, Charles H. Hill.

In February Olive J. Lewis resigned as clerk in charge of Station A, and Guy R. Robie was appointed to her place and served one year, when he resigned and Mrs. Susie G. Holterman was appointed, who also resigned August 17, when Miss Jean Monty was appointed as clerk in charge.

On April 1, 1909, an additional city letter carrier was allowed this office, and Ole Olin, the substitute, was appointed to the position with a salary of \$600 per year. On April 15, Edward E. Norton resigned as janitor and Louis O. Grendall was appointed to take his place.

Rural Route No. 2 was amended on August 16, 1907, so as to cut out fording Straight river, which at certain times of the year was impassable.

Postmaster Kaiser was reappointed as postmaster in December, 1907.

Eden N. Leavens, who had served as postmaster of Faribault for sixteen years, and as assistant postmaster under Mr. Kaiser since 1899, making twenty-six years in the postal service, was compelled to resign his position on July 1, 1909, on account of rheumatism in the knee, which incapacitated him from service. At the time of his resignation Mr. Leavens was eighty-two years of age and during the time that he was in the service he made an enviable record. Frederick Laufenberger was appointed to take his place.

On February 12, 1910, the Faribault postoffice was visited a second time by fire. It was on Saturday evening at 11:10 o'clock that fire was discovered in the rear of the postoffice building. An alarm was at once turned in, to which the department at once responded. Upon the arrival of the department the entire rear portion of the office was on fire. A line of hose was run through the front of the building and brought through the carriers' door, and a stream of water was played upon the fire from the front. By this action on the part of Chief Kelly and his men a great deal of mail was saved from being soaked and destroyed. After a hard fight of about two hours, the fire was extinguished. The entire working room of the office was badly burned and scorched. The windows on the southwest



end of the building were all broken and the frames burned. The ten rural carrier cases were either entirely destroyed or nearly so, and most of the mail in these cases was burned. The clerks and carriers' wardrobes were so badly burned that they had to be replaced, and the city carriers' cases were ruined by water. The paper on the wall, where it was loose, and the paint on the steel ceiling was burned off. Of the 150 lights of glass in the overhead partition, not one remained whole; the heat was so intense as to crack them all. Papers and long envelopes that protruded from the boxes fifty feet away from the blaze, were scorched and burned. Had there been a delay of ten minutes, the entire office would have been a seething mass of flames. Postmaster Kaiser, with the assistance of the firemen, removed the pouches and two sacks of mail that had arrived on the 9:45 Rock Island train, and those which were to be taken on the 6:18 train in the morning. The cause of the fire was a mystery and remained unsolved. Considering the intense heat and the immense amount of damage done to the building, the loss of mail from burning was slight. A large amount, however, was watersoaked, but was dried and delivered on Monday. Sunday morning the entire office force of clerks and carriers was put to work and got things in shape, and the incoming Sunday morning mail was taken care of and delivered at the usual hour, as though nothing had happened. All of the stamps and stamped envelopes were saved, as also were the money orders, money order forms and registered letters. Just a few of the envelopes were damaged by water. It took over a month, however, to get the office cleaned up and put in shape, meanwhile the work in the office of taking care of the mail continued without interruption.

In the year of 1908 Congressman C. R. Davis succeeded in getting a bill passed by congress, appropriating \$50,000 for a new government postoffice and site. The site was purchased that same year. The property on the northwest corner of Third street and First avenue East, was bought at a price of \$9,000. It consisted of two lots, 165 feet facing on Third and 132 feet on First avenue East. In the spring of 1910, Mr. Davis succeeded in getting an additional \$20,000 for the building. Meanwhile nothing had been done in regard to the plans of the building, as the additional appropriation was being waited for. It is expected that the plans will be drawn and bids called for so that the foundation can be put in during the fall of 1910.

The postal receipts of the office for the past twelve years are as follows: 1898, \$15,674.25; 1899, \$17,052.00; 1900, \$17,462.90; 1901, \$18,497.96; 1902, \$19,711.88; 1903, \$21,167.99; 1904, \$20,-

956.87; 1905, \$19,817.14; 1906, \$20,449.36; 1907, \$20,981.24; 1908, \$24,576.15; 1909, \$26,077.87.

The money order business for the same period was as follows: 1898, \$94,598.90; 1899, \$103,674.68; 1900, \$102,183.08; 1901, \$144,090.18; 1902, —————; 1903, —————; 1904, \$199,954.66; 1905, \$206,120.04; 1906, \$203,810.94; 1907, \$197,790.00; 1908, \$215,412.74; 1909, \$218,686.64.

It is estimated that over 3,000,000 pieces of mail were handled in the office in the year 1909.

The official roster at the present time is as follows: Postmaster, William Kaiser; assistant postmaster, Frederick Lauferberger; money order clerk, Edwin J. F. Kiekenapp; mailing clerks, Samuel A. Metcalf and John E. Cook; stamp clerk, William P. Townsend; substitute clerk, Walter A. Leach; clerk in charge Station A, Jean Monty; city letter carriers: Ole Olin, James P. Kennedy, John J. Van Sann, James P. Flynn, Peter M. Stone and E. J. Healy, Jr.; substitute carrier, William Hiensch; rural carriers, James W. Parshall, Frederick Jones, Lyman Hawley, Harry B. McIlvaine, Charles H. Hill, Michael A. Walrod, Marquis E. Dickey, George W. Sellers, John Edward McLean, A. J. Plaisance; substitute rural carriers, Jackson Jones, William H. Kiekenapp, William B. Dickey, Oscar E. Sanborn and Ellen McIlvaine; janitor, Louis O. Grendall.

### NORTHFIELD POSTOFFICE.

In the fall of 1855 a postoffice was established about a mile and a half west of Northfield, called "Fountain Grove." Charles Wheeler, who was the second sheriff of the county, was the postmaster. After some months it was removed to Northfield. Charles Knight was afterwards postmaster. It was kept in a shanty on the land owned by William Childs, and remained there until the summer of 1856, when it was removed to a lean-to connected with Jones' store, and John E. Kennedy was commissioned to handle the mail. Mrs. Hattie Kingsley was next in order and held the office for a number of years. In the year of 1869 J. W. Sibbeson was appointed as postmaster and was followed by Walter Cutlar in the year 1872. In the year of 1876 Henry S. French was appointed. It was in the fall of this year that the famous bank robbery by the James and Younger brothers<sup>4</sup> occurred. The bank was located in the building where the postoffice is now situated, and it was in this building where Jesse James shot and killed Assistant Cashier J. L. Heywood, and where E. E. Bunker was wounded when he made his escape out of the building. Mr. French held the office for a term of twelve

years, and in 1888 J. E. Kennedy was again commissioned to handle the mails. He held the office for a term of four years and was followed by A. W. Dampier in 1892, who was followed by T. J. Dougherty on April 1, 1896. Mr. Dougherty served the people of Northfield until April 1, 1900, when the present postmaster, Charles H. Pierce, was appointed.

Gross receipts at the Northfield postoffice from 1900 to 1909, inclusive, or since Mr. Pierce took charge of the office. Previous to this the records are incomplete: 1900, \$9,260.95; 1901, \$11,580.17; 1902, \$12,536.10; 1903, \$13,239.06; 1904, \$13,213.76; 1905, \$11,343.14; 1906, \$12,216.46; 1907, \$13,111.24; 1908, \$14,215.61; 1909, \$14,795.87.

Below is given a record of the receipts for the years of 1889, 1890 and 1891, all that can be found that is complete: 1889, \$6,272.37; 1890, \$6,522.57; 1891, \$6,193.50.

Mr. Pierce took charge of the postoffice, with W. H. Revier as assistant postmaster. The clerks employed are Charles E. Watson, Frank P. Brown, Carrie E. Ellis and Roscoe R. Revier. City carrier service was established December 16, 1902. The carriers are E. H. Vollmer, Michael Espeland and George Alexander Law; Fred S. Sommers, substitute.

During Mr. Pierce's term of office, including 1909, the money order business of the office was as follows: 1900, received, \$22,964.26, paid, \$26,992.86; 1906, received, \$37,051.70, paid, \$37,132.04; 1907, received \$37,135.86, paid, \$43,293.66; 1908, received, \$34,432, paid, \$79,588.63; 1909, received, \$32,789.72, paid \$62,098.38.

**Rural Routes.** Rural Route No. 1 was established May 1, 1900, with Nelson C. Kinsey as carrier. Route No. 2 was established September 15, 1900; A. H. Weiby carrier. Later this route was changed to No. 5, and March 15, 1901, Routes Nos. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6 and 7 were established. Route No. 8 was established June 1, 1905.

Our present carriers are: Route 1, George A. Budd; Route 2, John J. Austin; Route 3, Russell A. Whitson; Route 4, Jacob E. Crosby; Route 5, Robt. W. Whitson; Route 6, John Tosney; Route 7 John E. Ferguson; Route 8, Roger W. Cressey. Number of boxes erected, 559. Number of families served, 584. The following is a report of the money order business on the eight routes for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1909: Number of orders, 1,277; amount, \$5,927.21; fees received, \$60.03. Estimated number of people served from the Northfield postoffice: By rural delivery, 2,900; by city delivery, 2,750; by general delivery, 450; through lock boxes, 550. Estimated number of pieces mailed monthly, 110,520; estimated number of pieces delivered monthly, 100,000; number of mails received daily, 9; dispatched, 9.

**MORRISTOWN POSTOFFICE.**

This postoffice was established in 1856, Walter Morris having been appointed postmaster, with power to appoint a carrier at an expense not to exceed the net proceeds of the office, whereupon Dr. Dard took the contract and continued to carry the mail from Faribault until a mail route was established and M. O. Walker commenced running his stage from Hastings to St. Peter. Owing to the rush of immigration in 1856, Mr. Morris deemed it best to run a stage from Hastings to this place, whereupon he purchased stock and commenced running a conveyance twice a week, and continued until M. O. Walker began running his stages over the same route.

Nothing definite can be learned in regard to the office until several years later, when Charles Adams was postmaster, keeping the office in his store on Main street until 1879, when Walter Morris was again appointed postmaster and moved the office to his store on Division street, where the office is kept at the present time. August 2, 1880, the money order business was installed in this office. July 15, 1883, the store and postoffice, with all fixtures and records, was destroyed by fire. Mr. Morris then opened the office in a small room in the rear of his brother's meat market, on the corner of Main and Division streets, continuing there until November of the same year, when he resigned and A. H. Ridgeway was appointed, taking charge of the office November 7, 1883, moving same into his store on Main street, next door east of where Mr. Morris kept his office. Mr. Ridgeway continued the office in this place until March 1, 1887, when Charles Bird, who had been appointed postmaster, took charge, moving across the street, in a small room adjoining Laabs & Bonin's store, where Mr. Bird kept the office until July 1, 1889, when J. A. Russell was appointed, moving the office on the west side of Division street, where he continued to keep the office until October 1, 1891, when F. W. Ridgeway was appointed postmaster, moving the office into his store on Main street, where Mr. Ridgeway continued the business of the office until October 1, 1893, when Charles Bird was again appointed postmaster, taking charge of the office and moving it to a room on the east side of Division street, where he conducted the office for a short time, afterward moving to the west side of Division street, where the Morristown State Bank now stands. Mr. Bird kept the office until October 16, 1897, when Mr. J. P. Temple was appointed, moving into the furniture store occupied by Mr. Bowe, and it remained there until January 29, 1900, when the building was destroyed by fire. Mr. Temple then moved the office into A. J. Speckren's store on South Division street, remaining there until



November, 1901, when he moved to his building, on the corner of Franklin and Division streets, where he remained until April 1, 1903, when William L. Eddy, having been appointed postmaster, took charge of the office, continuing in the same building. On December 5, 1904, the safe in the office was blown open and robbed of stamps to the value of \$370.56 and \$129.12 in cash. In July, 1905, the office was moved to C. E. Dorn's grocery store, on the west side of Division street, where it remained until June 10, 1907, when it was moved across the street to the present location. The receipts of the office have increased from \$534 in 1888 to \$1,600 in 1909.

### WARSAW POSTOFFICE.

This office was originally established in the year 1856 and J. D. Polar was first appointed to handle the mail; it was on the old Faribault and St. Peter road, the mail being carried by C. E. Hess. At first the mail carrier went on foot, but Mr. Hess soon after procured an old mule that he took turns in riding, sometimes going on foot and sometimes on muleback, thus accelerating his speed. At times the various inhabitants of the postal district would go to Faribault and bring the mail to the office in a grain sack. On one occasion Henry Platt, in company with several others, started for the mail, and upon arriving at Faribault they found that there was to be a dance that night and they determined to stay and "shake the light fantastic toe" with friends in Faribault, so they got the mail sack, and when they got to the dance hall they "fired" it under the benches and went on with the dance. They remained until daylight and then took the mail to the anxious waiters at Warsaw. Until the year 1860 the mail was weekly, and after that date until 1868 it was made daily, and afterwards daily from east and west. The office was first established in a log building, on a high knoll, on the north bank of the Cannon river. It is not known the length of time that Mr. Polar served, but he was followed by M. Nye, who in turn was followed by J. C. Turner, who is now a justice of the peace in the city of Faribault. Mr. Turner was followed by W. F. Sloan; then came C. D. Hastings, Walter Clayson and J. B. Gowen. During Mr. Gowen's term the office was moved to the south side of the river, in what was called the Tucker store, which was built by Gowen. During the time when Sloan served and up to Gowen's term mail was carried from Faribault to Kenneville twice a week on horseback or by team. After Mr. Gowen J. W. Outhouse was appointed postmaster. Then came J. B. Gowen again, who was followed by Edward Hollister, who moved the office to his place of business in the northern part of the town. Mr. Hollister held the office until June, 1888. His records

show that the business of the office from July 1, 1887, to June 4, 1888, was \$102.91. After Mr. Hollister's time Willard Hughson held the office until July 1, 1889. During the time he was in office the business of the office amounted to \$100.93. On July 1, 1889, James H. McNeil took charge of the office and held it until January 18, 1890, just a few days over six months, doing a business of \$43.56. Mr. McNeil moved to California and became a ranchman. Mr. McNeil was succeeded by J. W. Outhouse. The records of the office show that the business of the year 1890 amounted to \$91.53. Mr. Outhouse is now a resident of the city of Jackson, Ga. On January 1, 1896, D. W. Powell took charge of the office and held it until April 10, 1903. During this period the office was again moved from the north side of Cannon river to its present site in E. A. Pittelkow's store. On May 2, 1898, the Warsaw postoffice was made a money order office and money order No. 1 was issued to D. W. Powell and made payable to Dr. J. H. McLean. The business of the office from January 1, 1896, to July 1, of the same year, amounted to \$70.52, and from July 1, 1896, to July 1, 1897, was \$174.41, and to July 1, 1898, was \$148.13; to July 1, 1899, \$144.28; to July 1, 1900, \$154.88; to July 1, 1901, \$173.85; to July 1, 1902, \$150.03, and to July 1, 1903, \$124.22. On July 1, 1903, William R. Aldrich became postmaster and held the office until February 10, 1908. When Mr. Aldrich became postmaster he moved the office again into the Tucker store. It remained there for about two years, when Mr. Aldrich purchased the stock of Mr. Powell and removed the office again to its present location. The business of the office under Mr. Aldrich was as follows: From July 1, 1903, to July 1, 1904, \$165.88; 1905, \$169.74; 1906, \$162.18; 1907, \$160.85, and to February 10, 1908, \$98.78. On February 10, 1908, E. A. Pettelkow was appointed postmaster and holds the office at the present time. Mr. Aldrich retired to a farm near Morristown, Minn. The business of the office under Mr. Pettelkow's term to the present time was as follows: From February 10, 1908, to July 1, 1908, \$71.90; to July 1, 1909, \$195.51, and to July 1, 1910, \$188.14.

### DUNDAS POSTOFFICE.

In 1858 the postoffice was established and Herman Jenkins was first appointed to handle the mails. He was called the traveling postmaster, because he would go to Northfield, get the mail, and then deliver it to the few inhabitants in the place. In 1859 the people of Northfield raised a bonus and secured a daily stage mail on the line from Northfield to Faribault. This was continued until the railroad was constructed through the place in 1864. The postoffice has in the meantime passed into numerous

hands, and finally J. M. Oliver was appointed postmaster and held the office until Cleveland's first administration, when James Campbell was appointed, and he moved the office from where it was to a block farther north on the same side of the street. In 1888 Mr. Oliver was again appointed to handle the mail and the office was moved back to its old location. In 1892 Fred Shandorf was commissioned postmaster and retained the office until after President McKinley was elected, when A. Shabino was appointed. He moved the office to a location just east of the Chicago Great Western railway tracks, near the bridge crossing Straight river. Mr. Shabino held the office from 1897 until 1901, when he resigned and D. Donovan was appointed to take his place, which he filled until 1906. Before Mr. Donovan resigned he moved the office to the location it had during Mr. Campbell's administration. In 1906 Joseph Herkenratt was appointed and handled the mail for a year, when he resigned and the present postmaster, Willis W. Hassan, was appointed. About two years ago he moved the office and store three doors south on the same side of the street, where it is now located. In 1901 rural free delivery route No. 1 was established. In 1905 this route was rearranged and another route added, giving the office two rural routes. The stamp sales of the office for the year ending July 1, 1910, amounted to \$1,123.32.

### VESELI POSTOFFICE.

The Veseli postoffice really did not come into existence until 1908. It is rather surprising to make this statement, but such are the facts in the matter. When the postoffice was established in what was then "Veseli," in July of 1879, the postmaster appointed was a young man named Albert Vosejpka, who took a great deal of delight in translating the Bohemian names into English, and to do these things consistently is rather a hard matter. So it happened that Mr. Vosejpka, whose intentions were honest, set about to translate the original name of the place "Veseli" and the closest he got to it was "Wesely," so that the office was at first called the Wesely postoffice. Ten years later the village was incorporated under its right name "Veseli," but the authorities at Washington never recognized officially the name of Veseli. The similarity of names caused a great deal of trouble to the patrons of the office, the consequence being that the people petitioned the department at Washington at the late date of 1908 to have the name changed to Veseli, which was done a week after the petition was received at Washington. The office is now being supplied by rural route from Lonsdale and Webster. The following postmasters have served after Mr. Vosejpka: Frank

Vita, Joseph Topic, W. T. Shimota, M. J. Smisck and the present postmaster, Joseph A. Valesh.

### **LONSDALE POSTOFFICE.**

The Lonsdale postoffice was established on April 1, 1903, with J. C. Drozda as its first postmaster. He retained the office for about two years, when, on account of financial troubles, he grew despondent and committed suicide. The affairs of the office, however, were in excellent shape. He was succeeded by his brother, J. M. Drozda, who still retains the office. There were two rural routes established at this office on June 1, 1905. On July 1 this office was made a money order office. The business of the office for the year of 1909 amounted to \$906.05 in stamps sold and \$4,728.21 in money orders issued and \$934.85 in money orders paid. The office receives mail from the Mankato branch of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railway.

### **WEBSTER POSTOFFICE.**

This office was established in 1879, with F. Butzke postmaster, and the office at his house in section eight. Henry Sprain was appointed postmaster in 1894, and is at present time handling the mail. A daily mail was established when the Milwaukee railway built their branch from Farmington to Mankato. In 1903 a rural route was established out of Webster, and in 1905 another route was added, making two rural routes running out of Webster. The postoffice is located in Mr. Sprain's store.

### **NERSTRAND POSTOFFICE.**

This postoffice was established in 1878 and Augen S. Brokke appointed postmaster, the office being kept at the store on section 14. The office was named by Osmund Osmundson, in honor of his postoffice in Norway. Henry N. Hegnes was appointed in 1881. In 1885 the Chicago Great Western railway was built through Nerstrand and the office was then given mail service twice a day. In 1900 rural free delivery was inaugurated at this office with two routes. In 1902 Mr. Hegnes resigned and W. F. Boelter was appointed to take his place and held the office for two years, when F. R. Kaufmann was appointed to take his place and at the present time is its postmaster. The office is a money order office.

### **DISCONTINUED POSTOFFICES.**

**Wheatland Postoffice.** This luxury was early obtained for this settlement, that is, in 1857. The postmaster was Peter O'Brien, who opened the office at his store in section 19 and



held it there for two years; then Patrick Cody got the appointment and the office went over to his house in section 32, where it remained up to 1876. Then Thomas Plaisance took the office to his place in section 26, and he continued to handle the mails until George E. Bates was commissioned in 1880. He kept it one year and then C. A. Remillard was appointed, and he moved the office to his store in section 33. After Mr. Remillard came Peter Fabre as postmaster, and he was followed by Frank Barnett. When the county system of rural free delivery made its appearance in Rice county in June, 1905, the office was discontinued and the former patrons in the village of Wheatland are now receiving their mail by rural free delivery from Lonsdale, Route No. 1.

**Moland Postoffice.** This postoffice was established in 1875 in the store of Nels N. Kvernoden, on section 36, in the town of Richland, and at that time was called Urlund. In 1879 Hagen O. Naeseth became postmaster and held the office until 1881, when he sold his business to Peter Lund, who then became postmaster. In June, 1882, the office was discontinued, but later in the same year it was re-established and was called Moland. Peter Lund continued as postmaster. In 1893 George E. Strandemo was appointed as postmaster. On July 1, 1901, it was made a money order office. Mail was received daily, except Sunday, from Faribault by star route. This was discontinued May 24, 1905, and the mail was then received from Kenyon. On October 31, 1905, the office was discontinued, mail being delivered to its patrons by rural free delivery from Kenyon.

**Richland Postoffice.** This office was established in the year 1878 and was located in the store of T. Larson, on the northwest corner of section 22. Mr. Larson was appointed postmaster. In the year 1881 he sold his place of business to S. G. Nolan, who was appointed postmaster in his place. Mail was received by star route from Faribault office each day except Sunday. The office was discontinued October 15, 1901. J. A. Coleman was postmaster at the time the office was discontinued. After the office was discontinued the mail for its patrons was delivered by rural free delivery from Faribault.

**Walcott Postoffice.** The first postoffice in the town of Walcott was established in 1855. It was on the northwest quarter of section 33. M. Richardson was its first postmaster. In 1858 William Babcock was appointed postmaster. Mail was brought by a stage which ran between Faribault and Owatonna. In 1862 the office was discontinued. In the year 1890—April 25—the office was re-established on the southeast corner of section 17, with H. W. Dicke as postmaster. On July 1, 1893, L. B. Knudson was appointed. The office was supplied with a daily mail, except

Sunday, from Faribault. On January 31, 1901, the office was discontinued. Myra Butterfield was postmaster at the time. Mail for the patrons of the office is now being supplied by rural carrier from the Faribault postoffice.

**Fowlersville Postoffice.** This office was established in 1856, in Erin township, with Bartholomew Foley as postmaster, and the office at his house. In 1857 John Smith was appointed postmaster and the office was removed to his house in section 18, where it remained for eight years, until Charles Cooke became postmaster, when it was again changed and kept in Bernard Tague's house in section 16. Here it was kept for a short time, when Edward Carroll was made postmaster, and it was removed to his residence in section 8. Four years later Edward Kiernan was appointed to the office and the name changed, to be finally in 1880, discontinued.

**Lester Postoffice.** This convenient office was established in 1871, at the instigation of J. W. Thompson, and was situated on the southwest quarter of section 8, in the northwestern part of the town. The office was very useful to the settlers in this vicinity and undoubtedly supplied the largest number of inhabitants of any country office in the county. In 1878 J. W. Thompson was appointed first postmaster, and retained the office to the satisfaction of his constituents for a number of years. The office was discontinued in 1901 and its patrons are supplied by rural free delivery from Dundas. G. O. Persons was its last postmaster.

**Union Lake Postoffice.** This was the first office established in the town of Webster, having commenced its existence through a petition to congress in the winter of 1856. Henry Humphrey was the first postmaster, with the office at his house in section 35. This gentleman was the incumbent until 1873, when George Prunk was appointed to handle the mail. The office was discontinued later on.

**Hazelwood Postoffice.** This office was established in 1857, one year later than the above, with J. W. Doyle postmaster. Mail was then received once each week and later it arrived on Tuesday and Saturday of each week from Northfield. James McCabe was later appointed postmaster and E. W. Parker mail carrier, the office being kept at Mr. McCabe's store in the eastern part of section 12, in the town of Webster. Mr. McCabe held the office for forty years, until it was discontinued in June, 1905, to have its patrons supplied by rural free delivery from Webster.

**Berg Postoffice.** This office was established July 26, 1889, in section 27, in the town of Webster, with Peter Olson as postmaster. Mail was supplied from Northfield. The office was discontinued in June, 1905, to be replaced by rural free delivery.

**Trondjem Postoffice.** This office was established on section 30, in the town of Webster, about 1890, with Peter Anderson as postmaster. Mail was received from Northfield. Mr. Anderson held the office until it was discontinued in June, 1905, to make way for rural free delivery, which is received from Lonsdale.

**Tenod Postoffice.** The exact time of the establishment of this office canot be learned. The last postmaster was J. O. Severson, who had the office in his farm house, on the east side of section 32 in the town of Northfield. The office was discontinued in 1901 and its patrons supplied by rural free delivery from Northfield.

**Eklund Postoffice.** This office was at first called Dodge, and was located on the east side of section 36 in the town of Walcott. It went by this name until the year 1897, when it was changed to Eklund, on account of the trouble in having a great deal of the mail meant for Dodge sent to Dodge Center in Dodge county. Ole Verness was postmaster in its early days. In 1897 Nels Kvernodden was commissioned postmaster and held the office for six years, when he resigned and Anton Nordahl was appointed to take his place and held the office for two years. The mail for the office was received from Faribault six times a week by the Moland star route. In June, 1905, the office was discontinued and mail was delivered by rural free delivery.

**Wheeling Postoffice.** This office was established in 1860 or 1861 and named Wheeling, in honor of the town. Rev. Sebastian Weiss was first appointed postmaster and kept the office at the parsonage. Jacob J. Bosshart was the mail carrier, coming once a week from Faribault, and he succeeded the former postmaster. John B. Berges followed Mr. Bosshart. On December 26 George Knoph was appointed postmaster and the office was moved three miles northeast of the old location. The office was later discontinued.

**Shieldsville Postoffice.** The records of the office are hard to obtain, but from what can be learned the office was established early in the sixties. Joseph Haggerty was one of its earliest postmasters and in 1873 he was succeeded by Mathew Brown, who, in turn, was succeeded by Thomas Coleman in 1878. Later on Patrick McKenna was appointed postmaster and the office was removed to his hotel. Mr. McKenna was followed by John C. Carpenter, who was the postmaster at the time the office was discontinued and the postoffice had been removed to his store. Mail was received by star route from Faribault six times a week. In June, 1905, the office was discontinued and mail was delivered to the people of the village by rural free delivery from Faribault.

**Prairieville Postoffice.** This was established in 1858, with W. B. Spencer as manager, in a little board building which Spencer had erected. The first mail received consisted of two

letters. Among the proprietors since have been Daniel Russell, John Bailey, Charley L. Lowell, Isaac Hamlin, Henry Hile, Mr. Alther and Mr. Brockman. The store and the postoffice were discontinued on October 18, 1876. In April, 1878, it was again re-established, with Mr. Alther as postmaster, and was continued for a little over a year, when, on July 30, 1879, the office was discontinued for good, and the mail for that office was delivered at Faribault. At the present time the people of the village of Prairieville are receiving their mail by rural carrier from Faribault.

**Millersburg Postoffice.** This postoffice was established in 1859, and was located in the village bearing the same name. George W. Miller was the first appointed to handle the mail. He held the office for a number of years, and his son, George A. Miller, was the next postmaster. He was followed by C. F. Cushman. The office was discontinued about 1901 and the patrons received their mail by rural free delivery from Dundas.

**Dean Postoffice.** Little can be learned of the history of this office, although it was established in the fifties, when Cannon City was a rival of Faribault for the county seat. We have been unable to learn who the early postmasters were. The office at this time was called the Cannon City postoffice. It was discontinued September 17, 1880. On December 29 of the same year the office was again re-established under the name of Dean postoffice. William F. Kiekenapp was appointed as postmaster. The mail was received by Star Route six times a week from Faribault. Adolph Ludwig was appointed postmaster and served for a time. At one time Miss Lizzie Jahn was appointed postmistress, and during her term of office her brother, Henry Jahn, published and mailed a paper from this office called "Cupid's Column." In pay for his paper he received a great many stamps. The result was that the cancellation of the office far exceeded the sales, and the postoffice department thought there was something wrong and ordered an investigation, which soon solved the mystery of the large cancellation. After the establishment of rural free delivery at the Faribault office, this office was supplied by a closed pouch from the Faribault office delivered by rural carrier, doing away with the Star Route service. On July 31, 1901, the office was discontinued and the people of the village of Cannon City had their mail delivered by rural carrier.



## CHAPTER XXVII.

### NEWSPAPER HISTORY.

Story of the Various Newspapers Which Have Sprung into Existence in Rice County, Their Struggle for Existence, Their Influence and Importance, and in Most Cases Their Final Discontinuance—Story of the Present Day Papers—The Faribault Republican—The Faribault Pilot—The Faribault Journal—The Faribault Democrat—The Morristown Press—The Northfield News—The Northfield Independent—The Norwegian American, Edited by A. W. McKinstry.

In the development of the Northwestern wilderness, the Church, the School and the Press have been kindred agencies which were established at a very early period after the settlers had entered upon the possession of the land. This might readily be expected of the pioneers of Rice county, which numbered in its pioneer population a predominant infusion of the New England element which had been reared under the influences of these institutions.

**Rice County Herald.** The year 1856 marks the beginning of the Church, the School and the Press in Faribault. The First Congregational Church was erected during the summer, and at about the same time a commodious school house was built. Near the close of the year, the "Rice County Herald" came into existence, under the proprietorship of F. W. Frink. The faith and energy required for the establishment of a newspaper may be inferred from the following description by Mr. Frink of the conditions presented in the year preceding :

"I approached the town from the east, coming down the hill by the Front street road, now Division street, this being the only road opened to the ford of the Straight river before the Cooper ravine road was opened in 1859. Looking across the valley, the most conspicuous objects that met my sight were numerous scaffoldings, elevating by rude pole structures ten or twelve feet above the ground, the bodies of dead Indians, according to the custom of the Sioux, to help their departed warriors on their way to the happy hunting grounds. All along, up and down the river, were the tepees of the Wah-pa-cou-tas (Wapakootas), far more numerous than the habitations of the white man.

and the intermingling of tepees, log cabins, frame houses just begun, with four or five steam sawmills plying a busy trade in their midst, and the rude monuments of an Indian cemetery in the background, pictured a blending of civilization and barbarism never again to be seen on this continent." Mr. Frink, in his personal reminiscences, says: "It cost something more to establish a printing office then than it does now. I paid \$1 per hundred pounds, just for hauling the outfit from Hastings, while I believe the freight from Galena, where I bought press and material, was \$25 per ton. I walked all the way from Hastings to Faribault to save expense, although I sent the foreman whom I had hired in Galena through by stage, costing \$5. I had great difficulty in securing an office. Boom times were on then, and buildings were scarce." Other incidents are given in the same number, illustrating the trials of the pioneer editor in those days. On unpacking his outfit, two of the cases of type were pried, and the first experience of the publisher in the printing line was obtained in distributing the pi. A partial offset to his sacrifices and tribulations was experienced on the publication day of his first issue, when he says, "I stood at my office window and saw, lining each side of Main street, men, women and children, each carrying a copy of the first paper issued in Rice county and intent on its perusal." The paper was a six-column folio and carried at its head a pledge of independence in a poetic motto. The "Herald" was launched into existence with very meagre facilities. The press was a small, No. 4, Washington, worked by hand. The office equipment, so far as made by wood, was largely the product of local mechanics. Some of the cases were of oak plank, perforated with two-inch auger holes for the type compartments. Mr. Frink published six numbers and then sold out to M. N. and I. S. S. Pond. How unwillingly he did this, is told in his reminiscences. He jokingly accepted an offer, the conditions of which he was sure the Ponds could not fulfil, and when they stood ready to keep their part of the agreement he was forced to keep his. The new proprietors engaged R. A. Mott as editor, and he conducted the paper for them until December 17, 1856, when he, with his step-brother, James Lucas, purchased the entire outfit, the firm name being Mott & Lucas. The name of the paper was changed to the "Faribault Herald." In June, 1858, the paper was sold to H. M. Holley and Orville Brown. The former was a civil engineer engaged in railroad operations, and took no active part in the management. The paper was edited by Mr. Brown, who assumed the entire charge. On June 23, 1858, the name "Faribault Herald" was changed to the "Central Republican," as indicative of its central position between the Iowa line on the south, the mouth of the Minne-

sota on the north, the Mississippi on the east and the Minnesota on the west. September 1, 1858, the paper was enlarged to seven columns. It was conducted by Mr. Brown, who became its sole proprietor until December 27, 1865, when it was purchased by A. W. McKinstry, its present proprietor. In 1870 he changed the name to the "Faribault Republican." Since the purchase in 1865, Mr. McKinstry has continuously conducted the paper. He was ably assisted by C. D. McKellip until his death, December 8, 1906, after nearly forty years of service. May 7, 1884, the paper was enlarged from eight to nine columns to the page. Mr. McKinstry, the present editor, entered as an apprentice to the printing business in the office of the "Censor," Fredonia, N. Y., in June, 1844. He became assistant editor of that paper in 1851, and has thus been engaged sixty-six years in the printing business and fifty-nine years in editorial service.

**The Faribault Democrat** (old). This paper was established April 17, 1868, by C. F. George & Son, who removed the plant of the "Owatonna Register" to Faribault. The paper failed to receive the support expected, and after nine issues it was discontinued, June 17, 1868.

**The Northern Statesman and Western Farmer** was established in Faribault, November 12, 1861, the editors and proprietors being Johnson and Willis. Alexander Johnson was in charge. The paper was Democratic, "as expounded by Jefferson and Jackson." It was suspended in March, 1862, and Mr. Johnson went to St. Paul.

**The Faribault Democrat.** This paper has faithfully chronicled the events of Rice county since its first issue, September 8, 1871. In that month, Haven and Stephens purchased the old "Faribault Leader" from Dr. L. H. Kelley & Sons, and changed the name to its present appellation. Mr. Stephens soon sold his interest to A. E. Haven, by whom the paper has since been ably conducted. It is a four-page, eight-column paper, well filled with domestic, national and foreign news.

**The Faribault Pilot,** one of the ably edited papers of the county, was started in Faribault, December 20, 1888, by M. M. Shields and C. J. O'Brien. Mr. O'Brien dropped out one year later, and Mr. Shields has since continued as editor and proprietor. Politically it is Democratic.

**The Faribault Journal** was established October 26, 1879, by H. G. Rising and Son. Later the senior Rising disposed of his interest to his son, H. P. Rising, who disposed of it to Harry B. Smith and I. N. Stewart. In the fall of 1903, William Kaiser, Joel P. Heatwole and I. N. Stewart organized the Faribault Printing Company and purchased the "Faribault Journal." The same year, Mr. Stewart

sold his interest and retired. In November, 1903, the "Faribault Daily Journal" was started and continued until April 14, 1906; Mr. Kaiser purchased the stock of Mr. Heatwole and others and became sole owner. He now conducts the "Faribault Journal" as a weekly.

**The Jeffersonian** was published from 1887 to 1900 by Capt. J. R. Lowe. On its discontinuance, the plant was removed to Madison Lake, Minn.

**The Faribault Leader** was established in July, 1870, by Dr. L. H. Kelley & Sons. It was continued as a weekly until September, 1871, when it was sold to Haven and Stephens. It is now known as the "Faribault Democrat," and edited by A. E. Haven.

**The Referendum**, devoted to the interests of the Socialist party, is published weekly at Faribault. It was started June 11, 1899, by E. B. Ford, and has continued under his management to the present time. The paper is a five-column quarto, 26 by 40.

**A Norwegian paper** was published early in 1880, by a Mr. Ellerston, and removed to Albert Lea.

**The Faribault Tribune** was started in September, 1892, and continued until December, 1893. It was conducted by W. C. Brower and an associate. May 18, 1893, the first issue of the "Faribault Evening Tribune" was issued under the same ownership, and the paper was discontinued in December, 1893.

**The Northfield Independent.** This paper was established in December, 1887, the first number appearing December 14, 1887. The paper was published by the Independent Publishing Company, a corporation composed of Prof. William W. Payne, of Carleton College; Alfred W. Norton, of the Citizens' Bank; William S. Pattee, then an attorney of Northfield, now dean of the law faculty of the state university; and Charles E. Wilcox, a minister of the Congregational Church. The first editor was W. W. Norton, father of A. W. Norton, who edited the paper from its first number to June 12, 1889. He was succeeded by F. R. Clow, who served as editor until February 20, 1890. John Lawson became the editor after Mr. Clow, and soon purchased the stock of the company and became its sole proprietor. He continued to edit and publish the paper until January 11, 1895, when he sold the same to C. P. Carpenter, formerly editor and publisher of the "Dakota County Tribune," at Farmington. Mr. Carpenter continued as editor and sole owner until August 1, 1908, when the paper and its business were turned over to a new corporation called the Mohn Printing Company, Mr. Carpenter being the principal stockholder. The officers were John G. Mohn, president; R. A. Mohn, vice president; George W. Mohn, secretary, and C. P. Carpenter, treasurer and general manager.



Having disposed of a large share of his stock, at the annual meeting of the company in August, 1910, Mr. Carpenter voluntarily retired from the board of directors and as an officer of the company, having some time before decided to devote the remaining years of his active life to the practice of law, which had occupied much of his time since September 29, 1890, when he was admitted to the bar at Hastings, Minn. The present officers of the company are: John G. Mohn, president; R. A. Mohn, vice president; A. A. Rowberg, secretary, and George W. Mohn, treasurer and general manager. The company also publishes the "Norwegian-American." Mr. Rowberg is now the editor of the "Independent" and John G. Mohn of the "Norwegian-American," the combined circulation of the two papers being about 6,000. Both papers are fine samples of the printers' art, and are ably edited. Their appearance is that of metropolitan publications of the most modern type.

**The Northfield News.** In 1884, Joel P. Heatwole came to Northfield and purchased the "Dundas News," which had been moved from Dundas by the proprietor, Henry E. Lawrence, five years before, the paper having been established in November, 1876. The paper consolidated with the "Rice County Journal," which, since the death of C. A. Wheaton, had been published by C. H. Pierce, and the consolidated newspaper was known as the "Northfield News," under the ownership of Heatwole & Minder, Mr. Pierce continuing in the establishment for a time as assistant. Mr. Heatwole secured the appointment of Mr. Pierce as postmaster, which position he now holds. In 1888, Mr. Heatwole purchased the Minder interest and became sole proprietor. The paper was enlarged to eight pages and conducted with marked ability and success until the death of Mr. Heatwole, April 4, 1910. August 1, of the same year, the paper passed into the hands of an incorporated company, with Herman Roe as manager and editor and W. M. Kinne as business manager. Mr. Roe is a thoroughly modern newspaper man in every respect, and the paper in his charge is making rapid strides.

**The Norwegian-American** is published at Northfield by the Mohn Printing Company, publishers of the "Northfield Independent." This is a weekly newspaper, printed in English, and devoted to the interests and the news of the Norwegian-Americans of this country. The publication was started September 4, 1908. It has a wide circulation throughout the country, and is noted for its careful editing, the wide and scholarly range of its subjects and its neat typographical appearance. The editor is John G. Mohn, whose modern ideas are an important feature in the characteristics of the paper.

**The Northfield Standard** flourished about 1870, with W. H. Mitchell as publisher, and was discontinued in 1875.

**The Northfield Telegraph** was established in Northfield about 1860, by Judge David H. Frost, and discontinued in 1866. Judge Frost removed to Vinton, Iowa.

**The Rice County Journal** was established in Northfield, in 1872, by C. A. Wheaton. It was an eight-column folio. Mr. Wheaton edited the paper with ability, but was handicapped by failing health, and died in 1882. His partner, C. H. Pierce, carried on the paper until it was sold to the firm of Heatwole and Minder, and consolidated with the "Northfield News," Mr. Pierce continuing in the establishment as assistant.

**The Northfield Recorder** was commenced in 1867, and discontinued in 1870. It was published by H. A. Kimball, who held the office of probate judge.

**The Northfield Journal** was established at Northfield in 1888, by the Hoag Brothers, the plant having been removed there from Cannon Falls. The paper was published for about three years and then removed to Rochester, Minn.

**The Northfield Mail** was started in 1879, by J. W. Walsh, and closed by the sheriff, March 26, of the same year. Mr. Walsh then moved to Rockford, in what was then Dakota territory.

**The Northfield Ledger** was issued from the office of the "Northfield Mail," by E. K. Morrill, of Iowa. The paper was discontinued in November, 1879, and Mr. Morrill moved to Wahpeton, then in the territory of Dakota, and started a new paper.

**The Morristown Press.** Morristown was without a newspaper for something over a year, after the removal of the "Rustler" in about 1890, when Willis J. Ward came in and started a paper which he called the "New Era." It was intended to mark the coming of the dawn of a new era of prosperity and growth for the village, but failing to meet with any great personal prosperity, Mr. Ward sold the plant to a stock company of business men, composed of J. W. Jackson, A. J. Speckeen, J. P. Temple and Mr. Malvin, principal of the public schools. There were also other smaller stockholders. The paper was continued by them about a year with more or less success, but becoming a burden to them, they offered to sell it to B. L. Hollister, who had worked off some of his enthusiasm in the city, and was not averse to returning to the beautiful valley of the Cannon, where shady drives and the sweet scent of clover made strong appeals to his shattered nerves. The name of the paper was changed to the "Morristown Press," and the combination made by neglected newspaper opportunities, and an experience ripened by city training, made the new ven-

ture a success from the start. An engine and two power machines took the place of the old hand outfit, and in time they were housed in their own building. In the winter of 1899-1900, a conflagration destroyed nearly all of the principal business places of the village, and the "Press" office went with the rest. The "Press" was then printed at the "Faribault Republican" office for a short time, until the owner had collected partial insurance and sold the salvage and good will to E. L. Peterson, who put the plant into good shape and continued the business. The allurements of daily newspaper work took Mr. Hollister to Green Bay, Wis., but after a year he went to Aitkin, Minn., in 1901, and is now the publisher of the "Aitkin Age." Mr. Peterson made a good success of the "Press," and remained with it until January 1, 1905, when he sold out to J. C. Temple & Son. While editor of the "Press," Mr. Peterson was elected county superintendent of schools. He afterward again took up newspaper work, locating at Pelican Rapids, Minn., where he purchased the "Press," a well established paper doing a considerable business. September 1, 1910, J. C. Temple & Son sold the business to W. S. Farrington, son of S. H. Farrington, publisher of the "Waterville Advance."

**The Morristown Rustler.** In August, 1888, J. A. Russell, B. L. Hollister and H. L. Hollister, all of whom learned their trades as printers in the office of Hon. George W. Benedict, one of the pioneer newspaper men of Minnesota, whose principal paper was the "Sauk Rapids Sentinel," located in Morristown, and on August 28 launched the "Morristown Rustler," the name indicating the youthful ideas of the founders, the youngest of the trio being only eighteen. It was a seven-column folio. After about a year, Russell, who had been appointed postmaster, sold his interest to the Hollister brothers, and they continued the paper another year. The plant was then moved by them to Minneapolis, where they started the "South Minneapolis Tribune," which is still in existence.

**The Morristown Messenger.** This newspaper was established in 1878, by H. S. Barlow. It was a five-column paper, 14 x 24 inches, and was printed on a wooden press made by the publisher. In a few months it passed into the hands of Dr. S. B. Cole. The latter changed the name of the paper to the "Cannon Valley Messenger," and soon sold it to A. E. Verity, by whom it was published for a time, and then suspended. The plant was taken to Valley City, N. D., in the boom days by Dr. Coe.

**Cupid's Column,** a matrimonial paper, was published for a time at Cannon City, with its address also at Faribault.

**Philip Empey** published a paper in Dundas for a short time in the nineties.

**The Dundas News** was established November 4, 1876, by Henry E. Lawrence, who continued its publication three years, when it was removed to Northfield in November, 1879. In 1884 the paper was sold to Heatwole and Minder, and the name changed to the "Northfield News."

**The Trappers' World** is also published at Dundas.

**The Dundas Enterprise** was started in January, 1880.

**Summary.** Since the first newspaper issued in 1856, the following papers have been commenced in Rice county, of which those marked with a star (\*) are still in existence:

The "Rice County Herald," changed to "Faribault Herald," changed to "Central Republican," and then to \**"Faribault Republican"*; "*Northfield Telegraph*"; "*Northern Statesman*," Faribault; "*Northfield Enterprise*"; "*Faribault Democrat*" (published by George & Son six months); "*Rice County Journal*," Northfield; "*Northfield Standard*"; "*Morristown Messenger*," Morristown; "*Faribault Tribune*" (German); "*Dundas News*"; "*Dundas Advocate*, No. 1"; "*Cannon Valley Messenger*," Morristown; "*Dundas Advocate*," Phil Empey's paper; "*Cupid's Column*," Faribault and Cannon City; "*Northfield Mail*"; \**"Northfield News"*; \**"Northfield Independent"*; "*Northfield Journal*"; "*Greenback Herald*"; "*Minnesota Dairyman*," Faribault; "*Northfield Leader*"; "*Faribault Leader*"; \**"Faribault Democrat*," A. E. Haven; "*Morristown Enterprise*"; "*Morristown Rustler*"; \**"Morristown Press"*; "*The Jeffersonian*," Faribault; "*Faribault Tribune*," daily and weekly; \**"Faribault Journal*," daily and weekly (daily discontinued); \**"Referendum*," Faribault; "*Faribault Pilot*."

In addition to this a number of technical and school papers have been published, including the "*Sidereal Messenger*," established at Northfield in 1882 by Prof. William W. Payne; the "*Educational Monthly*," published a year or two in Faribault by William Applegate, late in the seventies; the "*Shattuck School Monthly*"; the "*Companion*," issued at the School for the Deaf; the "*North Star*," issued at the School for the Feeble Minded; and the "*Journal of Psycho Asthenics*," published at the same school. The "*Minnesota Missionary*" originated in 1877 with Rev. George B. Whipple and Rev. Edward C. Bill. Numerous publications have also been issued from the Seabury Divinity School, and Carleton and St. Olaf colleges. The "*Carletonia*" was established at Northfield in 1885. The "*Manitou Messenger*," published at St. Olaf College, is one of the leading college papers of the country.

It might also be mentioned that the following papers are printed at the "Northfield News" office. The college papers are mentioned elsewhere in this work: The "*Viking*," St. Olaf



College; the "Algol," Carleton College; "St. Olaf College Bulletin"; "Carleton College Bulletin"; "Popular Astronomy Bulletins"; "Popular Astronomy," Goodsell Observatory, Carleton College; the "Manitou Messenger," St. Olaf College; the "Carletonia," Carleton College; the "Northfield News"; "Minnesota Dairyman."

**The Minnesota Dairyman** is edited by W. F. Schilling, and has a national circulation, being known for some years as "Heatwole's Dairy Paper." The paper is published by the "Northfield News," and Mr. Schilling's reputation as a dairyman is a guarantee of its excellence. The paper was started in March, 1905, by J. P. Heatwole. The name was changed in 1908. W. F. Schilling, the editor, is president of the Minnesota Dairymen's Association and vice president of the National Holstein-Friesian Association.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### NATIONAL GUARD.

**Company B, of Faribault, by Capt. Frederick U. Davis—The Governor's Guards—Faribault Guards—Company B in the Twelfth Infantry in Spanish-American War—Officers and Men—Company D, of Northfield—Its Organization, First and Present Officers.**

Company B, Second Infantry, Minnesota National Guard, of Faribault, was organized as the Governor's Guards by Capt. James Hunter, August 20, 1877. When application was made for a commission to Adjt.-Gen. H. P. Van Cleve, it was found that a company already existed under this name at New Ulm, and in consequence the Faribault company was mustered into the service of the state of Minnesota as the Faribault Guards. Captain Hunter's chief assistants in organizing the company were H. Clay Whitney, John Quinn and M. Jeffers. The muster-in roll, which is now in the archives of the company, shows the following officers and men as the original members: Captain, James Hunter; first lieutenant, B. F. Straub; second lieutenant, G. H. Palmer; first sergeant, H. C. Whitney; quartermaster sergeant, William Milligan; sergeants, M. H. Cole, U. B. Gwathney, E. L. Healy and J. H. Ashley; corporals, Henry Roth, M. L. Reynolds, M. J. Sheeran, E. A. Hughston, Henry Stenz, John A. Smith and Patrick Downs; privates, George Bense, C. J. Arney, G. S. Chamberlin, John B. Quinn, C. M. Odell, A. B. Hager, F. J. Pratt, J. S. Manahan, A. W. Andrews, F. L. Klemer, H. F. Klemer, John Roth, J. P. Hummell, T. H. Quinn, John Snyder, Peter McCallum, Everhard Kaul, J. P. Kennedy, J. E. Dance, M. Jeffers, C. P. Carpenter, M. F. Depati and A. W. Henkle.

At the request of Captain Hunter the state furnished arms to the Faribault Guards in 1878. The rifles were the old ones which were left over from the Civil War. The company provided their own uniforms, which were dress coats of cadet blue with black trimmings. The first convention of military companies of the state was held in Faribault about 1879, and was called by Captain Hunter. Representatives were present from Faribault, New Ulm, Winona, Minneapolis and St. Paul. The first encamp-

ment which Co. B. attended was held at White Bear in about 1882. Prior to this the company had taken two trips to St. Paul, one on the occasion of a reception tendered President Hayes and the other to Bill King's Fair, which has since become the State Fair. On both these occasions Faribault was the only city of the state represented by a military company, so Company B lays claim to being the first fully organized, active company of the state. Soon after its organization the company was presented with a handsome silk flag by the citizens of Faribault. This flag, although tattered and torn, is still a cherished relic at the Armory, and has been replaced for active use by one recently presented to the company by Senator Frank L. Glatzbach.

The first years of the company passed without unusual occurrence. At one time during Indian outbreaks in the northern part of the state some wag forged a telegram to Captain Hunter asking how long it would take to prepare the company for moving. The answer was "Two hours." Some of the excuses offered before the order was discovered to be a joke, were amusing. One man had a team that any child could manage, but he was very sure that he could not go to war as no one else could drive that team. As a whole, however, the boys were much disappointed when it was found that they were not to be called upon to fight the reds.

The next event of unusual interest in the history of Company B was the breaking out of the Spanish-American war. When the call came the company immediately recruited up to the maximum quota and held themselves in readiness for orders to move. These orders came on April 27, 1898, and the next day the men entrained for Camp Ramsey, St. Paul. The local organization was mustered into the service of the United States on May 6, 1898, as Company B, Twelfth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. Early in May the Twelfth regiment was ordered to Chickamauga Park, where it arrived May 20, and it was assigned to the third division of the first army corps at Camp George H. Thomas. The routine of camp life furnished little history and for the most part less amusement and interest to the men. The order to prepare to embark for Cuba was received with enthusiasm by the officers and men, and when the news came that the order had been countermanded great was the disappointment. Few were sorry when the order came to break camp and entrain for Camp Hamilton, Ky., on August 23, 1898. After remaining in Kentucky until September 15 the regiment was ordered to New Ulm, Minn., to be mustered out. This was not accomplished until November 6, 1898, and during the interim the men were allowed a thirty day furlough to visit home. According to the report of the surgeon general of the

army, covering the period of the Spanish-American war, there were thirty-five cases of sickness among the men of Company B during their service. The chief ailments were malaria and typhoid fever. Of the latter disease four of the company died, Sergt. C. L. Roell and Privates Carl Bundrick, William F. Dickelnick and Thomas J. Kennedy.

The following is a roster of the Faribault company in the Spanish-American war:

Captain, Grant Terry; first lieutenant, Orlando H. Blake; second lieutenant, John Yotter; sergeants, John S. Brand, William M. Peasley, Conrad L. Roell, Arthur L. Smith, Clarence B. Marot, John W. Milligan; corporals, William Olin, Patrick Reedy, Charles Murray, William P. Townsend, Arthur E. Quimby, William H. Fredette, John W. Diedenhofen, Charles F. Knapp, Ernest C. A. Lundeen, William G. Mee, Bert Mullin, Carl J. Onstad; musicians, Hans Hanson, Frank E. Ellickson; artificer, Thomas B. Walsh; wagoner, Henry Thronson; privates, Arnold, Odin; Atherton, Horace G.; Brown, Robert E.; Baker, Allan F.; Berger, Thomas; Beum, John E.; Comeran, Hugh; Child, Temple A.; Cleveland, Charles L.; Davidson, Helmer; De Wolfe, Fred; Dougherty, William C.; Dube, Ralph E.; Dwyer, William M.; Ensrud, Adolph; Freemow, Frank C.; Freemow, James; Fowler, George B.; Gits, Edmund; Gits, Arthur; Grandy, John; Gudim, Martin; Hagelun, Charles; Hamman, William; Hanson, Nels; Hildernan, Leonard; Hines, James F.; Judson, Charles; Kasper, Charles; Knapp, Charles F.; Kobs, Samuel H.; Larson, George G.; Larson, Martin A.; Lavik, Peter; Lind, Clarence; Logghe, Augustine W.; Lundeen, Ernest C. A.; Matteson, Arthur; Millard, Raphael; Maloney, Thomas E.; Myron, Albert G.; O'Keafe, Robert E.; Redding, John G.; Roche, George E.; Rodgers, George W.; Sanborn, Percy E.; Sanborn, William Y.; Seaberg, Simon P.; Schmidt, Bernard W.; Seha, Anthony P.; Stanard, Earl R.; Smith, Edward L.; Smith, Fred C.; Stearns, Edward C.; Torkilson, Jul.; Vollmer, Edwin H.; Wright, Obe J.; Wall, John; Whitson, Willis L.; Woodley, George S.; Young, Frank.

The following men were recruited later and were mustered in in June, 1898: Bundrick, Carl; Boyles, John Robert; Burkhardt, Willard; Bump, Leonard; Clough, Eugene D.; Dechelnick, William F.; Emge, Charles F.; Flatz, Ferdinand; Hofmeister, Henry W.; Kennedy, Thomas J.; Lescault, Ambrose J.; Liebrant, George; McKenzie, Donald; Miller, Harry H.; Parmenter, Charles M.; Rohrer, John F.; Reed, Wilbur M.; Stratton, Edward J.; Smith, Douglas J.; Streeter, H. D.; Shoemaker, William; Thompson, Guy M.; Van Horn, Major; Wolleat, James L.; Wall, Clement W.



Since the Spanish-American war little of more than routine importance has transpired in the history of the company. For the most part it has been well officered and well managed, and the men have shown an excellent military spirit. It has gained and now holds a high place among the other companies of the state, and this place has been well earned through hard and earnest work on the part of both officers and men. In late years the company has stood especially well in rifle practice, and for two successive years the Company B rifle team won the Colonel's Trophy for best team shooting. In addition to the annual encampments at Lake City and the trips already mentioned, the company has journeyed to New Ulm, Austin and the World's Fair at Chicago. At the present time there are over seventy men in the company and the general condition of the organization is excellent. With good armory facilities and a full equipment of quartermaster and ordnance supplies and the good will of the citizens of Faribault, all of which the company has the good fortune to possess, there is no question but that the future is bright. During the thirty-three years of its existence the following captains have commanded Company B: James Hunter, Ezra Clemans, John H. Nightengale, George S. Whitney, H. F. Klemer, Grant D. Terry, A. G. Chase, John O. Yotter, John S. Brand, K. S. Chase, William T. Mollison and Frederick U. Davis. The lieutenants have been as follows: B. F. Straub, G. H. Palmer, O. H. Blake, James R. Smith, J. H. Nightengale, H. G. Moser, Phillip Hummel, John J. Van Saun, James H. Ashley, James S. Buchanan, Richard A. Holmberg, Grand D. Terry, William P. Townsend, John S. Brand, W. G. Braden, D. F. Mac Kenzie, A. B. Cooling, John O. Yotter, H. F. Klemer, K. S. Chase and Clarence D. Lang.

Company B has furnished the following regimental staff officers: Lieutenant Colonel George S. Whitney, Major A. G. Chase, Major Ezra Clemans (chaplain), Major William T. Mollison, Captain William Milligan; regimental commissary, Lieutenants James R. Smith and W. W. Crawford; inspectors of small arms practice, Lieutenant John J. Van Saun; regimental quartermaster; Lieutenant Edward A. Le May, regimental adjutant, and Lieutenant Albert Mohn, battalion adjutant.

Other officers of the Minnesota troops who have received their training with Company B are Captain Edward L. Le May, Company E, Twelfth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry; Captain M. A. Larson, Company M, Second Infantry, M. N. G.; Lieutenant Edwin H. Vollmer, Company D, Second Infantry, M. N. G., and Lieutenant C. S. Mook, Company L, Second Infantry.

The present officers of Company B are: Captain, Frederick M. N. G.

U. Davis; first lieutenant, Donald F. Mac Kenzie, and second lieutenant, William P. Townsend.

Company D, Second Infantry, Minnesota National Guard. At the outbreak of the Spanish-American War, thirty citizens of Northfield agreed before Judge J. C. Couper to join Company B, of Faribault. When the departure of that company for the South made necessary the organizing of another company in this vicinity, Governor Clough selected Northfield as the mustering place of one of the new companies. Accordingly on Nov. 8, 1898, Adjutant General Herman Muchlenberg mustered in sixty-nine men, with W. F. Shilling as captain, Edwin H. Vollmer as first lieutenant, and C. E. Sumner as second lieutenant. On the Monday night following, seven more men were admitted, and the company mustered in as Company K, of the Fourth Regiment, Minnesota National Guard. The first officers, non-commissioned, were: Sergeants, Frank G. Reed, C. J. Bacon, C. E. Watson, F. L. Branagan, V. M. Walbridge; commissary, H. J. Vollmer; corporals, E. C. A. Lundeen, F. H. Delger, Roy C. Shumway, W. L. Wallace, Simon LaPointe and Roy H. Ferris; wagoner, Arthur B. Simon; bugler, Charles Church; drummer, Robert Boone. The present officers are: Captain, William W. Kinne; first lieutenant, Edward A. Vollmer; second lieutenant, N. S. Dungay; sergeants, Joseph L. Gannon, William F. Hall, Casper Oien, Arthur L. Larson, Herbert I. Peterson; corporals, Peter J. Mergen, Henry Wescott, Paul C. Huetner, Oscar Halvorsen, William Sargent and Fred C. Lockren; bugler, Robert Boone. The company is now Company D, of the Second Regiment, having been selected to fill one of the two vacancies in that body.

## CHAPTER XXIX.

### NERSTRAND VILLAGE.

Village Started by Osmund Osmundson—Coming of the Railroad—First Building—Village Government—General Description—Business and Industries—City Hall—Fire Protection—Fires—Telephones—Farmers' State Bank—Churches—Cemetery—Schools—Elevators—Creamery.

Nerstrand is a prosperous village, located in the eastern part of Wheeling township, about one and a quarter miles from the Goodhue county line.

It was platted in 1885 by Osmund Osmundson, who came here in 1856, and is still living, one of the most successful, honored and respected pioneers of the county. For many years the present site of the village contained no buildings, but sometime in the seventies John Nelson erected a blacksmith shop. In 1877 Osmund Osmundson erected a store, on what is now the right of way of the Northwestern tracks, at the foot of Main street. This store was later moved to Second street, and is used as a dwelling. The first train through Nerstrand brought lumber from Eau Claire, for a store which Osmund Osmundson erected on Main street and rented to various persons. The store was conducted several years by Mr. Osmundson and H. N. Hegnes. The present proprietor is John G. Osmundson, whose accommodating personality has won him a wide trade.

The real beginning of the village was in 1885 when the Chicago Great Western railroad was laid through. A station was built that year and also two grain houses, one by W. E. Luce, of Red Wing, and the other by the Vandusen Grain Co. The latter is still standing and is used by H. C. Held as a warehouse. Both of these buildings, as well as the station, were on the east side of the tracks. The village was platted at once on the land of Osmund Osmundson, and rapidly grew on the west side of the tracks.

When the question of a name for the postoffice was considered, it was desirable that one be selected which would be distinctive and at the same time be acceptable to the authorities at Washington. Osmund Osmundson suggested the name of Nerstrand from his home village in Norway. The name was

accepted. The meaning of the designation is evident even to the English-trained ear, meaning near-the-strand, old Nerstrand being near the ocean in Norway.

Since the platting of the village Osmund Osmundson has made two additions, and John G. Osmundson two, all of which have been duly recorded. The village has grown rapidly and now consists of a railroad station, two grain elevators, a creamery, a town hall, a school, two churches, many residences, the Nerstrand Hotel, of which Fred Hecht is the proprietor; two general stores, owned respectively by F. R. Koffman and John G. Osmundson; a hardware store, owned by Herman C. Held and Andrew Larson; a meat market, owned by W. E. Roth; a harness store, owned by Theodore Sherman; a wagon repair shop, owned by Louis Larson; a restaurant, owned by Ed. Bauer; a restaurant and barber shop, owned by Chas. Radtke; a blacksmith shop, owned by M. L. Chapman; a photograph gallery, conducted by Oscar Mosing, and a stock yard, conducted by the railroad. C. W. Adams, of St. Paul, has a lumber yard here, started by John Halberg, sold to the Wisconsin Lumber Co., and later to its present owner. The village has an excellent fire company, and a tank from which the company secures its water for fire fighting purposes. The streets are lighted by gasoline arc lights, to the number of seven. These lights replaced the old gas lights, July 13, 1904.

The village has excellent sanitary arrangements of cess-pools and drains, and good water is plentiful throughout the village, being reached by wells of an easy depth.

The streets of the village are Main street, whereon are situated the principal business houses, Second street, south, which contains some pretty and comfortable residences, Second street north, Cherry street and Oak street.

The village of Nerstrand was incorporated in 1897. Jan. 30 of that year an election was held on the question of incorporation and passed, fifteen for and nine against. The inspectors of election were: T. E. Bonde, John G. Osmundson and H. N. Hegnes. Feb. 20, 1897, an election was held with O. H. Stenbakken and Martin Baker as judges and Louis Larson, clerk. The following officers were elected: President, Chas. Bollenbach; trustees, John G. Osmundson, J. L. Wing, Andrew Engesetter; treasurer, M. S. Osmundson; recorder, W. H. Helberg. Seventeen votes were cast. The election was for organization purposes only, and the officers served less than a month before their re-election March 9, 1897. In addition to the above officers the March election resulted in the selection of T. E. Bonde and John Helberg as justices of the peace. William Roth and H. C. Held were the constables, M. Baker the marshal and P. J. Ivig



street commissioner. The present officers are: President, C. Bollenbach; trustees, John Lechelt, M. S. Osmundson, H. W. Grote; treasurer, John G. Osmundson; clerk, O. N. Hegnes; justices of the peace, E. E. Bulin and K. A. Finseth; constable and marshal, G. N. Gardner.

**Nerstrand City Hall.** The original city hall of Nerstrand, which came into being shortly after the incorporation of the village proved inadequate for its purpose, and on April 29, 1907, the city council appointed two committees to consider building a new one. The committee on building consisted of C. Bollenbach, L. Larson and O. N. Hegnes. The members of the committee on the site were H. W. Grote, M. Osmundson and O. N. Hegnes. The site committee purchased a lot on Main street from John T. Nelson at \$300, adjoining the site of the old village hall, which was soon afterward torn down. The building committee secured plans from Thori, Alban & Fisher of St. Paul. The contract was let July 18, 1907, to A. F. Kuehl at \$4,340, and the building was duly completed Dec. 11, 1908. The hall is a pretty structure of brick, two stories high, capped with a tower and a large fire bell. The lower floor houses the village board room, the fire apparatus and the jail. The upper floor is fitted up as a beautiful auditorium for meeting and entertainment purposes.

**Fire Protection.** May 8, 1901, a committee of three, H. C. Held, C. Bollenbach and Ben Lechelt, were appointed to go to St. Paul and examine a steam fire engine. The engine and 700 feet of hose was purchased for \$1,800 May 30, of that year. The following day it was voted to dig a well and build a reservoir, the total cost to be \$500. In July, 1901, the present stone engine house was erected. The reservoir has a capacity of 2,500 barrels and the engine is a thirty-horsepower steam one, throwing a stream having a pressure of one hundred and fifty pounds.

Up to the spring of 1902, there was no organized fire department, everyone turning out to fight fires, as occasion required. May 14, 1902, the city trustees were notified that a fire department had been organized with the following prominent men as members: O. N. Hegnes, A. H. Hensler, Ben Lechelt, Otto Loges, Louis Larson, K. Synstegard, J. C. Bauer, H. C. Held, S. J. Boelter, W. E. Roth. The officers were, chief, O. N. Hegnes; assistant, A. H. Hensler; secretary, S. J. Boelter; treasurer, Otto Loges. The present officers are: Chief, A. B. Larson; assistant, G. Radtke; secretary, L. Larson; treasurer, K. Synstegard. The company has 1,500 feet of hose, and a fine hose cart, which is housed in the village hall.

**Fires.** Nerstrand has had three serious fires. Some few years after the coming of the railroad, a dwelling house and

blacksmith shop were totally destroyed by fire. June 2, 1904, the hardware store of Herman Held was destroyed by fire. It was replaced with a slightly brick building the same year. The store of the Veblin Mercantile Company was also destroyed by fire in the early days and was replaced by a brick block.

Four telephone companies operate in Nerstrand: the Northfield Telephone Company and the Tri-State, with which it connects, and the Kenyon Telephone Company and the Northwestern, with which it connects.

**Banks.** A. W. Morton started a private bank here, but did not meet with success. His building was sold by the receiver to the Farmers' State Bank.

**The Farmers' State Bank**, of Nerstrand, was organized in January, 1906, and purchased the bank building erected by A. W. Morton. The first officers were, as the present: President, F. A. Kolling; vice president, O. H. Stenbakken; cashier, K. A. Finseth; directors, the above, with F. R. Kauffman, C. Bollenbach, S. A. Wolf, Fred Ihlow, H. F. Latje, O. A. Veblin. The statement rendered at the close of business June 30, 1910: Resources—Loans and discounts, \$109,308.80; overdrafts, \$9.47; banking house, furniture and fixtures, \$3,750; (due from banks, \$18,824.07; checks and cash items, \$42.76; cash on hand, items below, \$3,959.05—currency, \$2,621; gold, \$760; silver, \$569.05), \$22,816.88; total, \$135,885.15. Liabilities—Capital stock, \$10,000; surplus fund, \$2,500; undivided profits, net, \$688; (deposits subject to check, \$22,629.05; cashier's checks, \$1,670.01; total immediate liabilities, \$24,299.06; time certificates, \$98,398.09); total deposits, \$122,697.15; total, \$135,885.15.

**Churches.** Nerstrand has two churches, the German Methodist and the Norwegian Lutheran.

**The Norwegian Lutheran** congregation has two churches. The congregation was started the late fifties, in a farm house near the "Grove." A stone church was soon afterward erected on the west side of the "Grove." In 1894 two churches were erected, exact duplicates. One was near the old stone church and the other on Second street in the village. Rev. Berven serves the congregation. The official board of the congregation is composed of Milton Asmundson, Erick Halvorson, Henry Kvi, Ole Stenbokken (clerk), Andrew Engeseth (treasurer).

**Cemetery.** The village cemetery was not purchased until November 14, 1899, as previous to that date the church cemeteries in the adjoining rural districts were used. The first burial in the village cemetery was that of Mrs. Mary Mettling. The cemetery is north of the platted village. It is well kept and set with evergreen trees.

**Schools.** Previous to the organization of the village school, the children of the vicinity attended a school one mile to the north. May 2, 1887, Osmund Osmundson, T. E. Bonde and H. N. Hegnes gave notice that a meeting would be held May 14, at the store of Hegnes & Osmundson, to organize school district No. 111. The district was duly organized and the following committee appointed: S. A. Vesledal, H. N. Hegnes (treasurer), T. E. Bonde (clerk). Messrs. Osmundson, Vesledal and Bonde were appointed a building committee, and the present site on Second street selected. June 2, 1887, bonds to the amount of \$880 were issued to the state. The building was completed in the summer of the same year, and still stands, an addition having been erected in 1895. The school consists of two rooms and covers the eight grammar grades of study. The present officers are: Ole Bergen, Charles Bollenbach (treasurer), E. H. Stegner (clerk).

**M. T. Gunderson Elevators.** M. T. Gunderson owns two elevators in Nerstrand. One was erected by John Halberg, sold to W. H. Pierce, then to E. E. Bulen, and then to the present owner. It has a capacity of 25,000 bushels and does a general elevator, feed, flour and grain business. The other was erected by O. N. Hegnes in 1895, and was owned successively by B. B. Sheffield, W. H. Pierce and B. B. Sheffield again, until purchased by the present owner. It has a capacity of 10,000 bushels. Mr. Gunderson lives in Dennison and his interests are looked after here by O. N. Hegnes.

**The Nerstrand Co-operative Creamery Company** originated in a privately owned separator station. Then the company was organized and started making butter. Six years ago the present brick structure was erected. The product is large and noted for its excellent qualities. The present officers are: President, Frank Kolling; secretary and manager, George Kispert; treasurer, H. H. Helberg; directors, the above and Fred Ihlow and H. Hope. J. N. Gardner has been the butter-maker for four years.

## CHAPTER XXX.

### WHEATLAND TOWNSHIP.

Location—Description—Early Settlement and History—First Town Meeting and Early Officers—Bohemians Assume Power—Wonderful Progress—Name of Veseli from Veseli in Bohemia—Churches—Societies—Early Events—Cemeteries—Schools—Mercantile—Wheatland Village—Veseli—Lonsdale—Postoffices—Educational—Political—Summary—By F. M. Kaisersatt, Assisted by Joseph J. Rachac.

The township of Wheatland (Congressional township 112 north, range 22 west of the fifth principal meridian) is situated in the northwest corner of Rice county, being bounded by the township of Lanesburg, on Le Sueur county, on the west; the township of Cedar Lake, of Scott county, on the north; the township of Webster, of Rice county, on the east, and the township of Erin, of Rice county, on the south. It consists of the regular thirty-six sections of a government township, the area being therefore thirty-six square miles, or six miles square. The general incline of the land surface affords excellent drainage, and in places the diversity is quite marked by a rolling surface, with a fair area of level land. In short, it may be described as an undulating plain, with the exception of a few parts, which are almost hilly. Formerly the town was thickly covered with heavy timber, being a part of the "Big Woods," of which very little was cleared for agricultural or any other purposes before the advent of the industrious arm, which undertook to lay the foundation for a change from a wilderness to a garden spot. Here and there were spots of what might have been termed brush prairie, but which in truth were very small areas of after-growth, and which afforded a slight relief to the man of the soil in following up the course of his system of clearing. These places were, of course, naturally the first to be cleared and prepared for cultivation. The natural features of the land surface afford excellent meadow land which are well adapted to hay; as is the soil of the whole town well adapted to the growing of grain, wheat being the chief staple.

Though there are not very many lakes in the town, and no river passes through the town, yet the scenery is quite beautiful



—the very many well kept natural groves and the finished appearance of the farms throughout the town present a spectacle that is, on the whole, most pleasing to the eye. There are but three lakes in this town which really deserve any mention at all. In addition to these, Phelps lake, which is mostly in the town of Erin on the south, extends into Wheatland, covering a larger portion of the southwest corner of section 32 and a smaller portion of the southeast corner of section 31. Phelps lake covers an area of about 360 acres, of which area about one-fourth is in the town of Wheatland. Even as late as 1854, Phelps lake, the lake on the north of it, and Rice lake were practically one lake, and the two lakes in Wheatland and Erin towns were known as Phelps lake up to the year 1856 and possibly later. Of these three lakes in the town of Wheatland, which are wholly located in the town, that part of Phelps lake lying wholly in the town is the largest of the three. It has ever since the year 1857 been known as Cody lake, sometimes called Wheatland lake, but most generally known as Cody lake, named, very likely, after and in honor of Patrick Cody, who had reared up a permanent home on its shores in section 32, and who had served the town for a number of years in various official capacities. Cody lake is a very beautiful sheet of water. It is almost wholly surrounded by high, wooded hills, which afford excellent scenery in season. The lake is a little smaller than Phelps lake. Its form makes it very interesting, being about three miles long and from a few rods to a half a mile in width. Cody lake receives the overflow of the other two lakes in the town, which are located in sections 16 and 17 and in section 20. Both of these are small lakes, and are hardly entitled to such a designation, and since the county ditch has been completed, their outward contour has perceptibly diminished towards the center. Nevertheless these two lakes were very notable in their time, as many an ambitious nimrod of the town could testify; and as regards to that small lake in sections 16 and 17, that especially has proven of inestimable value, as it has been for years the source of ice supply in season for the inhabitants of the village of Veseli. This lake was at first named Cook lake, but in the early fifties, Zenas V. Hatch, erstwhile chairman of the town board of supervisors, justice of the peace, and a pioneer settler of the town, took up a farm on the shore of this lake in section 16, and thereafter the lake was named Hatch lake, and that name is still in vogue. Though the county ditch has played havoc with this small body of water, to such an extent that it may in time be turned into meadow land, it will still be remembered as Hatch lake, the scene of a very sad accident, in which two prominent and esteemed citizens of the village of Veseli

had lost their lives by drowning, and a third barely escaped, being saved only by the timely appearance of aid from the nearby village. The one in section 20 was named, at first, Metoggha lake, later Bushman lake. While that name does not apply at present, it really never received a permanent name, but bore several names. It was called after some French who settled near it, and at present it is called Rezac lake, after one of the prominent farmers living near it, Frank Rezac, who served in the Union army.

The soil of the town is of the finest black loam, extremely rich in composition. On the elevations, in various parts, is a mixture of clay, sand and loam. In very few parts is the soil purely clayey, nor are there any parts where it is exclusively sandy. There is quite a supply of boulder rock, which is extensively used for building purposes, but on the whole there is not an oversupply. With the many natural advantages and the fact that the township is settled with people whose main rule in life is industry and economy, it is safe to say that the very best of results may be expected from Wheatland town.

Not only has Wheatland town a highly interesting past and present, but it has unmistakably a brilliant future before itself, and no doubt but the people of this town, through their marvelous energy and perseverance, will succeed in adding some highly interesting data to the future history and development of Rice county. That part of the state in which were found the "Big Woods," soon after its opening for settlement by congress, began to appeal to the homeseeker in spite of the hardships that were to be contended with. The very woods had as usual their fascination, and soon settlements began to spring up all over that part of the state named after that distinguished gentleman, later senator, Henry M. Rice, and even that part of the county of Rice specially designated as the "Woods" came in for their turn.

Among the first settlers who took up claims in what is now Wheatland town, and who really should be classed as those who broke down the barriers for civilization, were, in the foremost ranks, the names of John Augustus Botset, Raimond Pacovsky (Patschowsky), John Markovsky (Markowski), Joseph J. Frazier, John P. Cook, David S. McCormick, Jeremiah Wilson, Mathew Everson, Thomas Lambert and Louis Plaisance. One of the above is supposed to have the distinction of being the first settler to reach this town. It is stated, on authority, that Frazier came in 1855. If it is true that Frazier came at that time, the records of the county would go to show that he must have found three members of the Slavonian race on the scene. Joseph J. Frazier, more generally known as Jack

Frazier, was a half-breed, his father being a Scotchman, had some time previous to the year 1855 paid a visit to the Turpin's and other half-breeds, who had a small settlement on the shores of Rice lake, in the county of Le Sueur, and only two miles from the lake previously spoken of, and which they had undoubtedly frequently visited in pursuit of game and fish, and of which they had very likely related to Frazier. Under the patronage of Gen. Henry H. Sibley, who was his friend, Frazier came to these lakes on a hunting and trapping expedition, a most ideal place for such an occupation at that time, and undoubtedly Frazier, assisted by his half-breed friends from the neighboring county, acquainted himself with the territory embracing the three lakes, Rice lake, of Le Sueur county, and Cody and Phelps lakes, then known as Phelps lake, in the county of Rice; at that time these three lakes were practically one. The country, ideal as it was, attracted Frazier and consequently it is stated on authority that he made a claim in 1855 on section 32, on the neck of land stretching between Phelps lake and what was later designated as Cody lake. For five or six years he led a hermit life, living chiefly by hunting, trapping and fishing. While it was a settled fact that he had a natural aversion and dislike to the tilling of the soil, he is well remembered by many of the old settlers as a noted hunter and Indian warrior. He is remembered especially as being brave and good-hearted. Jack Frazier was at Fort Ridgley when it was invested by the savages, and broke through the lines of the enemy and gave the alarm at Fort Snelling, so that relief was sent. He was greatly attached to General Sibley, who undoubtedly recognized his abilities and force of character. In 1861 Frazier decided that "it was not well for man to be alone," and married. He continued to live on his claim until 1869, when, on February 23 of that year, the inevitable summoned him to that far beyond from which there is no return. At the time of his death, General Sibley wrote a sketch of his life, which was printed in the "St. Paul Pioneer Press." In memory of his old friend, General Sibley placed a slate at the head of his last resting place. Frazier is buried in the French Catholic cemetery, in section 29, near by the Catholic Church, and across the road from the school house in district No. 59. His grave was always an object of interest to the pupils of this school, who take pleasure in decorating the graves of the dear departed every Decoration day. During the year 1903 special exercises were held by the teacher, in decorating the graves of a Civil war veteran who was a member of the cavalry, and Frazier's grave came in for its share of respect, it being one of the very old graves, though at that time the said teacher knew not that in that grave rested the first settler, or

the supposed first settler of the town. Had this been known to him, more honor and respect would have been paid the distinguished hunter. In 1862, Joseph J. Frazier and his wife Jane sold all their land to Henry H. Sibley for \$200, and conveyed same by warranty deed. This, however, was not the first transfer in this town, but of that we shall give an account elsewhere. The widow, Jane Frazier, married again, to one Eli Clouthier, and in 1869 General Sibley sold the land back to her for the sum of \$1,000, a fair profit in the course of six years.

About the same time Frazier was roughing it in section 32, Thomas Lambert, a native of Canada, and Baptiste Bushman, also from Canada, made their appearance in town. Lambert came here from West St. Paul in about 1855, and staked out a claim in section 29, but did not stay on the place, returning to Mendota the next year. In 1857, however, he came back and selected a place, this time in section 32. Here he remained till his death, the 16th of March, 1881. Bushman held on for six years, made some little improvements and then moved on to Nicollet county.

It is claimed that the first man after Frazier was Louis Plaisance, a French Canadian, who is supposed to have staked on Section 29, but sold out in 1858 and went back to Mendota, afterwards living in Minneapolis.

Whatever claims individuals may have to advance, it is a settled fact that the first settlements were of Scotch and Canadian French extraction, and, though they have not made a lasting impression, it is well to bear in mind that these pioneers braved many a danger to retain a foothold, and are really not to be blamed for wishing for more civilized quarters in time, after they had opened the way. Two separate settlements were made at first, and they were almost distinctly separate. They were what may be termed the Scotch settlement and the French-Canadian settlement. Shortly after these were fairly established, the Irish settlement was made. It can be readily seen that Frazier had invited others of his nationality, and Lambert, Bushman and Plaisance were the advance guard for their friends, who subsequently founded the French settlement. No very hard lines should be drawn to distinguish one of these settlements from another, inasmuch as it was but a short time until there really was no distinction between settlements in the town, but all were merged together as one settlement. These we shall endeavor to treat separately only in the sense of their foundation, and as a mere matter of form. The first and permanent settlement was founded by Frazier and his Scotch friends, and was for a long time known as the Scotch settlement; even in later days that part of the town so first settled



was known as the Scotch settlement side of Wheatland. The records of the town, under date of July 16, 1858, show the establishment of ———, "a branch of the Scotch settlement road." Henry Belland, supposed to be the second man after Frazier, is said to have come with him from St. Paul, and took up a claim in section 32. He made practically no improvements, lived there just long enough to secure a title and returned to St. Paul. He never returned to his rustic home, and finally disposed of his land to Flavian Benjamin and Cecilie Lambert, the wife of Thomas Lambert. This transfer was made in the year 1862. This, however, was not the first transfer made in this town, but it was one of the three Bohemians who sold first, Raimund Pacovsky selling out to Henry Belland, of Dakota county. The gentlemen who were the first to form what was known as the Scotch settlement were, of course, Scotchmen, from the fair land of Bobbie Burns. They were John Faulkner, David Valentine, Charley Smith and John Taylor. This settlement was formed in the eastern part of the town. Faulkner located in section 13, where he stayed for fifteen years, and then removed to McLeod county. Smith unloaded in section 14; Valentine in section 13, and Taylor also staked in section 14. Neither flourished, and some years after the whole party went to a settlement near Cannon Falls. In the seventies it was reported that Taylor was struck dead by lightning.

Soon after the Scotch settlement was well under way, the French began to come in goodly numbers; and likewise, soon after, the sons of the Emerald Isle made their appearance on the scene, and they have early established themselves predominantly, to hold their own for a decade, a generation, and in turn give place to another sturdy race, to whose industrious hands were commended the future destinies of the town. A brief sketch of those who followed the wake of Frazier and his Scotch friends, and Lambert, Plaisance and Belland, will now be proper.

Elaine Legree, a Canadian Frenchman, entered section 21 and decided to make his permanent home there, but when the war broke out he enlisted in the army and died in the service of his country. Thomas McCormick staked his claim in section 20, which he kept until 1866. He then sold his land and went to Illinois; from thence he moved to Missouri. Titus Bunnell, of Nova Scotia, elected the first chairman of the town board of supervisors, came here from Louisiana and established himself on a farm in section 19. In 1858, on May 11, at the organization meeting, Mr. Bunnell was elected chairman of the town board by twenty-six votes (all the votes cast), qualified, but on September 27, 1858, he tendered his resignation in writing, giving "removal from the state" as the reasons for his resignation.

Consequently he moved out of the state in the year 1859. He is supposed to have gone to Wisconsin. Among others who came the first year of the settlement, 1855, and whose names appear on the records of the office of the register of deeds, were Henry Bilon (possibly Henry Belland), William Quinn, John Berry (Barrie), Nelson Marsh, John Irvin, John Cook, Benjamin Le Duc, Thomas Lambert, Louis Plaisance, the Martins, McCormicks and others. In the year 1856, the efforts of Lambert and Plaisance in securing a foothold for their French friends were about to bear fruit, for in that year quite a number of new neighborhoods were formed and settlements were beginning to thicken up considerably. Valuable additions were made to all of the distinct settlements, and the, practically, three classes gave evidence of merging and co-operation, which of course was only a mere matter of time and acquaintance. Among the many that came in this second course of settlers were the Canadian-French, who then gained a permanent place along with a goodly number of Irish, and who, in conjunction with the latter, then controlled the destinies of the town for a number of years. Among the foremost were the Martins; three brothers, Louis, Joseph and Augustus, accompanied by their father and an uncle named Paul. Four of these secured homesteads. Louis located in section 20; Joseph in section 31, as did Augustus. Paul selected a claim in section 33, and the father of the three boys made his home with Joseph. Neither of them stayed, however, longer than the year 1878; Louis vacating in 1873, Paul of the same year; Augustus taking leave in 1875, and Joseph in 1878. Louis removed to Le Sueur county, Joseph to Becker county and Augustus went to Wisconsin. The father presumably moved along with Joseph, with whom he has always made his home. Zenas Y. Hatch, of Maine, of whom we have previously made mention, established himself permanently in section 17, and made his home there until the year 1864, when he sold to Joseph Kartak, one of the foremost of the permanent Bohemian settlers. Hatch then went to Redwood Falls and from thence to State Agency, Dakota, where he thereafter remained. John Lynch, of Ireland, settled in section 6. In 1868 he sold the place and removed to Goodhue county. Peter Campbell and Charles Orr bought up some land in the same section. Orr died in 1862 and Campbell removed to Scott county. Richard Brown, a native of the Emerald Isle, surrounded a farm in section 35, upon which he had wrought up to about the year 1884, disposing of his land gradually, piece by piece, to the incoming Bohemians, until the year 1884, when he disposed of the last parcel to one, Thomas Malecha. The Wilson brothers, William and James, came into section 7, where they made some slight

improvements up to 1864, then selling out, and both joined the army. They have afterwards lived in Scott county, and at the present time their heirs still hold property which the elder Wilsons then secured. Barnard Durham (Derham), popularly known as Barney Derham, an Irishman, located his part of the great public domain in section 11. He had lived in the town for many years, holding offices of public trust, and finally he moved to a place near Faribault. His children refer with just pride to the Barney Derham days of Wheatland. James Thompson, another son of the evergreen isle, took possession of some acres in section 30, and held his own for many years, when he finally went to Mendota. He took up his claim in the year 1857. Michael Fitzpatrick, also an Irishman, found some desirable acres in section 23, and worked there for a good many years, until the angel of death summoned him to the far beyond. His daughter now owns the place and still lives in the town, making the village of Veseli her home. She is married to a Bohemian, Albert Stepan. Onisine Barrie, a native of Canada, pre-empted a place in sections 9 and 10. In 1882 he moved to Wells town. Thomas Lawler, another exponent of wit and humor, procured a farm in section 18, but later moved to Northfield, where he and his continued to reside. Among others who made their early appearance, although but few if any of them remained in the township any length of time, were John, William and Thomas Barrett, Patrick Kirk (Quirk), Patrick Littleton, Thomas Riley, Thomas Kilroy and James Giblin, all natives of the land of the "Shamrock."

In a work of this kind, it is well for the author to adhere strictly to facts as he finds them, and therefore, from a historical point of view, it were well to add to this brief narrative some of the facts concerning the past history of this town, which have been hitherto generally, if not totally, omitted, and which should be of interest to the present generation of Wheatland town, as well as to all those who appreciate at any time a true and impartial presentation of the truth.

Though Frazier is very generally supposed to be the first resident in the town, and though it is practically an established fact that he was the first settler or for that matter the first inhabitant of the town, it is, on the contrary, true that he was not the first actual settler here. It is indeed strange to say that the people who were to become finally the conquerors of the soil of Wheatland town; who, in the short space of twelve years' time, were to become the masters of the whole town, politically and otherwise; strange indeed it is, that they were represented by three men, sturdy pioneers, of their own nationality, even before the days of Jack Frazier--men who in truth must be

classed as the very foremost of the pioneers of the town; strange it may seem, but such is the fact, and the records of the county attest the fact. What makes it rather more interesting is that, though at the present writing every section of land in the town with the exception of section 36 is owned by Bohemians (Cechs), yet not one of them ever knew that three of their own nationality had been the first on the scene to brave the dangers of frontier life. The writer himself was astonished at the discovery, insignificant as it may seem; yet, to be frank, it is highly suggestive. The three Bohemians referred to appeared on the scene in about 1854, at the time the town was surveyed by Hardin Nowlin, deputy surveyor. It may be doubtful to say that they were there before that time, but if we admit that Frazier was there in 1855 on a trapping expedition, and if the records of the United States land office go for anything, then it is very probable that when Frazier put in his appearance these men of the Slavic race were there to greet him. The files in the United States land office show that Frazier had filed on land in section 32, in 1857.

John Markovsky, Johan August Botset (Bocet) and Raimund Pacovsky (Patschovsky) were the first of the Bohemian nationality, and in truth the very first settlers in the town of Wheatland. While it may be advanced that they did not become permanent settlers for any length of time, they at least perfected their titles, to enable them to transfer their land and secure patents for record. Even after they disposed of their holdings, they remained residents of the county of Rice for a time. Records show that Pacovsky (Patschovsky) filed on his land April 29, 1856. This parcel, containing 131.27 acres of land, was situated in section 32, north of the north arm of Phelps lake, and neighboring that tract which was a little later taken up by Patrick Cody. While Frazier did not himself file until January 7, 1857, on the other hand Pacovsky conveyed, April 13, 1856, by a warranty deed, all his land in section 32, to Henry Belland, of Dakota county, and later had the tract patented. The following extract from the above mentioned warranty deed may prove of interest to our readers: "This indenture, made this thirteenth day of April, in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-six, between Raimond Patschovsky (Pacovsky), of the county of Rice and territory of Minnesota, part of the first part, and Henry Belland, of the county of Dakota, said territory, part of the second part..... consideration.....three hundred dollars; number of acres, one hundred and thirty-one and twenty-seven hundredths..... in section thirty-two. Witnesses: William Hollinshead, F. McCormick. Raimund Patschovsky. Signed, sealed and acknowl-



edged before F. W. McCormick, Notary Public, Rice County." John Markovsky entered land in sections 1 and 2, in January, 1857, and John August Botset (Bocet) entered section 9 in March, 1856, or a month or so before Pacovsky. Botset quit-claimed to Findley McCormick in March of 1856, and Markovsky sold to one, Valentine Pffu, in 1857. Markovsky placed his patent on record in the year 1860, that is the patent to that tract conveyed by him to Pffu was patented that year. Whether or not Markovsky is the proper spelling of the name or whether that was the real name, is rather hard to ascertain, inasmuch as it appears by his own spelling that it must have been spelled Markovsky, but in issuing the patent, Uncle Sam ventured the name of Marshovsky, also Bohemian, but in its proper form it would be Marsovsky. It however appears that this man's name was Markovsky, and of course it matters not. Evidently these men took advantage of the first rush, disposed of their stakes to those who came in on the ground floor in 1856 and 1857. There were in all thirty-four filed on land in 1856, the initial year. The number of filings in the following years were as follows: Thirty-seven in 1857, seven in 1858, two in 1859, fifteen in 1860, four in 1861, one in 1864, one in 1865, five in 1866, five in 1867, one in 1868, and one in 1869, or a total of 117 between the years 1856 and 1869, a space of fourteen years' time. By that time the land was pretty nearly all taken up save a few places, of which some were not very desirable, while others were indeed very choice.

The principal settlers of the town, and those who laid the foundation of it, were the ones who came in 1856 and 1857. The majority of the thirty-four to forty settlers were, as we have said before, Scotch-Irish, while a fairly good number were French-Canadian. Among those pioneers who came to stay, to build up, the names of the following deserve honorable mention: David S. McCormick, in section 24; John P. Cook, in section 17; Mathew Everson, in section 17; Jeremiah Wilson, in section 17. These were the only four to precede, by a few days, the three Bohemian settlers. Then, in order, follow the names of Patrick Cody, Thomas Lambert, Louis Plaisance, John Clouthier, whose brother afterwards married the widow of Jack Frazier; then Battice (Baptiste) Bushman, Thomas Browne, James Lynn, Henry Belland, John Faulkner, David Valentine, Charles Smith, John Taylor, Thomas McCormick, Titus Bunnell, Nelson P. Marsh, Barnabas Durham (Barney Derham), Augustus Martin, Peter O'Bryan, Thomas Barrett, Patrick Quirk, Lewis Martin, Andrew Thompson, John Lynch, Joseph Martin, John Brown, Octave Caron, Joseph Kartak, John Lopic, James Pavcek, Joseph Kutak, and others who decided to stay

and bear the brunt of the burden for civilization's sake. Of these, Henry Belland, who has the distinction of being the second actual settler, coming with Frazier, does not appear to have taken any actual, local personal interest in the development of the town. It is, however, possible that he has aided materially, being in time a man of considerable property and means. He did not make Wheatland his home, as did the others named, but lived at Mendota, in Dakota county. Further inquiry as to his interests in the beginnings of Wheatland town lead us to make this additional foregoing statement in regard to him, and his taking out a claim and his subsequent proving up of the same for the purpose of obtaining title.

From the time of the survey of the town in 1854, to 1858, in four years, nearly seventy people came to establish permanent homes. It therefore became necessary to perfect some form of government, and to carry on the civil business of the community. Whether or not any form of government was perfected and operated during the territorial days in 1856 and 1857 can not very well be ascertained, since, if anything was done along that line during those two years, in the way of civil government, no records are in existence to attest the fact. It would seem highly probable that nothing was done in 1856, and also very probable that in 1857 no more could have been done than a mere suggestion at organization, which might have been postponed to the next year, 1858. These inferences are made from the point of view that these people were not really negligent or ignorant, as they had later given satisfactory evidence of their ability and willingness, in the year 1858, when the state of Minnesota was admitted to the Union, and, in compliance with the law, organized the town by holding their first election on May 11, 1858, and thus gave evidence of their intelligence by their proceedings, which are preserved to the present day, and which are regarded by the present generation as a valuable possession. When we consider that these people were not more than a year and a half in the town, then it is almost safe to say that they had hardly organized for purposes of government, but postponed their organization until after the admission of the state to the union, which to them must have been a certainty. Hence, it would possibly be fair to say that no local, territorial records are to be found of Wheatland town, as none were undoubtedly kept.

In the year 1858 and the early part of 1859 some very valuable accessions were made to the then hopeful population of the town. Murdoch McLennon, James Willoughby, Jabez W. Flavel, John Montour and Thomas Horner, and later Michael Fitzpatrick, were among those who had come to the land of

opportunity and who had made a determined and lasting stand.

We have made some mention of the organizing of the town, and of the first meeting. It is not to be presumed that these sturdy pioneers were men who could handle the quill, but rather it is to be presumed that they had a natural aversion, every single blessed one of them, to such things, and that their inclination was probably more naturally toward the handling of the broad-axe. In spite of the fact, and in due respect to their blessed memory, it will perhaps prove interesting reading to follow them, in part, through their proceedings in the discharge of their governmental functions.

Following is an exact copy of the proceedings had at the first town meeting of the town of Wheatland: At the first town meeting, held at the house of John B. Bushmans, in the town of Wheatland, county of Rice, state of Minnesota, on the 11th day of May, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty-eight, the following number of votes were cast, 26 in all were as. Titus Bunnell received 26 for chairman of supervisors; Barnabas Durham, for supervisor, 26; Augustus Martin, for supervisor, 25; Patrick Cody, justice of the peace, 26; John Taylor, justice of the peace, 26; Peter O'Bryan, town clerk, 26; Lewis Pleasant, collector, 25, not excepted; Patrick Quirk, assessor, 25; Lewis Martin, overseer of the poor, 26; Andrew Thompson, constable, 24, not excepted; Thomas Riley, constable, 26; John Lynch, overseer of roads, 26; James Wilson, overseer of roads, 26; Joseph Martin, overseer of roads, 26; John Brown, overseer of roads, 26, not excepted. This is to certify that this is a true copy of the election. Sind by F. W. Flavel, Moderator; Patrick Cody, Clerk pro tem.

We notice that the collector elect and one of the constables failed to accept the trust conferred upon them, as did one of the road masters. It appears that the people were satisfied to get along with one constable, hence no appointment was made for the vacancy; neither did they bother about the appointment of an extra overseer of roads, inasmuch as there really were no roads to oversee; but a collector must be had, and Caleb Vincent was appointed. There appears, however, to have been no limit to the appointive powers that were, and consequently the appointment of an extra constable was deemed advisable, so on June 7 J. W. Flavel was appointed.

In strict compliance with the law the first meeting was held accordingly, that is, on May 11, 1858. Having elected Titus Bunnell, Barnabas Durham (Barney Derham) and Augustus Martin, as the board of town supervisors, with Mr. Bunnell in the chair; and one of the many and singular duties of the town board of supervisors is to "lay out roads," the existence of which

was not very much in evidence in the town at the time of said election, and the first meeting of the town board; it therefore becomes the good citizens to petition their town board to lay out a certain road, which in their humble opinion would be a great "publick benefit." Consequently a petition was presented to the board of town supervisors, undoubtedly filed in the office of the "town clerk," dated July 16, 1858, that is about two months after the first election. Nothing slow about our worthy predecessors.

Following is an exact copy of the petition referred to, which was of course granted, and which is in itself a valuable bit of history, as it is this petition that established the first public highway in this town: "Wheatland & Scotch Settlement Road. July 16/58. To the Supervisors of the Town of Wheatland. Gentlemen: We the undersigned do respectfully Represent that the laying out of the following proposed Road would bee a great publick benefit. Commensing at the north east corner of Section Nineteen and running in a north East direction, throug sexion Seventeen to Sexion line between Sexion Nine and Sixteen, thence east on the line or as near as practable to the Town line. Peter O'Bryan, F. W. Flavel, Pk. Cody, John Taylor, Joseph Valentine, Charles Orr, Edward Moad, John Falcner, Murdoc McLennon, James Giblin, John Lynch, Michael Fitzpatrick.

The people of Wheatland early planned a town site, which is still on file at the court house. The original plat is all worn out and very much incomplete, so that it is very hard to make out much of it, except to see just where the town site was. The names of the founders of this primitive village of Wheatland are all worn off from the plat and are unrecognizable, so it must be only surmised that the same people we have here enumerated have been the founders of the "Village of Wheatland," in the territory of Minnesota. The village was located on the south shore of Metoggha lake, lying in sections 19, 20 and 29. It was beautifully laid out, containing sixty-one full blocks, one of which was an admirably located public square, and, in addition to the sixty-one full blocks, there were four half blocks, added, presumably, to augment the usefulness of the public square. The streets were numbered, beginning with number one, and lettered from "A" to "K." There were altogether eleven cross streets. This was surely an ideal spot for a town, and it is to be greatly regretted that this foundation did not stick. The place is so ideal a spot that even in later times, when there was not the slightest trace of the spot ever having been laid out for a town, the attractiveness of the place suggested a name, which an enthusiastic "Pedagogue" had bestowed upon it, and by



which it is known to the present day. It was in the year 1902 that this place received its new name, that of Willow Grove. The author of that name often wondered at the extreme attractiveness of the spot, never dreaming that that was the spot, the very place, where the history of the town began, where the primitive struggle for existence had its birth.

These primitive records are not altogether complete and accurate, but are in themselves unique and interesting. The first meeting of the board of town supervisors was held at the house of P. O'Bryan, and a considerable amount of business transacted. Among other things, the supervisors made final road orders, approved the surveyors' reports and filed same with the "town clerk." The first road petitioned for was named "The Wheatland & Lexington Road," and the other retained the original designation, "The Scotch Settlement Road." Two more roads were laid out in the meantime; they were the "Wheatland and Northfield Road" and "The Wheatland and Shieldsville Road," also designated as "The Le Sueur, Wheatland and Shieldsville Road." The town was divided formally into road districts, and vacancies in offices were duly filled by appointments. Qualifications were duly filed and approved, etc. It has been elsewhere stated on authority, "that the records of the first town meeting are, to use a legal term, non est inventus, but that the minutes of the next meeting in 1859 are preserved." To this we take an exception, and suggest that the author of the foregoing would have done justice to himself if he had either revised his Latin or increased his energy and ability in securing evidence which would have afforded him the accurate data.

We are now approaching the time of the second election, and therefore think it appropriate to record a copy of an act which was the first of its kind, that is the resignation of the head of the board of town supervisors. Titus Bunnell resigned as chairman September 27, 1858, and his place was not filled until the following election.

As the proceedings of the second meeting are wholly as interesting as those of the first, and, from a historical standpoint, equally as important and valuable, and as we desire to use them in full for the closing chapter of an interesting beginning in the civil affairs of our town, a copy of them should prove of passing interest to our readers; hence we take the liberty to insert them verbatim.

"Town of Wheatland, ss. County of Rice. At the annual Meeting, April 5th/59. The Meeting was called to order by the Town Clerk at half past nine oclock in four noon, then Aurvilla Bodett was duly elected Moderator, Z. Y. Hatch and Patrick Cody Judges. Then it was put to vote Raise One hundred

and Fifty Dollars to defray Town expensis and duly carried. Then Aurilla Bodett was nominated and elected to the office of overseer of Roads of District No. 1. J. W. Flavel was elected District No. 2. Lewis Martin was elected District No. 3. At the Town Meeting held at the house of P. O'Bryan in the Town of Wheatland and County of Rice, State of Minnesota, on the Fifth day of April, A. D. 1859, on which is entered the names of Each person Elected to the said Town Meeting as follows: Z. Y. Hatch, chairman of supervisors, elected, 38 votes; Charles Orr, supervisor, elected, 22 votes; Augustus Martin, supervisor, elected, 26 votes; Z. Y. Hatch, assessor, elected, 37 votes; Calib Vincent, collector, elected, 30 votes; Calib Vincent, justice of the peace, elected, 38 votes; Peter O'Bryan, town clerk, elected, 37 votes."

These successful candidates had all duly qualified and entered upon their duties with a snap and vim that is characterized by their zealous keeping of the records.

The elections continued from year to year, little of vital importance to the present generation taking place until 1865, when John Cepelcha, whose two sons, Martin and Peter Cepelcha, have prospered in the town, was elected to the office of overseer of road district No. 3. Therefore Mr. Cepelcha has the distinction of being the first of the Bohemians to hold office in Wheatland town.

At the annual election in 1866, Joseph Kartak, a Bohemian, was elected supervisor of the town, with another Bohemian, Blazius Stepan, as justice of the peace. If the worthy gentlemen who were in politics thought it were a huge joke to put Mr. Stepan on the ticket and elect him justice of the peace just for the fun of it, they were evidently mistaken as to the abilities of Mr. Stepan, as it is a well known fact that he afterwards figured in a serious case in which he laid down a rule which, if followed by the lower courts of the town today, would save the common people a whole lot of trouble.

The board of supervisors in 1866 was composed of Andrew Thompson (chairman), Gustavus Martin, Joseph Kartak, with Thomas Brown as town clerk.

At the meeting in 1867, another change is effected, Kartak refusing to run or being beaten for his place; likewise were the other two members displaced by brand new ones. The next election, that is the election for the year 1868, was to be held at the house of Joseph Kartak, and so it was, and Albert Hersman and Thomas Oukrop, two Bohemians, were elected on the board, and John Cepelcha was elected treasurer. The third member of the board was John Montour. Andrew Thompson was elected town clerk.

The records of the town at this time were exceptionally well kept, which was largely due to the excellent qualifications of Hon. Andrew Thompson, and to a greater measure to the application of Mr. Hersman's system of conducting public business. Mr. Hersman was a veteran of the Civil war and a clean-mannered, strict disciplinarian.

In 1869 the Bohemians gained complete control of the town politically, electing all the members of the board from their own nationality, and electing their own men to some of the other offices. Following is the list of the officers elected in the year 1869: John Sticha, chairman; John Zvanovec, supervisor; Michael Ruzicka, supervisor; John Ceplecha, treasurer; Richard Browne, assessor; Bernard Derham, town clerk; John Zvanovec, constable; Joseph Skluzacek, constable. With the exception of Philip Plaisance, Barney Derham, Thomas Plaisance, Thomas Lambert, Octave Caron, William Cody, Edward Cody, C. A. Remillard and Andrew Thompson, who seemed to represent two distinct factions, which occasionally fought it out, and who would by combination succeed to land in office, on the whole largely all the minor offices were filled by the Bohemian majority, and the more important ones were filled by the minority, and so every annual election was an interesting affair, and everybody seemed to love the sport. For nine years the above named gentlemen controlled, until finally the opposing force became too great and somewhat more interested in the affairs of the town, and decided to take the reins of government into their own hands, and so we come to the election of the year 1878, memorable in some respects and less important in others; that is to say, it had the effect of an awakening for the present generation, who realized that it was for their own benefit and for the benefit of their posterity to enter seriously into the discussions of matters pertaining to their local civil government. They began to realize that "taxation without representation" was indeed tyranny, and it then began to dawn upon them that if they wanted a thing done well they were obliged to do it themselves.

During the nine years immediately preceding the year 1878, while the French and Irish really ruled the town, there were yet some Bohemians on the board, as it would have been political folly to try to exclude them altogether, as they were in the majority; yet it was done as often as prudence would admit of doing so. Among those who were in with "the boys who did things" were Albert Hersman, John Sticha, John Pavek, Joseph Skluzacek, John Zvanovec, John Matias, Thomas Lopic and Frank Sticha.

The election of 1878 gave the Bohemians complete control,

with friendly Andrew Thompson for chairman; the other two supervisors being John Kalina and James Sticha. Joseph Matias was elected town clerk. There were 140 votes cast at this election. This practically is the closing chapter of the "ancient records," and what will follow hereafter is known almost to the very youngest voter of the town. It is true that after the election of 1878 the whole and entire official family of Wheatland town consisted of Bohemians, and, if we are to judge from present conditions political, they have learned their game well. Wheatland town politics were always on the acute order, and at the present, it comes very near being the balance of power in Rice county.

In the meantime the progress of the town was something wonderful. About the year 1888 land was worth at least \$50 per acre. Improvements were made along all lines, schools were beginning to emerge "from the dark ages," and everything pointed to a great and prosperous future. Before we begin relating what may be justly and for the sake of convenience termed modern history of the town, it is but meet that we inquire into the early struggles of those people who have made Wheatland town what it is, for it is generally admitted by everyone who has any knowledge of the past of the town, that it is due mainly to the efforts of the Bohemian people that such marvelous progress was made possible. A very brief statement to the effect that they deserve great credit and honor in coming early and staying late will be sufficient to show the justice of their claims in asking for recognition. Besides the three whose names we have associated with Frazier and the first settlers, we had early on the scene—as early as 1860—the following, who have made their homes firm until the present day. They were: John Lapid, Joseph Kartak, James Pavak, Joseph Kutak, Matias Trnka, Vit Tupy (Klimes), Joseph Trnka, Martin Kopacka, Albert Kalina. And soon after these had fairly established themselves, so many more poured into the town that the names of all are too numerous to mention.

The hardships were of course the same as all other pioneer peoples have to contend with, save that it was doubly hard for them, inasmuch as they could not understand the English language. Lapid had served in the Union army, and the suffering of the wife, encumbered with the care of a large family, was something of a contention. There are now many who remember the old days very distinctly, and their progress will be depicted as closely as possible under separate captions, such as schools, churches, etc. For many reminiscences we are indebted to the excellent memory of the following, namely: John Vosejpka, Joseph Trnka, Sr., Wenc Smisek, Sr., Albert Smisek,



Sr., T. Lopic, Mrs. Magdalena Lopic, widow of John Lopic, previously mentioned, Frank J. Rachac, Joseph Pavcek, and a few others who had so faithfully labored with us in obtaining the facts and information of the past history of the town. One of the gentlemen above referred to, and who by the way is himself a wit, once remarked that the principal pivot around which everything in Wheatland town was turning was politics, and we venture to say that he, though jesting, came pretty near hitting the nail square on the head, and we wish to justify the character of the greater portion of our article on the "History of the Town" by stating that it was for the good of the town from a commercial standpoint that these people delved into the affairs of civil government—simply a key to their success. The effort had stimulated a desire in the younger generation for learning, and, though the progress from the start was rather slow, yet the effort was worth the pains, and it was destined to bear excellent results. Up to the year 1864 the land was practically wild; small clearings appeared here and there, but they were hardly sufficient to support the needs of a family. Roads were mere paths, and when established were regarded as paths, and men who were elected overseers were called in truth pathmasters, and so they were. There are a dozen people living now who are excellent authority on the then existing conditions, and it gives them an unusual amount of pleasure to be able to see the marvelous progress that has been made in every way, and to witness all the wonders man's mind and arm can accomplish.

Even later than the year 1864 the clearings on the average did not amount to more than about ten acres a farm, if that, though some had a little more and some far less. It is stated on excellent authority that Octave Caron, a French-Canadian, had the largest clearing and was the most industrious worker of the pioneer settlers. He had, by the year 1864, quite an extensive farm, and his clearing amounted then to something over twenty acres. Others were shiftless and careless of their farms, so that instead of making any headway the land was slowly dropping back to the form of wilderness. When the first Bohemians, those who wished to settle permanently, came to town, they at once saw an opportunity for solid, hard work, and the prospects were anything but pleasing. They, however, went to their task with a determination that is bound to win and that eventually has succeeded, for Wheatland town is now among the best in the county, and has been brought to this distinction within a space of twelve years. For nearly eight years they had walked a distance of eight miles to their place of worship, that being at New Prague, in Le Sueur county, and

likewise did they receive their mail there. Of course Mr. O'Bryan was postmaster, and later Messrs. Cody and Plaisance, but they could never get accustomed to having their mail sent to their home postoffice, and since they walked to church every Sunday it was quite easy for them to secure their mail then. But at that time even the New Prague postoffice offered not the best of service, to be sure, and then again correspondence was not indulged in to any great extent by these people; hence that luxury without which we could not exist a week now, was not very much in demand by them. These people settled in a clump at first, in and around section 10; and there they finally decided to lay the foundation of a parish, where they might put up a house of worship and secure a priest to attend to their spiritual wants. Consequently a small frame church was put up, and the bounds of the parish were described. Just as the church was being completed, Wencł Smisek, Grandpa Smisek, who lived to the ripe old age of ninety-nine years, asked of his brother-in-law, Joseph Trnka, the following question: "What shall we name the place, Joe? We already have 'Trebon,' so we ought to call it 'Veseli'" And thus the place where the parish church stood, and still stands, though now a modern edifice, received its name from the place of the birth of its founders.

Soon after a prosperous little village began to take shape around the little church on the hill, and Veseli was its name, to be sure. Nearly all the people, that is Bohemian people, who came to Wheatland town, came directly from Veseli or vicinity in the old country. Trebon and Budejovice (Budweis) had been previously established in Le Sueur, and Veseli had to be established in Rice. Trebon is the county seat of the place from which these people emigrated to the home of the free, and Veseli is the next largest city. This explains how the place received its name, and it is such a simple, yet historical affair, that nobody need get excited over it. But one truth should be remarked, and that is, these people knew nothing of the name of a "distinguished dissenter," at least "Grandpa Smisek" knew nothing of him, consequently he did not take him or his memory into serious consideration when he jocularly suggested the naming of the place. Neither did the ecclesiastical authorities have anything to do with its naming, and to be consistent, we wish to say that the whole ecclesiastical authority, as to building the church and naming place was vested wholly in the people, and they had exercised it to their own satisfaction, and without malice. (Thus by way of contradiction to the hasty conclusion of a former historian who has said that the name of Wesley was changed to Veseli for denominational reasons, the true story is told later in the present article.)

## CHURCHES.

Wheatland can not boast as to the number of churches, there being only three in the town, but it surely can boast of the antiquity of the first, and the architecture of the last.

In 1858 a French missionary, Rev. Father Augustine Ravoux, had secured a donation from Thomas Lambert of a ten-acre tract in section 29, and thereon was built the first church in the town, and by the way, it was the second Catholic church in the county. The first building was all of native timber, being of course, made wholly of logs, and finished with lumber which was shipped in from St. Paul. The first mass, however, was not said in a church building, but at the house of Thomas Lambert. The ten-acre tract still remains to be church property, and now belongs to the parish of Lonsdale, Rev. Father Bouska, receiving a deed of conveyance some time in 1908. Father Keller, of Faribault, Minn., was the first priest in the church, which served up to the year 1869, when native timber was felled, converted into serviceable lumber, and the present building now standing was erected. For many years Father Lieb was the priest in this church, later Father Slevin, now at Faribault, attended to the spiritual wants of these people, and the last was Father Fleming, who had died in 1909, at the time being a resident priest at Shieldsville.

**Bohemian Catholic Church.** As early as 1862, these people began to talk about building a church, though there were only about five or six families in the town. In 1873, there being just seventeen families in the town, it was finally decided that a house of worship should be built, and to this effect these hardy pioneers contributed most generously of land, labor and material. Thomas Lopic donated fifteen acres of land, John Zizka a like amount, Joseph Trnka donated five acres, and Albert Lamac donated also five acres. A suitable frame building was constructed and answered to the needs of the people for twenty odd years when an addition was erected, and in the year 1908 the present church, a magnificent Roman Basilica, was completed at a cost of \$30,000. The priest's house was built soon after the first church was built, and the first resident priest was Rev. Father Francis Simonik. The parish numbered seventeen families at its organization, and now it numbers about three hundred families. Rev. Simonik supervised the building of the priest's house, which is a very commodious dwelling. A parochial school was soon built, but same was used for public school purposes. Mention of this school will be made under different chapter. The first mass said among the Bohemian people was at the house of John Zizka, and later before the church was

completed, masses were said at Zizka's and Machacek's. These early masses were said by Revs. Kimmel, Povolny and Simonik. The residential priests were to date, the following: Rev. Francis Simonik, Rev. Libor Ligday, Rev. F. J. Pribyl, Rev. Robert Polasek, and Rev. Alfonse Kotouc. The first trustees of the church were Joseph Trnka, and John Zizka. Their compensation was just simply immunity from pew rent, which was little enough, considering that they would take no more than one seat for their services as trustees. They together, with their priest, constituted the administrative body of the parish. Of these two, Mr. Zizka was president, and Mr. Trnka, treasurer. The priest always acting as secretary by virtue of his priestly office. For many years, without interruption, Joseph Trnka and John Kalina, even now prominent people of the town, held the position of church trustees and at the same time trustees of the school district, for at that time the parochial school being used for public school purposes, the one set of trustees served as the school board and also as the church board, all for the love of the thing. Later, however, the people accustomed themselves to vote a fee for their trustees. Not that the people were not willing to do this before, but it seemed that the spirit of love reigned more supreme in those days of poverty and hardship, than at the present, yet all in all there is no real ground for complaint. The first Bohemian wedding took place in the house of John Zizka, when John Salaba was united in holy bonds of matrimony to Miss Trnka, daughter of Joseph Trnka. The ceremony was performed by Rev. Kimmel. The first recorded baptism among the Bohemian people is that of Jan Hlavac, January 6, 1879. This baptism was not the first one in town, but it is the first recorded baptism, that being the record of the first resident priest. Older records are at the parish house, in the parish of Heidelberg, Le Sueur county. The present church is well equipped, having everything arranged and supplied according to up-to-date ideas and conforming to up-to-date demands. The fifteen hundred dollar pipe organ is the pride of the community, considering the size of the place. Other arrangements, such as the baptismal fount, and the confessional, are such as to make some of those pioneers feel that there efforts were worth while.

**The Church at Lonsdale**, a new village, but exceedingly prosperous for the time it has been in existence, was built soon after the village was founded, and today is in charge of Rev. Father Francis Bouska, a zealous priest, who will undoubtedly labor as have done his predecessors in the village of Veseli, for the good of the people at large and for the good of the town and the village of Lonsdale in general. This parish has been organ-



ized out of a part of the Veseli parish, and there certainly seems to be room for both. The church in Lonsdale, like the church in Veseli, is in excellent condition in every respect.

This sums up the churches in the town, though only three in number, they will always recall many reminiscences connected with the spiritual life of our predecessors, and will always stand as objects of interest and esteem. For their historical value, and for their distinction of being the only of their kind in the town that is representing alone the Roman Catholic denomination, they remind one of the bright side of our people and one almost wishes that if not their substance, their memory may forever be preserved.

### SOCIETIES.

There are six fraternal organizations in town, namely: The A. O. U. W., the Modern Brotherhood of America, the Degree of Honor; and the Catholic orders are the Z. C. K. J. (Zapadni Cesko-Katolicka Jednota) Catholic Union, the K. D. (Katolicky Delnik) Catholic Workmen, and an independent lodge, the Z. C. B. J. (Zapadni Cesko-Bratska Jednota) Western Bohemian Brotherhood.

### EARLY EVENTS.

Among the very early events of the town may be mentioned the births and deaths of some of the first settlers. Records of these events are available and it may add interest to our article to have these enumerated herein. Edward H., a son of Thomas and Rosalie Lambert, was born June 10, 1854. This record must be faulty, or it is possible that it was transposed, since Lamberts were not in town in 1854. However, this child became afterwards a permanent acquisition and made his home in section 29. Louis, a son of Louis and Angeline Morton, was born June 11, 1857. Edward Plaisance was born June 12, 1857. Joseph, a son of Joseph and Julia Martin, was born in 1856, and died at the age of two years. Thomas Lambert and Miss Cecil Guartin were married in June, 1858, by Patrick Cody, Esq. Mr. Lambert lived until 1881, and his widow remained a resident of the town until her death.

### CEMETERY.

It might be of interest to add a short history of the cemetery, the first burying ground in the town. This cemetery was always known as the French cemetery, although a great many Irish are buried there, some of the first settlers of the town and distinguished among their fellow men. Among these is that

intrepid hunter and Indian warrior, Joseph J. Frazier, of whom we have made previous mention, and at whose head General Sibley caused a headstone to be placed and which is still standing, doing honor to the memory of the once brave man. Among those who are buried there and whose names recall the days of suffering and privation, and whose date of demise thrills one with a sense of respect, the first was: (Mary V., daughter of A. and H. E. Grignon, died March 10, 1864; that is five years before Frazier departed this life. The respectable headstone at the head of the grave of Joseph Frazier bears the engraved date of February 23, 1869, with the following inscription: Joseph J. Frazier, died February 23, 1869, age sixty-seven years; may his soul rest in peace.

One of the most interesting graves, however, seems to be the grave of a cavalryman. This grave had in general and in particular attracted the attention of the children of school district No. 59, who were wont to decorate the graves of these dead on decoration day. Amabe Chrispan, Company M, Second Minnesota cavalry. This simple inscription never failed to attract the children and commanded, as if by magic, their respectful attention. Ambroise Juaire, who lived to a ripe old age, was buried October 17, 1895, being then of the age of ninety years. The distinguished Justice of the Peace Patrick Cody, was buried here January 19, 1880, and the remains of his wife, Sarah, were buried beside his in 1885. Mr. Cody lived to be seventy-one years old, and his wife, Sarah, died at the age of seventy-seven. Their last resting place is marked by a magnificent monument. J. Adalor, the infant son of P. and P. St. Amant, died in 1869.

Another early burial was that of Catherine McGay, wife of Peter Morgan, who died April 28, 1869, at the age of sixty-nine years. Her grave is marked by a beautiful headstone. Among others who are buried in this interesting and romantic place, and whose names will give us an idea of the complexion of the settlers of the town at that time as to their nationality, are the following: Thomas Lambert, F. Tirpin, Daniel and Margaret Sullivan, Catherine Mulhall, A. and J. Remillard, Stephen Bengeman, Clara Fabre, Marguarite Demars, Elmiere Odette, Mary Gabrio, Angeline Martin, Domathild Montour, Augustin Plaisance, Antoine L'Heureux, Caroline Lemay, Margaret Berry, wife of C. A. Remillard, Alexander Perron.

The Bohemian parish at Veseli has two cemeteries, and the Lonsdale parish likewise has a cemetery, besides there is the National Cech cemetery located near Lonsdale, which was incorporated by a Bohemian society known as the Western brotherhood.

## SCHOOLS.

The mother of districts in our town is District No. 59. This district has always been a progressive district and even today stands on an equal footing with any of them in town. The first school house was built of logs, of course, in a hollow on section 29, on land then owned by Battice (Baptiste) Bushman, now owned by James Ceplecha. In this log house school was kept, and though not exactly close by the roadside, it certainly was a "ragged beggar sunning." Ann Cody was the first teacher in town, and if we are to consult the records where Mr. Thompson, the town clerk, asks the board to levy the \$30 voted to the teacher at the annual school meeting, we must arrive at the conclusion that if that was all Miss Cody was getting for her services, she certainly was not to be envied on account of her salary. Nancy Patterson and Jane Young were the next in order to "teach the young idea how to shoot." Some time in the seventies this log house fell a victim to the flames and a new frame house was put up in the northeast corner of the northwest quarter of section 29, which, by the way, at the present writing happens to be quite an old frame house, and which, as a matter of time has, besides the up-to-date "Manuel Smith System," excellent natural means of ventilation. Following the ancient teachers, came some home products, who had ideas of their own, of course, and who undoubtedly added much to the comfort of the studious youngsters, they were: Albert J. Skluzacek, John P. Vikla, Thomas Hovorka, Joseph Rachac, John Skluzacek, F. M. Kaisersatt, Annie E. Nestaval, Martin Vikla, and last, but not least, Josephine A. Pavek. The school always had a liberal set of trustees and lacks nothing in modern school improvements and apparatus.

District No. 76 came next in existence, and has a history of its own. Outside of the regular "shooting," squirrel hunting and scrapping, it used to have a regular course in the three "r's," same as the rest of 'em, and when Miss Larkins, the first teacher took charge of the then mixed Bohemian-French-Irish conglomeration, and opened school in the house of James Willoughby, in section 26, it certainly must have required an unusual amount of patience to keep the school in running order. Talk about strenuous life! In the second year of the existence of the district, a log house was put up and Miss Larkins was again retained to take charge. This building answered its purpose until 1879, when it was condemned and a more suitable building put up not far from the old one, and Miss Lee began the exercises here as the initial teacher. Others have since tried to advance the standard of education there, among whom were

Albert Skluzacek, Joseph Matias, John Vikla, Maria Simota, Martin Vikla, Frank Ninneman, and J. A. Kaisersatt. Since the establishment of the village of Lonsdale a modern school building was put up in the village, and District No. 76 is now a district having a semi-graded school and employing two teachers.

District No. 45 was organized in 1863, and the usual log cabin was rolled together. This school was located on section 11. Maggie Morrissey was the first teacher here, and kept school there for about five years, when a new building and a change of teachers was deemed advisable. The new frame building that was then put up is at present ready for displacement, and no doubt the people of this district will soon be erecting a new house. Miss Landa, Marie Simota, J. J. Rachac, Jas. W. Trenda, Matt G. Vikla, and Lewis Simota were some of the teachers who tried conclusions and who have indeed placed the school on an honorable footing. The present teacher is Joseph J. Brom, a young man from Veseli.

District No. 107 is the latest to be carved out, and had no existence until late in 1881. The first teacher was Richard Lynch.

In 1868 District No. 58 was organized. The petitioners were mostly Bohemians and they were as anxious to have their young educated as the rest of the good people of the town, and consequently after the regular organization a log house made its appearance and school began with Maggie Morrissey at the helm, but failed to materialize, whereupon Kate Galey took the school in charge and finished the term without any serious damage being done. Some of the "goody-goodies" of those good old days take pleasure to relate incidents of their school life, and the conditions would still be unchanged we presume, were it not for the fact that a new frame building was put up in 1875, "just to please the boys," and Joseph Matias was hired to bring the unruly crowd to a point of perfection, physically and mentally.

District No. 104 was organized in 1878, a building was put up on section 32 at a cost of \$800, and taking in a part of Erin, therefore it became necessary to hire the popular teacher, Dan Dooley, of Erin town, who, by the way, had an enviable record and who made the school a success from the very start. It now boasts a semi-graded school and Matt Vikla and J. F. McCarthy are the teachers.

District No. 125 is the latest acquisition, and with the liberal trustees it always has and with the corps of teachers it has been wont to keep up, it is safe to say that 125 will always hold its own. Some of the teachers of this district were: Miss Hovorka,



Miss Nestaval, Mr. Hovorka, Thomas Hovorka, Mr. Vrtis and John Vales.

District No. 108 is the Veseli school district and may be justly called the university of the Wheatland town school system. It now has and for the past twenty years or more had two departments, and since the year 1904 has been a semi-graded school, drawing the state aid in conformity to law. This district has a unique and interesting past, in as much as it has really been a district before it was organized. What is now District No. 108 has long been organized as the parish school. A frame building had been erected in the early seventies, and the building was rented for public school purposes for at least ten years at \$10 a year. The church trustees were also trustees of the school, and here various teachers tried their hand at the more advanced pupils of the fast growing village. The school was located hard by the church and in the place where it now stands.

Among those who contracted to do the right thing by the little ones, even if they had to resort to ear-pulling and all such other luxuries of the past, were Mr. Valenta, Mr. Matias, Mr. Zika, Mr. Topka, Mr. Rachac, Mr. Kuchta, Mr. Vojta, John Hovorka, Anna Hovorka, and Cecilia Kovarik. The last five named were hired as Catholic teachers, after the new public school building had been built and when the old building was used solely as a Catholic school.

The district was finally organized according to law, and in time a new building was put up, a two story, up-to-date building ample and roomy enough to accommodate the children of the village and surrounding country belonging to said district. Ever since the date of its erection in 1894, this school was looked up to as the center of learning in the town, and the first set of teachers, J. C. Drozda and J. J. Rachac, the principal, had more than their hands full to control the motley crowd.

Being no more and no less than any of the country schools at the time it was set in full motion in 1894, having the same grade of pupils who took more pleasure in outdoor sports than in books, and most of whom even now admit that they were happier to be more savage than civilized, it certainly required a strong mind to get any kind of a start and continue the advance, if any advance was to be accomplished at all. This strong mind the trustees were lucky enough to secure in their young teacher, J. J. Rachac, then but eighteen years of age. Primitive ideas of school teaching began to be looked upon as a huge joke, and people bethought themselves to better methods and better teachers. In justice to the old time teacher, be it said that conditions were indeed changing, and a new era was

about to set in. The young man above referred to had laid a foundation which is today at the bottom of the finished education of many a young man and woman who have had the good fortune to come under his professional care. Mr. Drozda, the primary teacher proved a valuable asset to the principal, and under their guidance the school was firmly established. Mr. Rachac continued to teach this school for ten years, or until the time of his appointment to the deputyship in the county treasurer's office. Mr. Drozda had also served in his capacity as primary teacher for almost ten years, with the exception of one year, when he acted as principal, Mr. Rachac accepting another position, and Jas. W. Trenda, one of Mr. Rachac's graduates, acting as primary teacher. Other teachers were Ida Bartos, Marie Simota, F. M. Kaisersatt, principal, with Elizabeth Pechousek primary, later with Anna Shimota as primary, Emilia Nestaval as principal, with Joseph Pavek as primary. The present teachers are Martin G. Vikla, principal; Anna Shimota, assistant. The school has all necessary equipment as required by law of semi-graded, and has an extensive library. About fifteen of the graduates of this school had entered normal school and some have graduated since, who now hold responsible positions. District No. 108 is indeed the "University of Wheatland school system." This condition was made possible only by the excellent professional ability and by the advanced stand taken by Joseph J. Rachac.

The Catholic school is purely a sectarian school, but it has pretty nearly always maintained a high standard of instruction, and on the whole its work has been beneficial. Its main object, however, is to prepare the Catholic pupils for communion confirmation and to train them in the precepts of their church. It follows closely the course of study in the public schools, and to make it more convenient to the pupils of the parish, it has of late adopted the same kind of books that have been used in the public schools. It is liberally supported by the parishioners.

### MERCANTILE.

The first store in town was opened by Peter O'Bryan, but he kept it but a few years. In 1858, what was left of the Peter O'Bryan stock was sold to a Bohemian named Joseph Kartak, who moved the goods to a small dwelling located on section 16, hard by the St. Paul road, but Mr. Kartak proved a poor collector, and even the bond of Calib Vincent, justice of the peace, did not avail him much and consequently he had to suspend operations for reasons known best to him alone, and the venture had to be entrusted to some more practical hand.

Thomas Lambert opened a store in section 32 in 1874, where he kept a general stock of groceries, dry goods, boots and shoes, and liquors. In a short time he likewise had his fill and closed up.

Napoleon Begin put up a building on section 33, and putting in a stock of goods began trade and kept it up for about a year, when he sold to C. A. Remillard, who prospered for quite a time and then sold at a bargain to Peter Fabre. Mr. Fabre is still at the old stand.

### VILLAGE OF WHEATLAND.

The first village platted was the village of Wheatland, situated on the south shore of Metoggha lake, embracing parts of sections 19, 20 and 29. It was beautifully placed, and its attractiveness has been elsewhere pointed out. Sad to say, it never amounted to more than a name and no buildings were ever put up to start a boom. Undoubtedly the expected railroad did not go through, and the foundation for Wheatland was shifted southward toward the lakes, where equal disappointment awaited the unfortunate venture. The name Wheatland, given to the township and to the village, was undoubtedly derived from Wheatland, the summer residence of President Buchanan. This first village of Wheatland contained a public square, a block for a school, which goes to show that Patrick Cody, et al, were not so slow after all, even if the Bohemians did accuse them of being lazy and of having small clearings and many other minor matters.

### VILLAGE OF VESELI.

Shortly after the abandonment of the site for the village of Wheatland, and even before the time Mr. Lamber held his post-office at his place in section 26, the Bohemians, as has elsewhere been stated, began to look around for a suitable place for their church. Many places were offered as the best and most suitable, but finally a delegation went to New Prague and requested the priest there to come in to their settlement and settle all disputes by the selection of a site for their church. Father Povolny, the New Prague priest, consented to do this, and consequently he came to Wheatland, and after comparing carefully the several places offered, he selected a beautiful hill and designated that as the place where the new church shall stand, and within a short time the united factions were busy putting up the edifice which was to be their first house of God. We know how, at almost the completion of the structure, "Grandpa" Smisek, during lunch asked the famous question that really determined the name of the place and parish. It was but natural,

of course. Every one of those people that were there assembled, and, who aided in building up the first Bohemian house of worship, were from the city of Veseli, which is located in a beautiful valley in the southern part of Bohemia, or from the vicinity of the city of Veseli, hence the suggested name Veseli was altogether natural. Therefore Veseli was the name of the place long before any village ever took form around the little church on the hill. Soon, however, enterprises followed the building of the church, and stores were early established.

Stary & Hoefs were about the first on the scene, though Shimota & Maertz came in on the ground floor. Charley Mosher came in to compete with the best of them, and the life of a bustling village was fairly on the march. It became necessary to establish legally, and what was fast springing into a village without anybody caring much but just plodding faithfully along, going to church, working hard, and having a good time, it became evident that some form of survey must be adhered to, and to avoid any inconveniences in the future the village was platted in 1880 and lots put into market. Everything was a booming, and it took but a short time, and Veseli had a population of nearly four hundred. It had the usual business enterprises, saloons, stores, blacksmith shops, harness shops, etc., etc. Those who were in the saloon business were Thomas Lopic, James Drozda, Mathias Tenda, Joe Vrana and Frank Sticha. The largest store was that of Shimota & Maertz, and among other business men were Charley Mosher, general merchandise; James Topic, shoe store; and Frank Stanek, later in the hardware business; Frank Bartos, harness maker. The blacksmiths were Albert Vosejpka, A. Charland, Joseph La Voye, John Tomek and Joseph Machacek.

The village was a prosperous little place. It has some exciting history back of it, but space does not permit us to indulge in reminiscences of the kind that would occupy the attention of a volume. It has, however, always held its own, and the people were rightly jealous of their customs and they defended them at any cost. The village was always known as a place of merriment, and in later years a dramatic club under the leadership of J. J. Rachac was formed, which was, for a time, entertaining to such a degree that it became the pride of the town and people began to believe that their local talent was as good as the best there was. And the way these "rustic actors" had acquitted themselves was something to be really proud of. Besides having a pile of fun, the members of this club added to the interest of the younger element in such things, and later many a school entertainment was made possible as a result of careful training in the school of the old dramatic club. Other



organizations were brought to life, and music was the general theme, practically everybody in Veseli was a musician, and the master organization was the "Celebrated Smisek's Band." In short, Veseli was a hummer in every sense of the word, and the people were a wide awake and liberal set.

With the phenomenal progress of the town after the advent of the Bohemians, the village of Veseli progressed in due measure, and there was nothing to mar its progress, indeed there was always hope for better future in as much as there was occasional hope for a railroad coming through the town. But the railroad never came, and though the town prospered and would have continued to prosper without the railroad it had to experience the contrary, that is in place of being benefited by a railroad it has to combat the advantages or, in a sense, disadvantages of a railroad. Since the road was built through the town missing Veseli, and a new town, the village of Lonsdale was built, Veseli has been gradually losing some of its ancient luster, and though it holds its own with the same determination as of old, it is bound in time to lose its commercial influence to the more advantageous and favored sister village of Lonsdale, though it may be doubted that it will ever lose its ancient prestige.

Today the business men are doing as much business as ever and are fairly on par with the business men of Lonsdale. There are two large grocery stores, Mr. Drozda selling out last year; two saloons, two blacksmith shops, one large hardware store, one confectionery, a barber shop, one meat market, one furniture store, and a shoe shop. The present business men are John Topka, Joseph Topic, Frank J. Rachac, Ben. J. Shimota, Joseph Trenda, Jacob Rimnac, Thomas Tomek, John Tomek, W. Drozda, and Joseph A. Valesh.

On March 23, 1889, Rev. F. J. Pribyl, W. T. Shimota and Albert Vosejpka petitioned for the organization of the village, and for its incorporation according to law. Accordingly an election was held and the first officers elected were: President, W. T. Shimota; recorder, Rev. F. J. Pribyl; treasurer, Frank Chalupsky. First council: Joseph Pavek, Albert Vosejpka, Frank Bartos.

The present officers are: President, Jacob Rimnac; recorder, J. W. Topka; treasurer, Joseph Trenda. Council: John Vosejpka, Matt Lopic, Frank Jirik.

The village has a system of waterworks, and the tank and tower were erected at a cost of \$2,000. The town hall is situated in the village and Veseli is the political center, the principal point of interest, the village where life is real, the village of practical carpenters, the hub of the town.

## VILLAGE OF LONSDALE.

This is a late candidate for recognition and recognition it will get, in as much as it will forge to the front by reason of a resource which has not only aided in building up of villages and cities, but which has aided in building up a vast empire—the railroad. The Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railroad passes through section 26, therefore through the southern part of the town. The company having selected the Willoughby (Wilby) place for a location of a new town, and somehow the new town was named Lonsdale, a very pretty name indeed, but if some one will not look it up, then it may soon be hard to ascertain why the place was really named Lonsdale. It has been stated that the town was named after an official of the company whose name was Lonsdale. That may be true, but we have our doubts about it. We venture an opinion to the effect that the town was named after and in honor of a place somewhere in Norway, and from which came all those people who settled section 36, of Wheatland, and who are still in full possession of same. It was in honor of these people that the new town was named, and we shall stick to this opinion until some good minded fellow proves to the contrary. No matter, however, it is the same old story of the name Wheatland, and both are real pretty names, and though at the present time the Bohemians have the sole power to change the name Wheatland to anything they may fancy, we doubt that they would wish to do anything of the kind, even though it were suggested to them. Wheatland was good enough for us in the days of adversity, and Wheatland is good enough for us in the days of prosperity.

So it is with Lonsdale, even though we do not know the origin of the name, though it is rather early not to know, we may rest assured that the town with a fair co-operation will continue to grow and prosper as never a town of its limited advantages has prospered before.

Lonsdale has a system of waterworks, constructed at a cost of \$5,000, a church, a public semi-graded school, a doctor, drug-gist and every other branch of business well represented and opportunities galore. It has been duly incorporated and has a common council, a clerk and a president. The present executive is Venc Vita. This town, like Veseli, is a Bohemian enterprise, with the exception of a few Irish families, among them the Willoughbys and McFaddens, who lived here among the Bohemians ever since the town of Wheatland was organized. The railroad service is excellent, and with increasing business increased railroad facilities will be obtained. The future of Lonsdale is bright and there is no doubt but it will prosper

and in time become the metropolis of the town, which, of course, will be in the very near future. Among the business men who dispense choice wines, liquors and cigars are F. J. Pexa, Jacob Schultz, Dennis McFadden and Martin J. Benzick. The merchants are Venc Vita, M. W. Lepeska, H. H. Heinen and Thomas Voracek. The blasksmiths are Frank Schultz and Joseph Kalal. Louis Snorek conducts an up-to-date tailor shop. The hardware business is represented by Nohava & Son, and Benzick & Lamac. James Brom and Frank Vorlicek are in the confectionery business. A photograph gallery is operated by John P. Vikla. A lumber yard is operated by H. E. Westerman Lumber Company, of Montgomery, Minn., and the local yard is managed by an efficient young and popular young man, Frank J. Machacek. Skluzacek Bros. also own a lumber yard, and while it was managed very ably for a long time by Valentine Skluzacek, and later for a time by his brother, Anthony Skluzacek, it is at present under the skilled guidance of Mr. Jirik. Jacob Schultz also runs a restaurant in connection with his sample room. Mr. Benzick is the proprietor of the Benzick House, a first class hotel. Wenc Herda is the popular harness man, and has a large stock of first class goods on hand.

**The State Bank of Lonsdale**, always a conservative institution, has recently passed into the hands of home people, which now assures it a very large and merited patronage. Its present officers are: Joseph J. Skluzacek, president; Thomas Skluzacek, cashier; M. J. Smisek, assistant cashier and vice-president. The capital stock of this bank is \$10,000.

Besides being in the general hardware business, Mr. Mathias Nohava and his son, Frank Nohava, conduct an extensive business in farm implements, thrashing machines and other machinery.

Albert Flicek is the popular funeral director, undertaker and furniture dealer. Doctor F. J. Lexa is the resident physician and enjoys an extensive practice. The doctor is a genial fellow and commands the confidence of the whole community. George Hovorka is the druggist, and though the business is quite young it is evident from the start that he will make good.

The present school board consists of the following members: Dr. F. J. Lexa, clerk; Frank J. Kalina, treasurer; Thomas Sirek, director. The enrollment is very good and the children are progressive, therefore the future of Lonsdale, if it will depend upon its posterity, should be nothing but bright.

**The Veseli Postoffice** really did not come into existence until 1908. It is rather surprising to make this statement but such are the facts in the matter. The truth of the matter is, that when the postoffice was established in what was then Veseli, in July

of 1879, the postmaster appointed happened to be a young man, Albert Vosejpka, who took a great deal of delight in turning everything Bohemian into everything English, and to do those things and always be consistent, is somewhat of a hard job. So it happened that Mr. Vosejpka, whose intentions were absolutely honest, set about to anglicize the original name of the place Veseli. In attempting it the closest he could get was Wesely, which was a pretty fair imitation. So it was, and Veseli postoffice was established as Wesely postoffice. Ten years later the village was incorporated and of course it was incorporated under the right name Veseli, but the authorities at Washington never recognized officially the form Veseli, but always Wesely. It so happened that quite a few people had considerable trouble on account of the double name, consequently a petition requesting the department at Washington to change the name from Wesely to Veseli was sent in in 1908, and the change was granted within a week. Thus the postoffice Wesely came into its own and became rightly Christened after the fashion of the village, Veseli. Ever since it is known as Veseli postoffice, and there are no more conflicts and no more complaints. The following were the postmasters: Frank Vita, Joseph Topic, W. T. Shimota, M. J. Smisek, and the present postmaster is Joseph A. Valesh.

**The Lonsdale Postoffice** was established about seven years ago and J. C. Drozda became the first postmaster. The next, and the present postmaster, is Joseph M. Drozda.

### EDUCATIONAL.

It may be well to give a brief sketch of the activities of the younger generation in contrast to the disadvantages that the older generation had to contend with, and then note the results, if it is really necessary to take results into consideration at all. If immaterial, then it suffices to make passing comparisons. The early schools were practically helpless. Conditions were unfavorable for any advancement. It was impossible for any one to gain any knowledge, save the very rudiments of learning, and in many cases even those were not acquired, especially by the Bohemian speaking element in the town. It was a case of hopelessness, and everything was a school in itself, in as much as it served to give better service to the following generation. Hence from the experience and disadvantages of our fathers, we have profited, to be sure, and so it always is. Later the schools, under the guidance of excellent teachers, have come up at least to the standard, and were able to do more good for the pupils at large. It is well to enumerate the names of some of the boys and girls and those who were interested in their welfare



who have made themselves conspicuous by special application and study to advance sufficiently so that their influence and station might be felt for their own and for the public good. Some of these, who have had the charge of educating others, might be truly called reformers. In a sense they were reformers and the foremost, and the one who really was a reformer was that brilliant and worthy gentleman whose influence had been felt even outside of the boundaries of the town, J. J. Rachac. He had collected a band of boys and girls whom he called his pupils, and out of the general mix up he had made foundation for a school. The fruits of his labor, besides forging himself to the front, were at least half a dozen graduates of the grades who could, and many of them have filled important positions. Among the pupils whom he had under his special care and who have practically made good are: Marie Shimota, a successful teacher; Annie Shimota, a successful teacher; Jas. W. Trenda, a successful teacher and deputy auditor for three years, at the present writing, county auditor of Rice county; Ben. J. Shimota, a successful business man; John Jirik, a successful teacher; Jos. A. Valesh, a successful business man and postmaster at Veseli; J. M. Drozda, a successful business man and postmaster at Lonsdale. For the following named pupils he had laid the foundation upon which a latter co-worker had succeeded in erecting an edifice of which even the very boys are proud. They are: Lewis Shimota, a normal student and a successful teacher; Charles Pecholt, normal student (graduate); John Vales, normal student and successful teacher; Emil Lapić, normal student and successful teacher; Chas. Lapić, normal student and successful teacher; Joseph Brom, normal student, teaching this year; Emil Korběl, normal student; Jaroslav Rimnac, normal student; Joseph Pavěk, normal student; Adolph Jirik, normal student and successful teacher; Joseph Novak, normal student; and others who have been more or less benefited by his activity in their behalf. When this distinguished gentleman got them in hand these were practically emerging from a chaotic condition and therefore it was real reform that had to be accomplished before he or anybody else could come in and finish the product. The above named are the first fruit of the intellectual progress of the Bohemians in the town of Wheatland, and if it is history because they are turning the wild woods into agreeable gardens, it is equally history when they succeeded in turning the neglected young mind into a serviceable and intellectual force. He who bore the brunt of the burden and whom God had gifted with a keen sense at organization and upbuilding, he who prepared the way for better class of schools and school teachers, he certainly deserves the thanks of the community. That he lives in

the hearts of the people, and that his services are appreciated, have been demonstrated again and again, and if need be the demonstration is very likely to be repeated as many times as it might be suited to serve a good purpose. This may not be history, but these are just and generous facts.

The above mentioned young men are mostly teachers, whereas, majority of them have yet to finish their normal course, one of them, Mr. Pecholt, is a graduate, and has accepted the principalship of the Balaton schools, Lyon county. Joseph Novak is going back to the normal, his specialty is manual training. Mr. Brom will teach in District No. 45, and Mr. Jirik will teach in No. 46. Emil Lapić will teach in District No. 58, and Charles Lapić will call school in No. 95, of Scott county. Lewis Shimota will graduate from the normal this year, while Joseph Pavěk, John Vales, Emil Korbel and Jaroslav will attend the normal. John Jirik, the oldest of the young men, and who has taught school for four years, is going back to the normal this year. All in all these boys in their advancement represent the fruit of many years' earnest labor, conscientiously rendered, and for their real and only foundation they have yet to thank the reformer of the Wheatland school system of teaching, Joseph J. Rachac. This gentleman was followed in the educational work by some other worthy and up-to-date teachers and the results they achieved were enough to satisfy even the skeptical that the good work will move along, and it did move along. Those who had followed the above named gentlemen were Ida Bartosh, who completed her unexpired tenth year; Marie Shimota, and F. M. Kaisersatt. The latter had semi-graded the school and started on a period of what may be termed the second chapter of reform, which was practically in line with everything laid by the former, but on an enlarged scale and which practically put a finishing touch to all that has been started years ago, and in course of four years time the school which "Rachac made" was ready to graduate a class that will forever stand as the pride of the Veseli school; young men who will go out into the world sufficiently prepared to battle for the good that's in it. This school is now on a basis of any graded school in the county, and it will be somebody's fault if it can not maintain that standard, but surely it will not be the fault of the pupils.

**District No. 59** had also turned out some very bright young men and women. While most of them stay on the farm, it is just that thing that they should do, and their education will no doubt be of great value to them. A few had achieved signal success, namely, John F. Skluzacek, deceased; his brother, George, who is now ordained a priest, and a member of the Augustin order, though but a comparatively young man.

One man in particular, however, made good, and to the good start he got at District No. 59 may be attributed the future desire for study, that gentleman is Dr. F. J. Lexa, of whom mention has already been made. His extensive practice attests the fact that he knows his profession, and considering the chances he's had it is but meet to say that some of his desire for learning more has been cultivated among the desks in the old frame building in No. 59. The Vikla brothers got their start in No. 59, and since have made a commendable showing. Four of them having been school teachers and two of them are still in the harness. Lonsdale school as yet can not boast any particular achievement as it is practically in its infancy, and it will not take long before its good influence is felt as nothing but a good teacher can have the honor of signing a contract with the Lonsdale trustees.

We have endeavored to follow the trend of affairs since the time the first man began to make history for the town to the present day, when the younger generation unconsciously but surely is making history for their town, county and state.

We have had the pleasure of getting in contact somewhat with the hospitality of Patrick Cody. We have heard often, when yet a boy, people spoke of the hospitality of this good gentleman, Mr. Cody, and we have often wished to know more about him, and Providence ordained that we should live with the same identical people who have toiled and suffered with Mr. Cody, and we consider ourselves honored by being given the chance to say the little we are able to obtain in memory of these pioneers and in honor of the present generations for the future. We feel that we have not done justice to our subject, but on the other hand we feel that we have done our best, and that in our sincerity we shall be pardoned for not being able to do better, nothing but the truth contained herein has been said intentionally, and omissions have been purposely made, but rather for lack of genuine material left out to avoid inconsistencies. No apology is offered since we entertain the hope that the present generation has many who will eventually be capable of writing a true history of their town, and may this feeble effort aid them in their work as much as possible.

### POLITICAL.

We have made some mention of political gatherings, town meetings, and politics in general. It is now in order to follow the political affairs of the town in detail. About the time the Bohemians were getting things their way it became evident to

the French and Irish factions that if they wish to have a "look in" they can not afford to war among themselves, as they have been wont in doing. Hence they had united, and at the next annual meeting they have presented a united front against their fellow townsmen less versed in the game of politics, and as has been previously stated they off and on managed for a time to get some of their very best men, among whom was the popular Barney Derham, on the board with the Bohemian majority. Soon there was strife. Not among the Bohemians and those that were in with them, but among the Bohemians and those that were out. The time came for a general house cleaning, and it was duly attended to. Nevertheless time told that the Bohemians could not stick together and it was evident and natural that some one must lead. Few had tried and succeeded, and would have done well had they not gotten discouraged with themselves and some of their own number, and consequently they threw up the sponge. More and more the time drew nigh when thinking men recognized that some one must devote his entire time to forming plans for civil government and town politics. Some bright young man and the leaders would have gladly surrendered all forces to him and let him have entire control. Just when things were getting the finest, young Rachac appeared on the scene with his twenty-one summers on his back. He was eager to get into the thick of it from the start, and, though his own people were in complete control at that time, yet it was in such hands as were not altogether to the liking of the majority of the taxpayers and therefore the music might as well start outright. J. J. Rachac was born December 1, 1874, hence he must have achieved his political prestige and popularity before he became of age, as it appears that the best of them were waiting for him to take hold of the town government reins. It took him but a short time to have things humming, and before long he was hailed as "the officer." Mr. Rachac filled many important offices in the town, the most important being that of town clerk, which office he has filled so remarkably well that he has made an everlasting record for himself. The original settlers were mostly Irish, and therefore mostly Democrats, they being Catholics, must have had influence over their Bohemian neighbors, and consequently for that reason, and possibly for some other reasons, they have been identified with the Democratic party. Not all of them, but an overwhelming majority. Mr. Rachac identified himself with the Republican party right from the outset, and therein lay his strength. For a time the Bohemians did not like the idea of changing their political belief, but seeing that Mr. Rachac was gaining prestige



abroad, and seeing the justice of his contentions, they finally acquiesced and gradually, though not at once, they have changed their front to enable their countryman, who, through his own personality, had won himself a recognition to further his own cause. As early as 1896, the town politics being mostly local friendly tilts, Wheatland town began to clamor for recognition and representation at the county seat. In 1861 the county board of commissioners was organized and the first commissioner from this district, representing Wheatland town was Mr. Webster. Flavien Benjamin had been on the county board representing Wheatland town for a good many years. The first Bohemian commissioner elected from Wheatland to represent the fifth commissioner's district was F. J. Rachac, who was elected in the fall of 1894. Mr. Rachac, like his son, is an able man and represented the town and his district to the satisfaction of all. Others that followed were W. T. Shimota, another Bohemian, and then Henry Sprain, a German. Mr. Sprain is from the town of Webster. The present commissioner is a Bohemian, Frank J. Parkos, who was elected in the fall of 1908 for a term of four years. Mr. Parkos lives in the town of Erin, and is a farmer. He is an intelligent young man, having a common school education.

J. J. Rachac had continued his political activity, and so well he conducted himself that he was not only accorded the leadership at home but he was recognized as a leader by his party. He had aimed at higher game and it surely was coming his way. In the fall of 1901, Mr. Rachac was appointed deputy county treasurer, and next primary election following he was up for county auditor, and was elected by an overwhelming majority. He served with exceptional success for four years with credit for himself and his friends. So well did he conduct the affairs of the office that he had no opposition for a second term. The last year of his second term he entered the Citizens' National Bank of Faribault as assistant cashier, which position he now holds. He did not resign his position as auditor, but held over, assisting his deputy in the meantime, and also attending to his duties at the bank. Jas. W. Trender, his deputy, proved to be a very efficient and obliging official, and being with Mr. Rachac three years previously, he was able to handle the situation for the remaining year to perfect satisfaction. He has acquitted himself so well that the Republican party recognized him as a logical candidate for Mr. Rachac's place, and he was elected by a large majority over his Democratic opponent. Thus Wheatland town has given the county two auditors so far, and four commissioners, and no doubt there are a few there who

would willingly answer a call. Very seldom are men so wonderfully successful as has been J. J. Rachac in the fourteen years political shuffle of Wheatland. The beauty of the thing is that he has been fair, and his following sincere and faithful to the core. Mr. Trender has been following in his footsteps.

We have seen the first settlements in their infancy. We have followed the wave of progress until we see it at its very summit of glory, reflected all in the wonderfully improved broad acres, only a fortnight ago but a wilderness, and we say not "What is all this worth?" but rather, "Where there is life, there is hope."

## CHAPTER XXXI.

### MORRISTOWN VILLAGE.

**Early Settlement—Municipal History and Improvements—Furious Cyclone — Schools — Cemetery — Industries — Railroad — Churches—Fraternities—**Edited by Virgil J. Temple.

Morristown village is pleasantly located in the southwestern part of Rice county, on the Cannon river, about midway between the lower Lake Sataka and Cannon lake. It embraces a square mile of territory, taking a quarter section each from sections 22, 23, 26 and 27, in Morristown township. The village receives trade from the surrounding townships in Rice, Waseca and Le Sueur counties, and since its early settlement, with the exception of the hard times of 1857, has enjoyed a settled prosperity.

The first settlement of the village was almost coincident with the settlement of the township. About the middle of April, 1855, Jonathan Morris, who had the year before settled at Faribault, started up Cannon river, in company with Walter Morris, in search of a mill power. They followed the course of the river as far up as the present site of Waterville, then returned as far as Andrew Story's, where they remained over night, receiving at the hands of Mr. Story and his excellent wife, true pioneer hospitality. Finding that nature had provided a splendid water power at this point, they decided upon locating at the present site of Morristown village, and in a few days thereafter, erected a log cabin and moved in the same. They immediately commenced the construction of a saw-mill, which was completed and in active operation early in the fall of the same year.

During the summer and autumn of 1855, Joseph Dixon, Isaac Hammond, Reuben Morris, Daniel Wilkins, Richard Miller, Harrison and Jackson Willis, Thomas and James Sprague, Coleman Bloomer and brother, and several others, moved into the township and made claims, thus forming quite a little community, and Jonathan Morris decided on laying out a portion of his claim into village lots, but owing to hard work and exposure incident to the building of the mill referred to, Mr. Morris was taken sick, which resulted in his death, being the first death in this part of the county. After the death of Mr. Morris, his

widow, Mrs. Sarah Morris filed upon the tract of land she and her husband had settled upon, and during the winter of 1856-57, went to Winona and pre-empted it, and in the spring following secured the services of C. C. Perkins, who surveyed a portion of her claim into town lots. About this time Thomas Dexter moved into the place and put up a small frame house, and opened the same as a hotel, which was known as the "Delaware House." Mr. and Mrs. Dexter proved well adapted to the business, and did a flourishing trade for several years.

Early in the spring of 1857, Messrs. Locke & Pope commenced the construction of a large hotel, at that time one of the largest in the country, and when completed was known as the "Eagle Hotel." This house continued to do a good business until a road was opened up on the north side of the river, which changed the travel so much as to materially affect the business. In the summer of 1855, Walter Morris built a small log building, which he fitted up as a store, and commenced the sale of goods, and continued till the fall of 1856, when he sold out his entire stock to Messrs. Locke & Pope. In the fall of 1856, Mr. Collins came from Hastings and opened a store, but, failing to meet his obligations, was compelled to surrender his stock to his creditors early the next spring; the store passing into the hands of Messrs. Adams & Allen. Mr. Adams took charge of the store, but immediately sold out to Reuben Morris, taking in exchange for the same, Mr. Morris' claim of 160 acres lying immediately west and adjoining the original survey of the village, the consideration being estimated at \$1,600. Soon after Lewis McKune purchased an interest in the store with Mr. Adams, whereupon Walter Morris took charge of the store, and in the winter of 1857 sold the stock to Messrs. Hayden & Graves.

In the month of January, 1857, Charles D. Adams returned to Morristown, bringing with him a stock of merchandise, and opened up for business in the store formerly occupied by Mr. Collins. During Mr. Adams' absence, one Benjamine Dexter jumped the claim of Adams & Allen, which created quite an excitement, and on the return of Mr. Adams several members of the "claim society" proposed to remove Dexter from the claim. In the early settlement of this country, the claim societies often resorted to violence to accomplish their object, but Mr. Adams, being a man of peace, desired to avoid all trouble, and finally paid Dexter \$212 to leave the claim, and Dexter found it convenient to leave the country, it not being considered a very healthy locality for claim jumpers. In the autumn of 1857, Mr. Adams erected a large store building, and immediately moved into it. This was erected on what is known as Adams & Allen's addition, and is still doing excellent duty as a tene-



ment house, and is an evidence of the pluck and energy of the oldest merchant of the place. In 1856, Messrs. Webster & Norton located here and put into operation the first steam saw-mill in this part of the country, which they continued to run for some time, but finally transferred it to Rufus Norton, who operated it for several years. During the summer of 1858, Mr. Osterhout settled in the village and put up another steam saw-mill, making at that early day one water and two steam mills in town. Besides these mills there was a cooper shop, cabinet shop, and two blacksmith shops.

The town having gone ahead of the country it was evident that a standstill would follow, until the surrounding country was better improved, and it was some years before any other improvements were made worthy of notice.

The early settlers of this locality were principally young and energetic men who had left their homes in the East to endure the hardships and privations incident to settlement of new countries, and during the long winters, when one and all were compelled to be more or less inactive, the want of some kind of amusement suggested the idea of organizing a mock legislature, and during the winter of 1856, a society was organized, the hall in the Eagle Hotel was secured, where, once a week, the old and young, male and female, for miles around, would attend to hear the young men discuss questions usual to such societies, and listen to the reading of a paper, which purported to give the current news of the day. The local department of the paper proved of great interest to one and all, and the settlers in after years looked back upon the winter of 1856-57 as the most pleasant and enjoyable one they ever experienced.

### MUNICIPAL HISTORY.

Morristown is named from the Morris family, several of the members of which were prominent in Rice and Steele counties in the early days. The village was platted by Sarah Morris, a widow, April 19, 1856. Morristown was incorporated in 1874, and at that time embraced all of sections 22, 23, 26 and 27, a territory two miles square. This met with considerable opposition and dissatisfaction. Faribault, a much larger place, was still under township government, and was progressing in a most satisfactory manner. The two-mile tract incorporated in Morristown took in a large agricultural district, and many farmers had been included in the limits most unwillingly. Therefore a measure was introduced in the legislature of 1879, by Seth H. Kenny, to annul the incorporation.

The conditions changed, however, in the next decade or so.

and in 1892 measures were again taken to have the village incorporated. This was done April 26, 1892, with the present limits, one mile square, a quarter section being taken from sections 22, 23, 26 and 27.

The first meeting under the new charter was held June 3, 1892. Those present were: President, C. D. Adams; councilmen, Robert Fehmer and A. J. Speckeen; recorder, Cyrus C. Aldrich. August 1, Dr. W. T. Ward was appointed health officer. W. S. Crawford, the other member of the board, took his seat later in the year.

The present officers of the village are: L. J. Eisert, president; L. F. VonEschen, recorder; W. L. Eddy, treasurer; Jacques Miller, Charles Meyers, William Comstock, councilmen; Charles Goar, marshal.

**City Hall.** The council occupies quarters in the second story of a store building on Division street. The second story was erected in 1897-98, at a cost of \$3,00, and is owned by the city.

### FURIOUS CYCLONE.

The year 1890 was one of disaster for Morristown, fires and a cyclone laying waste to the village. The cyclone occurred September 24, 1900, at about 5:30 in the afternoon. The following account, published in a newspaper at the time, has been declare to be an accurate description of the catastrophe. "The cyclone came from the southwest and did not seem to be of large enough proportion to be of much danger; but as it struck town, the first building in its track, Dr. Dargavel's barn, was completely wrecked and portions of it scattered over town. The funnel-shaped cloud then lifted and swept over the houses on either side of Main street, causing considerable damage, breaking windows, tumbling down chimneys, uprooting trees, and staving in the siding and roofs of buildings that happened to be struck by flying boards and timbers. It then swooped down onto Gatzke's saloon building, with the fury of untold power and crushed the 22x60-foot one-story brick as if it were an egg shell. Here it was that the people within, wholly unconscious of their danger, and without a moment's warning, were buried, with such awful results. Following are the names of those killed and injured. Killed: Henry S. Wait, Republican candidate for representative, who lived five miles east of town on a farm, age thirty-eight; Jacob Miller, son of Jacques Miller, lived near Waterville, age twenty-five; Jacob Weber, Jr., farmer northwest of town, age twenty-five; Frank Pitman, farmer living near Waterville, age fifty; John Rohrer, son of S. B. Rohrer, lived in town, age twenty-four; Otto Gatzke, son

of Paul Gatzke, age nineteen; Elmer Brooks, oldest son of William Brooks, age twenty. Injured: Frank Wilder, three ribs broken and head badly cut; Paul Gatzke, saloon keeper, body badly bruised; Porter White, terrible gash on head, and one ankle broken; Louis Pitman, son of Frank Pitman who was killed, age twelve, seriously injured, died later. After crushing Gatzke's saloon the storm crossed Division street, wrecking the brick building occupied by the Morristown State bank, but not tearing it down. Then it caught up J. P. Temple's barn and landed it out in the street totally wrecked. Passing still northeasterly, it took off the shingles on William Bidole's dwelling, and also Dr. Ward's, and otherwise doing considerable damage. The next building struck was a barn of William Bidole, which was badly twisted but not blown down. Several trees were uprooted between the barn and Cannon river, and one or two small buildings upset. After crossing the river it did not strike anything till it reached Odam Schneider's place, where a granary was destroyed and the barn and wheat stacks greatly damaged. Several pigs and chickens were killed. The storm seemed to have spent its fury here, as no other disaster has been reported farther east.

"It is reported the storm originated about two miles southwest of town on John Olson's farm, where a barn was wrecked and a boy, Henry Frederickson, was killed.

"Returning to the scene of death, where it was known several human souls lay buried under the debris, words are wholly inadequate to convey to the mind of the reader the awfulness of the scene. The groans of the crushed and dying, the cries and shrieks of women and children, the agony of suspense, which seemed ages, and the untold and heartrending expression of grief as some father, husband or brother was uncovered, dead or mutilated and crushed almost beyond recognition, cannot be expressed by feeble words. To those who were there it was an event never to be forgotten. Within thirty minutes after the disaster occurred, the bodies, one by one, were uncovered and cared for. The men worked with the strength of giants and no one thought of being weary. Intelligence was sent over the wires of our misfortune, and kind friends and neighbors from the surrounding country and towns came promptly to help the weary and give medical aid to the suffering. Drs. Chamberlain and Couplin, of Waterville, drove down the seven miles in thirty minutes, and rendered valuable medical aid to the injured free. So far as can be estimated the storm did about \$6,000 damages, the heaviest losers being Dr. Dargavel, Paul Gatzke and J. P. Temple; Gatzke had \$2,500 cyclone insurance, and Temple \$100 on barn. Others who lost more or less are: Mrs. Purinton, C.

W. Wilkowske, John Meehl, Aunty Reed, David Wilder, Thomas Dartnall, Bank of Morristown, William Bidole, Dr. Ward, C. Hershey and Adam Schneider.

"Jim Morgan, while fishing at the dam during the cyclone, was struck on the shoulder with a board, causing a fracture of the bones. Bernard Smith, who had just come out of the saloon after delivering ice, was picked up by the storm and carried across the street, where he struck the telephone wires and stopped, dropping down into an old cellar. He was bruised considerably, but not seriously.

"This is the third great disaster Morristown has had within the past eight months. On January 29, was the general conflagration, April 24 Laufenburger & Ebel's store burned."

### SCHOOLS.

**Morristown Graded Schools.** Morristown is fortunate in having an excellent public school, which for many years has been known for the thoroughness of its instruction, the ability of its board of education and the talent of its teachers. The first school in the village of Morristown was in a log shanty, twelve by fourteen feet, and was taught by Isaac Hammond in the winter of 1855-56, there being twelve scholars registered. In 1857, the district in the meantime having been legally organized, a frame schoolhouse was erected, twenty-four by forty feet, at a cost of \$800. This building served the purpose for which it was erected until 1873, when a neat and substantial building was erected at a cost of \$2,000. Additions were made from time to time, and in 1904 a two-story brick building, containing six rooms and a library was erected at a cost of about \$10,000. The present principal is Ambrose Hays.

### CEMETERY.

**Morristown Cemetery Association.** Riverside Cemetery is well situated within the city limits, and includes about three acres of ground, most of which was donated at an early day by Mrs. Sarah Morris, and some of which was purchased by the Cemetery Association in 1908. The site was selected in the earliest days, and the first burials are supposed to have been those of Jonathan Morris and his wife. In 1887, a meeting of citizens was held for the purpose of organizing the Morristown Cemetery Association. Among those present were: Dr. Samuel B. Coe, J. B. Hopkins, B. F. Buck, C. C. Aldrich, H. Welch, J. M. Rohrer, H. H. Osterhout and J. W. Jackson. The present officers of the association are: President, J. P. Temple; secretary, L. J. Eisert; treasurer, E. R. Bloomer.



## INDUSTRIES.

**The Morristown State Bank.** This bank, which is one of the strong financial institutions of this part of the state, was organized March 8, 1899, with a capital stock of \$10,000, which in 1900 was increased to \$20,000. The first board of directors consisted of J. L. Saufferer, Isaac N. Donaldson, A. J. Speckeen, L. M. Hollister, George Molm, J. P. Temple and Seth H. Kenny. The following gentlemen comprised the first board of officers: President, A. J. Speckeen; vice president, L. M. Hollister; cashier, Isaac N. Donaldson; assistant cashier, Herbert W. Donaldson. The doors were opened for business April 5, 1899, and ever since that date the bank has continued to increase its business. Isaac N. Donaldson is now the president; L. M. Hollister, the vice president; Herbert W. Donaldson, cashier; and Miss H. O. Widrick, the assistant cashier. C. J. Saufferer has succeeded his father J. L., and H. W. Donaldson has succeeded I. N. Donaldson, otherwise the board of directors is the same as it was at the organization. The bank is housed in a fine brick building, with the telephone exchange in the rear. The upper floor is devoted to lodge purposes by the Masonic order. In addition to its banking business, the bank also carries a full line of various kinds of property insurance. Following is a condensation of the statement made to the state superintendent of banks, January 31, 1910:

Resources—Loans and discounts, \$96,338.76; overdrafts, \$113.94; banking house, furniture and fixtures, \$4,500.03; due from banks, \$28,291.56; cash on hand, \$4,788.14. Total, \$134,032.43.

Liabilities—Capital stock, \$20,000; surplus, \$4,000; undivided profits, \$1,424.74; deposits, \$108,607.69. Total, \$134,032.43.

**Railroad.** The Chicago and Great Western, then the Cannon Valley railroad, was put in operation through Morristown in 1882, coming from Red Wing, via Northfield and Faribault, and being pushed on to Mankato the same year. The route was surveyed in the late seventies, but the actual work was not pressed until the spring of 1882, when there was a railroad war between two rival companies, each trying to reach Northfield from Red Wing first. The railroad has done much for Morristown, and the town of Morristown also assisted the railroad, voting \$10,000 bonds to the Minnesota Central Railroad Company, which succeeded the old Cannon Valley Railroad Company and preceded the Chicago Great Western. The line enters the township in section 13 and leaves it in section 30.

**Big Diamond Milling Company.** This company conducts one of the most important industries in Morristown, and for nearly

three and a half decades has contributed much to the prosperity of the village. It was started as the Morristown Mills in 1876, by a stock company, of which A. E. Barkley was president, and C. D. Adams, William Shaw, Tobias Ohler and Christian Ramund, directors. A mill was erected on the south bank of the Cannon, a four-story frame building, with stone basement and engine house, at a cost of about \$43,000. In 1880, George W. Newell purchased the property, and in 1881 made many improvements. From time to time other alterations and additions have been made, including the erection of a new elevator in 1909, the elevator being eighty-seven feet in height and having a capacity of 40,000 bushels. Wilbur B. Adams is the present manager. The name Big Diamond was taken about January 1, 1909. The mill is owned by the Big Diamond Milling Company, of Minneapolis.

**The Morristown Creamery Association** was organized in the spring of 1896, and the original cost of the plant was \$2,773.31. The first officers were: President, J. P. Temple; treasurer, L. M. Hollister; secretary and manager, J. W. Jackson; directors, M. S. Randall, George Molm and S. J. Chapman. The first year's business was \$7,171.34, and the average price paid patrons was 16 $\frac{1}{4}$  cents per pound for butter fat. From this small start, the business has grown steadily each year. In 1907 a new brick plant was built, and new machinery added. At the present time, the plant, together with the house and storeroom and grounds, are valued at \$10,000. The business done in 1909 amounted to nearly \$60,000. Julius D. Plonty has been the butter-maker for the past ten years. At the Pan-American Exposition in Buffalo, he received the second highest score for the quality of his butter, and the quality of his product is such that Morristown creamery receives for its butter a 3-cent premium above the New York quotations. The present officers are: President, J. J. Miller; secretary, E. R. Bloomer; treasurer, L. M. Hollister; directors, George Molm, A. H. Wegner, M. Holmes.

**The Morristown Telephone Company.** A preliminary meeting was held February 19, 1903, in Morristown, to consider the matter of forming a local telephone company. Charles Knauss was appointed chairman and L. F. Von Eschen, secretary. A committee of three, consisting of Charles Knauss, S. R. Miller and J. J. Miller, was appointed to investigate the matter thoroughly. The following subscribers were obtained: A. Macdonald, Molm and Donaldson, J. C. Knauss, R. A. Wolf, C. J. Knauss, Morristown Lumber Company, W. C. Knauss, William Nordmier, Charles Bonin, D. Bosshardt, E. W. Nordmier, George Youse, Miller Bros. & Co., A. Habein, Fred Backer, Dr. J. Dargavel, J. D. Gibson, J. J. Miller, John Bosshardt, Fred Flatz, Sr.

March 5, 1903, a meeting of these subscribers was held at the office of Miller Bros. & Co., and the following officers were elected: President, J. C. Knauss; vice president, J. A. Bakken; second vice president, C. J. Knauss; secretary, H. W. Donaldson; treasurer, S. R. Miller. The first switch board was operated in the Miller Bros. & Co. store. The switch board was located in the rear of the Morristown State Bank building in 1909. There are now about 185 stations in use on the lines of the company. The present officers are: President, August Timm; vice presidents, William Liebreuz and Frank Weinberger; secretary, L. F. Von Eschen; treasurer, L. A. Kisor. The manager is H. H. Burger.

The Central Lumber Company has a yard here, with G. E. Morris in charge. The Morristown Manufacturing Company, Clarence J. Hershey and Clyde E. Dorn, proprietors, is also located here. A fine brass band and an excellent orchestra are in charge of Clarence J. Hershey.

### CHURCHES.

**The Baptist Church** of Morristown had its beginning in pioneer days, when Elder Gale preached to the people of that faith who had settled here. The present church edifice was erected in the fall of 1888 and dedicated the following spring. The pastors of the church since 1858 have been as follows: T. R. Cressey, Elder Towne, Andrew Cushing, C. S. Smith, C. S. Luce, A. D. Williams, E. Thompson, R. A. Shadick, J. S. Cox, N. E. Chapman, W. E. Frate, C. E. Rowe, C. O. Reahr, E. Thompson, M. B. Critchett and M. L. Reynolds.

**St. John's Church**, Protestant Episcopal, was organized about 1858, when services were held here by the Rev. James Lloyd Breck, D. D. In 1864 a comfortable church was erected. At the present time the parish is in charge of the Rev. Isaac Houlgate, of Minneapolis, who also serves a number of other churches and parishes. Being so near Faribault, the names of all that array of noble ecclesiastics who have been prominent in the Bishop Seabury Mission also figure conspicuously in the annals of this church.

**The Methodist Episcopal Church**, of Morristown, had its beginning in 1856, when the Rev. A. V. Hisscock held services in this vicinity. The organization of the church took place that year at the home of Coleman Bloomer, and at the same time a Sunday school, known as the Pleasant Ridge Sunday school, was organized. In 1858 the society moved to the village of Morristown. In 1874 a church building was started, but it was not completed until some time later. Among some of the early

pastors of the church were the Revs. Wetzel, Cheaseman, Smith, Pence, McClary, Richardson, Perkins, Boudish, Cressy, Benson, Coffee, Fallensbee, Brainard and Gardianeer. Since 1888, the pastors have been: Jabez Blackhurst, J. F. Cowling, C. H. Sweatt, W. S. Chase, Levi Gleason, Joseph Hall, Elbert E. Satterlee, C. H. Norton, W. T. Scott and William H. Stone. The present official board of the church consists of Coleman Bloomer, Harry D. Kisor, Frank Wilkowske, Edward D. Kisor, Edward S. Fry, Frank Gillis, Adam Schneider, Hiram Aldrich, George Wales, Henry Schultz, Albert Wilkowske, Mrs. Florence Reid, Mrs. Anna Fry, Mrs. Rebecca Kisor, Mrs. Augusta Kisor and Mrs. Emma Graves.

**The Congregational Church**, of Morristown was organized May 5, 1878, and incorporated August 5 of the same year. Early services were held in Coe's Hall, by Rev. W. L. Sutherland, the first pastor, who preached his first sermon June 23, 1878. The charter members of the church were Samuel B. Coe, M. D., and wife; Brayton Hopkins and wife; J. B. Hopkins and wife, Anna Mahony, Mrs. D. V. McNitt, Mrs. Sarah R. Short and Mrs. Nettie Warner. The church building was dedicated October 1, 1879. The present pastor is the Rev. Herbert E. Chapman.

**The German Evangelical Lutheran Trinity Church of the Unaltered Augsburg Confession** is located in section 4, Morristown township, about five miles to the northward of Morristown village. It belongs to the Minnesota and Dakota district of the German Evangelical Lutheran Synod of Missouri, Ohio and other states. Surrounding it is quite a colony of German people, industrious, frugal, hardworking and prosperous. The church had its inception in 1864, with the arrival in this locality of John Weber and Susanna Weber, his wife, and their children, John, Jake, Christian, Christina, Salome and Dorothea, together with Salome's husband, Charles Wagner, and two children, Charles and Catherine (now Mrs. Frank Schneider), and Dorothea's husband, Mathias Bauer, and their son, John Leonhard Kruezer, and his wife, nee Susanna Weber, at that time lived in Kilkenny with their two children. A little colony was formed in the northern part of Morristown township, and braving the hardships of pioneer life, the people established the foundations of their future prosperity. July 27, the first child in this colony was born to Jacob Bauer. In September, 1866, a wedding was celebrated between Gerhart Niebel and Christina Weber. In August, 1868, Rev. C. G. T. Krause, of Faribault, having heard that these people were Lutherans, arrived at John Weber's home, and in the evening held service in Mr. Weber's log hut, making arrangements to come every third Sunday. Rev. Krause was the first to have spiritual charge of this settlement. Sep-



tember 24, 1868, he baptized Emil Wagner. While ill at Faribault he married Jacob Weber and Louisa Oehler. Rev. Krause was succeeded at Faribault by Rev. A. Sippel, who had been his assistant. The new pastor also took under his care the Weber colony. March 10, John Weber, Sr., died, and as the inclement weather made it almost impossible for the mourners to reach any of the older cemeteries, a new cemetery was started in connection with the church, John Weber's body being the first one interred therein. This burial took place March 14, 1874. Rev. A. Sippel's successor was Rev. J. S. Hertrich, and it was he who organized a church in the Weber settlement, at the home of Matthias Bauer. The first members were: Charles Wagner, Sr., Matthias Bauer, John Weber, Jake Weber, Christ Bauer, Gottlieb Oehler, Gerhard Niebel, all of the town of Morristown, with Leonhard Kreuzer, of Kilkenny, and August Spitzack, of Shieldsville. The first officers were Charles Wagner, John Weber and August Spitzack. At the first confirmation there was a class of four—John Bauer, Charles Wagner, Jr., Catharine Wagner and August Spitzack, Jr. From November, 1879, to February, 1880, an epidemic of diphtheria swept the colony, and many children died. Soon after this John Weber gave a piece of land opposite the residence of Albert Wagner, and the congregation started to erect a log church. In 1881, Rev. H. Schulz succeeded Rev. Hertrich at Faribault and at the Weber settlement. In the middle of 1881 the log church was completed and dedicated the following year. Oct. 11, 1885, the congregation was incorporated. In 1887 a new church was erected, and was dedicated the following year. In 1892 the congregation decided to have a pastor of its own, and called August Zitzmann. He was ordained and installed Aug. 14, 1892. The old log house was changed into a parochial schoolhouse, and the pastor taught the children four days a week, nine months in the year. In 1893 the congregation erected a parsonage, and the minister occupied it in the fall. A year later a barn was built for him. In 1895 an epidemic of diphtheria swept the community, and two children died. April 21, 1895, the congregation became associated with its present synod, and appointed Charles Kokoschke as the delegate to the Synod sessions. A church bell was dedicated February 23, 1896. October 9, 1898, a new schoolhouse was erected. The new teacher was Prof. Theodore Wackholz, a talented gentleman, installed August 12, 1900. The cyclone of September 24, 1900, killed two members of this congregation. October 5, 1902, a new pipe organ was dedicated. In 1904 the teacher's house was erected. The present officials of the church are as follows: Pastor, Rev. August Zitzmann; teacher, Prof. Theodore Wack-

holz; elders, Charles Wagner, Jr., Albert Wagner and Charles Saemrow; trustees of the school, William Saemrow, Emil Melchert and John Borchardt; collectors, Frank Ahlmann, Reinhold Schulz, Frank Bertram, Herman Schmidtke; treasurer, Charles Saemrow.

**The United Evangelical Church**, of Morristown, is located two miles south of the village. A cemetery adjoins the church. The congregation is affiliated with the Zion's congregation, in the well known East Prairie settlement, bordering the county line, in Goodhue county. Services are held in the German language, and the members are highly honored and respected in the entire community. The first meeting of this congregation was held February 12, 1896, and a class organized. At a second meeting, March 16, 1896, the society was incorporated, and the building of a church decided upon. The foundation for the building was laid May 3, 1896, and the edifice was completed in July of that year, being dedicated, entirely free of indebtedness, by Bishop R. Dubs. The first trustees selected were John Bosshardt, R. A. Wolf and C. W. Knauss. The church and cemetery property is valued at \$2,200. A Sunday school is in session weekly. The United Evangelical Church is akin to the Methodist Episcopal Church, its doctrine being practically the same. There are differences, however, in church policy. The list of pastors of the Morristown church is headed by the late Rev. H. Ohs, who was the first pastor serving this congregation, which is known as the Tabors Church. He entered the ministry in 1874, and died November 5, 1908, at Beaver Creek, aged seventy-three years. His ministerial career was marked by his success in the upbuilding of Christian character in those among whom he labored. His devotedness and forcefulness in the work won for him the highest regards among his people. As a tribute to his energy it may be said that under his pastorate, two churches, one in each of his parishes, were erected. While he was pastor the parsonage was completed and occupied, May 23, 1898. It is located at Nerstrand, and there the pastor of the two churches resides. Mrs. Ohs, the wife of this pioneer preacher, resides at Beaver Creek, Minn., and among her two children, Charles and Frank are well known and honored residents of Kenyon. Mr. Ohs served this charge three years, and was followed by the Revs. J. H. Mayne, C. Gerhardt, F. A. Schmale, W. F. Brecher and D. C. Hauk. This church has lost a number of its members by removals and deaths, but the remaining members are known to take a deep interest in church work, and the meetings are accompanied with a high type of spirituality.

## FRATERNITIES.

**Cannon River Lodge, No. 52, A. F. & A. M.**, was organized June 2, 1864, and worked under a dispensation one year and nine months. Its first charter was issued October 25, 1865, with Isaac Pope, W. M.; Edward Russell, S. W., and John Russell, J. W. The charter members were C. D. Adams, W. H. Adams, Jacob Buck, Adison H. Bullis, Andrew J. Bell, Thomas R. Chapman, William S. Crawford, John C. Dexter, William Dove, C. Denman, A. R. Hogle, Daniel Harper, George Low, Hanson Mills, Isaac Pope and E. A. Bailey, John Pope, Henry Platt, Alexander Reed, Edward Russell, John Russell, Hiram H. Reed, H. A. Runnion, Charles Swatser, Phillip Smith, Sylvester Spaulding, Andrew Storrer, J. C. Turner, Solomon Ward, Curtis D. Ward, George W. Walrath, Isaac Hand, Edward Hollister, James Walker.

The lodge met in various places until the Adams Hall was built. Owing to some misunderstanding with Mr. Adams, the lodge lost its interests in this building and moved to Dr. Coe's hall. Then they occupied a building owned by D. A. Temple, and located on the present site of the postoffice. This building was destroyed by fire, July 17, 1883, consuming all the records, minutes, furniture, and the charter. Then they occupied Knoff's hall a short time, but later moved again to Adams' hall, where they held meetings until 1886, when a hall was built on the site of the one that had burned. This building was erected at a cost of \$1,546.91, one-half being paid by the lodge and one-half by J. W. Jackson, who occupied a part of it. The first lodge meeting was held in this hall, September 1, 1886. This building was destroyed by fire January 29, 1900. Then the lodge moved back to Knoff Hall, then occupied by the G. A. R. New jewels and furniture were purchased by a committee consisting of H. D. Widrick and L. M. Hollister. April 19, 1900, this hall was burned out. The lodge had no insurance and again lost everything. The lodge occupied the city hall until October 26, 1901, when it moved into its present hall, which was built in co-operation with the Morristown State Bank and is now out of debt. The lodge is now on its feet again, after many disasters, and is in good standing with other lodges, much of which is due to the untiring efforts of the loyal mothers, wives and daughters. L. M. Hollister, the present M. W. of the lodge, has worked hard to establish the society as it is today, and in this effort all the brothers have worked shoulder to shoulder. The lodge numbers nearly fifty members. Since the organization in 1864, 142 have joined. Of these, ninety-nine are dead or have been stricken from the rolls for various reasons. The present officers are:

L. M. Hollister, M. W.; Charles McKenzie, S. W.; Emery Bloomer, J. W.; Samuel R. Miller, treasurer; Hoyt D. Widrick, secretary.

**Sampson Pense Post, No. 153, G. A. R.**, had its beginning in a post organized many years ago, but after a time interest waned. About two decades ago the present post was organized, with S. B. Coe as first commander. The present officers are: Commander, Samuel Lilley; senior vice commander, J. M. Rohrer; junior vice commander, W. H. Comstock; adjutant, J. P. Temple; quartermaster, C. M. Benson; secretary, C. M. Osterhout; chaplain, C. Bloomer; officer of the day, E. C. Reed. Other members are: Charles Sutter, J. A. Thayer, John Bosshardt and E. C. Patterson. Other old soldiers in this vicinity are E. J. Crandall, F. D. Graves, George Birch, Levi Smith, H. W. Donaldson, William Wolaver, P. A. White, V. E. Northrop, Eugene Witter.

**Harmony Lodge, No. 328, M. B. A.**, received its charter September 27, 1904. Thomas B. Miller was the first president; W. C. Knauss, the first vice president; Orpha A. Eddy, the first secretary, and Gilbert A. Kisor, the first treasurer. The present officers are: A. J. Coon, president; Emery Bloomer, vice president; W. L. Eddy, secretary; G. A. Kisor, treasurer. The lodge is in a flourishing condition and has about seventy members.

**Morristown Camp, No. 4,000, Modern Woodmen of America**, received its charter June 27, 1896. The charter was renewed May 22, 1900, the original charter being destroyed by fire. The Modern Woodmen Hall was erected in 1906, and the lodge rooms are pleasantly located in the second story. The charter members of the lodge elected June 30, 1896, were: W. F. Durston, V. C.; F. H. Wilkowske, W. A.; E. E. Satterlee, C.; C. W. Wilkowske, B.; Joseph Plonty, E.; Andrew Hershey, W.; A. L. Temple, S. The present officers are: I. W. Temple, V. C.; L. E. Hand, W. A.; F. H. Wilkowske, C.; Ferdinand Peters, B.; Harry E. Hershey, E.; W. H. Dean, W.; J. Reed, S.

**Crystal Camp, No. 3129, Royal Neighbors**, received its charter July 11, 1902. The present officers are: Emma Hollister, O.; Mattie Ridgeway, R.; Mrs. Amy Temple, T.

(Editorial Note.—Many events of much interest to Morristown, especially concerning the numerous fires, together with the deaths and other important happenings, will be found recorded in the chronological table of the county. Many other topics, such as the postoffice and newspapers, are treated under their respective titles elsewhere.)



## CHAPTER XXXII.

### DUNDAS.

#### **Modern Activities—Early History—The Archibalds—Beginning of Industry—Schools—Churches—Old Mills.**

Dundas was one of the first settled villages in Rice county, and is still a place of considerable business activity. It has three railroads: the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, put through in 1865; the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific, put through in 1902, and the Chicago, Great Western, put through in 1882. There is a flour mill, the Dundas Flour Manufacturing Company, of which Henry B. Hermsmeyer is proprietor; two grain elevators, one conducted by Lora L. Babcock and the other by Campbell & O'Brien (James A. and Thomas J.); a telephone exchange, which connects with the Tri-State, the Dundas Rural Telephone Company, of which Edward T. Muckley is manager; a hotel conducted by Mrs. Birdie Palmiter, known as Hotel Clarington; four churches, the Methodist Episcopal, the Presbyterian, the German Lutheran and Protestant Episcopal; a number of general stores, conducted by Alden Hassen, Willis W. Hassen (post-master), Onsted Brothers & Moshier (Carl J., Nels A. and Roy), Shandorf & Spetz (Fred and Aloysius), and Alb J. Thielbar; a grocery store conducted by William An Dyke; a meat market conducted by Clarence F. Komoll; William E. H. Morse, a physician; and a shoemaker, a photographer, a jeweler, a blacksmith, a livery, a barber and a saloon. The village is situated in Bridgewater township, three miles south of Northfield.

The land where the village now stands was pre-empted in 1852 by James Irish; and he broke a few acres and then left, when H. M. Matteson came in the spring of 1855, paid Irish for his improvements, and commenced to get out timber for a mill. In June, 1857, J. S. and George N. Archibald arrived and purchased of Mr. Matteson the town site, and at once laid out the town. They threw a stone dam across the river and commenced the erection of the old stone mill. In the fall of 1856 a saw-mill was erected by a Mr. Veeley, about eighty rods above the Archibald mill site, on the river, and shortly after the completion of it the firm became James Babb & Veeley. A small dam was thrown across the river, which secured a three-foot head of

water. The mill was equipped with a circular saw, and was purchased by the Archibalds a short time after their arrival, and used to timber the new grist-mill. After this was set in motion the work on the stone mill progressed rapidly, and in the same year it was completed and in motion. The mill contained four run of stones and was at that time considered the best mill in the state. It was two stories high with a stone basement. Flour made by the old mill was taken to St. Paul and Minneapolis by team, and won the reputation of being the best made in the state.

The first store started in Dundas was built and stocked by J. S. & G. N. Archibald in 1858. The store stood one block south of the bridge, and was known far and near as the "Dundas Cash Store." The first frame residence in town was put up by the same gentlemen at the same time. The next store, and really the first substantial one, was opened in 1859, by E. G. & J. J. Ault, with about a \$3,000 stock. In 1861 George Kirkpatrick purchased the Archibald Brothers' store and stocked it up. The Ault brothers afterward put up a substantial stone building.

In 1858 the first hotel was put up in Dundas by H. Jenkins. It was not a very gorgeously furnished establishment, but it served the purpose until it was burned to the ground some years later. The next hotel was put up by H. C. Komoll, and known as the "Komoll House." Next was started the Franklin Hotel, kept by A. Frink. Mr. Cramer also started Merchants' Hotel, near the depot.

In 1870 Dundas had a population of about 500.

The first house or building ever erected on the town site of Dundas was put up in the spring and summer of 1855, by the owner at that time, H. M. Matteson. It stood on the west side of the river, built of logs, size sixteen by twenty feet, and for those days a good and substantial house. Mr. Matteson afterward told Mr. Archibald, the owner, that he would buy the old house and lot back, and board it up so as to "preserve it for future reference," but Mr. Archibald stated that the house was in the center of the street and had to be torn down. Among the first, and we are inclined to believe the first death to occur in Dundas, was a daughter of William and Mary B. Taylor, named Calista, aged twelve, of diphtheria. This occurred in October, 1856. A daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Taylor was born January 4, 1856, and was the first birth. The child was christened Clara E. A short time after the occurrence above mentioned, Jacob, a son of Ira Markell, was born. An early death was the child of H. C. Komoll, the hotel keeper. William B. Taylor was drowned in April, 1866. The bridge over the Cannon river had been washed out, and he, as well as other employes in the mill, were obliged

to go to and from their work in boats. One day, as he, in company with the miller, Thomas Handy, and two others, were crossing, the boat was capsized and they were left struggling in the water. Two of the occupants were saved, but Taylor and Handy were swallowed by the greedy torrent and both met watery graves.

In the spring of 1879, the residents of Dundas having come to the conclusion that an organization of the village was necessary, accordingly took steps and had the village chartered. The organization was effected by the election of the following officers: Council, E. T. Archibald (president), C. W. Brown, R. R. Hutchinson, J. T. Thielbar and F. Shandorf; recorder, D. W. Markell; treasurer, E. G. Ault; justice of the peace, J. R. De Cousins; marshal, C. Runnels. The business of the village has been transacted in a commendable and economical way.

### SCHOOLS.

The first school in Dundas was taught in 1858, in a building erected for a meat market, and had in attendance fifteen children. The teacher was Miss Mary Hutchinson, later Mrs. Drought. It was at this time organized as district No. 4, and a house erected soon after. The records commence on May 30, 1865, the first record being a letter from the clerk of the district to County Superintendent Buckham, stating that "if a teacher is not secured for the summer term our thirty or forty children must run wild until fall." In 1866 an appropriation of \$600 was made to furnish an addition to the schoolhouse. On May 12, 1868, the district was organized into a graded school and \$4,000 in bonds voted to erect a school building, the site selected being Maple Grove. Accordingly, in 1869 W. C. Cleland took the contract and finished one-half the building at a cost, when furnished, of about \$5,000. In 1881 the requirements of the school demanded an increase, and the same contractor finished the other half of the building at a cost of \$2,000, making the total cost about \$7,000. The scholars are now housed in a comfortable brick building, and a principal and four assistants are employed, the eight grades and two years of high school being covered.

### CHURCHES.

**Protestant Episcopal.** The first service was held in Archibald's hall in 1864, by Bishop Whipple. Their church was erected in 1868, by W. C. Cleland, contractor, at a cost of \$7,000, and dedicated with Bishop Whipple officiating. Rev. W. J. Gould was the first regular pastor. As above stated, their church was built in 1868, at a cost of \$7,000, and in 1874 a neat parson-

age was erected at a cost of about \$3,300. This was all put up at the expense of, and donated to the society by, J. S. Archibald, with a very little aid from a few others. Mr. Archibald, at the time of his death in 1875, bequeathed the sum of \$15,000 to the church, making his total donations foot up to \$25,000.

**German Lutheran.** The first service held by this denomination was in the summer of 1866, in the old schoolhouse on the east side of the river, by Rev. Shultz. Shortly afterward the organization was effected, having at first about twelve members. Services were held at various places until 1881, when they commenced the erection of a church edifice on Second street, on the east side of the river.

**Presbyterian.** This society formally organized in the year 1865, with Rev. J. I. Smith officiating, and had about twenty members. In 1867 they commenced the erection of a church, which was finished the following year at a cost of about \$1,200. The church was dedicated on July 17, 1868.

**Methodist Episcopal.** This denomination erected a church and a parsonage. The former was finally sold. The parsonage was destroyed by fire March 2, 1879. The interest in the denomination later revived and the congregation is now housed in a comfortable place of worship.

## OLD MILLS.

In 1857, J. S. and G. N. Archibald, natives of Canada, came to Dundas and put up the old stone mill upon the island, building a stone dam across the river and securing a good water-power. Four run of stones were placed in the mill and operations commenced the same year. The crops failing that year and the following one, the mill was not operated to its full capacity until 1859, when a small merchant bolt was put in, and in this condition the mill was run until 1870. Shortly after building and commencing operations, the firm was dissolved; G. N. going out and J. S. continuing until 1870, when it became J. S. & E. T. Archibald; and at that time the frame portion of the main building was erected, size thirty-five by seventy feet, five stories high, with a basement, and to this was added a stone wing thirty-six by eighty feet, joining the frame on the north. In 1866 the original dam, built in 1857, was washed away, and the year following rebuilt. In 1871 the mill was enlarged to an eight run mill, and in 1879, it was entirely remodeled and converted into a roller mill. Thirty-five sets of rollers were put in, and two burrs, making a capacity of 500 barrels per day. The power by which the mill was run was both steam and water, having nine feet of water fall, and a 150-horsepower steam engine



--making the propelling force of the mill efficient and permanent. The steam power was added at the reconstruction of the mill in 1879, a substantial stone engine house being erected at that time. About the same time a side track was laid from the main line of the railroad to the mill door.

In 1869 the firm of Drought & Hutchinson purchased the ground north of the bridge, on the west side of the river, for a saw-mill. They at once put up a steam saw-mill with a perpendicular and a circular saw. This was run by them for four years, and then sold to Jacobs & Dittis, who ran it until it was burned, two years later. In 1877 the site was purchased by James Peppin, who commenced the erection of the mill. Three run of stones were put in and an eighty-horsepower steam engine. In 1880 the firm became Newell & Peppin, and the mill was remodeled and rollers put in, in addition to the burrs, making the capacity about 150 barrels. The flour mill was only operated for about one year, the proprietors having become involved in debt.

A small custom mill was erected in 1878 by Robert Cochran, in section 22, and was run by steam. For a short time it did a good business, but was finally, in the fall of 1880, destroyed by fire.

A saw-mill was established in Cannon City by J. M. Hoover, but after running there a short time was moved to his farm on section 32.

In the fall of 1856 a saw-mill was erected by a Mr. Veeley. It was run a short time by Babb & Veeley, and finally, in 1857, was purchased by J. S. and G. N. Archibald. It was run by water power, a dam having been built which gave them three feet fall of water. This was the first institution of a manufacturing nature started in this entire section of the country.

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

### VILLAGES AND SETTLEMENTS.

**Shieldsville—Warsaw Village—Lake City—Millersburg—Canon City—East Prairieville—Other Villages.**

#### SHIELDSVILLE VILLAGE.

Shieldsville is a picturesque village located on Lake Mazaska, two miles from Shields' lake, being practically surrounded by water, the majority of the residents being of Irish birth or ancestry. The village proper consists of one church, a schoolhouse, two store buildings, a creamery, a saw-mill, and two blacksmith shops, and several dwellings. The postoffice is now discontinued, and mail is received from Faribault by R. F. D. No. 10. The village was platted June 12, 1856, by James Shields, the original owner of the land being Moses Lattourelle.

The following write-up of Shieldsville which appeared recently is still applicable: "Shieldsville was first settled by the whites in 1854. The first settlers were a hardy lot of men and women, and it is well they were, for in those days they had many difficulties and hardships to contend with. The land being heavily timbered was hard to get into a state of cultivation. All corn and potatoes had to be planted by the use of the hoe alone. Grain was raised by the most primitive methods, and when threshed had to be hauled with oxen to Red Wing or some other town on the Mississippi, there to be sold at a very low price and goods at a very high price purchased with this hard earned money. It took at least four days to make the trip from Shieldsville to Red Wing and back. Ginseng and cranberries were quite a source of revenue to the people, both of which brought good prices, and the supply was almost unlimited. Had it not been for those commodities, many of the first settlers would have been obliged to leave the country, as their clearings were too small to furnish them support.

About that time a few enterprising people started the village, and in a very short while there were a store and seven saloons in full operation. The village was booming, but the farmers were not as prosperous as could be desired. May 19, 1872, a total abstinence society was organized with a membership of eleven. In a few years this increased to nearly 200. As the

result of this a no-license law was passed in 1885 and has since been in operation. A distinguishing feature of the Shieldsville landscape is the Catholic church, the Church of St. Patrick, erected in 1881. The material of the church is blue limestone. Its seating capacity is about 600. The spire can be seen several miles from the village. In 1909 the church was renovated and decorated. In 1890 the parochial residence was erected. It is a fine, substantial, two-story brick building, finished throughout in hard wood. There are four fraternal organizations in the village: Division No. 2, A. O. H.; St. Peter Court, C. O. F.; the M. B. A., and the Ladies Auxiliary, A. O. H."

The village was platted by Gen. James Shields and James Tuft, whose coming here is recorded elsewhere, in the fall of 1855. This was General Shield's second trip to this vicinity, and with him came Jerry Healy, John Burke, James Clarking, S. Smith and others, some of whom settled in the town of Erin. In 1856 Francis Maloney and others erected, with a saw and hatchet as their tools, the first store building in the village, and the firm of Johnson & Hanlin soon after opened a general merchandise store there. After running for a time it was sold to Joseph Hagerty and brother, who, after continuing for about fifteen years, went out of the business. The first business house, if such it may be termed, was started early in 1856, by Conner & Matthew, in a little log hut. In the fall of 1856, or early the year following, Francis Maloney opened a general merchandise store in a large thirty by forty-foot log structure, and in connection with the general requirements of life, dealt out a large amount of stimulants, etc. During the Indian outbreak, he prepared himself for the red skins by keeping a large bottle of strychnine for each barrel of liquor, so as to be able to treat the expected visitors in a vengeance-like way. Mr. Maloney continued in business until 1873, when he retired. John Fox made his appearance, and about 1858 opened a blacksmith shop, which he ran for a time and then retired to Minneapolis. James Stack came early and also opened a shop. M. Cochran was another blacksmith, who hammered away for a time.

**Catholic Church of Shieldsville.** This parish, organized in 1856, embraces the territory of Shieldsville and Erin townships and a portion of Wells and Forest. In 1857 the old church building was erected at a cost of \$1,200, which lasted until 1878, when their present excellent stone structure was built at a cost of about \$16,000. This church was completed in 1882, and is one of the finest in the county, having a seating capacity of 620 persons, with standing room for over a hundred. A parsonage was also erected at a cost of about \$1,000. A cemetery ground was laid out by this society, at the time of organizing the church.

It occupies ten acres just south of the village, in which there are about 200 graves. When the first church was erected, it was left without seats, stove or any furniture. It remained in this shape until 1867, when Catherine Deming returned to the village after an absence of eight years, and, with vim and energy that was commendable, she, in company with a few other ladies, got up a picnic and ladies' fair from which was netted the snug little sum of \$160, and with this the church was finished, a floor, stoves and seats being put in.

### WARSAW VILLAGE.

Warsaw village is located in the western part of Warsaw township, in sections 7 and 18, on the banks of the Cannon river, just west of the head of Cannon lake. The river here furnishes good and sufficient water power to propel twice the manufactories the village has. It is about seven and one-half miles south of Faribault. In 1854, J. Freeman Weatherhead, a native of New Hampshire, migrated to Minnesota, freezing both legs so severely that he was obliged to have them amputated, and made his way to Warsaw township, securing by pre-emption the northeast quarter of section 18. In 1855 he moved his family upon the farm and commenced improvements. Following him in 1855, came Christian Hershey, a native of Canada, and took the quarter section adjoining Weatherhead's on the west, in section 18. The same year A. Lamb, a native of Wisconsin, pre-empted a claim in the southern part of section 7. This, it will be seen, made quite a settlement in this neighborhood, and in 1857 they conceived the plan of laying out lots and blocks for the village of Warsaw, which was accomplished in this year. C. Hershey and J. F. Weatherhead platted the main part of the village on their farms in section 18, and Mr. Lamb staked out Lamb's addition in the southern part of section 7. This was all recorded as Warsaw, and started as a village.

Of the three original town proprietors, not one of them remain in the township. J. F. Weatherhead passed on to the unknown world on the 2d of September, 1863, leaving many warm friends and a family to mourn his departure. Christian Hershey lived in the township until 1859, when he removed to Morristown. A. Lamb, who was of the Mormon faith, in 1858 pulled up stakes and joined his brethren in Utah.

The first house erected on the town plat was put up in 1855, by Christian Hershey, on section 7. In the spring of 1857, Hollister & Frink put up the first store building, and placed a stock of goods upon the shelves worth about \$2,000. Immediately following them the firm of Clement & Belote erected a substan-



tial store building and put in a small stock of general merchandise. This firm sold out in the fall to T. P. Towne, who continued the business until 1859, and then turned it over to J. C. Turner, and the building was, in 1864, sold to district No. 14, and used for a school building. In 1858, Nye & McDonald put up a building and went into partnership in the mercantile business. They continued for about two years and dissolved, to disappear. A boot and shoe manufacturing establishment was started in 1857, by E. P. Peterson, and during the war he resigned in favor of Moses Sears, who continued it until 1872. The first blacksmith shop was opened in 1856, by Henry Platt. The first hotel put up in the village was erected in 1856, by James Polar. At the present time Warsaw village consists of two stores, a creamery, a schoolhouse, a railroad station and several dwellings. A postoffice is located in one of the stores.

### LAKE CITY.

In 1853, early in the spring, Peter Bush came to the shores of Cannon lake and pre-empted 160 acres in section 3. He at once put up a log habitation, eighteen by twenty feet, and commenced making it his actual home. He shortly after put up a small shop, eighteen by twenty feet, and being a practical blacksmith commenced working at his trade. These were the first buildings erected in either village or township. He hammered away at the anvil, and in 1856 conceived the idea and at once platted the village on his farm in section 3, and recorded it the same year as Lake City. Selling his shop to Frederick Roth in 1857, he went back to his birthplace in Canada. He remained away one year and then returned to his place, and again took up the hammer and blacksmith tools, continuing work at his trade until 1880. George Burns arrived in 1855, and put up a hotel, with a saloon in connection, near Bush's blacksmith establishment.

### MILLERSBURG.

The first settlement on the village site commenced in 1855, when James Fitzimmons came and pre-empted 160 acres and opened it as a farm. In the spring following he sold to George W. Miller, who also took some other land. Mr. Miller soon afterward platted the village and recorded it as Millersburg. He also put up a mill and a hotel. Next a store was started by Albert Fillmore just out of the village limits. He made up his mind to start an establishment, and went to the cranberry marsh on sections 6 and 7 and gathered a load of berries. These he marketed, and with the proceeds thereof started the first store in Millersburg. He ran this store one year and a half, when the

calamity of bankruptcy overtook him, and he went to Minneapolis, but has since died. The next store was started by Thomas Adams, in the fall of 1858, who opened a building opposite the hotel and put in a stock of groceries and general merchandise. He succeeded in withstanding the pressure for about one year, when the fate of the former merchant overtook him and he removed to Dundas. In 1857 the first blacksmith shop was started by Mr. Sellon in the same building that was afterwards converted into Adams' store. It was operated as a "bellows and anvil" establishment for about one year, when Mr. Sellon retired.

Millersburg now consists of two stores, a German Lutheran Church and a school, as well as several dwellings.

### CANNON CITY.

Cannon City village was laid out in the fall of 1855 by the Messrs. G. A. and J. D. Sears, from Michigan, and was the first county seat of Rice county. The locality in which Cannon City is situated first received a settler in the year 1854, when Eli Cowen and Isaac Amy arrived and secured farms there. Truman Boss had also made his appearance and secured a habitation, when, in the spring of 1855, the Sears Brothers, of Michigan, arrived and conceived the idea of starting a village. There were three of the brothers—Gregory A., the oldest, who brought his family with him, Douglass, and William. They succeeded in platting and recording the town in 1855, naming it in honor of the Cannon river. The first house had already been erected on the town site by Eli Cowen and Isaac Amy, it being a small and rather cheap log structure, and the Sears Brothers at once opened a store and erected a store building near this. C. Smith House, for the firm of North & Carroll, Hastings, erected a good store and placed a heavy stock of goods upon the shelves; and, as the postoffice was soon after established, it was made a part of the store and Mr. House appointed postmaster. Mr. Talbert erected and put in motion an excellent steam power saw-mill, with a circular saw, and did a splendid business for some time, there often being, in the winter of 1856, as many as 500,000 feet of logs in the yard at once. After running it for a time Mr. Talbert sold to the firm of Starks & Sears, who added a large flouring mill to it at a cost of about \$10,000. W. L. Herriman, who had for a short time been operating a blacksmith shop on his farm a short distance from town, moved into the village and erecting a shop commenced awakening echoes in Cannon City, with the sound of the anvil. William An Dyke soon joined his "fellow son of the forge," and after erecting a building he remained for some time at his trade, finally removing to Forest.

Mr. Freetine, of Jewish origin, came the spring following, 1856, and constructed a small log tavern about the place where the Christian Church now is, and run it for a short time, when it was discontinued and finally torn down. The City hotel was erected within a few months after by Mr. Cowen, being a commodious frame building; it was purchased shortly after its completion by J. Giles, who after running it a few years sold to Samuel Hawkins, and it finally passed into the hands of, and was partially torn down by, W. L. Herriman. One proprietor, Samuel Hawkins, lost his life on Easter Day, 1881, while trying to save his library from his house which was burning, being so seriously burned that he died shortly after. The Sherman House was put up and opened about the same time as the above hotel, by H. Sherman. Charles and Peter Chenneworth erected a fine store building the same year, 1856, and placed a large stock of goods upon the shelves, running it a short time and selling it to Albaugh & Brother. J. W. Dean also made his appearance and erected a substantial building for general merchandise where Mr. Shank's blacksmith shop now is, and put in a heavy stock of goods. He continued in business some ten or twelve years. His building was sold and used for school purposes, and finally made into a blacksmith shop. The prosperity of the village gradually declined, and there now remains a store building, a creamery, a feed mill, two churches and a schoolhouse to remind the traveler of its former greatness. The village is commonly known as Dean.

### EAST PRAIRIEVILLE.

In 1854, Prof. Ide, in company with others who are noted in another place, came to Cannon City township and took as a pre-emption the land in section thirty-five. He held it and remained until the spring of the following year, when James Anderson, with his father, Alexander Anderson, and their families, made their appearance, and the former, in May, 1855, purchased Ide's claim. John Corsett had also settled in the same section, adjoining the village, and in 1854, sold to W. N. Owens. On this pre-emption the first house erected in the village was put up, in the spring of 1854, by Corsett. In the year 1855, the village was laid out and all made ready for the events which followed. In the meantime, before the platting of the village, or about the same time, W. B. Spencer, a native of Pennsylvania, came and erecting a little board building, placed a stock of goods in it and commenced keeping store. Alf. Barrick had arrived with his father and their families, and had located in another part of the town, but when he learned of East Prairieville he at once came down determined to start a shop, as he

was by trade a blacksmith. As trade was at first slow in coming, he almost starved waiting for it, and had it not been for the generous spirit of Mr. W. N. Owens, who furnished his family with provisions, they would have suffered from hunger. This was soon bridged over, however, and Mr. Barrick continued until 1864, when he sold to John Wagner and removed to Crow River. Wagner continued for a time and finally sold to Charley Edwards. Geo. DeForest came to the village in the fall of 1857, and opened a cabinet and carpenter shop which he continued until the time of his death.

### OTHER VILLAGES.

Among the settlements, villages, hamlets and stations as well as discontinued postoffices which may be mentioned in Rice county are the following:

Bridgewater, Berg, Cannon Lake, Cedar Lake, Circle Lake, Comus, Dodge (now Eklund), Eklund, Erin, Fox Lake, French Lake, Gilbert, Hazelwood, Hildebrand, Lester, Moland, Oak Harbor, Richland, Tenod, Trondjem, Tufts Lake, Walcott, Webster, etc.



## CHAPTER XXXIV.

### RICE COUNTY SCHOOLS.

**Resume of Public Educational Work in the County by Superintendent John H. Lewis—Schools in the Rural Districts—Northfield—Morristown—Northfield and Dundas.**

The institutions of this country are distinctively American and leave an impress on the men and women who are born and reared under their benign influence, which is indelible and which characterizes them as Americans no matter where they may take up their future abode. No matter how much he may differ from his neighbor or the man more remote from him in religion, politics, or vocation, the American citizen is almost invariably a firm believer in the public school, which breathes a spirit of pure democracy, opening its doors alike to the poor, the rich, and the foreigner and offering to make of all intelligent, moral, and useful citizens in this land of the free.

The pioneer settlers of Rice county manifested the same eagerness to establish schools that they did in building themselves homes in this new land. As soon as there was a handful of children in each little farm or village community, steps were promptly taken to provide for them school facilities such as the conditions and time afforded them. The neighboring forests, with which this section of Minnesota was generously supplied, contributed in a large measure to the early rearing of school edifices. Stout hands and willing hearts rolled together the rude logs to form the walls of many of the first halls of learning, while the simple hand saw mills converted much timber into rough lumber, which was employed in building the more graceful structures. Sometimes a portion of a dwelling house, while again a vacant shack served as the first school house in several districts.

The general direction of Cannon river as it passes through this county is from southwest to northeast. On the banks of this stream, at different points we find the centers of population, at the opening of the history of this county, and as a natural result we find the earliest school districts appearing at these points and the succeeding districts occupy territory contiguous to these

first ones. Thus, Faribault, Northfield, Dundas, and Morristown school districts are numbered one, three, four, and six; and the rural districts two, seven, eight, nine, ten, eleven, etc., occupy territory in or adjoining the river valley. District No. two, just south of the city of Northfield, claims to have had the first school house in the county, built in 1856, and should have been district No. one, so it is contended, instead of allowing our county seat to be honored with that number.

If space permitted, it would be interesting and instructive to note the changes that have taken place in each district as the years have passed. We shall have to be satisfied with a brief review in a general way. There are at present 126 districts in this county, the last to have been created from territory already belonging to other districts, comprises territory south and west of Union lake in the towns of Webster and Forest. A goodly number of our first rural teachers were men as is frequently the case during pioneer days. As this new country developed, and more industries appeared and the other professions called loudly to these men, the great work of teaching was left mainly to the women. At present, we have eighteen male teachers in our rural schools. The salaries offered them are better than they have been before, and more young men choose to engage in this work than formerly. Our rural teachers are generally better qualified for their work than ever before, and the results of their labors are telling in the form of a better instructed army of boys and girls. The early teacher enjoyed the custom of boarding around from house to house in her district, thus she was enabled to know her patrons more intimately and, moreover, she had the advantage of a greater variety in her bill of fare. This good old custom has long since gone the way of others and the teacher sometimes has difficulty in securing board in only one home.

The rude school houses previously referred to have given place to one or more houses of a much better type. Most of them to-day are very creditable buildings; the chief fault where any exists is their extreme plainness—lack of adornment. The majority of these schools are at present well equipped in every way—a condition that was seldom met with outside of the city schools only a few years ago. Besides being amply supplied with purely educational helps such as supplementary reading matter, maps, globes, libraries, etc., these houses are provided with up-to-date patented heating and ventilating plants, which mean greater comfort and better health to teacher and pupils. Our schools, which are thus equipped and which have eight-month terms, are known as special state aid schools, receiving from the state special appropriations of \$100, \$150 and \$300, ac-

cordingly as the school employs a second grade teacher, a first grade teacher, or two teachers, one of the first grade and the other of the second. These schools are classed as second class, first class, and semigraded respectively. At present this county boasts of twenty-nine schools of the second class, twenty-five of the first class, and seven semigraded schools.

Seven of Webster township's eight schools belong to these classes, one being second class and six first class. Wheatland township leads in semigraded schools at Veseli, Lonsdale and Wheatland villages respectively. Two others are second class schools. Erin town has one semigraded school and three second class schools. Forest town has three first class and three second class schools. Bridgewater possesses two first class and one second class school. The schools of Dundas and Northfield, being so convenient for many families in Bridgewater, accounts, no doubt, for the small number of her state aid schools. Northfield town has one first class school and one semigraded school, the latter being at Dennison village, where three teachers are employed. Wheeling town has a semigraded school at Nerstrand village and a second class school in the southwest corner of the town. Cannon City town boasts the possession of one semigraded school, three first class schools and four second class schools, all of her schools being on the state aid list. Wells town has two second class schools, two or more districts are seriously considering the matter of making the necessary improvements to get on the state aid list. Shieldsville is possessed of four first class and four second class schools. She, like Cannon City, has all state aid schools. Morristown has its village graded school mentioned elsewhere, three schools of the first class and two of the second. Warsaw town has one semigraded school in the village, one school of the first class and two of the second. Two more schools will soon be added to the list. Walcott has at present three first class and four second class schools, only one of her schools not being on the list. Richland town has only one first class school and one of the second class. One more will probably join the second class this year. Many of our districts embrace territory in two or more towns and in classifying these schools I have, for the sake of brevity, regarded the school as belonging to the town in which the school house stands. The following statistics relating to the rural and semigraded schools are based upon the official reports from these schools at the close of the past school year. Total enrollment 5,414 pupils. Total pupils entitled to apportionment, 4,922. Average attendance of each scholar for the year 120 days. Total number of male teachers, 18. Total number of female teachers, 113. Aver-

age salary of male teachers, \$37.22 per month. Average monthly salary of female teachers, \$38.68. Number of schools having free text books, 108. Number of schools not having free text books, 14. Value of school houses and sites, \$115,573. Value of school equipment and apparatus, \$18,120. Total number of school libraries, 91. Total number of volumes in libraries, 9,185. Value of all libraries, \$6,599. Average length of term of school, 7 months. Total number of visits by County Superintendent for the year, 231.

The schools of Faribault and Northfield have grown and developed from a one room school in each case to the complete systems of graded and high schools that we find in each city to-day, housed in beautiful and substantial structures.

The school buildings of Faribault are six in number, viz., the high school building, brick and grounds occupying a block in the central part of the city; the central school building, stone, two blocks farther south; the McKinley school, brick, in the first ward; the Lincoln school, in the second ward; the Washington school, in the fourth ward, and the Primary school, brick, only survivor of the small ward buildings in the city, at the corner of Division street and Central avenue. The estimated cost of these buildings, sites and equipments is \$132,400. The total enrollment for the past year was 1,230 pupils, 170 of whom were high school students. There are four male teachers in these schools, including the superintendent, whose average salary per month is \$123.19. The number of lady teachers is 34, the average monthly salary of each being \$55.35. In addition to the courses of study pursued in the regular curricula, special instruction is provided in music, and art in all of the grades, manual training is given in the grades six, seven and eight, and the four years of the high school, and sewing is given to the girls in the grades, six, seven and eight. The number of pupils entitled to apportionment the past year is 1,144, leaving 86 pupils who attended school less than 40 days in the year.

The school buildings of Northfield are three in number, viz., the high school building, brick, which is being built this year on the site of its predecessor in the center of the city, which with campus occupies a block; the Washington school, brick, in the second ward, and the Longfellow school, brick, in the third ward. These ward schools are being enlarged this year to accommodate the increased enrollment of the city schools. The estimated value of these buildings, sites, and equipments is \$152,500. The total enrollment for the past year was 793 pupils, 240 of whom were high school students. There is only one male teacher,



who is also superintendent, and twenty-four lady teachers. The salary of the male teacher is \$188.89 per month, and the average salary of the lady teachers is \$64.99 per month. What has been said about the regular curricula and specialties of Faribault may be said regarding the Northfield schools. The same quality and kind of work obtains here as well as there. The number of pupils entitled to apportionment the past year is 738, leaving 55 who attended less than 40 days during the whole year. Students graduating from these high schools are admitted to the State University of Minnesota without further examination.

The Dundas graded schools, two miles distant from the Northfield schools, has maintained a generally good record in our educational system for a good many years. Principal G. R. Greaves, with his four assistants, are doing very creditable work in all the grades besides two years' high school work. This school has, no doubt, in the past prepared more teachers for our schools than has any other school in the county in proportion to its enrollment. The principal's present salary is \$90.00 per month; the average salary of the lady teachers is \$47.50 per month. The enrollment of the past year was 128 pupils, 109 being entitled to apportionment. The value of the six-room brick building, including site and equipment is estimated to be \$6,700.

The Morristown graded school is housed in a very attractive and suitable building, which was built about six years ago. The house, site, and equipment are valued at \$15,400. Supt. Ambrose Hays, with his five able assistants, are doing very creditable work here. Beside the eight grades this school offers three years of high school work, and, no doubt, will add the fourth year in the near future. The salary of the superintendent is \$100 per month, and the average salary of the lady teachers is \$49 per month. The enrollment the past year was 195 pupils, 184 of them receiving apportionment.

**Educational Associations:** The rural educational work of the county is greatly stimulated by the activities of two associations, viz., the Rice County Teachers' Association and the Association of Rice County School Officers. The former holds two or three very helpful meetings each school year, to which every teacher is supposed to come and profit by the program of an educational nature. This society has been in existence about ten years. The present officers are: President, J. H. Lewis; vice president, Jessie Culbert; secretary, Ray Nolan; treasurer, Earl Livingston. The latter association came into existence in February, 1910. The purpose of the society is to further interest the school officers in the every detail of their schools and to enable them to co-

operate more satisfactorily and helpfully with their teachers and the county superintendent. The annual meeting occurs in February. The officers are: President, S. H. Smith; vice president, F. H. Wilkowske; secretary, James Statelar; treasurer, J. H. Mather. These officers, with the county superintendent, constitute a board of directors.

### NORTHFIELD.

The first school opened in Northfield was in the fall or winter of 1856, and it was called to order by Rollins Olin, who had twenty-five scholars in the little frame building put up for the purpose that year. This building was made to answer the requirement with considerable pressure up to 1861, at which time another was put up at a cost of \$6,000, on the same site, and which was the envy of neighboring districts for a wide range. Six lots were bought and both buildings were used as there were a sufficient number of children to fill them. This consolidated school lasted until the building was sold to the St. Olaf College. It was used as a school for about two years when it was moved over to their place, and is now one of their halls.

In 1874, an independent school district was organized and a large, commodious building erected at a cost of \$30,000. It occupied a place on a whole square, next to the public park, and was of pressed brick, three stories high, and a liberal basement story.

Northfield has a good corps of teachers and excellent schools. The enrollment of students in the high school is unusually large. During the year 1909-1910, out of a total enrollment of 790 pupils, 240 were enrolled in the high school. The disproportionate number of students in this department is explained by the fact that almost all the pupils graduated from the eighth grade enter the high school. This is a testimony to the efficiency of the work in the grade schools and the prevailing sentiment in the city in favor of higher education.

The old high school building had long been regarded inadequate to the educational needs of the community. Therefore, in the spring of 1910 the people voted \$110,000 for the erection of a new high school and an addition to each of two ward buildings. The ward buildings will be ready for occupancy Oct. 17, 1910; the high school, in the fall of 1911. May 30, 1910, the workmen began to tear down the old high school to make room for the new one, which will stand on its site. The new structure will be semi-fireproof, commodious, and modern in every particular. It will be heated by steam and ventilated by means

of fans. In it ample apartments will be provided for the work of industrial education in addition to the courses which have been pursued heretofore in the high school. Provision will be made for instruction in domestic economy for the girls and in manual training and agriculture for the boys. The high school building will cost \$80,000, exclusive of the equipment.

The members of the board of education at present are, W. W. Pye, president; E. M. Richardson, secretary; H. A. Boe, treasurer; Prof. I. F. Grosse, Rev. F. B. Hill, Dr. Warren Wilson, A. L. Dixon and Edgar George, superintendent.

### FARIBAULT SCHOOLS.

During the summer of 1855 the first school in Faribault was opened in a small building near the first frame house built by Alexander Faribault at the corner of what are at present known as First street and First avenue, east, with Miss White as teacher. Several of the present residents of the town, among them Elijah and Warren Nutting, were pupils. R. A. Mott and E. J. Crump were also early schoolmasters; in fact, the former is really the father of the public schools of Faribault. The first legal meeting of the district, which was numbered one, in Rice county, was held January 31, 1856, in the office of Berry & Batchelder, and was called to order by Luke Hulett, who moved the appointment of Michael Cook as chairman and Levi Nutting as clerk. Alexander Faribault, Luke Hulett and Truman Nutting were elected trustees, and George W. Batchelder clerk of the district. They at once proceeded to negotiate for the purchase of land upon which to erect a school house, and an assessment of \$600 was made for its erection. February 27, 1856, at an adjourned meeting, after several donations were considered, the trustees accepted the one made by Gen. James Shields, of lot 7, block 42, and voted to purchase one of the lots adjoining, this being a part of the present site of the Central school building. It was also voted to make the schoolhouse thirty-two feet long, twenty-four feet wide and twelve feet high. Dr. J. H. Bemis was elected to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Luke Hulett. In the records of subsequent meetings, the names of Charles Wood, Royal Thayer, E. P. Mills and R. A. Mott are prominent for the interest these gentlemen took in the matters pertaining to laying the foundation of our present school system.

October 21, 1858, the name of E. N. Leavens, the present clerk of the Faribault school district, first appears, he having been clerk and R. A. Mott chairman of the meeting. One thousand dollars was raised and three teachers employed. To meet the pressing expenses, the board gave individual notes, with



FARIBAULT HIGH SCHOOL





interest at 3 per cent monthly, payable in six months, or out of the first money received from the assessment.

The records of the boards of 1858-59 contain the names of J. B. Wheeler, James Tower, H. Reidell, J. H. Winter, Dr. W. H. Stevens, and their main work seems to have been to devise ways and means to pay off the schoolhouse debt, as the money, for some reason, does not seem to have been forthcoming.

The record of the meeting of October 22, 1859, shows that the trustees at that time demanded the orders due the district from the supervisors, and also that they be sold at not less than 75 cents on the dollar. The first itemized record of a financial report is dated October 22, 1859, and consists mainly of items relating to the keeping of the schoolhouse warm. Sarah G. Fisk and Mary A. Fisk were the teachers. Part of the schoolhouse debt was paid the next year, and Eva Thayer and Mary Winter, now Mrs. E. N. Leavens, were the teachers.

In the fall of 1861 there was not a quorum present at the annual meeting regularly called, so a special meeting was called April 12, 1862. J. B. Wheeler was the chairman and R. A. Mott the clerk. Steps were taken to organize under the new school law, and on May 6 the names of G. F. Batchelder and L. S. Pease appear on the board.

In March, 1863, a lively interest in the public schools was manifested by the attendance of sixty voters at the annual meeting, when L. W. Dennison, James H. Winter and George G. Howe were elected trustees. This same year began the agitation for the present Central school building, which was completed in 1867. In 1864 Faribault school district was made a corporate body by act of the legislature and given a special charter, under which it still operates. The same year, C. M. Mills was added to those already active, and the teachers for that year were the Misses Biddlecome, Flora Sargeant, Sarah A. Fiske and Mary Gifford. The latter is now Mrs. William Mee, and is still a resident of Faribault.

During the period of 1864-81, E. Rising, J. P. Randolph, O. Brown, Thomas S. Buckham, L. J. Nichols and Isaac N. Sater were added to those already mentioned in working for the development of the public school system, and buildings in different parts of the town were used from time to time as needed, until the necessity arose for the present high school building. This was completed in 1886, when G. W. Batchelder, A. E. Haven, A. D. Keyes, M. H. Kelley and S. B. Wilson were the members of the board, and W. M. West superintendent. The block, except one lot, selected for the high school has always been used for educational purposes, and was deeded to the district by the Bishop Seabury Mission for \$5,000, conditioned only that it shall

be forever used for such purposes. On this block, the building from which sprang the Shattuck and Seabury schools was built in 1858, with Dr. Breck in charge, assisted by Miss Mills, now Mrs. George B. Whipple, and the late Miss S. P. Darlington.

In 1889, H. Chaffee was elected to take the place of M. H. Keeley, who was returned the next year, when A. D. Keyes resigned after twelve years' service as treasurer of the district, A. E. Haven being elected to that office.

Since 1882, John Hutchinson, H. F. Kester, A. T. Brandvold, C. H. Wagner, A. L. Keyes, A. Blodgett, Jr., F. Laufenberger, F. Jepson, F. Beach, Benson Brown, S. F. Donaldson, Dr. W. P. Ten Broeck, E. N. Leavens and E. K. Clements have served various terms, the last five constituting the board since 1906. George A. Franklin served the district faithfully as superintendent for twelve years, beginning in 1894. He was followed by Virgil L. Jones, who resigned in 1909. L. J. Montgomery, the present superintendent, followed Mr. Jones.

The McKinley school, at the north end, a six-room building fully equipped and modern, was completed in 1898.

The Washington school, on the east side, and the Lincoln school, on the west side, each occupying a generous tract of land, were completed in February, 1907.

PART III  
STEELE COUNTY





## CHAPTER I.

### NATURAL PHENOMENA.

**Situation—Advantages—Watershed of Southeastern Minnesota—Native Trees—Mineral Springs—Paper by E. W. Hadley—Formation of the Earth—Surface Drift and Till—Margin of the Ice Cap of the Glacial Period—Morainic Area—Large Bounders—Strata at Central Park, Owatonna.**

Situated on the watershed of southeastern Minnesota, distributing its surface waters north, east, south and west, lies a fertile county which has taken its name from that sturdy old pioneer, Franklin Steele, of honored memory. A rolling prairie, interspersed with natural and domestic groves, beautified by meandering streams, and blessed with rich, deep soil, the county has advantages which has placed it in the foremost ranks of Minnesota's agricultural and grazing districts.

Embracing as the county does, so pleasing a prospect to the eye, and so fruitful a field for successful endeavor, it is natural that the people who from the earliest days were attracted here, should be the possessors of steady virtues, ready to toil and to sacrifice, that their labors might be crowned with the fruits of prosperity and happiness.

The cities and villages of the county have had their part in the general commercial upbuilding of the state, and furnish excellent trading and shipping facilities for the rural districts. In these centers, manufacturing is carried on to a greater or less extent; the milling business is naturally important; and the dairy and creamery interests are paramount.

The rural districts are the scene of peace, prosperity and contentment. The homes are substantially built, and furnished with the comforts and conveniences of modern life, stock is humanely housed and well pastured, the farm land is extensively tilled and productive, and the churches and schools which are seen on every side testify to an interest in the higher things of life by a law-abiding, progressive and loyal people.

It is moreover, in its men and women, rather than in its grains and vegetables, its live stock and fruit, its factories and commerce that Steele county takes its greatest pride. From her farms, from her cities, and from her villages, have gone out

those who have taken an important part in the activities of the world, and who whether in commerce or diplomacy, in the professions or in the trades, have maintained that steadfastness of purpose and staunchness of character that mark a true Steele county man or woman, wherever they may be found.

Steele county lies east of Waseca, which in the early days was detached from it; south of Rice, of which it was at one time a part; west of Dodge, from which it has annexed four townships; and north of Freeborn. It comprises twelve complete government townships, and thirteen organized townships, viz., Deerfield, Medford, Clinton Falls, Merton, Meriden, Owatonna, Havanna, Lemond, Somerset, Aurora, Berlin, Summit and Blooming Prairie. The land area is 426 miles and the population between 18,000 and 20,000.

Geologically, the county is peculiarly situated. The town of Summit, some over 1,300 feet above the sea, was named from its relation to the surface of Steele county, but it is equally the summit of Minnesota, and the country north and south of this state. Surface water from Steele county flows north through Straight river, east through the Zumbro, south through the Cedar, of Iowa, and west through the Le Sueur.

The water that flows through the Le Sueur to the Minnesota, thence to and down the Mississippi to the mouth of the Cedar, has traveled 500 miles to meet the water that has started from the same neighborhood and come down the Cedar.

The county contains several beautiful lakes. These, as well as the streams, in an early day were bordered with quite heavy timber, trees of maple, oak, elm, hickory, walnut, butternut, ash, boxelder, basswood, plum, cherry, crabapple, cottonwood, poplar and probably others.

While the county is the source of many rivers, none except Straight furnish any waterpower.

Another important feature of the county is its mineral springs, of which there are a large number. Those in Mineral Springs park in the northeastern part of the city limits, have become quite noted for their mineral properties.

A notable feature of this spring water is its similarity in ingredients to that of the celebrated "Vichy" springs of France. There are also a number of similar springs about two miles up Straight river.

#### PROF. HADLEY'S PAPER.

The following article on the geology of Steele county is from the pen of C. W. Hadley:

The study of geology unconsciously enters into the every day

affairs of the lives of most of us. Every sand pit, stone quarry, railroad cut or road grade is a leaf in the history of the earth, written literally by the hand of God. The records therein written, are in a universal language. The facts therein stated, are as interesting as the latest scandal or accident. "In the beginning the earth was without form and void," says Genesis. Without form and void, says the book of nature. But what a wonderful story is the record of its development from the chaotic mass of whirling moulten matter, vapor encased, flaming, cooling, cracking, vast ages, till God said, "Let the waters under the heavens be gathered in one place and the dry land appear, and it was so." Then under the immutable laws of nature, air, water, heat and cold fitted the earth for habitation, from protozoans, the simplest and earliest forms of life to the creature made "in the image of God."

The history which has been so faithfully and indelibly written is open to all. Each stratum is a leaf, each period is a chapter and each page is a volume. The Archean age is a volume 1, then follows the Silurian, Devonian, Carboniferous, Mesozoic, Tertiary and Quaternary ages. Each leaf of this history is beautifully illustrated with preserved specimens of animal and plant life from the earliest to the present time—all arranged in the order of their existence. This record is always at hand and opened to some paragraph. Some people never read, some would not miss a line.

A person who has but a smattering of earth lore need never be lonesome. The first stone that comes to hand has a history, and a thimble full of earth with a magnifying glass can well repay an hour of study.

The earth that appears upon the surface of Steele county, and for that matter, the lower half of the state, is drift and till. Drift is earth or stone, dropped or pushed by ice to its present location. Till is earth, originally drift, but which by running water from the melting glacier, has been carried away and deposited in a more or less laminated condition. These deposits in Steele county are largely drift and are of about 100 feet in thickness, composed of clay, sand, gravel, stones and boulders. This drift overlies regular stratified rocks, limestone and sandstone of different periods and ages. These strata have been deposited by the waters of ancient oceans and seas, the surface-lying drift by glacial action.

There was a time when it is supposed that the land of British America, and extending somewhat into the United States, was many hundred feet higher than at present. It is known that formerly, ten thousand years ago or more, that that part of the



earth north of the fiftieth parallel of latitude was covered with an immense ice sheet of thousands of feet of thickness. We know that it extended south to an irregular line running through about central Iowa, east and west. This constituted the "Great Glacier" of the "Ice Age."

This ice had a flowing motion in the direction of the least resistance, which was to the south. A great thickness of earth and stone was frozen to the bottom of this ice sheet and moved with it. The lower margin of warmer latitude melted and released the earth. The resultant water distributed it over the lower country.

The heavier portions, gravel stones and boulders would remain where the melted ice left them and so form what is called Terminal Moraines, which lie in thicker deposits or ridges, marking the extreme limits of the glacier at different periods of its existence.

It so happened that one margin of this great ice cap lies through the eastern part of this county. The resultant moraine extends through the towns of Merton, Havanna, Aurora and Blooming Prairie, thence south to about Des Moines, Iowa. From that point the moraine trends northwest.

A later and parallel moraine lies about twenty miles west of the first mentioned. These moraines are very noticeable as you approach the eastern and southwestern borders of the county. The land is raised from twenty to fifty feet above the average level of the surrounding country. No stratified rock are ever found "in place" in these hills.

There are a great number of large boulders in the county—one in Springs Park, one in the northeastern Summit and one at the Rock School House in Merton, each about twelve to fifteen feet in diameter. These rocks are all of granite and their home was far in the north. It is a fact that the very large boulders are, as a rule, found on the surface and it is a question whether they were not brought here later than the glacial period, by floating ice in which they had become frozen on the shores of the then northern seas.

From the record kept of the strata passed through in the drilling of the Central Park well, we have a sure means of knowing of the stratification of the underlying rocks to the depth of 387 feet, and below that we have other data. The altitude of the country around Owatonna is about 1,210 feet. The altitude of Central Park is 1,150 feet above the sea.

In boring the well, the drill, for the first thirty-nine feet, passed through drift. The next fifty nine feet is of Cretaceous formation, or rather, deposits, clay, soft limestone and sandstone.

The twenty feet of Trenton lime rock followed by a softer stratum of shale and clay intermingled for 144 feet and then twenty-eight feet of Lower Trenton lime rock. All of this last 192 feet is Trenton formation. The last ninety-seven feet of the well is in St. Peter sandstone. The last thirty-five feet of the Cretaceous formation was of white sand rock, which is unique as to location. "A like strata in a like position is unknown on the continent," says Prof. Upham.

## CHAPTER II.

### EARLY SETTLEMENT.

**Coming of the White Men—Settlement in Medford in 1853—A.**

**L. Wright, Chauncey Lull, Smith Johnson, Orlando Johnson and L. M. Howard—First Land Broken—First Cabin Built—First Woman Arrives—Influx of Settlement in 1854—Names of the Early Pioneers—Settlement in Townships.**

Being away from the great water courses, Steele county possesses but few archæological remains in the shape of Indian mounds, though several have been discovered and mapped by investigators. So far as is known none of the early French explorers, with the possible exception of Le Sueur and his men who were located near the present site of Mankato in 1700, ever traversed this county. From time immemorial the Wapakoota band of the Sioux hunted over this region, but, it is believed, had no permanent villages within the present limits of Steele county. In the days of the early settlement a few Winnebagoes wandered this way from their reservation near Mankato. It is possible that fur traders traversed this region before the coming of the settlers, and records have been preserved of hunting trips in the vicinity, made by the officers from Fort Snelling. The ease with which the portage between the Cedar, Zumbrota and Straight rivers could be made caused the county to be frequently traversed long before its settlement.

The county remained practically an unbroken wilderness until the summer of 1853, when A. L. Wright, Chauncey Lull, Smith Johnson, Orlando Johnson and L. M. Howard staked off claims in what is now Medford township. Some of the party began to make improvements. In the fall L. M. Howard turned over the first sod in what is now Steele county. In the same month, September, 1853, Chauncey Lull and A. L. Wright erected a cabin on what is now Section 5, in Medford township. This was undoubtedly the first house put up within the limits of the county. These two gentlemen spent the winter of 1853-54 in their cabin, being the only residents of the county that winter.

The influx of population came in 1854. Among those who arrived that year were: W. W. Wilkins, William Allen, John Sanborn, William K. Colling, Edwin Drake, Orlando Bartholomew, David Sanborn, A. W. Adams, F. F. Adams, W. W.

Arnold, F. W. Fisk, James Huginan, A. B. Cornell, W. F. Pettit, G. W. Green, J. W. Park, and S. B. Smith.

Mrs. John Sanborn, who came with her husband in the spring of 1854, and located in the southern part of the present Medford township, is believed to have been the first white woman to locate in this county.

In 1855-56, the land in the county was taken up rapidly. Among those who came whose names are still remembered by the old settlers are: David Lindersmith, Nelson Morehouse, Dr. E. M. Morehouse, James Hayes, Sanford Hayes, ——— Crehore, P. P. Carlton, John Odell, James Cole, N. Winship, J. H. Abbott, Ezra Abbott, C. Ellison, J. Ellison, J. W. Morford, A. Phelps, James Connell, M. A. Dailey, L. B. Town, B. L. Arnold, Rev. A. Town, Obed Gains, P. Sandford, Basil Meek, J. Wilson, John Wilcox, Edward McCartney, ——— Hobough, Ezra Crandall, F. J. Stevens, A. M. Fitzsimmons, C. H. Walker, W. J. Drum, Thomas Thompson, E. W. Levi, Albert Bailey, ——— Savins, Dr. Thomas Kenyon, T. J. Clark, O. A. Barnes, Dexter Smith, E. Lagro, David Burns, O. Fisher, H. Catlin, John Catlin, Charles Knowlton, Warren Fisher, J. E. Hughs, Manna Case, Charles McCarty, William Burns, William Close, Robert Adair, George Dennis, Newton Parker, D. C. Tiffany, Samuel Thompson, Sanford Kinney, E. Teed, Samuel Hastings, William Manson, G. W. Knapp, John Bennett, R. Heath, Capt. John Ball, A. B. Clark, G. W. Grinshaw, Charles Adsit, Amos Cogswell, S. A. Sargent, Harvey Eastman, Oscar King, P. Erham, William Shea, C. V. Brown, Hiram Pitcher, Levi Chase, Thomas McCormick, Robert Reynolds, H. S. Howen, Enfin Enfinson, J. Gordon, D. T. Gordon, M. Warren, ——— Winchell, F. B. Davis, C. W. Curtiss, L. E. Thompson, ——— Magoon, David Bayley, Thomas Bray, John Blythe, Levi Annis, J. J. Brackett, and Ira Foster.

Merton township was settled in 1855. Among the first settlers were G. W. Dresser, William and David Deets, Paul Williams, John Coburn, William Miller, J. W. Adams, David Casper, T. B. H. Brown, Thomas Hortop, Fred Irwin, Andrew Reed and Lewmon G. Reed.

Medford township was settled in 1853. Among the first settlers were A. L. Wright, Chauncey Lull, Smith and Orlando Johnson, L. M. Howard, W. W. Wilkins, William Allen, John Sanborn, William K. Colling, Edwin Drake, Orlando Bartholomew and David Sanborn.

Clinton Falls township was settled in 1854. Among the first settlers were A. W. and F. F. Adams, W. W. Arnold, D. Sanborn, F. Wilbur Fisk, F. L. Ludd, Fletcher DuBois, Samuel and Isaac Morrison, Daniel Morrison, Sylvester McNitt, R. R. Stout, Rev. O. A. Thomas, James Finch and family, William,



Samuel and Nathan Williamson, Charles Deming and Moses Hutchinson.

Deerfield township was settled in 1855. Among the first settlers were Edward McCartney, Andrew Wertzler, Nicholas Stearns, Conrad Reineke, E. Crandall, John and James Condoh, E. J. Lilly, H. Hodgson, Arthur McMillen, John H. Morse, Washington Morse, Charles Birch, Mr. Austin, L. Anderson, E. I. Stocker, Shephard Moses.

Meriden township was settled in 1855. Among the first settlers were A. M. Fitzsimmons, A. G. Harris, C. H. Wilker and family, including his sons, John H. and Conrad H. Wilker; Lysander House, Anton Shultz, William Shultz, Henry Abbe, William Mundt, John Drinking, F. J. Stevens, John Waumett, Thomas Andrews, David House, A. F. Tracy and others.

Owatonna township was settled in 1854. Among the first settlers were A. B. Cornell, W. F. Pettitt, G. W. Green, J. W. Park and S. B. Smith.

Havanna township was settled in 1855. Among the first settlers were John and Robert Adair, Charles McCarty, William Burns, Robert Page, George Squires, George Baird and Mr. Johnson.

Aurora township was settled in 1856. Among the first settlers were Charles and A. C. Adsit, George W. and B. J. Grimshaw, John Ball and John Perham.

Somerset township was settled in 1855. Among the first settlers were Thomas Thompson, Levi, William and Albert Bailey, Jesse Healey, William B. Higgins, Jacob J. Harris, Thomas Kenyon, E. Lagro, Joseph Irvin, Dexter Smith, O. Fisher, Charles Dunster, J. Leslie, Cornelius Dunham, Mr. Hartshorn, Samuel Greenwood, C. Borchart, F. Borchart, H. Borchart, Charles Wilcox, Phelps Case, William Case, George Vincent, Gilbert Gross, Calvin Gross, Oscar Gross, Daniel Gross, Elias Hahn, T. J. Clark, O. A. Barnes, David Barnes, Henry and John Catlin, Charles Ellison, Charles R. Knowlton, John A. Knowlton, Warren Fisher, James E. Hughes and T. C. Minthorn.

Lemond township was settled in 1856. Among the first settlers were Samuel Thompson, John Thompson, W. F. Manson, Sandford Kinney, E. Teed, and E. J., J. B. and E. B. Coon, and S. M. Kinney.

Berlin township was settled in 1856. Among the first settlers were Hiram Pitcher, Nathan Cheeney, Charles W. Gardner, James S. King, Mr. Warren, S. Hull, Joseph Gordon, John Dock, Barney Banks, William Shea, Thomas Brick, Halver Howen, Enfin Enfinson, M. Wright, E. Johnson, Phio Sawyer, Thomas Brown, Francis J. Trowe, Robert H. Reynolds, John Culver, J. Winchell, and Levi Chase.

Summit township was settled in 1856. Among the first settlers were John Bennett, Mr. Dribilibus, Hiram Fredenburg, H. W. Ruliffson, D. A. Loomis, Mr. Heath, G. W. Knapp, William Cooley and A. C. Colquhoun.

Blooming Prairie township was settled in 1856. Among the first settlers were John Blythe, Dennis Moran, Thomas Bray, Mr. Whaley, Mr. Ewers, J. H. McDaniels, James Carey, Joseph Branning, George Topliff, Andrew Cole, Thomas Sweeney, Miles Flannagan, G. Stoddard, S. Roberts, C. E. Hancock, Patrick Fallon, John Anderson, P. P. Thimsen, N. P. Thimsen and T. Feeney.

## CHAPTER III.

### ORGANIZATION AND BOUNDARY LINES.

**Wabasha, Dakota and Rice County Affiliations—Steele County Organized, 1855—Old Time Boundaries—Various Points Suggested as the County Seat—Annexations from Dodge County—Setting off of Wabasha County—Ogil's Narrative—Child's Narrative—Dodge County.**

The area that is now Steele county was a part of Wabasha (then spelled Wabashaw) county from 1849 to 1851. From 1851 to 1853 it was a part of Dakota (then spelled Dakotah) county. When Rice county was created in 1853 practically all the present area of Steele county was included in its borders, the possible exception being small portions of the northeastern corner, which by reason of a rather indefinitely given boundary line, may have been more or less vaguely included in Goodhue county. Owing to the fact that Steele county was not settled until 1853, these early county affiliations were not important, except as an interesting bit of history. In February, 1854, the government survey having been made, the south and west boundaries of Goodhue county assumed their present form, thus definitely including all the present Steele county in the then Rice county.

Steele county was created by act of the territorial legislature, approved February 20, 1855. Section 7, Chapter VI. (Laws of Minnesota, 1855), gives the boundaries of Steele county as follows: Beginning at the southwest corner of township 105 north, range 19 west; thence running west thirty miles on said township line, to the township line between ranges 24 and 25 west; thence north twenty-four miles on said township line to the township line between townships 108 and 109; thence east on said township line thirty miles to the township line between range 19 and 20 west; thence south on said township line to the place of beginning.

The county remained attached to Rice county for civil and judicial purposes.

The county thus defined included all of the present Waseca county, and the eight western townships of the present Steele county. It excluded Merton, Havana, Aurora and Blooming Prairie townships, which area was then included in Dodge

county. (Dodge county as created by the act of the territorial legislature approved February 20, 1855, included the present area of Dodge county and also the four townships mentioned above.)

This arrangement left Owatonna in the northeast corner of the county, three miles from the east and seven miles from the north line of the county. It was evident that this was not the spot to be readily chosen as the county seat, and it was still more apparent that it would be difficult, as the years should pass and settlement increase, to keep the county seat at a point so far from the geographical center of the county. Even then there were other hamlets being settled at various places which were becoming active rivals for county seat honors.

Wilton had a splendid location, and John C. Ide was already putting up a hotel and sawmill, and attracting considerable attention toward that point.

Meriden, a village in the present township of Meriden, was much nearer to the geographical center of the county than Owatonna, and a number of capable men had located there and were actively advancing the interests of that location.

Besides these, a number of other points were being settled, which constantly menaced the future of Owatonna's county seat interests. After the county was organized in August, 1855, and from that time through the following months, the matter was occasionally discussed, and finally a plan was matured which proved a success in settling the matter favorably to Owatonna's interests. This plan was to have one tier of townships set off from Dodge county and attached to Steele; then to detach the western half of Steele county and organize that as Waseca county. This suited the people of Mantorville, as that village had been located too far east in Dodge county; and it gave Wilton a chance to become the county seat of Waseca county.

In February, 1856, an act was passed by the legislature, making the desired change, and townships 105, 106, 107 and 108, range 19, became a part of Steele county.

February 27, 1857, an act was passed by the legislature creating Waseca county, and locating the county seat of the new county at Wilton. This arranged the lines as they have remained to the present time.

### OGLE'S NARRATIVE.

Rev. Joseph C. Ogle, in a previous history of Steele county, has given the following narrative of the organization of the county.

Steele county was created February 20, 1855, at the sixth session of the territorial legislature, which was held in St. Paul.



When it was set off as a county it was attached to Rice county (of which it had previously, for a short time, been a part), for civil and judicial purposes.

The settlement in the territory from which Steele county was created was only fairly commenced at that time. A few settlers who had gathered about Medford, a few at Owatonna, and a few settlers here and there through the balance of the county comprised its population at that time. During the early part of the year 1855 a great many additions were made to the various settlements.

In the meantime Ezra and John H. Abbott had become interested in the county, and in connection with A. B. Cornell and William F. Pettit were laying the foundation for the future city of Owatonna. In the summer (1855) the plans for county organization were matured very quietly and in secret by the town proprietors of Owatonna, and the parties went to St. Paul to see the territorial governor, Willis A. Gorman. A. B. Cornell was the prime mover in the matter. No petition was circulated, nor were the settlers generally cognizant of the proposed attempt at organization, for had such been the case, they would undoubtedly have insisted upon having a hand in the matter, and having something to say as to who would be the county officers. Cornell, together with a few others, persuaded 'Squire Pierce to accompany them. When in the presence of the governor, Mr. Cornell asked that the county be organized and presented a list of names of those whom he desired for officers. The governor, a frank, whole-souled fellow, thought that Mr. Cornell was speaking for all the settlers of the county and acceded. 'Squire Pierce then had no knowledge of the scheme, but he would not desert Cornell, at that time, so he held his peace, and the governor took it for granted that he was one of those interested in the movement. Afterward, some of the citizens of the county, meeting Gorman at Faribault, took him to task for his actions, and the governor was very wrathful, but it was too late, Steele county was organized and he could not disorganize it.

The result of the visit by Mr. Cornell and others to the governor, was the appointment of S. B. Smith, F. Ingram and F. W. Fisk as commissioners to organize Steele county. Several of the county offices were filled by appointment at the same time, although it has been impossible to find records that give the full list. The old settlers nearly all agree, however, that Charles Ellison was appointed register of deeds; Simeon Case, prosecuting attorney; Smith Johnson, judge of probate; J. H. Catlin, clerk of the court; and William F. Pettit, sheriff. This all took place in the summer of 1855.

The same fall, October 9, 1855, a general election was held for state officers, only one county officer being elected—William F. Pettit, sheriff. At this election everyone voted—whether they had been here one month or six—and there were about 117 votes polled in the county. It is impossible at this time to learn why only one county officer (sheriff) should have been elected, and some of the oldest and best-posted of the old settlers claim that it was a mistake; others that it was merely a joke, yet as the records show it, this was the first election ever held in the county. The polling place at Owatonna was in the old log school house, or rather a temporary structure of logs and brush, which stood near where the second ward school building was afterward located. Dr. E. M. Morehouse was one of the judges. At that time there was a good deal of rivalry between Owatonna and Medford, as each wanted to make as good a showing as possible. At this election Smith Johnson, Dr. Finch and Isaac Sanborn came to Owatonna to watch the polls and prevent fraud, and they soon began challenging votes. At this, Cornell and Pettit got them aside and while they were arguing, the word went out to the boys to file in and vote. One party, who attended, claims that there were fifty-three illegal votes polled inside of thirty minutes. The difficulty between the two localities was not particularly relating to the county-seat but more of a local jealousy or rivalry to get the start in a business sense. It cited that when the Owatonna people were endeavoring to get a postoffice it was blocked by the Medford postmaster, Smith Johnson, Sr., refusing to sign the petition. The law in those days required that a petition for a postoffice must be signed by the nearest postmaster. Medford had secured the establishment of a postoffice first, and for a long time Mr. Johnson refused to sign the Owatonna petition.

Whether all of the country officers appointed by the governor in the summer of 1855 qualified or not, is impossible to say, yet it is known that many of them did. In July, 1856, the following is a list of the county officers who were serving, although how some of them came to hold the offices cannot be told. The list is taken from a copy of the *Watchman and Register*, dated July 29, 1856.

County commissioners, Samuel B. Smith, William Allen and Melmer P. Ide; register of deeds, Charles Ellison; sheriff, William F. Pettit; treasurer, David Sanborn; surveyor, John W. Park; clerk of court, F. Wilbur Fisk; district attorney, John M. Blivin; judge of probate, Franklin B. Davis; assessors, David Lindersmith, Charles Thompson and Luke Osgood; supervisor

of roads, David Lindersmith and Seymour Howe for Owatonna precinct, Sylvester McNitt for Franklin, Smith Johnson, Sr., for Medford, Simeon Smith for Swavesey, and Curtis Hatch and J. A. Bassett for Empire.

Official matters moved along smoothly during this year, 1855-56. It appears that all deeds and official instruments were still being recorded in Rice county for some reason, and Steele county books were not opened for the reception of these instruments until in the autumn of 1856.

Late in the summer of 1856 a convention was held at Owatonna for the nomination of officers, and a heated campaign followed, in which all hands throughout what is now Steele and Waseca counties took an active part. The county-seat question was not the leading issue, as has been stated in several previously published histories, but it was more particularly over the question as to who should be leaders; as one old settler puts it, it was "Cornell" or "anti-Cornell." Cornell was certainly quite an apt hand to stir up animosities and strife. He was active and energetic, unsparing to a foe, and was for "Cornell, first, last and all the time." This convention was called a "People's Convention," and was not particularly partisan, or in favor of any exclusive political party. In fact, creeds were hard to distinguish in those days. Cornell was nominated for the legislature, and was defeated at the polls by Rev. O. A. Thomas. James Cornell was nominated for register of deeds, but Charles Ellison came out as an independent candidate and got Cornell to withdraw. Park defeated Ellison at the polls. David Lindersmith was nominated for sheriff; David Sanborn, for treasurer; J. Bradish, of the present Waseca county, for attorney; H. W. Peck, one of the proprietors of the town of Empire in what is now in Waseca county, for surveyor; J. M. Blivin, of Swavesey township, for coroner; and Ezra Abbott, for superintendent of schools. No convention was held to put an anti-Cornell ticket in the field, but the leading "anties" got together, and opposing candidates were announced for all the offices, and in some cases half a dozen for each. G. W. Green led the opposition in what is now Steele county, while Lewis McCune and James E. Child, in what is now Waseca county, took an active part in opposing Cornell in the west end. Child was an able man, and directed his work chiefly against Cornell for representative and Ellison for register of deeds. The latter was something of a chameleon as to his political faith and a little inclined to change with whomever he was talking with. Mr. Child wrote a poem relating to this, in which was the following verse:

Mr. Ellison, Esquire,  
 You ought to look higher  
 Than to think of registering deeds.  
 The people up here  
 Feel desperately queer  
 To know your political creed.

The vote was badly split up. A. B. Cornell and J. H. Abbott, in the meantime, in July, 1856, had established a paper at Owatonna, under the name of the *Watchman and Register*, and this took an active part in the campaign.

On October 14, 1856, the election came off. It was the first election of county officers. The offices were all filled as follows: Register of deeds, John W. Park; sheriff, David Lindersmith; treasurer, David Sanborn; judge of probate, Basil Meek; district attorney, Geo. W. Green; surveyor, H. D. Peck; coroner, Thomas Kenyon; auditor, Z. B. Moore; superintendent of schools, Ezra Abbott; for assessors, Geo. O. Child, L. B. Town and John A. Headley all received votes; county commissioners, David Smith, N. Winship and William Allen.

On August 1, 1855, the board of commissioners met for the first time and the organization of Steele county was perfected, the county-seat being located at Owatonna. Since that time the official history of the county has been uneventful. The various offices have almost without a single exception always been filled by capable and honest men, and the thread of history runs smoothly down to the present day.

### CHILD'S NARRATIVE.

James C. Child, in his *History of Waseca county*, has treated of these same events from the standpoint of the Waseca county citizens. His narrative is as follows:

By act of February 20, 1855, the counties of Olmsted, Dodge, Mower, Freeborn, Faribault, and Steele were created and the boundary lines of the old counties changed. By that act, Steele county then contained ranges 20, 21, 22, 23 and 24, and townships 105, 106, 107, 108—a territory twenty-four miles north and south and thirty miles east and west. The geographical center of the county, as then bounded, was near the western line of the township of Meriden. The county-seat of Steele county was not designated, nor the county fully organized by statute until February 29, 1856, although county officers had been elected in the fall of 1855.

In the month of December, 1855, I made a trip to Auburn, Iowa, for supplies. In January, 1856, shortly after my return,



the settlers in the western part of what was then Steele county learned that Messrs. Cornell, Pettit, Abbott & Co., of Owatonna, were endeavoring to get the territorial legislature, then in session, to divide Steele and Dodge counties so as to make three counties of the two—the same as we now have them. The county was then very sparsely settled. Probably there were not 1,000 families or voters in all the territory of the three counties. The people of Waseca county were nearly all young farmers, just commencing life, and poor in goods and wares. They did not feel able to support a county government while there were so few to pay taxes.

A meeting of the settlers was held and I was selected to visit the people in all parts of the then county to secure signatures to a remonstrance, and forward the same to Hon. George A. McLeod, then of Sibley county, our representative in the house, and the Hon. Chas. E. Flandreau, then of St. Peter, our member in the council. We made duplicate remonstrances for the settlers along the Le Sueur and had them signed at our meeting. The next day I started for Owatonna and the Straight river settlement. It was a pretty cold day, as I learned when I reached Owatonna, the thermometer registering twenty-two degrees below zero, at 4 o'clock in the afternoon. The next day was intensely cold—so cold that the ordinary thermometer failed in its efforts to keep a correct record and I remained in Owatonna all day. I soon learned that the people in Owatonna, with only two exceptions, were in favor of the division of the county. This I learned without divulging my mission, and the next day I started down Straight river, calling upon each settler as I proceeded and explaining our opposition to the division. Almost without exception, each farmer signed the remonstrance. At Clinton Falls and Medford I found active co-operation, and obtained the signatures of all I could see. In one day's canvass I had good strong lists which I forwarded to Messrs. McLeod and Flandreau, accompanied by a private letter from myself and one from Dr. Finch, of Clinton Falls, explaining to them the situation of affairs and the general condition of the people. I left with the postmaster at Medford a copy of the remonstrance to be signed by those whom I had not seen and to be afterwards forwarded to Mr. Flandreau. I then struck across the country on foot, without road or track of any kind, in search of the Remund and Ide Settlement, in what is now Blooming Grove. I had no guide except the government section posts, many of which were covered with snow drifts. It was twelve miles from Clinton Falls to Blooming Grove, then called the Bliven settlement. The trip was a good deal more of a job than I had anticipated. Much of the way I encountered small groves and

brush land where the snow was very deep and the crust not strong enough to bear my weight. After a hard day's work, I reached the house of a pioneer German, named Reineke, about 4 in the afternoon. Like most of his nationality he did not fall in love with me at first sight, and to my salutation: "It is a wintry day," he replied: "Ich verstehen sie nicht." This was one of the occasions in my experience where the few words of German I could speak served me well, for neither he nor any of his family could, at that time, converse in English. As soon as he found that I could speak some German he shook hands with me and became very friendly. He invited me to remain over night, a proposition that I was only too glad to accept. He entertained me a portion of the evening with stories of the Fatherland, and then drifted into the difficulties he experienced in not understanding English. He seemed much pleased when I offered to write out the names of familiar objects about the house and farm in English, opposite the German names. After a good night's rest and a hearty breakfast, having obtained his name to the remonstrance, I bade him "Lebewohl!" and proceeded to visit the settlers in Blooming Grove, Mr. Reineke's farm being in what is now Deerfield, in Steele county. I proceeded eastward until I struck the settlement known as Swavesey. The first residence I found was that of M. P. Ide, on what afterwards became known as the Patrick Healy farm. Mel, as he was called, turned out to be a Cornell man and could not be persuaded to sign the remonstrance. I put in the whole day going from house to house, and secured the signatures of all the other men in the settlement that I could find. It was a laborious job to travel about in the deep snow, and night found me at the hospitable cabin of Wm. M. Gray, on Section 33, in what is now Blooming Grove. There was a greeting, a charm, a hospitality, a feeling of fraternity among the pioneer settlers of Wisconsin and Minnesota—especially in the latter territory—entirely unknown at the present day. The stranger was always welcome to such accommodations and fare as the settlers possessed. All gathered around the same table and each served the other. Each told to the other their history, almost without reserve, and in one evening they generally knew more of each other and of each other's affairs than men born and reared in the same town know of each other these days. Not only did they become acquaintances but they took a friendly interest in each other's welfare. There was a sympathy among them which later additions to the population seem not to possess. I spent the night very comfortably and agreeably with Mr. Gray, and his family, and the next morning called upon his neighbors, Simeon Smith, Alfred C. Smith and E. K. Carlton, obtained

their signatures to the remonstrance, and proceeded homewards, arriving at the McDouball cabin just as darkness covered the prairie and grove. My only compensation for the laborious tramp was the general satisfaction we all felt in the defeat, for the time being, of the proposition to divide the county. Alas! how little man knows of the future.

In 1856 the animosity growing out of claim jumping, which was instigated by Mr. Cornell and other Wilton town-site proprietors, and the evident intention of what was then known as the Cornell ring to divide Steele county and make two small counties, together with other rivalries, brought into existence what was known as the Cornell and anti-Cornell parties. It was well understood that Mr. Cornell and his adherents wanted to elect a legislative ticket favorable of three counties, giving to each of the three twelve townships, as at present, and making Mantorville, Owatonna and Wilton county seats of their respective counties.

In order to forestall the opposition of the farming population, Mr. Cornell and friends called a people's convention in early autumn, at Owatonna, thereby giving the Cornell party a powerful local advantage. However, a large proportion of the then settlers of Waseca county went to the convention to find themselves out-voted by traveling immigrants who had been hired by the Cornell men, so some of them said, to camp in the vicinity for a few days and vote on that special occasion. To say that some of the old settlers were hot that day, expresses the condition of the public mind at that time in very feeble phrase.

The fraud was so outrageous and so self-evident that it was not seriously denied, even by the Cornell men. The anti-Cornell men withdrew in a body from the others and held a convention of their own, calling it a Republican convention, which it really was. Judge Geo. W. Green, Dr. Finch, Elder Towne and others, of Steele county, eloquently denounced the other convention for following the tactics of the Missouri border ruffians in Kansas. The Republicans nominated a county ticket of their own, and elected four delegates to attend the Republican legislative convention to be held at Traverse des Sioux, now St. Peter, to nominate candidates for the territorial council and house. These delegates were Dr. W. W. Finch, and Judge Geo. W. Green, of what is now Steele county, and Simeon L. Ford and James E. Child, of what is now Waseca county. The Cornell party elected as delegates to the same legislative convention, H. M. Sheetz, A. B. Cornell, and a man from Steele county, whose name is forgotten by the writer, and M. S. Green, then of Empire, in Waseca county. The legislative district then comprised all of

that portion of Minnesota west and south of Steele and Nicollet counties and included these two counties.

Each of these two sets of delegates claimed to represent the Simon-pure Republican party of the county. Judge Green, a very able man, was principal spokesman on one side, and H. M. Sheetz, a brilliant young editor, on the other. Both were cool, deliberate and able, and soon convinced the convention that our county possessed men of ability, at least, and that the contention was no trifling affair. The contest was referred to the committee, on credentials, and two reports were made by the committee, one in favor of each. This brought the contest before the whole convention and the battle raged fiercely during the whole night. Finally, about daylight in the morning, it was agreed to nominate a candidate for councillor and two for representatives, leaving one candidate for representative to be thereafter agreed upon by Steele county men.

As soon as this understanding had been reached, both factions were admitted to participate in the convention. It was one of the hardest fought political battles in the history of our local politics, and the Cornell faction was defeated. Both parties returned home with blood in their eyes, as the saying is, resolved to fight it out until the polls closed and the ballots were counted on election night.

Immediately after the return of the delegates from St. Peter, Mr. Cornell was announced as a candidate for the legislature, and those opposed to Cornell and a division of the county very soon afterwards nominated Rev. O. A. Thomas, of Medford, Steele county, as the opposition candidate. Capt. Lewis McKune, Chris. Remund and others, in the north part of what is now Waseca county, and Messrs. Lincoln, Waters, Chamberlain, Ford, John Jenkins, and others in the south part, took an active part in favor of Mr. Thomas. In what is now Steele county, Dr. Finch, Judge Green, Elder Towne, and others were energetic in their efforts to defeat Mr. Cornell. Nearly the whole fight turned upon the candidates for the legislature and for register of deeds.

The canvass was very thorough throughout this section, every man having been talked with regarding the matter. It was the old story of private interests against the public welfare. Mr. Cornell represented the townsite proprietors or speculators, who desired to make three counties out of two with three county seats. On the other hand, the farming settlers, few in number, desired larger counties under the belief that a large county would have no more expense than a smaller one, and that the larger the number of taxpayers the less tax each would have



to pay. The campaign was very exciting, considering how few in number were the voters at that time.

Election day fell on October 14, 1856, and a majority of twenty-five votes elected Mr. Thomas and protested against a division of the county. The majority was not large, apparently, but it was, in reality, much larger than it appeared to be, for it was well known that number of transient men cast illegal votes for Mr. Cornell at Owatonna.

The people that opposed Mr. Cornell and his division scheme supposed they had won the victory, and that, for another year, at least, their interest would be safe in the hands of Mr. Thomas, whom they elected, but they afterwards found out to their sorrow—

“How vain are all things here below,  
How false and yet how fair.”

No sooner was Mr. Cornell defeated at the polls than he took an entirely new tack and sailed in an unexpected direction. He sent his emissaries to those settlers in the Le Sueur (Wilton) settlement, whom he had been trying for a year to plunder, and managed in one way and another, to compromise and settle with them on liberal terms to himself. He became so very kind (?) and good that he threw nearly all his old opponents off their guard. He succeeded in securing the co-operation of Col. J. C. Ide, then of Rice county, a very agreeable, obliging and quite an able man, who came to Wilton that fall and built a sawmill, the first erected in the county. This mill was of great value to all the people of the settlement, and furnished lumber for much needed buildings and improvements. So successful were Mr. Cornell and his associates that they secured a division of the county by the legislature. The act organizing Waseca county became a law February 27, 1857. At that time there was not a postoffice in Waseca county and the most rapid method of communication was by means of a saddle horse. The fact that Steele county had been divided and Waseca county organized did not become generally known in the latter county until two or three weeks after the legislative enactment.

Of the officers of Steele county appointed by the governor in 1856, the following resided in what is now Waseca county: John M. Bliven, district attorney; Melmer P. Ide, county commissioner; Luke B. Osgood, assessor; John Jenkins, of the Le Sueur precinct (Wilton), Simeon Smith and Curtis Hatch, of Swavesey (Blooming Grove), and J. A. Bassett and M. S. Green of Empire (Iosco) justices of the peace.

**DODGE COUNTY.**

From February 2, 1855, until February, 1856, Merton, Havana, Aurora and Blooming Prairie townships were a part of Dodge county, and the history of that county for that period is here given:

The census having been taken, and disclosing a little more than fifty voters, Peter Mantor journeyed to St. Paul and laid the matter before Governor Gorman, who appointed county officers, as shown by the following entry in the county records: "Mantorville, Minn., August 4, 1855. It appearing by a census taken in the year 1855 and returned to the office of the secretary of Minnesota territory, that the county of Dodge has more than fifty legal voters, the governor hath appointed the following officers thereof: Notary public, Peter Mantor; county commissioners, James M. Sumner, William Downard and George W. Slocum; sheriff, J. B. Hubbard; register of deeds, J. H. Shober; treasurer, J. R. Dartt; district attorney, Samuel Burwell; county surveyor, William Chadwell; assessor, J. E. Bancroft; justices, G. P. Bancroft, Alonzo Way, R. Herzog; constables, S. G. Irish, E. Watrous, O. B. Kidder." August 4 the newly appointed board of county commissioners met at Mantor Bros. store in Mantorville and elected James M. Sumner chairman. In their proceedings Dodge county was made one election district, and the place of election was fixed at Mantorville. The county was also designated as one assessment precinct, and William Fowler was appointed assessor in place of J. E. Bancroft, resigned. August 18 the county commissioners fixed the date of election to be the second Tuesday of the following October. On that date the first election was held, and resulted as follows: County commissioners, William Downard, for one year, James M. Sumner, for two years, W. T. Collum, for three years; representative, J. H. Hubbell; sheriff, C. H. Moses; treasurer, Enos Bunker; register of deeds, J. H. Shober; surveyor, William E. Chadwell; assessor, Enos Grems; justices of the peace, William Bowen and E. P. Waterman; constables, William Cunningham, David Howard and Joel Watkins; district attorney, D. Rounds; coroner, A. N. Smith. January 7, 1856, the commissioners met and appointed J. M. Sumner chairman. In February, Merton, Havana, Blooming Prairie and Aurora became a part of Steele county.

## CHAPTER IV.

### COUNTY GOVERNMENT.

**First Meeting of Board of County Commissioners—Acts and Personnel of Succeeding Boards—County Officers—Register of Deeds—County Treasurer—County Auditor—County Sheriff—Superintendent of Schools—Judge of Probate—Clerk of Court—County Attorney—County Surveyor—County Coroner—Court Commissioner—Complete List of Officers Since 1887.**

The first meeting of the board of county commissioners appointed by the governor was held on August 1, 1855, at the house of A. B. Cornell, on the present site of Owatonna. The opening sentence of the record is as follows: "Agreeable to direction from the governor of the territory of Minnesota, the board met at the house of A. B. Cornell, and, after taking the oath, proceeded to organize the county by appointing S. B. Smith chairman of the board. The first work of the board was to divide the county into townships, or precincts, as they were then called in number—which they named Owatonna, Swavesey and Le Sueur, only the first named of which embraced territory now included in Steele county, the other two embracing the territory now forming Waseca county. It was also ordered that the seat of justice of Steele county be located at Owatonna, on the southeast quarter of section 9, township 107, range 20. The board at that time consisted of S. B. Smith, chairman, F. Ingram and F. W. Fisk, although the last named does not appear to have attended this meeting. From the record this appears to have been all that was accomplished at the first meeting. Charles Ellison was clerk of the board, and A. B. Cornell, deputy. August 25, 1855, a special meeting of the board was held, at which Medford township was set off from Owatonna, and its organization was authorized.

The first county roads to be acted upon were considered October 17, 1855. They were as follows: "One from Owatonna to the county line in the direction of Drake's;" one from the east county line in the direction of Mankato, and "one from Owatonna to the county line near Ralph Stout's." Sylvester McNitt and Henry A. Catlin were appointed to view and report

on the last mentioned road, "with the understanding that they were to make no charge to the county for such services." At this same meeting the vote of Steele county (election on October 9, 1855,) was canvassed, the canvassers being Addison Phelps and J. Jenkins, justices of the peace, and Charles Ellison, clerk of the board of county commissioners.

At the next meeting, on November 10, 1855, the newly-elected board of county commissioners held their first meeting. The board was composed of S. B. Smith, chairman, F. W. Fisk and John Abbott. On April 7, 1856, the county was divided into assessor's districts, and a short time later Benjamin L. Arnold, James E. Child and Wilbur Fisk were appointed county assessors. In April, of the same year, the finances of the county were clearly shown by the following statement: "An order was presented to the board by John W. Park, for services as road viewer and county surveyor, to the amount of \$29. The condition of the finances of the county is as follows: County in debt, \$29."

At this same meeting Franklin township was organized, and several townships lying in what is now Waseca county.

On July 7, 1856, a meeting of the board was held at the store of Adolphus Town, in Owatonna, and the record shows the names of S. B. Smith, chairman, William Allen and Melmer P. Ide as composing it. David Lindersmith, Levi Thompson, and L. B. Osgood were appointed to assess the county. It was also ordered that the county officers would hold their offices open at the county seat, and that the board would provide a place in the store of Park and Smith for the county treasurer.

For the year 1857 the members of the board of commissioners consisted of Nathaniel Winship, of Owatonna, chairman; Wm. Allen of Medford, and David Smith. At their first meeting, in 1857, this board resolved that the offices of clerk of court and county treasurer should be held at the office of John W. Park, and that the sheriff's office should be kept at his house. The finances of the county are again shown up in the January meeting of the board in 1857, when the following sentence appears on the records: "Finances of the county —in debt."

In July, 1857, from the records it appears that the board was composed of N. Winship, chairman; William Allen, of Medford, and A. A. Woodard, of Somerset. In October William Allen resigned. In October of the same year, Geo. W. Green resigned the office of district attorney, and Sylvanus Yearly was appointed.

In January, 1858, the board for the ensuing year met and organized by the election of Nathaniel Winship, of Owatonna, chairman. The other members were Hiram Pitcher, of Berlin,



and Lorenzo Muckey, of Medford. On June 5, 1858, John W. Park resigned the office of register of deeds and M. A. Dailey was appointed his successor. On the same date David Sanborn, the county treasurer, made a statement of the financial condition of the county for the year as follows: Total amount received, \$1,364.10; total paid out, \$765.74; balance on hand, \$598.36. The outstanding indebtedness of the county, January 6, 1858, was \$2,129.69.

April 6, 1858, the county was rearranged as to townships. This matter received attention in another chapter.

### TOWNSHIP SYSTEM.

In 1858, with the admission of the state into the union, began an era which in Minnesota continued but a short time, that of county government by a board of supervisors consisting of the chairman of the different townships. The first meeting in Steele county under the new law was held September 15, 1858. The following were the members from the various townships in the county: Medford, Franklin B. Davis; Clinton Falls, Geo. W. Green; Deerfield, John H. Morse; Owatonna, Wm. F. Pettit; Lafayette (later Freeman, later Dover, now Havana), Amos Norton; Meriden, Walter Stebbins; Union Prairie (later Orion, later Lyon, now Merton), Levi E. Thompson; Aurora (then including Oak Glen, which became Blooming Prairie), Simeon Osborn, Jr.; Somerset, T. C. Minthorn; Lemond, Samuel M. Hastings; Summit, Hiram Fredenburgh; Berlin, Charles Brown.

Geo. W. Green was elected chairman of the board and M. A. Dailey, clerk. At this session of the board the names of Lafayette and Union Prairie townships were changed to Freeman and Orion respectively.

The law creating the office of county auditor had gone into effect, and in October, 1858, A. McKinney had been elected to fill it, but there arose some question as to the legality of the election, M. A. Dailey contesting, and on February 9, 1859, the contest was decided by the board choosing Mr. Dailey, who was at that time acting as clerk of the board, or auditor.

The second annual session of the board of supervisors began on September 13, 1859, when an organization was effected by the election of George W. Green to the chair. The following comprise a list of the members: Owatonna, George B. Hall; Medford, F. B. Davis; Deerfield, J. H. Morse; Meriden, F. J. Stevens; Aurora, George W. Grimshaw; Summit, H. Fredenburgh; Clinton Falls, George W. Green; Orion, L. E. Thompson; Dover, S. H. Patterson; Somerset, Thomas Thompson; Lemond, S. M. Hastings; Berlin, I. W. Crosby.

In October, 1859, the board of equalization arranged the assessment of the county. The real estate in the various townships was assessed as follows:

Medford, 9,036 acres assessed at \$4.07 per acre; Owatonna, 18,875 acres assessed at \$3.50 per acre; Clinton Falls, 8,307 acres assessed at \$2.95 per acre; Dover, 11,655 acres assessed at \$2.59 per acre; Orion, 13,013 acres assessed at \$2.63 per acre; Meriden, 16,828 acres assessed at \$2.80 per acre; Somerset, 11,901 acres assessed at \$1.87 per acre; Summit, 6,534 acres assessed at \$1.98 per acre; Berlin, 7,392 acres assessed at \$1.98 per acre; Aurora, 15,923 acres assessed at \$1.95 per acre; Deerfield, 12,345 acres assessed at \$1.99 per acre; Lemond, 10,105 acres assessed at \$1.96 per acre. Total, 141,919 acres.

On February 6, 1860, Frank L. Melvin, who had in the meantime been elected county auditor, resigned, and the board appointed M. A. Dailey to fill the vacancy.

### COMMISSION SYSTEM.

In the winter of 1859-60 the legislature again changed the system of county government, abolishing the board of supervisors and re-establishing the board of county commissioners, which was to consist of three members, or five when the population of the county should warrant it. The first meeting under the change was held on May 17, 1860, when H. Fredenburgh and F. J. Stevens were present as members. Mr. Fredenburgh was elected chairman.

In June 1860, the county was divided into commissioner's districts, as follows: No. 1 included Medford, Deerfield, Clinton Falls and Orion. No. 2 included Owatonna, Meriden and Dover. No. 3, Aurora, Somerset, Lemond, Oak Glen, Summit and Berlin. The board for 1860 was composed of H. Fredenburgh, of Summit, chairman; L. E. Thompson, of Orion, and F. J. Stevens, of Meriden.

In 1861 the members of the board were N. Winship, of Owatonna, chairman; George C. Pettie, of Aurora; and W. P. Francis, of Medford.

When the board met for the first time in 1862, Alex. Chambers, of Owatonna, was chosen chairman. The associate members were H. Fredenburgh, of Summit, and Benjamin F. Melvin, of Medford. At the January session in this year the name of Orion township was changed, first to Lyon and then to Merton. In the spring of 1862 the educational system was changed, and the county was divided into districts for the supervision of the schools. In September, 1862, the board of commissioners appointed a school superintendent for each of

these districts, as follows: First district, R. G. Lincoln; second district, Harvey Chapin; third district, Dwight Gordon.

For 1863 the personnel of the board was the same as during the previous year. On November 5, 1863, W. Morris resigned the offices of county auditor and register of deeds. The board appointed A. N. Stoughton, county auditor; and Charles S. Crandall, register of deeds.

In 1864 the board of county commissioners met for their first session on the first Monday in January, and organized by re-electing Alex. Chambers chairman. The other two members were H. Fredenburgh and B. F. Melvin. Mr. Melvin resigned January 18, and F. B. Davis was appointed to fill the vacancy. An act was approved March 2, 1864, changing the school system again, and in accordance with this the board appointed A. A. Harwood superintendent of schools for the entire county and fixed the salary at \$200 per year.

When the board met in January, 1865, it was composed of Alex. Chambers, of Owatonna, chairman; A. J. Abbott, of Medford, and H. Fredenburgh, of Summit. Mr. Abbott resigned in January of the same year and Henry Maw, of Merton was appointed to fill the vacancy. In May, 1865, S. H. Patterson resigned the office of sheriff and William Scriby was appointed by the board to act until the general election following.

In 1866 the following gentlemen comprised the board: Alex. Chambers, of Owatonna, chairman; H. Fredenburgh, of Summit, and O. Bartholomew, of Medford.

The board of 1867 was as follows: H. Fredenburgh, of Summit, chairman; O. Bartholomew, of Medford, and George B. Hall, of Owatonna. Among the first matters acted upon by this board was to set off and authorize the organization of Oak Glen (now Blooming Prairie) township.

In 1868 the board was composed of George B. Hall, of Owatonna, chairman; O. Bartholomew, of Medford; and D. T. Gordon, of Berlin. In January of this year F. J. Stevens was appointed county superintendent of schools, and in September he was reappointed for the year commencing January 1, 1869.

In 1869 the board of county commissioners consisted of George B. Hall, of Owatonna, chairman; D. T. Gordon, of Berlin; and L. H. Lane, of Merton township. In January, 1869, the record states that M. J. Toher resigned the office of sheriff and Ferdinand Borchert was appointed. It appears that Borchert had been elected sheriff as Frank Borchert instead of Ferdinand, and to cover any possible technical difficulty Mr. Toher, his predecessor, resigned and the board then appointed Mr. Borchert.

During this year—1869—the board was increased to five in-

stead of three members. The board redistricted the county on September 10, 1869.

In 1870 the board was composed of George B. Hall, chairman; D. T. Gordon, of Berlin; L. H. Lane, of Merton; G. W. Buffum, of Clinton Falls; and Frank Chambers, of Havana. On March 11, 1870, it was decided to submit to the voters of the county the question of issuing county bonds to the amount of \$10,000 for the purpose of erecting a county jail.

In 1871 the board organized by the election of L. H. Lane, of Merton, chairman; the other members were George B. Hall, of Owatonna; G. W. Buffum, of Clinton Falls; Hugh Murray, of Lemond; and Frank Chambers, of Havana. On June 8, 1871, Charles Dinijes resigned the office of county surveyor and the board appointed James M. Finch to fill the vacancy.

For the year 1872 the board was made up of the following named: G. W. Buffum, of Clinton Falls, chairman; George B. Hall, of Owatonna; Hugh Murray, of Lemond; G. O. Hankerson, of Medford; and Henry H. Mitchell, of Aurora.

In 1873, when the board first met, it was composed of the following members: George B. Hall, of Owatonna, chairman; George O. Hankerson, of Medford; Hugh Murray, of Lemond; H. H. Mitchell, of Aurora; and G. W. Buffum, of Clinton Falls. On June 23, 1873, H. H. Mitchell resigned and E. Stapleton, of Aurora, was appointed to fill the vacancy. It appears that at about this time the name of Oak Glen township was changed to Blooming Prairie, although no entry of the change seems to have been made on the records.

In 1874 the board met for the first time on January 6, being composed of the following members: G. W. Buffum, of Clinton Falls, chairman; G. B. Hall, of Owatonna; Hugh Murray, of Lemond; G. O. Hankerson, of Medford; and H. A. Gleason, of Blooming Prairie.

On January, 1875, the board organized with the following membership: Geo. B. Hall, of Owatonna, chairman; A. B. Clark, of Blooming Prairie; J. A. Oppliger, of Owatonna; John H. Morse, of Deerfield; and Hugh Murray, of Lemond. On January 6, Hugh Murray presented his resignation, and J. O. Waumett, of Meriden, was appointed by a board, which, according to law consisted of the county auditor, judge of probate and register of deeds.

January 4, 1876, at the regular annual meeting, Geo. B. Hall, of Owatonna, was elected chairman, the associate members being A. B. Clark, of Blooming Prairie; John H. Morse, of Deerfield; E. L. Scoville, of Meriden; and John Q. Ellis, of Owatonna. January 6, Rev. George C. Tanner was appointed county superintendent of schools for the ensuing year.



The following were the members of the board for the year 1877: George B. Hall, chairman; A. B. Clark, of Blooming Prairie; J. O. Waumett, of Meriden; John H. Morse, of Deerfield; and John Q. Ellis, of Owatonna. In March of this year it was again decided to submit to the voters the question of issuing \$10,000 bonds of the county for the purpose of erecting a jail, as the project had been more unsuccessful before. This time the matter was accomplished, and at the next meeting, on June 25, the chairman of the board was authorized to issue bonds of the county in that amount. This loan was negotiated through Dr. McCutcheon, of Faribault. The bonds were to bear interest at the rate of nine per cent and were payable in one and two years.

On New Year's day, the board met in annual session for 1878. At this time it was composed of John Q. Ellis, of Owatonna, chairman; Geo. B. Hall, of Owatonna; John O. Waumett, of Meriden; W. P. Francis, of Medford; and Andrew Erdmann, of Havana.

In 1879 the board consisted of John Q. Ellis, of Owatonna, chairman; W. P. Francis, of Medford; A. Erdmann, of Havana; J. O. Waumett, of Meriden; and E. Donaldson, of Owatonna.

In 1880 the following were members of the board of commissioners: J. Q. Ellis, chairman; Andreas Erdmann, of Havana; W. P. Francis, of Medford; E. Donaldson, of Owatonna; and Oscar Murphy, of Lemond. In March, 1880, a committee, consisting of Commissioners Erdmann, Francis, and Murphy, was appointed to view sites and report on the advisability of the county's purchasing a poor farm. This, however, did not seem to aid in arriving at a conclusion, for in January, 1881, Commissioners Murphy and Eggleston were appointed to look into the same matter.

The following were members of the board in 1881: J. Q. Ellis, of Owatonna, chairman; Oscar Murphy, of Lemond; Edward Donaldson, of Owatonna; Jesse Healey, of Somerset; and W. A. Eggleston, of Merton. In July, 1881, the county was redivided into commissioner's districts, as follows: First district to embrace Meriden, Lemond, Berlin and Summit; second district, Havana, Somerset, Aurora and Blooming Prairie; third district, Deerfield, Medford, Merton and Clinton Falls; fourth district, Owatonna township and second ward of the city; fifth district, first, third and fourth wards of the city. Commissioner Donaldson presented a minority report opposing this change in commissioner's districts, in which he stated, "that the only apparent advantage gained was a political one."

The board for 1882, which convened in annual session on January 3, was composed of John Q. Ellis, of Owatonna, chair-

man; Oscar Murphy, of Lemond; W. A. Eggleston, of Merton; Jesse Healey, of Somerset and H. Schmidt, of Owatonna. Early in February Mr. Ellis died and Elias Scannel was appointed commissioner to fill the vacancy. On February 15, Oscar Murphy was elected chairman for the balance of the year.

During the year 1883, the following gentlemen made up the board of commissioners: Oscar Murphy, of Lemond, chairman; Jesse Healey, of Somerset; W. A. Eggleston, of Merton; H. Schmidt, of Owatonna; and Elias Scannel, of Owatonna.

On January 1, 1884, the board again met in annual session, being composed then of the following members: Oscar Murphy, of Lemond, chairman; E. Scannel, of Owatonna; H. Schmidt, of Owatonna; Jesse Healey, of Somerset; and C. M. Finch, of Clinton Falls. At this time the board decided to submit to the voters of the county the question of issuing bonds of Steele county in the sum of \$35,000 for the purpose of erecting a court house. It was submitted at the general election. In January, 1884, the county coroner removed from the county and the board appointed Dr. J. L. Harrington to fill the vacancy so caused.

In January, 1885, Oscar Murphy, of Lemond, was again elected chairman, his associates being Jesse Healey, of Somerset; C. M. Finch, of Clinton Falls; G. W. Kinyon, of Owatonna township; and L. L. Bennett, of Owatonna city.

The board of commissioners for 1886 was composed of Oscar Murphy, of Lemond, chairman; Jesse Healey, of Somerset; C. M. Finch, of Clinton Falls; G. W. Kinyon, of Owatonna township; and L. L. Bennett, of Owatonna city.

In 1887 the following gentlemen comprised the county board: Herman Schmidt, of Owatonna, chairman; John Virtue, of Clinton Falls; H. L. Zwiener, of Blooming Prairie; Theodore Chambers, of Berlin; and G. W. Kinyon, of Owatonna township. In January, 1887, Rev. G. C. Tanner resigned the office of county superintendent of schools and J. D. Brown was appointed.

### REGISTER OF DEEDS.

Charles Ellison was the first register of deeds for Steele county. He was appointed by the governor in the summer of 1855, and served until January 1, 1857. He opened the records of the county, in the absence of record books, upon a couple sheets of foolscap paper. Ellison came here from Iowa early in the spring of 1855, and took a claim southeast of Owatonna, which has since fell into John Chamber's possession after a number of changes. Ellison remained about for several years improving his claim a little and finally went to Somerset, where in

company with others he was interested in the project of starting a village. A few years later he left the county.

John W. Park succeeded Mr. Ellison as register of deeds, being elected in October, 1856. Park was a native of Vermont, but came here from Waukesha county, Wisconsin, in the fall of 1854, accompanying W. W. Wilkins, S. B. Smith and Curtis Haseltine. Park and Smith settled on a claim in the northern part of the present city plat, where they lived together and began improvements. In the spring of 1855, Smith and Park started a store at Owatonna, the first in the city, and continued to run it until the fall of 1856, when they sold it to Elder Town. Smith continued to farm until 1857, when he went back to Waukesha. Park held a number of offices while here, being county surveyor, register of deeds and deputy postmaster at the same time. After selling their mercantile business, Park attended to his few official duties for a couple of years and then returned to Waukesha county, Wisconsin. It should be mentioned that in the spring of 1856, both Smith and Park had returned to Wisconsin and married sisters there. Both were clear headed, sound business men, and were prominent in public affairs generally while they lived there.

In the fall of 1857 George W. Danforth was elected register of deeds and served for one year. Mr. Danforth had only been here a short time before the election, having come from Indiana. He worked for a time for Elder Town in his store. After remaining here a short time he returned to Indiana.

Marvin A. Dailey was the next register of deeds. He was first elected in October, 1858, and re-elected in 1860, serving until January 1, 1863. Dailey was originally from New York. He settled at Owatonna in 1856, and took quite a prominent part in politics and public matters, holding many important offices of trust during his residence here. After Mr. Dailey's term of office as register, the office of register of deeds and county auditor were consolidated and E. J. Crandall held the position.

Walter Morris succeeded Mr. Crandall. He was elected in November, 1862, and served nearly two years. The offices of auditor and register were together this time. Mr. Morris was one of the earliest settlers of Rice county, and Morristown in that county was named in honor of his family, where they had settled in April, 1855. Mr. Morris was born in Ohio on January 12, 1833. In 1846 his parents removed to Indiana and in 1853 to St. Paul, thence to Hastings, until 1854, when they settled in Faribault, where Walter Morris was one of the proprietors selling his interest to John W. North. An event of his life which he often related happened in 1854, when he assisted Alexander Faribault in getting 500 Indians across the Redwood to

receive their pay. While on their way thither the Indians obtained liquor, got drunk and made numerous threats, but were finally sobered down and reached their destination in safety. After leaving Mankato they traveled two days and a half with nothing to eat and when, finding a skunk, which made them a meal, they thought themselves fortunate. In 1861 Mr. Morris settled at Owatonna and served as register of deeds and also county auditor as stated. In 1863 he resigned and the following spring made a trip to Colorado, engaged in farming and remained two years; but as the grasshoppers harvested both crops he removed to Mason, Mo. In 1870, he settled in St. Louis, and in 1875 returned to Morristown, Rice county, and engaged in the mercantile business.

In November, 1864, Charles S. Crandall was elected register of deeds to succeed Mr. Morris and two years later he was re-elected, serving four years. Mr. Crandall is still an honored resident of Steele county. A sketch of his life appears elsewhere in this volume.

In November, 1868, H. J. Lewis was elected register of deeds and was twice re-elected, serving until January 1, 1875. Mr. Lewis came to Steele county at an early day and settled near Crane creek. He enlisted early during the war, serving in a Wisconsin regiment, and attained a high rank before being mustered out. After his discharge he came to Steele county and in 1868, as stated, was elected register of deeds and served six years. Toward the last of his official term his health failed and after a while he went to Wisconsin, where his death occurred.

By the election in November, 1874, Ezra Tyler succeeded Mr. Lewis as register of deeds. In 1876, 1878, 1880, 1882 and 1884 Mr. Tyler was re-elected, serving in all twelve years. He was a young man when he settled in Steele county, which was before the war. He followed different occupations for business until the war broke out, when he enlisted and went into service. After the close of the Rebellion he was, for a time, engaged in the mercantile business at Owatonna, associated with a brother. When elected, his official duties occupied his attention. In the spring of 1887, shortly after the expiration of his term of office, he removed to Duluth, where he was engaged in the compilation of a set of abstracts.

George E. Sloan was elected in the fall of 1886.

#### COUNTY TREASURER.

David Sanborn, the first treasurer of Steele county, was appointed by the governor in 1855, and elected at the October election in 1856. He was born in Sanbornton, N. H., on July



27, 1809. For many years he followed the trade of a mason and builder, erecting several huge blocks in Lowell, Mass. In 1853 he came west and the following year settled in Steele county, remaining here until the time of his death, which occurred April 6, 1885.

It seems that Mr. Sanborn only served until January 1, 1858, as county treasurer, and, in fact, during that time there were scarcely any official duties to perform. In October, 1857, J. W. Morford was elected treasurer, and in 1858 and 1859 he was re-elected. Mr. Morford was originally from Wayne county, New York, but came to Owatonna in 1856 from Wisconsin, where his people had settled at an early day. He and John Odell came together and the two were engaged in the mercantile business. Mr. Morford, from the first, took a prominent part in all public matters, and this characterized his life all through the many years that he lived in Steele county. He put up the building, which was the first public hall in Owatonna.

On October 8, 1861, Dr. W. W. Finch was elected county treasurer to succeed Mr. Morford and served two years. At that time the only safe in Steele county was owned by W. R. Kinyon, who was then practicing law at Owatonna, and Mr. Kinyon became deputy treasurer and the books and funds were kept in his office. Dr. Finch was originally from Vermont. He came west at an early day and settled in Clinton Falls, where he engaged in farming. He had been a practicing physician before coming to Steele county, and during his entire residence here he attended calls and took care of a practice which his neighbors forced upon him. He remained in the county for a number of years after the expiration of his term of office as treasurer, and finally removed to Santa Barbara, Cal., where he died. He had accumulated a comfortable fortune before leaving Steele county. Dr. Finch was a man of a good deal of both natural and acquired ability; a man who was esteemed and respected, and justly, by all who knew him.

B. G. Melvin was elected treasurer in 1863, and was re-elected in 1865, 1867, 1869 and 1871, serving ten years. Mr. Melvin was a native of the state of Maine, but had come west at an early day, settling in Medford township, Steele county. Some time after his election to the office he removed to Owatonna and made that his home until the time of his death. Mr. Melvin was an efficient officer and held the respect of all.

Thomas Thompson succeeded Mr. Melvin as treasurer. He held the office for two terms—from January 1, 1874, until January 1, 1878. Mr. Thompson was originally from Ohio. He came to Steele county at an early day and settled upon a farm southeast of Owatonna. When the war broke out he enlisted

and went into service in a cavalry brigade. After his discharge he returned to his Steele county farm and a few years later was elected county treasurer. He again returned to his farm upon the expiration of his term of office and a year or two later removed to the then Dakota territory, where he died.

In 1877 John A. Cansdell was elected treasurer and in 1879 and 1881 he was re-elected, serving until January 1, 1884. Mr. Cansdell came to Steele county before the war and settled upon a farm near Rice lake. When the war broke out he enlisted and during his service lost one leg. He returned to Steele county and moved to Owatonna, where for several years he ran a grange general merchandise store. In this he was not successful and came out of it somewhat involved. Then he was elected to office and a short time after the expiration of his third term he removed to Minneapolis, where he lived for some time.

Soren Peterson was elected in 1883 and re-elected in 1886.

### COUNTY AUDITOR.

When Steele county was organized in 1855, the office of county auditor had not yet been created, and the duties were performed by an officer termed the clerk of the board of county commissioners, who was appointed by the board. Charles Ellison was the first to fill this office, being appointed by the board at their first session, in August, 1855.

In October, 1856, Z. B. Moore was elected to the office of auditor and apparently held it for two years, whether he performed the duties or not. Not much is remembered of Moore except that he was a smart and active young man who came here at a very early day and remained about Owatonna for a few years.

There appears to have been some dispute or difficulty regarding this office during the winter of 1858-59. The election records show that A. McKinney was elected to the office in October, 1858, but M. A. Dailey contested, claiming that the election, at that time, of this officer was vested in the board of county commissioners. Mr. Dailey had succeeded Mr. Ellison as clerk of the board, which was really the same as county auditor, and the result of the matter was, that in February, 1859, the board settled the matter by formally electing Mr. Dailey.

In October, 1859, Frank L. Melvin was elected county auditor, but in February, 1860, he resigned and Mr. Dailey was reappointed.

E. J. Crandall was elected county auditor to succeed Mr.

Dailey, in November, 1860, and the office was shortly afterward merged with that of register of deeds.

Succeeding Mr. Crandall in 1862, Walter Morris was elected county auditor and register of deeds, and held the offices jointly until November 5, 1863, when he resigned and C. S. Crandall became register of deeds, and A. N. Stoughton became county auditor by appointment of the board of county commissioners.

A. N. Stoughton was elected in November, 1864, and re-elected in 1866, 1868 and 1870, and after the expiration of his term, he served as deputy auditor for about six years. Alvin N. Stoughton was one of the pioneers of Owatonna. He was born in Weathersfield, Vt., in 1814; came to Ohio in 1819 with his parents, and in 1856 came to Steele county. He was engaged in the mercantile business until 1864. In 1865 he was appointed auditor and was elected four successive terms as stated. In 1885 he was elected city justice and again in 1886; in the spring of 1887 he was elected city treasurer. He was twice mayor of Owatonna, having been the second one elected.

In November, 1872, L. S. Padgham was elected county auditor; in 1874 and 1876 he was re-elected and served until January 1, 1879.

M. B. Chadwick succeeded Mr. Padgham. He was elected first in the fall of 1878, and being three times re-elected served until January 1, 1887.

John C. Burke was elected in October, 1886.

### COUNTY SHERIFF.

William F. Pettit was the first sheriff of Steele county. He was appointed by Gov. Gorman at the time the county was organized, in the summer of 1855. For some reason the record shows that Mr. Pettit was elected in October, 1855, although it does not appear that any other county officer was voted for at that time. Mr. Pettit's settlement, and the fact that he became one of the town proprietors of Owatonna, is detailed elsewhere in this volume. He first came here in the fall of 1854 and took a claim, upon which he settled during the following year, and began improvements. In the fall of 1855 he erected the first frame house upon the present site of the city. He remained in Steele county until after the war, and finally removed to California, where he died. A few years previous to his leaving Steele county he bought a farm northwest of the city a short distance, and lived upon it until he left. The major part of his time, however, during his residence here was devoted to real estate and townsite interests. He was also for a time interested in a dry goods store and a sawmill. He represented

Steele county in the state senate one term, and stood well among his colleagues during one of the most important sessions held in early days. A man of remarkable force of character, generous to a fault, and always willing to do his full share in building up the town and country. Of course being a town proprietor these enterprises all tended directly to benefit him and his interests, yet the fact that he always took his part of the work and expense should be set down to his credit. Energetic and active, he was a prominent man in early days, and his name is indissolubly connected with the development of Steele county, and its history as an organization.

David Lindersmith succeeded Mr. Pettit as sheriff, and was the first to fill the office under a legal election. He was chosen at the October election in 1856 and served for two years.

W. H. Wilsey succeeded Mr. Lindersmith as sheriff of Steele county. Being elected in October, 1858, he served from January 1, 1859, until January 1, 1861.

In November, 1860, S. C. Williamson was elected to succeed Mr. Wilsey as sheriff. He was elected for a term of two years, but it appears did not serve out the full term. Mr. Williamson came from Malone, N. Y., and must have settled in Steele county as early as 1855 or 1856, locating first in Clinton Falls township. Later he removed to Owatonna and while there operated a stage line and was also interested in the livery business with a partner under the firm name of Williamson & Cotter, the last named being a brother of the clerk of court in 1887. After a residence of a few years in this county Mr. Williamson disposed of his interests here and returned to New York state.

Seth H. Patterson was elected sheriff in November, 1862. In 1864 he was re-elected, but in May, 1865, he resigned. He came to the county at an early day and located upon a piece of land east of the city, where he engaged in farming. After remaining in the county for a number of years, being interested in various enterprises, he finally sold out and left the county.

Upon the resignation by Mr. Patterson of the office of sheriff the board of county commissioners, in May, 1865, appointed William Scriby to fill the vacancy, and he served until the following general election in November. Scriby was an Englishman who settled in Steele county during the latter part of the war, locating upon a farm in Havana township. He remained there until after the war when he sold to Gordon Watson and left the county.

At the next election, in November, 1865, Willard Wheaton was elected sheriff and served out the unexpired term. Mr. Wheaton was a carpenter by trade, and an old settler in Steele county, having located at Owatonna in 1855. Some time after



his term expired, he left the county, having lost his first wife here, and was married again, this time to a Rice county lady. A few years later he returned to Owatonna temporarily and met his death while here. It was caused by a runaway.

In November, 1866, Michael J. Toher was elected sheriff and at that time served one term.

The records show that in November, 1868, Frank Borchert was elected sheriff. When Mr. Borchert came to file his bond it appeared that his name was Ferdinand Borchert, and the board refused to accept it. So to cover any possible technical difficulty M. J. Toher, his predecessor, resigned the office, and the board proceeded to appoint Ferdinand Borchert sheriff of Steele county. He served one year.

Succeeding Mr. Borchert in November, 1869, Michael J. Toher was again chosen to fill the office. He was re-elected in 1871 and 1873, serving until January 1, 1876.

In November, 1875, Clark Chambers was elected sheriff. As he was re-elected in 1877, 1879 and 1881, he served for eight consecutive years. Mr. Chambers is still a prominent resident of Owatonna.

Hugh Murray was elected in 1883, and re-elected in 1886.

### SUPERINTENDENT OF SCHOOLS.

The first county superintendent of schools for Steele county was Ezra Abbott, who was elected in October, 1856. The educational system underwent many radical changes in early days, although when Mr. Abbott was elected the system was very similar to that of 1887. After the election of 1856 we do not find any record of the election or appointment of a superintendent until 1862. In the spring of this year the system was changed and the county was divided into districts for the supervision of schools. In September of the same year the board of county commissioners appointed a school superintendent for each of these districts as follows: First district, R. G. Lincoln; second district, Harvey Chapin; third district, Dwight Gordon.

In a short time another change was made in the educational system by an act approved March 3, 1864, and in accordance with this the board of commissioners appointed A. A. Harwood superintendent of schools for the entire county and fixed the salary of that officer at \$200 per year. Mr. Harwood is noticed at length elsewhere.

Hon. A. C. Hickman succeeded Mr. Harwood as superintendent.

F. J. Stevens succeeded Mr. Hickman and served for several years.

O. A. Tiffany was the next superintendent of schools.

Succeeding him Rev. G. C. Tanner was appointed and held the office until January, 1887, when he resigned.

J. D. Brown was appointed to succeed Mr. Tanner.

### JUDGE OF PROBATE.

The first judge of probate of Steele county was Smith Johnson, Sr., who was appointed by the governor in the summer of 1855.

Franklin B. Davis succeeded Mr. Johnson and served a portion of one year.

Bazil Meek succeeded Mr. Davis as judge of probate. He was elected in October, 1856, and re-elected in 1857. Mr. Meek came here in the spring of 1866 from Jo Daviess county, Illinois, bringing his family and locating upon a claim just west of the present business portion of the city, but within the city limits. He remained there engaged at farming for several years and then left the county.

In November, 1860, R. G. Lincoln was elected judge of probate, and in 1864 he was re-elected. Mr. Lincoln was an early settler at Medford, where he had been engaged in the mercantile business. He was an intelligent and capable business man, and was closely identified with the early history of the northern part of the county. He remained at Medford until the time of his death.

J. J. Aiken succeeded Mr. Lincoln and served a portion of one term.

In November, 1866, A. A. Harwood was elected judge of probate and served two years.

Hon. A. C. Hickman was the next judge of probate, by virtue of the November election, in 1868, and two years later was re-elected. He was a resident of Owatonna for some time and was one of the most able and prominent lawyers in this part of the state.

In November, 1872, Hon. L. L. Wheelock was chosen judge of probate, and being re-elected in 1874 served three years, resigning before the expiration of his term. Judge Wheelock was also one of the leading members of the bar of southern Minnesota. Having for twenty years been identified with political and legal matters, he was widely known throughout the state. A history of his life is presented in connection with the history of Steele county's bar.

Upon the resignation of Judge Wheelock the governor appointed Judge Amos Coggsell to this office, and he served out the balance of the term.

Hon. Lorenzo Hazen succeeded Judge Coggs well by the election in November, 1876. In 1878, 1880, 1882, 1884 and 1886 he was re-elected.

### CLERK OF COURT.

The first clerk of court of Steele county was J. H. Catlin, who was appointed by Governor Gorman in 1855. It does not appear from record, however, that he ever performed a single official act.

F. Wilbur Fisk was the second clerk of court, serving by appointment. He held the office during the greater part of 1856.

George Oulton was the first clerk of court to hold the office by virtue of an election. He was chosen in October, 1857, and apparently held the office for two years. Oulton was a native of Vermont, who came here as early as 1855, locating at Owatonna and working at whatever he could find to do. He was a smart, active fellow, what would be termed a society man with no bad habits or vices. After a year or two he was engaged most of the time in assisting M. A. Dailey. About the time the war broke out, or possibly a short time before, he left here and finally brought up in California, where he made a fortune in different enterprises. He became one of the most powerful and influential men in the state, was connected with the Union Pacific Railroad at one time, served in various official capacities, rode in his special car, and at one time was considered as powerful and influential as any man in California. It may truthfully be said that he made as complete a success of life as any man who has ever gone from Steele county.

On October 20, 1859, W. F. Drum was elected to the office of clerk of court and served one term. Mr. Drum was a native of New York state and a graduate of the West Point military school. He came West at an early day and settled upon a farm in Meridian township. He remained in Steele county only a few years and then went to Washington, where he secured an appointment in the regular army and has been in the service ever since. He was an educated and intelligent man, and was quite prominent in public affairs during early days.

John N. Kelley succeeded Mr. Drum by the election in October, 1861, and served four years. Kelley was also a New York man. He came here in July, 1855, and located at the county seat. He was an active and capable young man, single at the time, although he afterward married, and was well known in early days. He was postmaster at Owatonna for several years and for a time was one of the proprietors of the Eureka hotel. About the close of the war he got a position as messenger with

an express company and moved out of Steele county. He remained in the express business for some time and moved to St. Paul.

In November, 1865, Anson M. Kinyon was elected and served one term, which was then four years.

I. W. Burch succeeded Mr. Kinyon. He was elected in November, 1869, and was re-elected in 1873 and 1877, serving twelve years.

James A. Cotter was elected in November, 1881, and was re-elected in 1886.

### COUNTY ATTORNEY.

The following is a list of the gentlemen who early occupied the position of prosecuting attorney for Steele county, as shown by the records. Nearly all of these gentlemen receive extended notice in other chapters, so that it is unnecessary to refer to their history here, further than to give the date of the election of each:

Simeon Case was the first county attorney. He was not a lawyer, but was appointed by the governor in 1855, not so much for the duties to be performed—for there was nothing to do then—as for the mere purpose of filling the office.

George W. Green (district attorney), 1856; O. F. Perkins (district attorney), 1857; S. M. Yearly (county attorney), 1858, 1860 and 1862; A. A. Harwood, 1864; J. B. Searles, 1866, 1868, 1870; J. M. Burlingame, 1872, 1874, 1876, 1878, 1880; W. F. Sawyer, 1882, 1884; W. A. Sperry, 1886.

### COUNTY SURVEYOR.

John W. Park was the first surveyor of Steele county, appointed by the territorial governor in 1855. A number of the early settlers also claim that Mr. Park was elected to the office in the fall of 1856; but the records state that H. W. Peck was elected surveyor at that time. It is certain, however, that Park was the first, and attended to most of the work during the following year.

In October, 1857, O. W. Pollock was elected surveyor and appears to have served one year. Pollock was a young Pennsylvanian who came to Steele county in 1856 and located at Owatonna. He was a civil engineer, and followed surveying for an occupation. He remained for a number of years, when he left. An incident is related of Pollock's election which is worthy of a place here. Pollock ran as a Republican candidate, and Luther Bixby, a Democrat, was his opponent. Mr. Bixby contested the election and it was carried to the Supreme Court,



where Judge Flandrau decided that Pollock had not been here long enough to gain a residence. By the time the decision was rendered he had been here the time fixed by law and the board at once appointed Mr. Pollock to the office.

A. Ingerson succeeded Mr. Pollock, being elected in the fall of 1858, and re-elected in 1859. Mr. Ingerson was an early settler in Berlin township, where he had located upon a farm. After a few years he secured an appointment to a government clerkship in Washington and moved there. He afterward moved to Hennepin county, Minnesota.

S. B. Beach was the next surveyor of Steele county. He was elected in November, 1860, and served one year.

In October, 1861, J. M. Finch was a native of New York. He had located at Clinton Falls at an early day, where he had engaged in farming, and remained there until the time of his death. Several of his sons are still residents of the county. Mr. Finch was prominent among the old settlers, belonging to a family that were closely identified with all public matters in early days. His death was regretted and mourned by a large circle of friends and acquaintances.

John H. Abbott succeeded J. M. Finch as surveyor. He was elected in November, 1862, and served the full term of two years.

Luther Bixby came next, by virtue of the election in November, 1864. Mr. Bixby was a native of Vermont. He came west at an early day and located in the village of Owatonna. Being a surveyor he followed that occupation at first, and after a few years opened a drug store. While engaged at this he discovered and began the manufacture of a patent medicine called "Bixby's Death to Pain," and toward the latter part of his mercantile career here he purchased a newspaper. After selling out his store he removed to Minneapolis, and began the publication of the "Temperance Review," at the same time manufacturing and placing his medicine upon the market. He has since sold both these interests and moved to Chicago.

Succeeding Mr. Bixby, in 1866, J. M. Finch was again elected to the office, and held it for two years.

M. E. Billings was elected in the fall of 1868, serving the same length of time.

By the election in November, 1870, Charles Dennijes became surveyor.

B. S. Wheeler was the next surveyor. He was elected in the fall of 1871 and re-elected in 1873, 1875 and 1879. Mr. Wheeler was an early settler in the town of Summit, where he had been engaged in farming. He remained there for some years, and then removed to southeastern Dakota, where he lived for some time.

In the fall of 1881 John H. Abbott was again elected surveyor. A. M. Mitchell was elected in November, 1883, and re-elected in 1886.

### COUNTY CORONER.

The following is a list of the various gentlemen who up to 1887 had been elected to the office of coroner of Steele county, together with the date of election of each, as shown by the records. Many of these named never qualified: Thomas Kenyon, 1856-58; Anton Shimek, 1860; Thomas Kenyon, 1861; G. W. Watson, 1862-64; John Austin, 1866; J. G. Gilchrist, 1858-70; L. L. Bennett, 1871-73; H. S. Hill, 1877; L. L. Bennett, 1879; Dr. H. S. Hill, 1881; Dr. E. E. Aukes, 1883; Dr. J. L. Harrington, 1884; C. Peterson, 1886.

### COURT COMMISSIONER.

The following named, up to 1887, held the office of court commissioner by election: P. J. Nordeen, 1860; R. G. Lincoln, 1861-1864; A. A. Harwood, 1866; J. M. Burlingame, 1869; M. B. Chadwick, 1872; L. Hazen, 1881-86.

### RECENT OFFICERS.

Since 1887, the officers of Steele county have been as follows: 1889—Auditor, J. C. Burke; treasurer, Soren Peterson; sheriff, J. Z. Barncard; register of deeds, George E. Sloan; county attorney, W. A. Sperry; county surveyor, A. M. Mitchell; coroner, J. H. Adair; superintendent of schools, Edward J. Adams; judge of probate, L. Hagen; county commissioners, Theodore Chambers, first district; J. L. Johnson, second district; Frank Carlton, third district; G. W. Kinyon, fourth district; H. Schmidt, fifth district.

1891—Auditor, J. C. Burke; treasurer, W. E. Martin; sheriff, J. Z. Barncard; clerk of court, G. W. Peachey; register of deeds, G. E. Sloan; county attorney, J. A. Sawyer; county surveyor, A. M. Mitchell; coroner, J. H. Adair; superintendent of schools, William E. Williams; judge of probate, L. Hagen; county commissioners, Theodore Chambers, first district; Fred Ahrens, second district; Frank Carlton, third district; Robert Crickmore, fourth district; H. Schmidt, fifth district.

1893—Auditor, A. G. Leick; treasurer, W. E. Martin; sheriff, J. Z. Barncard; register of deeds, George E. Sloan; judge of probate, M. B. Chadwick; attorney, J. A. Sawyer; surveyor, A. M. Mitchell; coroner, J. H. Adair; clerk of court, G. W. Peachey; court commissioner, H. Hazen; superintendent of schools, W. E. Williams; county commissioners, H. Schmidt (chairman), fifth

district; William Gamble, first district; Fred Ahrens, second district; James F. Brady, third district; Robert Crickmore, fourth district.

1895—Auditor, A. G. Leick; treasurer, I. Anderson; sheriff, J. Z. Barncard; register of deeds, George D. Holden; judge of probate, M. B. Chadwick; attorney, E. W. Richter; surveyor, A. M. Mitchell; coroner, J. H. Adair; clerk of court, G. W. Peachey; superintendent of schools, C. L. Whitman; county commissioners, F. C. Brown (chairman), second district; O. D. Selleck, fourth district; H. Schmidt, fifth district; J. T. Brady, third district; William Gamble, first district.

1897—Auditor, L. B. Warren; treasurer, I. Anderson; register of deeds, G. D. Holden; sheriff, J. Z. Barncard; county attorney, E. W. Richter; judge of probate, W. A. Eggleston; surveyor, A. M. Mitchell; coroner, J. H. Adair; clerk of court, George W. Peachey; superintendent of schools, F. C. Carlton; county commissioners, William Gamble, first district; F. C. Brown, second district; J. S. Brady, third district; O. D. Selleck, fourth district; William Kelly, fifth district.

1899—Auditor, L. B. Warren; treasurer, Nels T. Nelson; register of deeds, Peter Prahm; sheriff, J. Z. Barncard; attorney, H. E. Leach; judge of probate, W. A. Eggleston; surveyor, H. S. Dartt; coroner, J. H. Adair; clerk of court, G. W. Peachey; superintendent of schools, W. V. Kasper; county commissioners, first district, William Gamble; second district, William Grunkle; third district, J. F. Brady; fourth district, F. G. Schuman; fifth district, William Kelley.

1901—Auditor, James W. Andrews; treasurer, Nels T. Nelson; register of deeds, Peter Prahm; sheriff, Charles Misgen; attorney, Harlan E. Leach; judge of probate, W. A. Eggleston; surveyor, H. S. Dartt; coroner, J. H. Adair; clerk of court, G. W. Peachey; court commissioner, B. F. Hood; superintendent of schools, W. V. Kasper; county commissioners, first district, C. H. Wilker; second district, William Grunkle; third district, N. O. Partridge; fourth district, F. G. Schuman; fifth district, John Smith.

1903—Auditor, J. W. Andrews; treasurer, N. T. Nelson; register of deeds, Peter Prahm; sheriff, Charles Misgen; attorney, S. T. Littleton; judge of probate, W. A. Eggleston; surveyor, F. C. Brown; coroner, J. H. Adair; clerk of court, P. G. Swanson; superintendent of schools, Arthur E. Kenyon; county commissioners, first district, C. H. Wilker; second district, M. H. Coggin; third district, N. O. Partridge; fourth district, F. G. Schuman; Fifth district, John Smith.

1905—Auditor, William J. Toher; treasurer, John Watowa; register of deeds, J. W. Rowland; sheriff, F. C. Chambers; attor-

ney, S. T. Littleton; judge of probate, Eugene Rice; surveyor, F. C. Brown; coroner, J. H. Adair; superintendent of schools, C. L. Davis; county commissioners, first district, O. A. Anderson; second district, William Ferrington; third district, L. D. Carlton; fourth district, F. G. Schuman; fifth district, F. J. Kasper.

1907—Auditor, A. J. Bosshard; treasurer, John Watowa; register of deeds, J. W. Rowland; sheriff, William Leehy; attorney, S. T. Littleton; judge of probate, Eugene Rice; coroner, J. H. Adair; clerk of court, S. C. Goff, Jr.; superintendent of schools, C. L. Davis; county commissioners, first district, O. A. Anderson; second district, William Ferrington; third district, L. D. Carlton; fourth district, F. G. Schuman; fifth district, F. J. Kasper.

1909—Auditor, A. J. Bosshard; treasurer, John Watowa; register of deeds, J. W. Rowland; sheriff, William Leehy; attorney, F. A. Alexander; judge of probate, W. E. Kenyon; surveyor, F. C. Brown; coroner, G. G. Morehouse; clerk of court, S. C. Goff, Jr.; superintendent of schools, Grace A. Randall; county commissioners, first district, Martin Spurr; second district, William Ferrington; third district, L. D. Carlton; fourth district, F. G. Schuman; fifth district, F. J. Kasper.



## CHAPTER V.

### LEGISLATIVE REPRESENTATION.

**Council Districts—Territorial Legislatures—Steele County in the Seventh, Sixth and Tenth Council Districts Successively—Constitutional Convention—Steele County Becomes a Part of the Fifteenth Legislative District of the New State—Steele County Becomes Part of Sixteenth District—Steele County Constituted the Twelfth District—Assumes Its Present Designation of Eighth District in 1897—Representatives in Congress.**

On July 7, 1849, Governor Alexander Ramsey, by proclamation, fixed the council districts of the territory, which at that time had not been divided into counties. Steele county, though then unsettled, was within the general boundaries described for the seventh district.

The first territorial legislature assembled in 1849. The seventh district was represented in the council by Martin McLeod and in the house by Alexis Bailly and Gideon H. Pond. The session adjourned November 1.

The second territorial legislature assembled January 1, and adjourned March 31, 1851. The seventh district was represented in the council by Martin McLeod, and in the house by B. H. Randall and Alexander Faribault.

The territory having been divided into counties, it was apportioned by the second territorial legislature into council districts. Steele county, still unsettled, was included in the sixth district.

The third territorial legislature convened January 7, and adjourned March 6, 1852. The sixth district was represented by Martin McLeod in the council and by James McC. Boal and Benjamin H. Randall in the house.

The fourth territorial legislature assembled January 5, and adjourned March 5, 1853. The sixth district was represented in the council by Martin McLeod, and in the house by A. E. Ames and B. H. Randall.

The fifth territorial legislature assembled January 4, and adjourned March 4, 1854. The sixth district was represented in the council by Joseph R. Brown and in the house by Hezekiah Fletcher and William H. Nobles.

The sixth territorial legislature met January 3 and adjourned

March 3, 1855. The sixth district was represented in the council by Joseph R. Brown, and in the house by H. H. Sibley and D. M. Hanson.

Steele county was created on February 20, 1855, by the sixth territorial legislature. At the same session the "apportionment of 1855" was made, and according to this the territorial council was composed of fifteen and the house of thirty-eight members. Steele county became at once a part of the tenth council district, which was composed of the counties of Steele, Le Sueur, Faribault, Blue Earth, Brown, Nicollet, Sibley, Pierce and Renville. This district was entitled to elect one councilor and three representatives.

The seventh territorial legislature convened January 2, and adjourned March 1, 1856. The tenth district was represented in the council by Charles E. Flandrau, and in the house by George A. McLeod, Parsons K. Johnson and Aurelius F. de La Vergne. None of these parties was a resident of Steele county.

The eighth territorial legislature convened January 7, and adjourned March 7, 1857, and an extra session was held during the summer. P. P. Humphrey represented the tenth district in the council, and O. A. Thomas, Joseph R. Brown and Francis Baasen in the house. This was the last session of the territorial legislature as the territory became a state by the adoption of a constitution and election of state officers on October 13, 1857. Mr. Brown, above mentioned, lived in the Minnesota valley and had been Indian agent for a number of years. Mr. Baasen belonged in New Ulm. Mr. Thomas was a resident of Steele county.

Under the enabling act of congress, approved March 3, 1857, a constitutional convention of 108 members (each council district to elect two for each councilman and representative it was entitled to) was authorized to meet at the capitol on the second Monday in July, to frame a state constitution, and to submit it to the people of the territory. The election was held on the first Monday in June. July 13 the delegates met, but a disagreement arising in the organization, the Republican members organized one body and the Democratic members organized separately. Each of these bodies, claiming to be the legal constitutional convention, proceeded with the work of forming an instrument to be submitted to the people. After some days an understanding was effected between them, and by means of committees of conference the same constitution was framed and adopted by both bodies. On being submitted to the people, October 13, it was ratified. The tenth district, which included Steele county, was represented in the Republican wing by Amos Coggs,well, Lewis McCune and Edwin Page Davis. The district was represented in

the Democratic wing by Joseph R. Brown, C. E. Flandrau, Francis Baasen, William B. McMahon and J. H. Swan.

The first state legislature assembled December 2, 1857, and finally adjourned August 12, 1858, having held a special session. In the meantime the constitution had reapportioned the state, and Steele and Waseca counties (the latter had just been created) were associated together as the fifteenth senatorial district, which was entitled to one senator and four representatives. According to this apportionment the senate had thirty-seven and the house eighty members. At the first session of the state legislature the fifteenth district was represented in the senate by Lewis L. McCune, of Waseca county, and in the house by Hiram M. Sheetz, George C. Pettie and Smith Johnson. All of the representatives in the house during this session were residents of Steele county. Mr. Sheetz was the publisher of a paper at Owatonna. He had come here at an early day and remained until the time of his death. George C. Pettie was a resident of Aurora and Smith Johnson of Medford township.

No session was held in the winter of 1858-59, mainly owing to the protracted session of 1857-58, which was believed to render unnecessary another following so soon.

The second legislature assembled December 7, 1859, and adjourned March 12, 1860. William F. Pettit had succeeded Mr. McCune in the senate from the fifteenth and in the house were Amos Coggsell and G. W. Green from Steele county and G. T. White and J. I. Stewart from Waseca county. Amos Coggsell, of Steele county, was elected speaker of the house. At this session of the legislature the apportionment of 1860 was made, and the number of members was cut down to twenty-one senators and forty-two representatives. In accordance with this apportionment Steele, Waseca and Freeborn counties were thrown together in forming the sixteenth district, which was entitled to one senator and two representatives. William F. Pettit, the senator from Steele county, was one of the founders of the city of Owatonna. Amos Coggsell and G. W. Green in the house were both lawyers from Steele county, and were both prominent and able men. It is said that Steele county had never before sent a more able and influential delegation than it had in the second legislature.

The third legislature convened January 8, and adjourned March 8, 1861. George Watson represented the sixteenth district in the senate, and William F. Pettit, of Steele county, and James E. Child, of Waseca county, were in the house.

The fourth legislature assembled January 7, and adjourned March 7, 1862. The sixteenth district was represented at this session by A. B. Webber, of Freeborn county, in the senate, and P.

C. Bailey and H. C. Magoon in the house. Mr. Bailey was a resident of Waseca. H. C. Magoon was an early settler in Merton township, Steele county.

The fifth legislature convened on January 6, and adjourned on March 6, 1863. M. A. Dailey, of Owatonna, was the senator and Asa Walker, of Freeborn county, and Philo Woodruff, of Waseca county, were the representatives from the sixteenth district. Mr. Dailey is mentioned at length elsewhere in this volume.

The sixth legislature met on January 5, and adjourned March 4, 1864. The sixteenth district at that session was represented by F. J. Stevens, of Steele county, in the senate, and by Philo Woodruff, of Waseca county, and John L. Gibbs, of Freeborn county, in the house. F. J. Stevens, the senator at that time, was an early settler in Meriden township, Steele county, having come from Massachusetts. He remained here for a number of years, and then returned to his original home in the New England states. He held a number of offices at different times while here and was a prominent man in early affairs.

The seventh legislature assembled January 3, and adjourned March 3, 1865. B. A. Lowell, of Waseca county, had succeeded Mr. Stevens as senator from the sixteenth district, and in the house were J. B. Crooker, of Steele county, and John L. Gibbs.

The eighth legislature convened January 2, and adjourned March 2, 1866. The sixteenth district was served in both senate and house by the same representatives as in the seventh, except that John L. Gibbs had been succeeded in the house by Augustus Armstrong. By this legislature the reapportionment of 1866 was made, increasing the number of senators to twenty-two and the representatives to forty-seven. The sixteenth district remained the same as before, and was given three instead of two representatives in the house, one for each county.

The ninth legislature convened January 8, and adjourned March 8, 1867. At this session Augustus Armstrong represented the sixteenth district in the senate. The representatives were Dr. W. H. Twiford, of Steele county, and William Brisbane and James E. Smith, of Waseca county. Augustus Armstrong, the senator during this session, was from Freeborn county, and was an able man. He afterward held the office of United States marshal for four years.

The tenth legislature assembled January 7, and adjourned March 6, 1868. Mr. Armstrong was still in the senate. In the house the sixteenth district was represented by William R. Kinyon, of Steele county; J. E. Smith, of Freeborn, and George A. La Dow, of Waseca county.

The eleventh legislature convened January 5, and adjourned March 5, 1869. The sixteenth district was represented by J. B.



Crooker, of Steele county, in the senate, and in the house by E. Easton, of Havana township, Steele county; W. Smith, of Waseca county, and Augustus Armstrong, of Freeborn county. J. B. Crooker, the senator from Steele in the eleventh legislature, figures prominently in the early history of Owatonna. He was originally from central New York, but came here from California in 1856 and located in the county seat. His brother, E. B. Crooker, came at about the same time. They had been engaged in mining in the West and had been very successful, as they were well off as to world's goods when they came. They bought an interest in what is known as the "five hundred acre" tract of land, and, after the Coburn failure in the winter of 1858-59, they engaged in the general merchandise business. They remained in this for a number of years, and were then for a time engaged in the lumber trade, and finally removed to Minneapolis.

The twelfth legislature convened January 4 and adjourned March 4, 1870. J. B. Crooker, of Steele county, still represented the district in the senate. In the house the district was served by H. W. Rulliffson, of Steele county; W. C. Young, of Waseca county, and A. C. Wedge, of Freeborn county. Mr. Rulliffson was an early settler in Summit township, where he had a large farm.

The thirteenth legislature assembled January 8 and adjourned March 3, 1871. W. C. Young, of Waseca county, had succeeded J. B. Crooker as senator from the sixteenth district, and in the house were F. B. Davis, of Steele county; William Brisbane, of Waseca county, and A. C. Wedge, of Freeborn county. This legislature made a reapportionment of the legislative districts of the state, which increased the number of senators to forty-one, and the number of representatives to 106. According to this apportionment Steele county alone became entitled to one senator and two representatives. The county was divided into two representative districts as follows: No. 1 embraced the town and city of Owatonna and the townships of Medford, Clinton Falls and Merton. No. 2 embraced all the balance of the county. F. B. Davis, the senator during this session, was an old settler in the northern part of the county, who afterward located in Meridian township. He left the county a number of years ago.

The fourteenth legislature assembled January 2, and adjourned March 1, 1872. Amos Coggsell represented Steele county, or the twelfth district, in the senate. The county's representatives in the house were W. W. Wilkins and F. B. Davis. Messrs. Coggsell and Wilkins were honored residents of the county.

The fifteenth legislature convened on January 7, and adjourned on March 7, 1873. Amos Coggsell again represented

Steele county in the senate. W. W. Wilkins and A. Colquhoun were the representatives in the house.

The sixteenth legislature assembled January 6, and adjourned March 6, 1874. Amos Cogswell was again in the senate from Steele county. In the house were C. A. Crandall and J. M. Sloan. These gentlemen are still living in the county, except J. M. Sloan, who was an old settler in the southern part of the county, where he died several years ago.

The seventeenth legislature assembled January 5, and adjourned March 5, 1875. Steele county was represented in the senate by Amos Cogswell and in the house by W. R. Kinyon and Hugh Murray. Mr. Kinyon was elected speaker of the house.

The eighteenth legislature assembled January 4, and adjourned March 3, 1876. At this session L. L. Wheelock succeeded Mr. Cogswell as senator from Steele county. In the house the delegation from Steele county was the same as in the seventeenth. Mr. Kinyon was again honored by being chosen speaker of the house.

The nineteenth legislature convened January 4, and adjourned March 2, 1877. L. L. Wheelock still represented Steele county in the senate. In the house the county was represented by George W. Buffum and Walter Muir. Mr. Muir was a resident of Berlin township, where he remained until a few years ago.

The twentieth legislature assembled January 7, and adjourned March 8, 1878. At this time Steele county was represented in the senate by Dr. E. M. Morehouse, of Owatonna and in the house by G. W. Buffum and Walter Muir.

The twenty-first legislature convened January 7, and adjourned March 7, 1879. W. W. Wilkins had succeeded Dr. Morehouse as senator from Steele county. In the house the county was represented by H. H. Rosebrock and H. M. Hastings.

The twenty-second legislature convened in regular session January 4, and adjourned March 4, 1881. An extra session was held during the same year. W. W. Wilkins was still senator from Steele county. In the house the representatives were H. H. Rosebrock and A. Colquhoun.

This legislature made the apportionment of 1881. It fixed the number of senators at forty-seven and of representatives at 103. In accordance with this apportionment Steele county retained its old district number—twelve, but it was to be entitled to one senator and one representative. After this time sessions were held biennially instead of annually.

The twenty-third legislature assembled January 2, and adjourned March 2, 1883. A. C. Hickman, of Owatonna, had suc-

ceeded Mr. Wilkins as senator. In the house, Steele county was represented by H. A. Finch.

The twenty-fourth legislature convened January 6, and adjourned March 6, 1885. A. C. Hickman, of Owatonna, again represented Steele county in the senate. James M. Burlingame was the representative of Steele county in the house.

The twenty-fifth legislature convened in January and adjourned in March, 1887. Charles S. Crandall, the senator from Steele county, represented the twelfth district in the senate. In the house G. W. Buffum represented the county.

The twenty-sixth legislature assembled January 8, and adjourned April 23, 1889. C. S. Crandall was returned to the senate from Steele county and James M. Diment was sent to the house. This session of the legislature reapportioned the legislative districts, but Steele county still remained the twelfth.

The twenty-seventh legislature assembled January 6, and adjourned April 20, 1891. C. S. Crandall again served in the senate and James M. Diment in the house.

The twenty-eighth legislature assembled January 3, and adjourned April 18, 1893. The Steele county senator continued to be C. S. Crandall, and John Virtue was elected to the house.

The twenty-ninth legislature assembled January 8, and adjourned April 23, 1895. W. A. Sperry succeeded C. S. Crandall in the senate and J. C. Brainard was sent to the house from this county.

The thirtieth legislature assembled January 5, and adjourned April 21, 1897. W. A. Sperry remained in the senate and George E. Sloan replaced J. C. Brainard in the house. This legislature reapportioned the state and Steele county was constituted the eighth district.

The thirty-first legislature assembled January 3, and adjourned April 18, 1899. William Gausewitz represented Steele county in the senate and George E. Sloan was returned to the house.

The thirty-second legislature assembled January 8, and adjourned April 12, 1901. William Gausewitz was returned to the senate and J. R. Morley was elected to the house. An extra session was called for the purpose of considering the report of the tax commission created by Chapter 13, General Laws of 1901. The extra session convened February 4, 1902, and adjourned March 11, of the same year.

The thirty-third legislature assembled January 6, 1903. George W. Beachey represented Steele county in the senate and J. R. Morley in the house.

The thirty-fourth legislature assembled January 3, 1905.

George W. Beachey again sat in the senate and J. R. Morley in the house.

The thirty-fifth legislature assembled January 8, 1907. Thomas E. Cashman represented Steele county in the senate and F. C. Carlton in the house.

The thirty-sixth legislature assembled in January, 1909. Thomas E. Cashman succeeded himself in the senate and Leonard Virtue was elected to the house.

### CONGRESSIONAL REPRESENTATION.

The first congressional district, in which, from the time of the admission of Minnesota as a state, Steele county has been included, has been represented in congress as follows: J. A. Cavanaugh, Democrat, March 12, 1858, to March 4, 1859; William Windom, Republican, March 4, 1859, to March 4, 1869; Morton S. Wilkinson, Republican, March 4, 1869, to March 4, 1871; Mark H. Dunnell, Republican, March 4, 1871, to March 4, 1883; Milo White, Republican, March 4, 1883, to March 4, 1887; Thomas Wilson, Democrat, March 4, 1887, to March 4, 1891; Mark H. Dunnell, Republican, March 4, 1889, to March 4, 1891; W. H. Harries, Democrat, March 4, 1891, to March 4, 1893; James A. Tawney, Republican, March 4, 1893, to March 4, 1911.

Until Minnesota became a state it had only one representative in congress, a territorial delegate, who was not allowed to vote. The first territorial delegate from Minnesota was Henry H. Sibley, who was first sent ostensibly as a delegate from the territory of Wisconsin, though living on the present site of Mendota, at the mouth of the Minnesota river. He sat as a territorial delegate from January 15, 1849, to December 5, 1853. He was succeeded by Henry M. Rice, who served until December 7, 1857. W. W. Kingsbury was elected to succeed him and served until December 6, 1858. As has been noted, the United States senate, February 23, 1857, passed an act authorizing the people of Minnesota to form a constitution preparatory to their admission to the union. In accordance with the provisions of this enabling act, a constitutional convention was held July 13, 1857, at the territorial capital. October 13, 1857, an election was held, when the constitution was adopted and a full list of state officers elected. Three congressmen were also elected at this time—George L. Becker, W. W. Phelps and J. M. Cavanaugh—but it was afterward found that Minnesota was entitled to only two congressmen and the matter was amicably adjusted by the withdrawal of Mr. Becker. By this election, the Messrs. Phelps and Cavanaugh became the first members of congress from the state of Minnesota.



In the winter of 1857-58 the legislature divided the state into two congressional districts, the southern part becoming the first congressional district and the northern part the second, Steele county thus becoming a part of the first congressional district.

By the apportionment of 1872, the state was divided into three congressional districts. The first district contained the counties of Winona, Houston, Olmsted, Fillmore, Dodge, Steele, Mower, Freeborn, Waseca, Faribault, Blue Earth, Watonwan, Martin, **Jackson**, Cottonwood, Murray, Nobles, Pipestone and Rock.

By the apportionment of 1881, the state was divided into five congressional districts. The first district contained the counties of Houston, Fillmore, Mower, Freeborn, Steele, Dodge, Olmsted, Winona and Wabasha.

By the apportionment of 1891, the state was divided into seven congressional districts. The first district contained the counties of Dodge, Fillmore, Freeborn, Houston, Mower, Olmsted, Steele, Wabasha, Waseca and Winona.

By the apportionment of 1901, the state was divided into nine congressional districts. This apportionment has continued to the present day. The first district now consists of the counties of Dodge, Fillmore, Freeborn, Houston, Mower, Olmsted, Steele, Wabasha, Waseca and Winona.

## CHAPTER VI.

### TOWNSHIP HISTORY.

Organization and Original Boundaries of Steele County Townships—Medford Township—Clinton Falls Township—Owatonna Township—Havana Township—Somerset Township—Merton Township—Deerfield Township—Meriden Township—Lemond Township—Berlin Township—Summit Township—Blooming Prairie Township—Aurora Township—First Settlement and Early Events—Present Officers.

When Steele county was organized in August, 1855, as has already been stated, it embraced all of the territory now forming Waseca county and the two western tiers of townships now included in Steele. On the first day of August, 1855, the board of county commissioners met for the first time, and their first work was to divide the county into townships, or precincts, as they were then called. The territory which now comprises Waseca county was divided into two townships—Swavesey and Le Sueur. Only one township was created in what is now Steele county. This was named Owatonna. It embraced all of the county as it was then formed, or all of the present county except the east tier of townships—Merton, Havana, Aurora and Blooming Prairie, which then formed a part of Dodge county. In Owatonna township it was ordered that the first township meeting should be held at the schoolhouse in Owatonna, and Dexter Carlton, Obed Gaines and Leonard F. Case were appointed judges of the first election.

On August 25, 1855, Medford township was created, comprising the territory now included in the townships of Medford, Clinton Falls and Deerfield (town 108, ranges 20 and 21), which had been included up to that time in Owatonna township. The first meeting was to be held at the house of William Colling, "on the west side of the road leading to Owatonna," and F. F. Adams, William Allen and Orlando Bartholomew were appointed judges of the first election.

In this shape the county remained until the meeting of the board on April 7, 1856, when, in addition to several changes being made in the territory now comprising Waseca county, Franklin township was created, embracing township 108, range 19, and the east half of township 108, range 20—thus taking

eighteen sections from Medford township. It was also ordered that Owatonna township should comprise all of the county south from the township line between townships 107 and 108—the south three-fourths of the county. Officers were appointed as follows: Owatonna township, Hiram Robinson, constable, and Philo Sanford, Parker Carlton and Luther Huntly, judges of election. Franklin township, Sylvester McNitt, justice of the peace; F. Newland, constable; William Allen and G. O. Hankerson, judges of election—first election to be held at the house of Sylvester McNitt. In Medford township, Rev. O. A. Thomas, Isaac Sanborn and Smith Johnson were selected as judges of the first election, which it was provided should be held at the house of William Finch.

Thus the county remained for about one year, or until April 6, 1857, when a general rearrangement was made and every congressional or government township in the county was set off and given a name as a civil township. In the meantime, in February, 1856, the eastern tier of townships (range 19) had been set off from Dodge and annexed to Steele; and, on February 27, 1857, the legislature passed an act creating Waseca county of the west half of what then formed Steele county. These changes arranged county lines as they are at the present time. The following is a list of the townships created at that time, and the officers appointed to attend to the organization of each.

Owatonna embraced township 107, range 20. George W. Green, P. P. Carlton and James F. Hall were made judges of election and J. W. Burch and Hiram Robinson, constables.

Medford was organized of township 108, range 20. W. W. Wilkins, Smith Johnson, Jr., and W. W. Finch were appointed judges of election; Charles Jones, constable, and Orlando Bartholomew, supervisor of roads. The house of Smith Johnson, at Medford, was designated as the place for holding the first election.

Union Prairie embraced township 108, range 19. John Colburn, C. W. Curtis and M. J. Kimball were appointed judges of election; C. W. Curtis, justice of the peace, and John A. Pierce, road supervisor. The first town meeting was ordered held at the house of C. W. Curtis.

Somerset was comprised of township 106, range 20. The house of Thomas Kenyon was designated as the place for holding the first township meeting, and T. C. S. Minthorn, Orlando Lebarr and T. J. Clark were appointed judges of the first election.

Meriden embraced township 107, range 21, as at the present day. Ashley C. Harris, E. Ash and H. S. Clement were appointed judges of election; William Webster and M. T. C. Flowers to some office not mentioned in the records; Daniel

Poole and J. L. Greene, constables; William Webster, Christopher Walker and Ashley C. Harris, road supervisors. The house of William Webster was selected as the place for holding the first election.

Deerfield was formed of township 108, range 21. Washington Morse's house was designated as the place for holding the first township election. The officers appointed were as follows: D. H. McQuestion, Isaac Coe and Washington Morse, judges of election; Washington Morse and Charles Burch, justices of the peace; Elias F. Hobough and Benjamin Gypson, constables, and D. H. McQuestion, road supervisor.

Township 107, range 19, now known as Havana, was then given the name of Lafayette. Robert Adair, Charles McCarty and George Dennis were appointed judges of election; Elisha Eldred and Newton Parker, justices of the peace; W. Hammond and Hugh Burns, constables, and James M. Soper, road supervisor.

Aurora embraced township 106, range 19. Amos Coggsell, George W. Grimshaw and Stephen Sargent were appointed judges of election, and George W. Grimshaw, road supervisor. The house of A. B. Clark was selected as the place for holding the first township election.

Berlin was organized embracing township 105, range 21. M. Warren, Charles Brown and Ashbell Ingerson were appointed judges of election; M. B. Winchell, constable, and Lewis B. Tilden, road supervisor. The house of Hiram Pitcher was designated as the place for holding the first election.

Summit embraced township 105, range 20. The place for holding the first election was designated as the house of George W. Knapp. Thomas Bennett, George W. Knapp and John Aldrich were appointed judges of election; George W. Knapp, justice of the peace, and Thomas Bennett, road supervisor.

Lemond township was formed of township 106, range 21. William Parcher, Sanford Kinney and C. B. Coon were appointed judges of the first election; William Parcher, justice of the peace; Jerome B. Coon, constable, and E. D. Teed, road supervisor. Twiford Mills was the place designated for holding the first election.

Township 105, range 19, was set off at this time as Oak Glen, but this was not organized until some time later.

It seems as though this division of townships was, from some cause, incomplete or illegal, for in April, 1858, the board of county commissioners again took up the matter. The record states that "an act of the legislature, directing the division of counties into townships, and for the purpose of township organization, having been brought to the notice of the board, it is



ordered that Steele county be reorganized into townships." By their action at that time Oak Glen township was attached to Aurora, and Medford township was divided by the organization of the south half of township 108, range 20, under the name of Clinton Falls, leaving both Medford and Clinton Falls townships as they remain today. This, it was stated, "was in accordance with the unanimous request of the legal voters of Clinton Falls by petition, verified by the affidavit of George W. Green." Aside from these alterations, the townships remained as they had been previously set off.

In September, 1858, the name of Lafayette township was changed to Freeman. At the same time the state auditor notified the board of county commissioners that the name of Berlin should be changed, as there was another township of that name in the state, but the board answered that it was the unanimous wish of the citizens to retain the name on account of having a postoffice of the same name, and it was therefore allowed to stand. On September 11, the name of Union Prairie township was changed to Orion in accordance with the vote of the citizens.

On October 13, 1858, the name of Freeman township was changed to Dover, as there was already a township of that name in the state.

No further change in the townships took place until January, 1862, when the name of Orion was changed to Lyon and almost immediately changed to Merton, which it still bears.

In March, 1867, authority was given for the organization of Oak Glen, which had been connected with Aurora.

In 1869 the name of Dover township was changed to Havana, under which name it has since remained.

In January, 1873, the name of township 105, range 19, was changed from Oak Glen to Blooming Prairie.

This completes the history of the changes of boundaries of the townships in Steele county. In the various township histories will be found the detailed history of their organization. All these changes have finally brought the townships of the county to the shape in which we now find them. The following table will show the territory embraced by the various townships, summing up the changes traced above: Merton, township 108, range 19; Medford, north half of township 108, range 20; Clinton Falls, south half of township 108, range 20; Deerfield, township 108, range 21; Meriden, township 107, range 21; Owatonna, township 107, range 20; Havana, township 107, range 19; Aurora, township 106, range 19; Somerset, township 106, range 20; Lemond, township 106, range 21; Berlin, township 105, range 21; Summit, township 105, range 20; Blooming Prairie, township 105, range 19.

The following summary contains the history of the township boundaries and names in Steele county:

Owatonna township. As organized, August 1, 1855, this county contained the present townships of Medford, Clinton Falls, Deerfield, Meriden, Somerset, Lemond, Berlin, Summit, Blooming Prairie and Owatonna. As changed, August 7, 1856, the boundaries included the present townships of Owatonna, Somerset, Summit, Meriden, Lemond, Berlin, Havana, Aurora and Blooming Prairie. February 27, 1857, the township assumed its present boundaries.

Medford township. As organized August 25, 1855, this township contained the present townships of Medford, Clinton Falls and Deerfield. With the creation of Franklin county all of the present township of Deerfield and the west half of the present townships of Medford and Clinton Falls remained in this township. As defined February 27, 1857, Medford included all the present townships of Medford and Clinton Falls. In April, 1858, Clinton Falls was set off, and Medford assumed its present boundaries.

Franklin county was created August 7, 1856, and included the present township of Merton and the west half of the present townships of Medford and Clinton Falls. At the reorganization of the townships February 27, 1857, Franklin, as a township name in this county, passed into oblivion.

Oak Glen township was set off February 27, 1857, but not organized. In April, 1858, it was attached to Aurora township. In March, 1867, the township was organized and in January, 1873, the name was changed to Blooming Prairie township.

Blooming Prairie township. See above.

Clinton Falls was organized in April, 1858, with its present boundaries.

Lemond township was organized with its present boundaries February 27, 1857.

Union Prairie township, with the present boundaries of Merton, was organized February 27, 1857. September 11, 1858, the name was changed to Orion. In January, 1862, the name was changed to Lyon and soon afterward to Merton.

Merton township. See above.

Orion township, now Merton. See above.

Lyon township, now Merton. See above.

Lafayette township was organized with the present boundaries of Havana February 27, 1857. In September, 1858, the name was changed to Freeman; October 13, 1858, to Dover, and in 1869 to Havana.

Freeman, now Havana. See above.

Dover, now Havana. See above.

Aurora township was organized with its present boundaries February 17, 1857. In April, 1858, Oak Glen, now Blooming Prairie, was attached to Aurora, but in March, 1867, was set off and organized.

Somerset township was organized February 27, 1857.

Meriden township was organized February 27, 1857.

Deerfield township was organized February 27, 1857.

Berlin township was organized February 27, 1857.

Summit township was organized February 27, 1857.

### MEDFORD TOWNSHIP.

**Medford township** is one of the smallest in the county, containing only eighteen sections of land, the north half of township 108, range 20. It is bounded on the north by Rice county; on the east by Merton township; on the south by Clinton Falls, and on the west by Deerfield. The Straight river passes through the township, just west of the center, on its way northward, and several tributary creeks join it in this township. About one-half of the surface of the township was originally covered with timber, nearly all of the land on the east side of the river having been covered with a heavy growth of fine timber for lumber or fuel. Many fine farms have replaced much of the timber, and the prairie lands are dotted with the fine buildings of the many thrifty farmers. The soil of the original timber land is of a black sandy loam, very deep, with a clay subsoil, adapted to all kinds of cereals or vegetables. On the west side of the river the soil is of a lighter loam, but is also very productive.

The first settlement within the present limits of Steele county was made in Medford township. The first claims were made in the summer of 1853 by A. L. Wright, Chauncey Lull, Smith and Orlando Johnson, and L. M. Howard, who staked off claims, and in September Mr. Howard turned over the first sod in what is now Steele county. The Messrs. Johnson commenced breaking on their claims that fall, but did not build their house or remove their families to this place until the following spring.

A. L. Wright took a claim on what afterward became section 5, in Medford township, and then returned to St. Paul. In September of the same year he hired a team and came back, accompanied by Chauncey Lull, and then erected a cabin on the claim. This was undoubtedly the first house put up within the limits of the county. In this cabin Messrs. Wright and Lull spent the winter, keeping "batch." There were no other whites in the county, but a band of Indians were in winter quarters within 160 rods of the cabin. This was the extent of the settlement during the year 1853.

During the year 1854 a number of additions were made to the settlement. Those who came were: W. W. Wilkins, William Allen, John Sanborn, William K. Colling, Edwin Drake, Orlando Bartholomew and David Sanborn.

William Allen settled on section 10. He remained there for nearly twenty years, then removed to St. Paul. John Sanborn came with his family early in the spring of 1854 and located on section 16, Mrs. Sanborn, it is claimed, being the first white woman resident of the county. Mr. Sanborn remained for about fourteen years and finally removed to Missouri, where he died. William K. Colling was an Englishman. He located and selected government land, building a house near where the elevator was later erected in the village of Medford. He remained here for seven or eight years and finally returned to England. Edwin Drake located upon what was afterward a portion of the village plat, where he lived until the time of his death, which occurred in 1886. Sylvester Gillman, in April of this year (1854), settled upon section 33 of Walcott township, Rice county, just over the county line, where he lived for over twenty years. Orlando Bartholomew made a claim on section 8. He remained there until the time of his death in 1878. David Sanborn came this year, but first located in what is now the town of Clinton Falls. About fifteen years later he settled in Medford, finally removing to Owatonna, where he died in March, 1885.

In 1855 the settlement continued rapidly. The following were the arrivals during that year: G. O. Hankerson, Isaac and Jacob Heath, S. M. Freeman, A. Ring, L. Muckey, William Reynolds, Charles Jones, Joel Pound, F. B. Davis, J. Shaw, George Strong, Benjamin Freeman, James McDonald, Charles Jones, A. L. Kinyon, Mr. Cotton, Robert McDonald, Charles Strong and Luther Lane.

Lorenzo Muckey settled on section 14, where he remained until 1885, when he sold out and removed to Montana. William Reynolds located on section 11 and remained there for about sixteen years, when he removed to St. Paul, then to Alma City, and finally settled in Owatonna.

Charles Jones made his home on section 10. After living there until 1883, he removed to the Mouse river country, in Dakota. Joel Pound selected his piece of land on section 11, and remained there until the time of his death in 1865. F. B. Davis also located on section 12. After a residence of some fifteen years here he removed to Meriden, and from there went to Watertown, Dakota. J. Shaw settled upon a claim on section 12. When the war broke out he enlisted and remained in the service until his death in 1864. George Strong selected a claim on section 11 and remained there for nearly twenty years, when



he removed to Merton. Later he returned to Medford township and died in March, 1880. S. M. Freeman first settled on section 13, and remained there some ten years. In the meantime, when the war broke out, he enlisted in the 10th Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and was discharged in 1864. After coming back he farmed it one season and then moved to Medford village. James McDonald located on section 12. About ten years later he sold to J. Pike and removed to Merton township. Charles Jones settled on section 10. He remained there for about twenty years, then sold his place and rented farms until 1883, when he removed to the Mouse river country, in Dakota. A. L. Kinyon settled on section 2. A few years later he sold out and went to Iowa. Mr. Cotton selected a claim in the northern part of the town, but only remained a few years. Robert McDonald lived with his brother on section 12, and later removed to Merton township. Charles Strong took a claim on section 14. Luther Lake settled on section 4, remained there till 1880, and then located in Medford village.

In 1856 the settlement was again increased by a large number of arrivals, and about all the remaining government land was taken. Among those who came this year were: Samuel Ring, William Robinson, W. N. Abbott, W. L. Abbott, Joseph Sawyer, Zacharias Scribner, Charles Scribner, Benjamin Livingstone, B. F. Melvin, W. P. Bissell, R. G. Lincoln and Richard and Chancy Carpenter.

Samuel Ring settled on section 12 and remained there until the time of his death in 1885. The Richardsons located on section 1. W. N. and M. L. Abbott settled on section 9. W. N. remained there until the spring of 1887, when he moved to Lincoln, Neb. M. L. Abbott remained here until the fall of 1869, when he removed to Tennessee. Joseph Sawyer first located on section 17. He died at Owatonna in August, 1886. Zacharias Scribner located on sections 8 and 9, and lived there until 1863, when he moved to Faribault, and in 1866 to Waterville, Minn. Charles Scribner remained here until the time of his death in 1867. Benjamin Livingston remained here until 1866, when he went to Faribault. B. F. Melvin settled on section 9. He was later elected county treasurer and removed to Owatonna, where he remained until the time of his death in 1880. W. P. Bissell located on section 9.

The first house in the township was that erected by A. L. Wright and Chauncey Lull in the fall of 1853. The first birth in the township was that of William Colling, a son of Mr. and Mrs. W. K. Colling. The first marriage of residents of the township was that of A. L. Wright and Phoebe Hayes. The ceremony was performed in Rice county. The first death was that of

William Wohlford, which occurred July 29, 1859. The remains were buried in what is now known as Wolcott and Medford Union cemetery.

When Steele county was organized, August 1, 1855, all the territory in the west two-thirds of the county was organized as Owatonna township, which included what is now Medford. On the twenty-ninth of the same month, however, Medford township was created by the board of county commissioners and then included what is now known as Medford, Clinton Falls and Deerfield townships. It was ordered that the first town meeting be held at the house of William Colling, and F. F. Adams, Orlando Bartholomew and William Allen were appointed judges of the first election. On April 7, 1856, the records state that Franklin township was organized of township 108, range 19, and the east half of township 108, range 20—which would take off the east half of what is now Medford and Clinton Falls township. Many of the old settlers claim that this is a mistake, yet it so appears in the records of the board of county commissioners. On April 6, 1857, a change of boundaries was made, and Medford was made to include the territory now forming Medford and Clinton Falls townships. Thus it remained until April 6, 1858, when Clinton Falls township was set off, leaving the boundaries of Medford township as they still remain. The organization of the township as it is now formed was not fully perfected May 11, 1858, when a complete list of township officers was elected, as follows: F. B. Davis, J. D. Sanborn and O. Bartholomew, supervisors; A. O. Francis, clerk; W. P. Francis, assessor; Edwin Drake, treasurer; E. Sanborn, overseer of the poor; K. Prescott and Joel L. Pound, justices of the peace.

Among others who were prominent in township affairs in early days and who held leading offices were: B. F. Melvin, W. F. Lewis, Orrin Lee, W. P. Bissell, W. W. Wilkins, R. Miles and Charles Pomeroy.

Religious services were held here as early as 1854. William Colling, a man of real practical piety, though not an ordained minister, frequently gathered his neighbors together and explained the Scriptures. Bishop Whipple held services at Mr. Colling's house in 1857, when a child was christened.

The Walcott and Medford Union cemetery was first used for burial purposes in 1855, but was not platted until about the close of the war.

In 1863 a special town meeting was called to vote on the proposition to purchase the schoolhouse on the west side of the river for a "town hall," but the project failed, and in 1867 the building was bought by the Free Will Baptist society and

removed to the east side of the river and fitted up for a church, which, by arrangement with other denominations, was afterward used as a union church.

In 1862, at the time of the Indian massacres on the frontier, the people of Medford became somewhat excited in regard to their own safety, and the town appropriated \$5 to buy powder. For some time pickets were stationed about the town, but as the Indians never came the powder was finally burned to celebrate the fall of Richmond or the capture of Jeff Davis.

Medford village is treated of elsewhere.

### CLINTON FALLS TOWNSHIP.

Clinton Falls township embraces the south half of township 108, range 20 west of the fifth principal meridian. Medford township lies contiguous on the north, Merton joins it on the east, while on the south and west it is bounded, respectively, by Owatonna and Deerfield townships. Straight river crosses the township from south to north, passing through very near the center east and west, while Crane creek touches the northwest corner of the township on its way to its junction with the Straight river at Medford. The river is skirted by a moderately heavy growth of timber—an abundance to supply the township with material for fuel and fencing for centuries. Back from the river the surface varies, occasionally oak openings and again beautifully rolling prairie. The soil is rich and productive, and Clinton Falls township is the home of many of the wealthy and most prosperous citizens of the county.

The first settlement within the present limits of Clinton Falls township was made by A. W. and F. F. Adams, in 1854, on sections 28 and 33, where, in November of that year, A. W. Adams erected the first log cabin in the township. In the preceding spring (1854) Dr. Finch, W. W. Arnold and James Huginan had been here and selected claims, but they at once returned to St. Paul. Messrs. Adams first came in August, but returned to St. Paul and did not get back here until in November. Section lines were surveyed in September of that year.

The other settlers who came during the same fall (1854) were as follows: Francis F. Adams settled on section 28, where he lived for three or four years, and then returned to Massachusetts. W. W. Arnold came and selected a claim. D. Sanborn took a claim on section 21, and lived there for a number of years, taking an active part in public matters. He moved from this township to Medford, and from there to Owatonna, where he lived until the time of his death in 1885. F. Wilbur Fisk also

came in 1854 and claimed government land on sections 23 and 24, where he laid out a village called "Elwood," platting the southwest quarter of the northwest quarter of section 24. Mr. Fisk was a well known character in early times. He remained in the county until the time of his death, which occurred at Medford.

In the spring of 1855 there were a number of arrivals, among them being the following: F. L. Judd selected a claim on section 33, built his cabin and returned to Ohio in the fall of 1855; there he was married and the following year he brought his wife to his Minnesota home. He remained in the township until the fall of 1859, when he returned to Ohio.

Fletcher Du Bois selected a claim in the timber on section 27, but afterward traded with Judd for a prairie farm on section 32, where he lived until the time of his death, which occurred three or four years later. His remains were taken back to his former home in the state of New York.

Samuel and Isaac Morrison took up their claims in the western part of the township. Their father, Daniel Morrison, came in the fall of the same year with his wife and family. He died the following spring (1856), this being the first death in the township. His remains were interred in the cemetery at Clinton Falls.

Sylvester McNitt came in 1855, and located on section 24. He remained here for many years and finally removed to Owatonna. R. R. Stout settled on section 24 in 1855, and remained there until the fall of 1885, when he returned to his former home in Indiana. In May, 1856, Rev. O. A. Thomas took a claim and settled on section 29. He remained there some eight or nine years and then returned to Michigan, but later went to the Pacific coast. He was a Congregational preacher, and an able and prominent man in early days. The settlement was rapid all through 1856. Among others who came were: James Finch and family, William, Samuel and Nathan Williamson, Charles Deming and Moses Hutchinson.

The first building in the township was A. W. Adams' log cabin, erected in November, 1854. The first frame building was erected by William Williamson in 1856.

The first birth in this township was also one of the first births in Steele county. It occurred April 7, 1885, and was that of Frank W. Adams, son of A. W. Adams, the first settler of the township. The first marriage in the township—and in the county—was that of William Williamson to Lucretia Finch. The ceremony was performed by Elder O. A. Thomas, at the house of James Finch, the event taking place in the fall of 1856. The first death in the township was that of Daniel Morrison, which occurred in March, 1856. He was buried in the cemetery at



Clinton Falls. A. W. Adams broke the first ground in the township.

When Steele county was organized, in the summer of 1855, the territory which now forms Clinton Falls township became a part of Owatonna township, which then embraced all of townships 105, 106, 107, 108, in ranges 20 and 21. This arrangement was made on August 1, 1855. On the 25th of the same month, however, Medford township was created, including township 108, ranges 20 and 21, thus including what is now Clinton Falls. On April 7, 1856, the township of Franklin was created, and it appears from the records that this embraced the east half of what is now Medford and Clinton Falls. This is claimed to be a mistake, yet the records so show it.

On April 6, 1857, a rearrangement of the county took place, and township 108, range 21, was set off as Medford. It remained in this shape until April 6, 1858, when Clinton Falls township was created, embracing the south half of township 108, range 20, the same territory which it now includes.

The organization of the township was perfected on May 11, 1858, when the first town meeting was held at the "Clinton House," and a full list of township officers was elected as follows: Supervisors, George W. Green, chairman, R. R. Stout and A. W. Adams; clerk, George E. Rex; assessor, B. L. Deming; collector, Charles M. Williamson; overseer of the poor, S. McNitt; justices of the peace, D. Sanborn and F. W. Fisk; constable, W. Barnhardt.

Among others who in early days were prominent in township matters were: W. W. Finch, J. W. Morrison, N. Parker, D. S. Kimball, J. M. Finch, G. W. Knapp, C. M. Houston, David Howe, T. B. Chase and A. C. Finch.

The first school at Clinton Falls was taught in the summer of 1856, in a board shanty on the farm of Dr. Finch, by Mary Morrison, afterward Mrs. Charles Williamson.

The first frame schoolhouse in the township was erected in the village in the spring of 1857, and was built by subscription. The lot which it occupied was donated by Dr. Finch, on condition that it was always to be open for religious services and moral entertainments. In the spring of 1865 an addition was made to the schoolhouse in Clinton Falls village, and O. T. Otis, of Wisconsin, was engaged to teach a high school here. It was very successful; scholars attended from all parts of the county, and for several years it was the most advanced and thorough educational institution in the county; but after the high schools in Owatonna were established this again became a common school.

Clinton Falls village receives attention elsewhere in this work.

## OWATONNA TOWNSHIP.

To a great extent the early history of Owatonna township is identical with that of the city. The township includes territory in township 107, range 20, but the incorporate limits of the city embrace nine sections of land in this congressional township, leaving only twenty-seven sections for the civil township. Straight river traverses the township from south to north, and is skirted by a moderately heavy body of timber. The land, away from the region of the river, is made up generally of oak openings and rolling prairie, dotted with schools and residences, and diversified by the many groves which have been grown by the thrifty settlers.

The first settlement within the present limits of this township was made in the fall of 1854, by A. B. Cornell and W. F. Pettit, who located within the present limits of Owatonna city. G. W. Green, J. W. Park and S. B. Smith also came the same fall and winter. All these parties receive extended notice elsewhere.

During the year 1855 the following named came and made homes in this township, or near by: Addison Phelps, Nelson Morehouse, E. M. Morehouse, Alson Selleck, Joel Wilson, B. L. Arnold, Dexter and Parker Carlton, N. Winship, John Wilcox, two of the Schimeks, David Lindersmith, Leonard and Simeon Case, Bazil Meek, Obed Gaines, Miner Prisbey, Adolphus Gown, E. Reed, Lucius Lewis, Philo Sanford, Charles Ellison, John Hand, Ezra Abbott, C. G. Hayes, John Hoon and a man named Ward. Many of these parties brought their families with them, and at once selected claims and began making homes. The city history in another chapter details the growth in business matters.

In 1856 the following named all came and settled in this township: J. W. Morford, J. G. Morford, G. W. Morford, Dr. Harsha and John Odell. Besides these, a few others located in the southern portion of the township. After this the settlement continued gradually until all of the government land in the township was taken.

The first white child born in this township was also the first born in Steele county. It was a son of Mr. and Mrs. G. W. Green, born April 6, 1855, and was named George K. Dr. W. W. Finch was the attending physician. The first death in the township occurred in August, or September, 1855, and was a child of Miner Prisbey's. The remains were interred in the cemetery north of town. The first marriage took place in the summer of 1855, the parties being John Wilcox and Clara Brooks. They were married at Faribault, by Elder Town. The event was heartily celebrated by the young people in the settlement. The

first building erected in the township was A. B. Cornell's log cabin.

When Steele county was organized, in the summer of 1855, it included all of the present county of Waseca and the two western tiers of townships now forming Steele. On August 1, 1855, the board of county commissioners organized Owatonna township, embracing all of the west two-thirds of Steele county, as it is now formed. August 25, 1855, Medford township was organized, leaving Owatonna six congressional townships. April 6, 1857, the balance of the government townships were organized civilly, and Owatonna was left in the shape in which it has since remained. In the spring of 1858 the matter was readjusted to make it conform to a change in the law.

**Owatonna City** receives attention elsewhere in this work.

### HAVANA TOWNSHIP.

**Havana Township** forms one of Steele county's eastern tier of townships. It is bounded on the east by Dodge county, on the north by Merton township, on the west by Owatonna, and on the south by Aurora. Rice lake covers a considerable area of land in the northwestern part of the township, and Maple creek flows from the lake to the Straight river, crossing the northern tier of sections. Quite a body of timber is found in the region of the lake and stream; but, aside from this, the township is made up of prairie and oak openings. Havana is among the wealthiest and most prosperous localities in Steele county, and is the home of many substantial and well-to-do farmers. The surface of the township is diversified by the many groves which have been set out by the thrifty settlers, and is dotted with fine buildings, schools and churches.

The first settlement within the limits now comprising Havana township was made during the year 1855. John and Robert Adair located in the northwestern portion of this township in July, 1855. Among others who settled here during the same year were Charles McCarty, William Burns, Robert Page, George Squires, George Baird and Mr. Johnson.

In 1856 the following named arrived and selected homes in this township: Mr. Sherman, George Dennis, William Ellis, Agrim Johnson, Andrew Thompson, Ole Johnson, L. K. Johnson, Newton Parker, James Soper, Mr. McCaslin, N. Easton, Silas Euston, J. and Elisha Eldridge, Ole Hoggenson, Daniel Potter, J. Nelson and others. Among many others who came at an early day and should be mentioned are the following, who settled here in 1857 and 1858, although it has been impossible to learn their initials, or how their names were spelled: Messrs.

Conway, Bloom, Ewer, Brehmer, McNary, Hammond, Jones and D. C. Tiffany.

The first death in the township was that of Mrs. Newton Parker, which occurred in November, 1856. The funeral sermon was preached by Rev. Mr. Wetzel, and it is believed that this was the first religious service held in the township. The first birth that occurred in the township was that of Esther Adair, a daughter of Robert Adair. This took place in October, 1855. The first marriage was that of Frank Hickok to Elizabeth McCaslin, in the fall of 1857. D. C. Tiffany, a justice of the peace, performed the ceremony. The first school in the township was taught in the summer of 1857 by Elizabeth McCaslin.

When Steele county was organized, in August, 1855, all of the territory which now comprises the eastern tier of townships belonged to Dodge county. Early in 1856 a change was made in county lines and this tier of townships became a portion of Steele county. On April 6, 1857, the territory which now comprises Havana (township 107, range 19) was set off and named Lafayette township by the board of county commissioners, and its organization was authorized. In September, 1858, the name of the township was changed to Freeman, but in October of the same year the name was again changed, this time to Dover. Thus it remained until 1869, when the present name, "Havana," was given to supersede Dover.

### SOMERSET TOWNSHIP.

**Somerset Township** embraces congressional township 106, range 20. It is bounded on the north by the township of Owatonna, on the east by Aurora, on the south by Summit and on the west by Lemond. Straight river traverses the western portion of the township and Turtle creek flows across the northern portion. The river is fringed by a moderately heavy belt of timber, and heavy timber extends from Turtle creek northward. Originally about all of the township was made up of timber and oak openings. The timber is composed mainly of oak, poplar, black oak, and a little black walnut. The soil is generally a black loam, which is rich and fertile and very productive, being well adapted for raising all the cereals common to this latitude.

The earliest settlement in Somerset of which we can find any trace was made in 1855 by Thomas Thompson, who located on section 1. He remained here until 1881, when he removed to near Fargo. He erected the first log cabin in the township, and was the only settler who came that year.

In 1856—on May 27—three brothers, Levi, William and



Albert Bailey, came, and Levi took his claim on June 1. During the same year the following named all came: Jesse Healey, William B. Higgins, Jacob J. Harris, Thomas Kenyon, E. Lagro, Joseph Irvin, Dexter Smith, O. Fisher, Charles Dunster, J. Leslie, Cornelius Dunham, Mr. Hartshorn, Samuel Greenwood, C. Borchart, Phelps Case, William Case, George Vincent, Gilbert Gross, Calvin Gross, Oscar Gross, Daniel Gross, Elias Hahn, T. J. Clark, O. A. Barnes, David Barnes, Henry and John Catlin, Charles Ellison, Charles R. Knowlton, John A. Knowlton, Warren Fisher, James E. Hughes, T. C. Minthorn and others.

Nearly all the settlers of that year in Somerset were natives of New York, Pennsylvania, Wisconsin or the New England states. The township filled up very rapidly and nearly all of the choice government land was taken during 1856.

The first marriage in the township occurred in July, 1858. The parties were Alexander Hissam and Rachel Bill. The first birth in the township was a daughter, Ellen, born to Mr. and Mrs. T. Jefferson Clark, in 1856. The second birth in the township occurred on April 11, 1857, when John J. Healey, a son of Mr. and Mrs. Jesse Healey, was born. The first death in the township was that of Manna Case, which occurred in July, 1858. The first school was taught in the summer of 1856 by Phoebe Kenyon, in the attic of the residence of Dr. Thomas Kenyon, and by virtue of the elevated position of the room it was denominated the "high school."

The first schoolhouse was erected in 1857, and Eliza Sawyer taught the first school in the house. The first postoffice in the township was established in 1857, with Dr. Thomas Kenyon as postmaster. It was then called Somerset postoffice. Many years ago the name of the office was changed to River Point, which it retained at the time it was discontinued by reason of the extension of the rural free delivery.

A postoffice was established a number of years ago under the name of Steele Center. This office was also abolished by the extension of the rural free delivery routes.

The former villages of Somerset and Elmira are noted elsewhere.

When Steele county was organized, in August, 1855, the territory which now forms Somerset became a part of Owatonna township. It remained in this connection until April 6, 1857, when the board of county commissioners set off and authorized the organization of Somerset. The act was repeated in the spring of 1858. A complete organization was not effected until May 11, 1858, when a full list of officers was elected, including T. C. Minthorn, chairman of supervisors, and W. H. Sherman, town clerk. Among others who, in early days, were prominent

in township affairs and held important township offices, were: Thomas Thompson, W. H. Sherman, J. W. Doolittle, Seth Hotchkiss, Thomas Kenyon, H. M. Bill, F. B. Doolittle, Augustus Theile, Dexter Smith, Phelps Case, Manley Curtis, Charles Ellison and John Anderson.

Dexter Smith, Esq., in 1868, wrote the following in regard to the history of this township: "The prevailing characteristics of the inhabitants are honesty, industry and independence in thought and deed. The medical profession was at one time represented by Drs. Thomas Kenyon and W. H. Twiford, but, owing to the 'alarming healthfulness' of this locality, their 'pill bags' were early consigned to the cabinet of antediluvian curiosities, and they took to farming as a more lucrative business. Dr. Twiford, however, afterward resumed practice. The legal profession has no representative; the people have too much sense to spend their substance in litigation for the benefit of that fraternity.

"The pioneers in this town were without exception poor men, and suffered all the privations incident to the opening up of a new country. For several years our wardrobes and larders seldom contained anything but the absolute necessities of life; and I might cite you more than one case where, to 'keep the wolf from the door,' we subsisted ourselves and our little ones on forage only suited to the cattle on the hills. But in hope and faith and trust in the promises, and the vigorous strokes of our good right arms, we struggled on, and the seasons as they came and went never wholly failed to leave some token for the encouragement of renewed effort."

### MERTON TOWNSHIP.

Merton Township forms the northeastern corner of Steele county, being composed of township 108, range 19. It is bounded on the north by Rice county, on the east by Dodge county, on the south by Havana township, and on the west by Medford and Clinton Falls. The soil is a rather light loam, with a clay subsoil on the low lands, and on the higher or rolling prairie a gravel or sandy subsoil. The surface is mostly prairie, although there is a small patch of timber in the northern part. In the southern portion is a small amount of oak openings. Natural meadows are found on nearly every quarter-section, though the principal part of the land is entirely suited to agriculture and produces the best quality of crops of all kinds, and the township is not surpassed by any other portion of the county in productiveness.

It is claimed that the first settlement in this township was

made in 1855, by G. W. Dresser, who located in the southwestern portion of the township. Among others who came during the same year were the following: William and David Deets, Paul Williams, John Coburn, William Miller, J. W. Adams, David Casper, T. B. H. Brown, Thomas Hortop, Frederick Irwin, Andrew Reed and Lewmon G. Reed.

A number of additions were made to the settlement in 1856, among them being A. Wilson, Charles Baker, James Clark, Hugh Mooney, Mr. Andrew McAndrew, George Norton, E. P. Taylor, Thomas Stockwell, John Pierce, M. J. Kendall, L. E. Thompson, James Hurst, the Naylor, Oscar Searle, Mr. Deffenbacher, Daniel McNitt, Sydney Smith, Jr., Mr. Curtis and others. Among others who came at an early day were R. A. McDonald, Charles Wilson, Herman Purfeest, the Lane family, Henry Maw, John Trask and others.

The first birth in the township was that of Harriet Elizabeth, a daughter of Lewmon G. Reed and wife, who was born May 3, 1856. The first death was that of Sarah Jane (Reed) Irwin, who died November 1, 1856. Her remains were interred at what has since been known as Rice Lake cemetery. In 1862 that dreaded scourge of children, diphtheria, visited this township. The first death from it occurred in February, in the family of Oscar Searle, and two daughters, Alice and Marion, were taken away. A number of children soon followed, among them being Adelaide and Bertie, children of Henry Maw, and three from the family of Daniel McNitt.

The first school in the northern part of the township was taught in what was afterward known as the Rock schoolhouse. The first lady teacher in the eastern part of the township was Margaret Hunter. The school was held in Edward Naylor's house on section 26. Andrew J. Stickles was the second teacher in that district. In the summer of 1859—some time in June—considerable excitement was created in the settlement by the appearance of a large brown bear, which had made its way from the timber in the northwest part of the town and was probably on an exploring expedition. The settlers turned out en masse to give him a reception, and greeted him with pitchforks and such other implements of warfare as could most readily be found, and after a weary march, in which the people undertook to keep up with his bearship, one sturdy farmer got a fair shot and killed him. In 1856 a Mr. Coburn opened a store in the northwest corner of the township and christened the village Dodge City, but the country was so sparsely settled he concluded that it would not pay and sold his stock to O. T. Jones. Mr. Jones kept the store but a short time and then closed it up.

When Steele county was organized in 1855, the eastern tier

of townships as it is now formed was connected with Dodge county. It remained in this shape until February, 1856, when the legislature changed the county lines and Steele county was made to include this tier of townships. On April 6, 1857, the board of county commissioners set off township 108, range 19, and authorized its organization, giving it the name of Union Prairie. The organization, however, was not fully perfected until the spring of 1858. On September 11, 1857, the name was changed to Orion, and it thus remained until January, 1862, when it was given the name of Lyon; this, however, was almost immediately changed to Merton, which it still bears.

### DEERFIELD TOWNSHIP.

Deerfield Township forms the northwest corner of Steele county, with Rice county on the north and Waseca on the west, while on the east it is bounded by the townships of Medford and Clinton Falls, and on the south by Meriden. It embraces all of congressional township 108, range 21, west, a total acreage of about 23,040 acres. Its location is very favorable in an agricultural point of view, being ten miles from the city of Faribault and only seven from Owatonna, with the village of Medford within three miles, which affords a market and freighting facilities. The southwest portion of the town finds an easy and convenient market at Waseca, so that in almost any direction the people may find a market for all their grain and produce at a very short distance from their doors. The soil for the most part is a deep clay loam, rich and very fertile in the production of all the small grains. There is a good supply of timber for fuel and fencing purposes. In the south part of the town is a belt of timber, bordering on Crane creek, of about two miles in width, while it is but a short distance to the large timber belt of the Cannon and Straight rivers on the east and north.

The first settlement in Deerfield township was made about May 12, 1855, by Edward McCartney, who came from Elgin, Ill., with his family of wife and three children and a brother of his wife. He located on the northwest quarter of section 8 and remained for about two years, when he sold out and returned to Illinois. He soon came back to Minnesota and located at Morristown, in Rice county, but becoming discontented went to California, and after spending a time in the land of gold returned to Minnesota, sold his property and emigrated to Cass county, Nebraska. Other settlers soon followed Mr. McCartney into the town and a neighborhood was soon established. Within a year or so later, the following named all came and selected homes: Andrew Wertzler, Nicholas Stearns, Conrad Reineke, E. Cran-



dall, John and James Condoh, E. J. Lilly, H. Hodgson, Arthur McMillen, John H. Morse, Washington Morse, Charles Birch, Mr. Austin, L. Anderson, E. I. Stocker, Shephard Moses and others.

During the Indian outbreak in 1862 nearly all the citizens left the township for safety, but returned within a few days.

The first birth in the township was a daughter in the family of Mr. Hobaugh, who lived on section 26. This occurred in September, 1856. She was christened Caroline Hobaugh. The first death was that of a Miss Austin, a young lady of some seventeen or eighteen years of age. The first marriage in Deerfield township was that of Stephen Birch to Precilla Coe. The ceremony was performed in June, 1858, at the residence of the bride's father, by Washington Morse, a justice of the peace. Another early marriage was that of W. B. Evans to Frederica C. Williams, June 16, 1859, by 'Squire Morse.

The first school in the town was taught in the summer of 1857 by Elizabeth Hodgson. The first religious service in the township was held at the funeral of Mrs. Anderson and was conducted by Rev. Washington Morse, a minister of the Seventh-Day Advent creed.

The territory which now comprises Deerfield, when first associated with an organized township, became a part of Owatonna township, which was created August 1, 1855, embracing all of the west two-thirds of Steele county as it is now formed. August 25, 1855, a change was made, creating Medford township, which included all of the present townships of Deerfield, Clinton Falls and Medford. Thus it remained, so far as Deerfield was concerned, until April 6, 1857, when Deerfield township was created of township 108, range 21. It was reorganized, however, in the spring of 1858, and the organization has since been maintained.

### MERIDEN TOWNSHIP.

**Meriden Township** is composed of township 107, range 21, forming one of the western tier of townships. It is bounded on the north by Deerfield township, on the south by Lemond township, on the east by Owatonna township, and on the west by Waseca county. The surface of this township is wholly made up of a rolling prairie, interspersed with oak openings. Crane creek flows through the northern part, on its way to Straight river. The southern portion of the township was originally covered to some extent with oak openings, while the north and central portions are made up of as fine prairie land as can be found in the state.

The first settlement in this township, it is claimed, was made

in June, 1855, by A. M. Fitzsimmons, who located on section 36. A. C. Harris also came during the same year and settled in the northeastern part of the township, where he still lives. Among others who came during that year and the year or two immediately following were: C. H. Wilker and family, including his sons, John H. and Conrad H. Wilker; Lysander House, Anton Shultz, William Shultz, Henry Abbe, William Mundt, John Drinking, F. J. Stevens, John Wuamett, Thomas Andrews, David House, A. F. Tracy and others. The settlement progressed rapidly until all of the government land in the township was taken, and the early settlers here, as in other portions of the county, underwent many hardships and disadvantages.

The first birth in the township was that of a daughter of C. H. Wilker and wife, which occurred in March, 1856. The child grew up to womanhood, and is now Mrs. John Scholljerdes, of Lemond township. The first marriage in this neighborhood was that of W. T. Drum to Roxie Henshaw, which took place at the residence of Austin Vinton, just across the line in Waseca county, September 24, 1856, Rev. H. Chapin, of Owatonna, performing the ceremony. Oxen were used in conveying the guests to and from the party. Another early marriage, and probably the first within the limits of the township, was that of Daniel Root to Rebecca Williams.

The first death was that of Edwin House, which occurred May 3, 1858. It is thought that the next was that of Mr. Simmons, a son-in-law of Mr. Fitzsimmons, the first settler of the township. He was killed by lightning while sitting in his house, in the summer of 1858. Another early death was that of Andrew Cook. The first school in the township was taught in the summer of 1857, by Miss Leroy, a daughter of Henry Leroy. One of the first schoolhouses in the township was erected in 1857 by the citizens on the northeast corner of section 10. At about the same time a log schoolhouse was built on section 30. The first religious service was held at the house of Mr. Wilker, in the summer of 1857, by a German Methodist preacher.

When Steele county was organized in August, 1855, the territory of which Meriden is now formed became a part of Owatonna township. It remained thus until April 6, 1857, when the board of county commissioners set off and authorized the organization of township 107, range 21, as Meriden. The organization, however, was not fully perfected until the spring of 1858. Among those who were prominent in official matters in early days and who filled the most important of the township offices were: F. J. Stevens, A. F. Tracy, Samuel Reemsnyder, J. O. Waumett, T. P. Jackson, E. L. Scoville, W. F. Drum, W. T.

Drown, Joseph Grandprey, Henry Leroy, E. L. Crosby, Robert Stevenson, L. G. Green.

### LEMOND TOWNSHIP.

**Lemond township** is composed of township 106, range 21. It forms one of the western tier of Steele county's townships, being bounded on the west by Waseca county; on the north by Meriden township; on the east by Somerset, and on the south by Berlin. The soil here is about the same as characterizes the balance of the county—rich and fertile, and produces excellent crops. The surface of the township is well watered by numerous creeks and runs, and there are many fine farms here.

The first settlement in this township was made in 1856. During this year Samuel Thompson, John Thompson, W. F. Manson, Sanford Kinney, E. Teed and E. J., J. B. and E. B. Coon all selected homes. Messrs. Kinney and Coon sowed the first wheat in the township, in the spring of this year, on section 2. In 1857 a number of pioneers arrived and located in this township, among the number being Martin Hanson, Cornelius Moran, Henry Ludkins, Henry Mondt, Alvin Bragg, Neils Johnson, Oscar Murphy, Samuel Hastings, James Reynolds, Peter Nelson, Mr. Brandenburg, E. Dampier, Mortimer Gould, Mr. Ketchum, J. M. Gibbons, Thomas Hughes, Mr. Hobbs, William Manson (who died here), Ruel Wilcox, William Parcher and Thomas Houston. In 1858 among those who came were Aaron S. Bragg, William Stover, Mr. Deffenbacher, Ira Richardson, Benjamin Wollet and others.

A man named Kipp came at about this time and bought one of the Coon claims on section 1 and remained a short time. In the year 1859 a few more came, but about all the government land had been taken, and the settlement from this time on progressed slowly until after the close of the civil war. In 1857 Thomas Twiford put up a log building on section 12, put a dam across the river and set a sawmill to operating. He ran it about a year, when Mr. Hughes operated it for some time. Finally it ran down and the machinery was sold and moved away. A history of Elmira village, which was laid out in this neighborhood, will be found elsewhere.

The first school in the township was taught by Stillman Kinney, in 1858, on section 2. H. G. Mosher, who then lived in Waseca county, was one of the next teachers. The first marriage in the township was that of Daniel Tasker and Cornelia Davis. The ceremony was performed in May, 1859, by Sanford Kinney, a justice of the peace. The first birth occurred in the family of Thomas Hughes. The first death in the township of which we

can learn occurred in November, 1860, when William Manson died. The first religious services were held in January, 1858, Rev. Mr. Moses being the officiating clergyman.

When Steele county was organized, in the summer of 1855, the territory which now forms Lemond became a portion of Owatonna township. In April, 1857, the board of county commissioners set off township 106, range 21, and authorized its organization as a civil township, naming it Lemond. The organization, however, was not fully perfected until April, 1858, when the following officers were elected: Supervisors, S. M. Hastings, chairman; E. D. Tweed and Sanford Kinney; clerk, E. Dampier; assessor, J. E. Hughes; collector, Jerome Coon; overseer of the poor, E. J. Coon; justices of the peace, S. M. Hastings and Sanford Kinney. The following named were all prominent in township matters in early days and filled the most important offices: S. M. Hastings, S. G. Townsend, S. M. Kinney, Hugh Murray, C. G. Hersey, Charles Knowlton, Oscar Murphy, E. Dumpier, S. F. Gould and Sanford Kinney, Jr. The first town meeting was held at Twiford's Mills.

### BERLIN TOWNSHIP.

Berlin township is in the southwest corner of Steele county, composed of township 105, range 21. It is bounded on the north by Lemond township; on the east by Summit; on the west by Waseca county, and on the south by Freeborn county. It is one of the finest agricultural townships in the state, and is not excelled by any for the beauty of its natural scenery. Near the center of the township is Beaver lake, a perfect gem of beauty, with a sandy beach and bottom and water clear as crystal. The soil here is a dark loam, rich in the production of the cereals and indigenous grasses. Many fine farms are located here, and, as a whole, the citizens are today, and have been in the past, as prosperous as any community in this part of the state.

The first settlement within the present limits of Berlin township was made in 1856. In this connection we make brief mention of most of the early settlers. Hiram Pitcher came in 1856 and located on section 15. He remained about nine years, when he removed to Fond du Lac, Wis. He was a prominent man in early days, and was the first justice of the peace in the township. Nathan Cheeney, another settler of 1856, located on section 2, where he remained until the war broke out, when he enlisted and went into the service. Upon his return he located on section 9, and lived there until about 1880, when he moved to the then Dakota territory.

Charles W. Gardner came in 1856 and settled upon section 13.



In 1863 he went into the army and after the close of the war settled in Blooming Prairie. He later went to the western states. James S. King came here in 1856 and located on section 13. He remained here until 1880, when he left for Dakota. Mr. Warren also came to this township in 1856 and settled on section 12. After remaining here for two or three years he removed to California.

S. Hull came in 1856 and located on section 11. He left here about 1865 for the northern part of the state. Joseph Gordon came in the spring of 1856 and located on section 28, where he lived until his death in 1868. His wife died November 30, 1859. John Dock came in the fall of the same year and settled on section 21. About three years later he removed to California. Barney Banks was another of the settlers of 1856. He located on section 21. He was frozen to death in a terrible blizzard while on his way from Geneva to his home. His oxen returned home without him, and his body was soon afterward discovered. William Shea came the same year and located on section 30. He was in his one hundred and fifth year at the time of his death. Thomas Brick was a son-in-law of Mr. Shea. He located on the same section and remained there until 1877, when he removed to section 14.

Halver Howen came in 1856 and located on section 23. In 1868 he was frozen to death while on his way home from Fari-bault. Enfin Enfinson came in 1856 and settled on section 27. M. Wright came during the same year and located on section 32. E. Johnson came in 1856. Philo Sawyer, in company with M. Warren and J. O. Colver, came to Steele county, Minnesota, and took up government land in Berlin township in 1856.

John Culver settled on section 11, in 1856. He remained there until 1877, when he removed to New Richland. In 1885 he went to Nebraska. J. Winchell came in 1856 and selected a claim on section 24. This continued to be his home until 1879, when he "pulled up stakes" and removed to Wisconsin. Levi Chase was another of the arrivals in 1856. The tract which he chose for a home was on section 21, and he remained here until 1866, when he removed to Owatonna and in 1880 went to Madison, Wis. A. Ingerson came in 1857 and settled on section 27. He held the office of county surveyor while living here. Morris O. Sullivan came either in 1856 or 1857 and located on section 30. William Lonergan, Sr., came in 1857, settled on section 17, and remained there until the time of his death in 1877. A. Miller came in 1857 and located on section 18. J. B. Smith settled on section 11 in 1857. In 1864 he enlisted in the Eleventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry and went into the service. After the close of the war he settled in Owatonna. In 1877 he removed to the north-

western part of the state. George W. Goodrich also came in 1857. In 1872 he removed to Dakota, where he died in 1885.

When Steele county was organized in August, 1855, the territory which now comprises Berlin township (and, for that matter, the whole of the county) became a part of Owatonna township. It remained in this shape until April 6, 1857, when the board of county commissioners set off township 105, range 21, and authorized its organization as a civil township, to be called Berlin. The name was derived from the town of that name in Wisconsin. The proper spelling of the name is "Berlin," as it is commonly used at this day, although in the earlier county records the name appears Burlin.

The organization of the township was not fully perfected until the spring of 1858, when, on May 11, a full set of township officers was elected, as follows: Supervisors, C. V. Brown, Thomas McCormick and M. Warren; assessor, Otis Bathrick; clerk, H. Lawson; justices of the peace, Michael Wright and George Goodrich; collector, John O. Shea.

The first marriage in the township was that of John O. Culver to Miss Gordon. The ceremony was performed by Hiram Pitcher, Esq., a justice of the peace in 1857. This being the first time the justice had performed the ceremony, he varied a little from the usual form, and the groom was made to promise to obey the bride instead of the bride obeying the groom. The first birth was that of Fred Brown, who now lives in Waseca county. It occurred in January, 1857. The first death was that of Mrs. J. V. Gordon, which occurred November 30, 1859. The remains were buried in Berlin cemetery.

The first ground broken for a crop was done by Levi Chase in the summer of 1856. The second marriage in the township was that of Ashbel Ingerson to Sarah A. Chase. The ceremony was performed by Rev. H. Chapin in August, 1875. About the first fatal accident which occurred in the township was the drowning of John Brown, a lad of eighteen or nineteen years of age, in Beaver lake. His body was secured a few hours after death had claimed him.

The first religious services in the township were held at the residence of Levi Chase in the fall of 1856, when prayer meetings and a Sabbath school were established. In the fall of 1857 Rev. Mr. Kirkpatrick and Rev. S. N. Phelps commenced preaching on alternate Sabbaths. A Methodist organization was effected in 1858 by Elder Phelps. August 27, 1859, a Baptist church was organized by Elder Town, of Owatonna.

The first school in the township was taught in the winter of 1857-58 by D. T. Gordon, in an old log blacksmith shop, which stood on the edge of Beaver lake, on section 16. The following

year a log schoolhouse was erected by the citizens. The same party taught the first school in the house. That was the only school building in the township at that time.

The first postoffice in the township was established in 1856, under the name of Adamsville, with Hiram Pitcher as postmaster. He also carried the mail from Owatonna, many times going on foot, and in the winter using snow-shoes. In 1857 the name of the office was changed to Berlin.

In 1871 a cheese factory was started on section 12, at a cost of some \$5,000, by a company formed for that purpose, composed of citizens of the township. After being in operation for a time the plant was sold to Mr. Sloan, and later Mr. Miller became interested. After a few years the enterprise was abandoned, as it had not proved a profitable investment. About 1875 a store was started by Miller & Sloan in a part of the cheese factory building, and the postoffice was also kept there. L. Barrett also started a store on section 13, but both concerns were closed out by their creditors after running a few years. W. R. Ellis started a blacksmith shop on section 22 in April, 1875.

### SUMMIT TOWNSHIP.

**Summit township** forms the center of the southern tier of townships, embracing congressional township 105, range 20. On the north it is bounded by Somerset township; on the east by Blooming Prairie township; on the west by Berlin township, and on the south by Freeborn county. The northwest corner of the township has some timber. A branch of the Straight river runs across the northwest corner in a northeasterly direction, while another branch, taking its rise in a little lake lying partly in the town of Blooming Prairie, flows in a northwesterly course across the entire township, furnishing an abundant supply of water. The surface here is somewhat rolling and the prairie is diversified by the many groves which have been set out by the settlers. The soil here is of a light but productive nature—of about the same character as is found in the other portions of the county.

The first settlement within the limits now comprising Summit township was made in the summer of 1856 by John Bennett and a man named Dribilius, both single men. Bennett selected a claim on section 9 and his companion on section 4. The former remained for several years, then removed to Dakota. Dribilibus, after a year or two, sold out and left.

Later in the same season (1856) Hiram Fredenburg, H. W. Ruliffson and D. A. Loomis came with their families and also a man named Heath, and all selected claims. Mr. Fredenburg was a native of New York and a man of prominence in early days.

He selected a claim on section 20 and remained in the township until 1880, when he removed to Owatonna. Mr. Ruliffson located on section 30, where he lived until 1880, when he removed to Dakota. Mr. Loomis settled on the same section and remained until late in the seventies, when he removed to Dakota territory. G. W. Knapp located here in June, 1856. William Cooley came in 1856. C. A. Colquhoun came here in 1856 and located on section 24, where he remained until the death of his wife, which occurred three or four years later. After this he spent some time in Wisconsin, and then returned to his old home. A few years later he removed to Blooming Prairie township, where he still lives. Mr. Dunlavey came in 1857 and settled on section 14. After a few years he sold out his interests here and left. John W. Smith was also among the pioneers of 1857. William Goolsby settled in Summit township in 1858, selecting his share of government land on section 14. He remained here until a few years ago, when he removed to Dakota territory.

The first birth in the township was that of Adelbert Heath, son of Roswell Heath, who was born in 1857. The first marriage took place in December, 1858, the parties being Benjamin Wheeler and Delia Fredenburg. The first death was that of Mrs. Delora Fredenburg, wife of Jeremiah Fredenburg, which occurred in 1860. A postoffice called Cooleyville was established in 1858. Willaw Cooley was the first postmaster.

Like all other townships in the two western tiers, the territory which now forms Summit became a part of Owatonna township when the county was organized in 1855. It remained in this shape until April 6, 1857, when the board of commissioners set off township 105, range 20, and authorized its organization, under the name of Summit township. The organization, however, was not perfected until May 10, 1858, when a town meeting was held at the house of Hiram Fredenburg, and the following township officers were elected: Supervisors, Hiram Fredenburg, chairman; H. M. Davis and G. W. Knapp; clerk, N. S. Kingsley; assessor, William Cooley; constables, Daniel Loomis and George Mitchell; justices of the peace, Hiram Fredenburg and G. W. Knapp.

### BLOOMING PRAIRIE TOWNSHIP.

Blooming Prairie township forms the southeastern corner of Steele county and embraces township 105, range 19. The township was originally called Oak Glen, a name derived from a glen in the northern part, in which is a little lake, surrounded by a heavy growth of oak. There are three of these lakes, one covering somewhat over a section of land, and each of the other



two about 100 acres. The soil here is about the same as is found in other portions of the county, rich and productive.

The first settlement within the limits now comprising Blooming Prairie township was made in July, 1856, by John Blythe, who selected 160 acres of government land on sections 19 and 30 and put up a log cabin. In October of the same year Dennis Moran arrived with his family, consisting of wife and two sons and a sister-in-law. Mr. Moran located on section 29. He died on the same section. Thomas Bray came in January, 1857, and it is thought that Mr. Whaley and his son-in-law, Mr. Ewers, settled in the northern part of the township at about the same time. These were the only families who settled in the township that winter, although many passed through.

After this the township settled up very slowly. The financial panic of 1857 coming, as it did, checked travel very much, and times became very hard. Early in the sixties the number of settlers became more numerous, although the outbreak of the rebellion prevented the town from filling up very rapidly. Among others who came at an early day and settled here are the following named: J. H. McDaniels, James Carey, Joseph Branning, George Topliff, Andrew Cole, Thomas Sweeney, Miles Flannagan, G. Stoddard, S. Roberts, C. E. Hancock, Patrick Fallon, John Anderson, P. P. Thimsen, N. P. Thimsen and T. Feeney.

The first birth in the township was that of Walter John Blythe, a son of Mr. and Mrs. John Blythe, which occurred on August 22, 1858. Another early birth was that of James, a son of Thomas Bray, who was born in 1859. It is thought the first marriage was celebrated in 1860, the parties being Ira Foster and Mrs. Scott, a widow lady. The first school in the township was taught in 1861 by Hattie Layton, afterward Mrs. Joseph Carey.

The territory which now comprises Blooming Prairie township was a portion of Dodge county until February, 1856, when it was separated from Dodge and annexed to Steele county. This was the case with the entire eastern tier of townships. On April 6, 1857, the board of county commissioners set off township 105, range 19, and named it Oak Glen. It was attached to Aurora township and was not organized as a township until March 1867, when the county board authorized a separate organization. The name was changed to Blooming Prairie in January, 1873. The organization of the township was perfected on April 2, 1867, when the first township meeting was held and a full set of officers elected for Oak Glen township, as follows: Supervisors, C. B. Pettie, P. Haley and G. M. Topliff; assessor, A. Colquhoun; clerk, A. J. Snyder; treasurer, A. J. Pettie; justices of the peace, Giddon Stoddard and Aaron Pettie; constables, Andrew Magoon and John Eastman.

The first officers for Blooming Prairie township were elected on March 11, 1873, and were as follows: Supervisors, W. Bowman, chairman; G. A. Peterson and F. Carey; clerk, Lewis Ellington; assessor, H. A. Gleason; treasurer, C. Whitten; justice of the peace, C. W. Gardner.

---

The following article was prepared for a previous work by C. B. Pettie:

Blooming Prairie township was first named Oak Glen, and was known by that name from 1856 to 1863, when it was changed to Blooming Prairie, as that name was given to the village by the general superintendent of the railroad company. John Blythe was the first to settle in the township, soon followed by Mr. Moran, Ira Foster, Thomas Bray, Levi Annis, William Greene and David Bagley. They remained some three years, when another colony came along, in which were Joseph Branning, C. B. Pettie, A. J. Pettie, D. P. Pettie and C. E. Hancock, all of whom settled on section 24. In 1861-62 there came quite a number of settlers from Wisconsin, including R. T. Carey, J. C. Carey, James Carey, George M. Topliff, Andrew Meehan, Patrick Fallon, Michael Fallon, John Anderson and Thomas Feeney, and all took claims and went to farming.

The first reaper used in the southern part of Steele county was purchased by Joseph Branning, who drew his wheat to Winona, sold it at forty-five cents per bushel and paid some \$300 for his reaper—a "McCormick hand-rake." The grain was all cut with oxen. The drivers would change teams about every two rounds in an ordinary field, the chain being dropped and another team put on in about the twinkle of an eye. I remember one day we cut twenty acres in the German settlement in Aurora, then moved four miles and started in to cut a field for William Johnson after dark. About ten o'clock we struck a stump, broke a guard and had to leave the field till daylight. While in the German settlement the reaper was followed by about twenty binders. Most of them would twist the band like a hay rope, put the rope on the ground, take up the gavel, place it on the band, then tie it very firmly. Among the binders was a German girl of about sixteen or seventeen years. I took the liberty to leave the reaper a moment to show the girl how Yankees made the band and bound the bundle. She got the knack very quickly and in a short time was one of the fastest binders in the field. When cutting on the prairie, near where the village of Blooming Prairie now stands, we had one lively day. We commenced cutting for William Thorburn in the morning, and as we had to change teams often Mr. Thornborn, or "Billy," as he was called, said he would put his team on a while. He took the driver's seat, whip

in hand and started. As soon as the reels began to play, the oxen began to go, and as the reels began to go fast the oxen tried to go faster and left a cloud of dust behind them, D. T. Pettie raking off grain with a vengeance. After going about eighty rods "Dave" thought he had grain enough on the platform, so he threw the machine out of gear. That brought on a heavy side draft, which threw the cattle in the grain and left a large circle of down grain uncut. Before noon the steers thought they had rather stand still than go. In the afternoon we were cutting for William Greene, where the cemetery now is. Mr. Greene, "Little Billy," as he was called, had "imbibed" quite freely. Levi Annis came with his oxen to put on the reaper when needed. "Little Billy" had some old grudge against Annis. He wouldn't have Annis or his oxen on his farm. Mr. Annis insisted that he was hired by Mr. Branning to help run the harvester, and he was going to stay. Words brought blows, and blows brought bloody noses before Mr. Branning could reach the field to quell the row.

About the first of October, 1856, a terrific prairie fire came sweeping over the country from the southwest and burnt over several counties. Among the sufferers was a family by the name of Lake. Report soon reached our settlement that Mr. Lake and son were badly burned and needed help. Stephen Sargent, one of the first settlers of Aurora, volunteered to take his oxen and carry all that would go to complete Mr. Lake's house, which was in course of erection. I think Charles Adsit, G. W. Grimshaw, John Perham, John Ball and several others were in the party. The distance was ten or twelve miles, but we arrived quite early and found other neighbors there, so we made quite an improvement to his home. Mr. Lake's place was in the eastern part of Westfield, Dodge county. During the fire he and his son were out on the prairie with their oxen and wagon. The fire came rushing on with a tremendous roar and overtook them. The boy fell by suffocation into the flames and the father sprang to his rescue. Both were terribly burned.

The first log house erected in the township of Blooming Prairie was by John Blythe. The first frame building was Bracket's Station, the lumber being hauled from St. Paul. The first frame dwelling house was C. B. Pettit's. The first enlistment from Blooming Prairie was that of David T. Pettit, in Company F, Third Minnesota Infantry. The first town meeting of Aurora was held in the spring of 1857, at the house of A. B. Clark. At that early day there was considerable strife for the town offices, especially for that of supervisor, as everybody wanted a road, to get the travel to pass their door. I was sent out quite late in the day, to gather up a load of Germans that were living in the northeast part of the town. I started in post-

haste almost without a track. I could not speak a word of German, and they could hardly speak a word of English; but by signs and motions I gathered up nearly a wagon-box full. I stood up and drove while they sat in the bottom, and of all thumping a set of men ever got, fell to that lot of men, for I went over grub-land, across marshes and through timber at a rapid rate. But I "fetched" in and reached the polls three minutes before closing time. How they voted I never knew, and I don't believe they ever did, for there was hauling and pulling, grabbing and talking, as they were hurried to the ballot-box, with a ticket in each hand.

The next schoolhouse was located on section 25. It was 10x12x5½ feet high, with a sod roof. Here the first school was held in the township, Hattie Leighton, later Mrs. J. C. Carey, teacher. This was in the summer of 1862. This house was used for meetings, Sabbath schools and the like, until 1866, when the settlement had increased and they called for a larger house. Then came the strife for another location. This time it was pulled to the west and planted on the northwest quarter of section 26—land owned by Andrew Meehan. This time they built a larger log house, size 16x20 feet, with board roof. The town was divided into two school districts, running north and south, known as the McDaniel district and the Prairie district. This house, being so large, was used for quarterly meetings, elections, political meetings and almost all other kinds of meetings. The village of Blooming Prairie was laid out in 1868, and in 1869 was too proud to look toward a log schoolhouse, but built a substantial frame house, which stood on the ground now occupied by the Episcopal Church.

The village grew and the scholars became more numerous. Then they called for the present brick structure, which is an ornament and an honor to any town. Thus we see the old log house giving way for something better. We also see the old pioneer giving way for the rising generation, and may they go on until they are as far in advance as the brick and stone structures are ahead of the "old sod-roofed schoolhouse" that once decked the prairie of Blooming.

### AURORA TOWNSHIP.

**Aurora township** forms one of the eastern tier of townships in the county, and is bounded on the north by Havana township, on the south by Blooming Prairie township, on the west by Somerset, and on the east by Dodge county. The soil here is made up of a rich dark loam, which is very fertile. In early days considerable of the land here was marshy and wet, but in



later years this has been making the most profitable and productive farming land in the county. The other portions of the township are made up chiefly of oak openings, interspersed with fine tracts of prairie land, just enough undulating to make it of easy tillage.

The first settlement in Aurora township was made on May 19, 1856, at which time quite a party came and selected government land. The party consisted of Charles and A. C. Adsit, George W. and B. J. Grimshaw, John Ball and John Perham. When this party arrived in Aurora, May 19, 1856, there was not a single settler within the limits which now comprise the township. The only traces of settlement was a little piece of breaking on the southeast quarter of section 27. A stage driver named Baker had taken a claim there early in the spring of 1856, but had made no settlement. His, it is thought, was the first claim taken in the township, and the only one prior to the arrival of the "Adsit party."

About all of the government land was taken during the summer of 1856 and the town filled with settlers very rapidly. But very little was raised in the way of crops and vegetables, only a little sod corn and potatoes, and Charles Adsit sowed a little patch of land to oats. A severe hailstorm visited this portion of the county in August of this year, and proved disastrous in many instances to the few fields sown. Among others who settled in this township during the years 1856 and 1857 the following are remembered: A. B. Clark, John George, Henry and J. S. Bixby, Oscar King, S. A. Sargent, Hon. Amos Coggs- well, August Miller, Christopher Dickinson, I. D. Beeman, Hon. G. C. Pettie, Moses Bentley, David Bentley, Mr. Hoggerfield, William Deppin, F. Kruckerberg, Rufus Waterman, the Stapletons, Mr. Flynn, Mr. Grover, Mr. Montgomery, H. Eastman and Mr. Barrett, besides a number of Germans.

The first birth in the township was that of G. E. Dickinson, a son of Christopher Dickinson and wife, born February 23, 1857. The second birth occurred on the 6th of March, 1857, when Helen, a daughter, was born to Mr. and Mrs. Amos Coggs- well. The first marriage of residents of the township was that of David Bentley to Jane Hill, which occurred as early as 1858. The couple borrowed Mr. Stapleton's yoke of oxen and went to Owatonna, where the ceremony was performed. Another early marriage was that of Joseph Branning and Laura Pettie, July 7, 1861. They were married in Winona county. The first death was that of Mrs. Stephen A. Sargent, which occurred on September 1, 1856. The funeral services were conducted by Rev. Harvey Chapin. This was the first religious service in the township. The first school was taught in the summer of 1858,

in a log schoolhouse near Amos Coggs well's, by Jane Arnold, afterward Mrs. W. Odell, of Owatonna.

Charles Adsit and G. W. Grimshaw built the first house and did the first breaking in the township. The house was built on Charles Adsit's land. The breaking began on the line between their claims. The first postoffice in the township was established at the residence of Charles Adsit in September, 1856, under the name of Aurora. It was moved into Oak Glen township, now Blooming Prairie township, then back to Mr. Adsit's place and was finally located at Aurora Station. Charles Adsit planted the first corn and potatoes in the township. Pratt post-office was established later.

When Steele county was organized, in the summer of 1855, the territory which now forms the eastern tier of townships was a part of Dodge county, and it did not become connected with Steele county until February, 1856. On April 6, 1857, the board of county commissioners set off township 106, range 19, named it Aurora, and authorized its organization. The first election was held at the house of A. B. Clark on section 22. The organization of the township was not fully perfected until May 11, 1858, when a full set of officers were elected.

One incident in relation to detaching this tier of townships from Dodge and annexing it to Steele county is remembered. The territory was annexed to Steele county in February, 1856, and in the winter of 1856-7 Dodge county parties came through Aurora with a petition, asking that the territory be re-attached to Dodge. About all the citizens of Aurora refused to sign the petition, but at the following session of the legislature the same petition was presented and, strange to say, it appeared signed by nearly all the citizens of Aurora, some one having forged them. The official history of the township has been uneventful, the offices having without exception always been filled by capable and honest men.

## CHAPTER VII.

### THE LEGAL PROFESSION.

**Biographies of All the Practitioners of Law in Steele County  
by the Hon. W. A. Sperry—the Bench—Hon. N. M. Donaldson—Hon. Samuel Lord—Hon. Thomas S. Buckham—  
Life, Education and Services of Scores of Distinguished Men.**

My only regret in writing this history is that the lot had not fallen to one better able or more worthy to chronicle in miniature the biographies of the members of the bench and bar of this county.

There is no class of men in any community that takes a more vital interest in the affairs of the public, or that is so well equipped to render valuable service to the public, as the trained lawyers. Nor is there any class upon which the public lays greater claims, or that it has a right to expect more from. Law is a rule of action laid down for the guidance of the citizens in their relation to each other and the body politic, and is based upon the eternal principles of right. More correctly speaking, law, as commonly understood in the forum, is the human interpretation of the Divine will as applied to mankind. This interpretation is complete or faulty, according to the ability of the interpreter to read the Divine will. Hence the study and practice of law necessarily draws one to the study and application of the principles of right living and acting, and demonstrates the absolute folly of any other course. The lawyer is almost daily brought into contact with the penalties men have to pay, both in the business, physical and moral world, for the lack of obedience to law, that is to the principles of right. The axiom of law that "ignorance of the law excuses no man," can be justified only upon the principle that law is based upon right and that every man knows intuitively what is right.

The honesty of lawyers is often the subject of jest, but I aver without fear of contradiction that no men in any community, as a class, have a higher moral standard or live closer to it, or are more respected and trusted by the community, or are more worthy of it than the lawyers. I am not speaking of them in their relation to the state, but in the narrower field of their relation to their fellow citizens as citizens. In the broader field of their relation to the state, they stand without rivals, and that

too, whether considered from the standpoint of the framers of the constitutions or the expounders and preservers of them. There is no field of labor that tends more to strengthen one's mental and moral grasp, or broaden one's vision than the practice of law. A practitioner must look upon all sides of a question; if he does not his opponent will, and will at once have him at a disadvantage. In a lawyer, more perhaps than in any other class of men, are honesty, sincerity and character essential. Men will excuse mediocrity, will overlook mistakes, forgive blunders, but they never forget or forgive dishonesty. Let it once become known that a lawyer is dishonest with his clients and his capital is gone, his friends disappear and his office becomes vacant.

The lawyer's life is a strenuous one; he must not only carry his own burdens and sorrows, but must share and lighten so far as possible his clients. The poet says,

"The lawyer leads a harassed life,  
Much like a hunted otter;  
Between his own and other strife,  
He's always in hot water."

The philosopher says, "A lawyer works harder, lives better and dies poorer than any other class of men."

### THE BENCH.

**Hon. N. M. Donaldson**, the first judge of the district court of this county was born at Cambridge, Washington county, New York, November 12, 1809. His parents were James and Christy Mills Donaldson. His father was from the north of Ireland and his mother from Scotland. At the age of four the subject of this sketch lost his father and went to live with his mother's brother. At the age of sixteen he began to teach school in winter, working on the farm summers. He taught for four years, one of which was in the state of New Jersey. He then attended school at Salem academy. In 1840 he went to the then west, Haysville, Richland county, Ohio, where he continued teaching school and took up the reading of law with Thomas W. Bartley, who afterwards became supreme judge of Ohio. Judge Donaldson was admitted to the bar in 1843 at Mansfield, Ohio and in 1846 when the county was divided, he removed to Londonville, Ohio, and was elected prosecuting attorney for the new county. In 1849 he again migrated westward, going to Waupun, Wisconsin, where he at once became active in politics. He was soon elected chairman of the board of supervisors and was a member of the legislature from 1851



to 1855. In the year 1856 he came to Owatonna and continued the practice of law till the autumn of 1857, when he was elected judge of the fifth judicial district. He was re-elected again in 1864, holding the office for the term of fourteen years, when he was succeeded on the bench by Hon. Samuel Lord, of Mantorville, Minnesota. At the time Judge Donaldson was elected judge, the district was composed of the following counties, viz: Dodge, Mower, Freeborn, Steele, Waseca, Rice and Scott.

Railroads were things of the future and public highways, as we know them now, were not known and oftentimes as he went from one county to another to hold the terms of the court, after paying his fare on the stage Judge Donaldson was compelled to walk many miles and sometimes also to carry poles or levers to help the stage out of the mud, or the snow drifts. At one time, on his way home from Austin, after a bitter cold trip, the party in which he was included arrived at the usual dinner place to find nothing but boiled corn beef and dried apple sauce. But even that was better than cold air, so they thought. After eating heartily they started out to complete the trip, only to find the snow banks rolling mountain high, in imitation of old ocean. Soon all on board were paying the tribute to Mother Earth, that usually goes to old Neptune and the historian suggests the question of whether or not the large apple orchards and herds of stock of southern Minnesota may not have sprung up from these seeds scattered by the way-side. The passengers were all like the old man in the sad rhyme,

"There was a young man of Ostend  
Who hoped to hold out to the end,  
But when half way over  
From Calais to Dover,  
He done what he didn't intend."

The convention that nominated Judge Donaldson's successor was probably the longest and the most hotly contested of any that ever took place in southern Minnesota. It lasted for several days and several hundred ballots were taken with practically the same results, the contestants being Judge Donaldson, Samuel Lord, and a man by the name of Case from Rice County. The contest was continued until Judge Donaldson withdrew and Samuel Lord of Mantorville was nominated.

At the close of Judge Donaldson's fourteen years of service on the bench, the bar of the district gathered at a banquet at the Arnold House of this city to pay tribute to his sterling character, to his large fund of common sense and to his absolute impartiality. Judge Donaldson would hardly be called a great lawyer

as we understand the term today, but his absolute honesty, his desire always to do the right thing, his broad common sense, made him not only a model, but a successful judge. The writer will never forget one tribute paid him by Gen. Gordon E. Cole at the banquet. He said, "If cases affirmed by the highest tribunal in the state is the touchstone of success, then Judge Donaldson has indeed been successful, for no judge in the state has had, proportionately, more cases affirmed and fewer reversed than he." After his retirement from the bench, he took up the practice of law though he never became very active in it, in Owatonna, where he continued to reside, participating in any movement that had for its object the betterment of the city, up to the time of his death which occurred in this city on February 7, 1879. His widow, Mrs. Emily S. Donaldson and one daughter, Mary R. Donaldson, survive him and have for many years been residents of Oakland, California.

**Hon. Samuel Lord.** The next judge of this district, Samuel Lord, was admitted to the bar at Rochester, Minn., in 1856, was elected judge of this district in 1871 and re-elected again in 1878, holding office to the time of his death at Mantorville, Minn., February 12, 1880. He was a son of Enoch and Eleanor Warren Lord, and a descendant of an old Connecticut family, now scattered throughout the New England, middle and most of the western states. He was born at Meadville, Penn., July 26, 1831, and continued there until his majority, his father, a farmer, dying when Judge Lord was fourteen years of age. He received his education at the local college, taking special studies without graduation and teaching school for one or two years. After reading law with Joshua Douglas, in his native place, Judge Lord came to Minnesota in 1856, practiced in Marion, Olmstead county, for three years, and represented that county in the legislature in the session of 1857-58. In the following year he removed to Mantorville, Dodge county, continuing to practice, except when on the bench, until 1876, when he removed to Faribault. He was the state senator from Dodge and Mower counties in 1866, 1867, 1870 and 1871, serving as chairman of the judiciary committee of that body during three of these sessions. In 1871 he was elected judge for seven years, and was re-elected in November, 1878. He died at Mantorville February 12, 1880.

**Hon. Thomas S. Buckham.** At the death of Judge Lord, Hon. Thomas S. Buckham of Faribault was appointed to fill the vacancy by Governor Pillsbury on February 21, 1880. He was elected to the same office in the fall of 1880 and again in 1886, 1892, 1898, and 1904. It will be seen that this district has had but three judges.

Thomas S. Buckham was born in Chelsea, Orange county,

Vermont, January 7, 1835. He was the son of a clergyman who fitted him for the university of Vermont. In this institution he took a full classical course and graduated in August, 1855, many years later receiving the degree of LL. D. He came to Minnesota in September, 1856, and was admitted to the bar in Rice county in the spring of 1857. Subsequently formed a partnership with Hon. Geo. W. Bachelor and entered upon the practice of law in the city of Faribault, continuing the practice and the partnership up to the time of his appointment as judge in 1880. Judge Buckham has just completed thirty years on the bench of this district, a period that covers most of the important litigation of this county and that has witnessed the passing from the field of active practice here of most of the members of the bar of this county that were such when he went upon the bench. Messrs. W. F. and J. A. Sawyer, M. B. Chadwick, H. E. Johnson, and the writer are the only ones left so far as I remember. These thirty years on the bench have given Judge Buckham an experience that comes to but few men and that, coupled with a trained and absolutely impartial legal mind and combined with a tireless energy that never permits any matter before him to hang fire, has made him one of the foremost judges of the state.

### THE BAR.

**Hon. George W. Green.** The first lawyer to settle in Steele county and commence practice here was doubtless Hon. George W. Green. He came from Wisconsin and settled in Owatonna, in 1854, afterward locating at Clinton Falls on a farm. Subsequently in 1857 he bought the Clinton Flouring Mills. Judge Green, as he came to be generally known throughout Steele county, obtained his title from holding the office of county judge in Dodge county, Wisconsin. After purchasing the mill at Clinton Falls he divided his time between running the mill and his farm, and practicing law. He was a man of great energy and perseverance and much above the ordinary man in ability. He was a forcible debater and the man that met him in the trial of a law suit had to be on guard every moment. The scattering of his forces between farming, milling and practising law soon took him out of the list of active practitioners, as his attention to other matters soon made it impossible to so study the questions which came before him as to be able to maintain himself in the contests of the forum. He learned what many another man has learned, that there is only one way to succeed as a lawyer, and that is to give one's undivided attention to the study and practice of the profession. His opponents of the legal profession were Hon. Amos Cogswell and W. R. Kinyon. Judge







AMOS COGGSWELL.

Green was a candidate for the nomination of judge at the organization of the bench in this district in 1857, but the nomination was won away from him by Judge Donaldson. He and Amos Coggsell represented this district in the legislature and made a very strong delegation there. It is questionable whether any other district in the state, then had or since has had a stronger delegation or one better equipped than they were to debate the many intricate questions before the legislature. Mr. Coggsell was made speaker of the house. Judge Green did very little practice in Steele counties after the seventies, giving most of his time to his farm and mill. In 1880 he moved to Salinas, Cal., where he remained until the time of his death some years later.

**Hon. Amos Coggsell.** The next attorney to locate in Steele county was Hon. Amos Coggsell, who was born September 29, 1825, in New Hampshire, where he was educated in the common schools and in Gilmanton Academy. After leaving school he entered the law office of Hon. Franklin Pierce at Concord, N. H. and was for a short time the private secretary of Franklin Pierce when president. He was admitted to the bar in 1847 at Concord, N. H., from which place he migrated to McHenry county, Illinois, where he commenced the practice of his profession, remaining there until 1853 when he received an appointment in the general land office at Washington, which he held up to the time he came in August, 1856, to Steele county, where he at once entered upon the active work of his profession and soon became known as one of the ablest lawyers of all Southern Minnesota. It is no disparagement of the other members of the bar to say, that Amos Coggsell had the greatest native ability of any lawyer that ever practiced before the bar of Steele county, and had he have combined with that ability the systematic business principles and the studious habits of some other lawyers of less mental attainments, he might have become one of the ablest attorneys that have ever graced the bar of this state. Mr. Coggsell was chosen in 1857 as a member of the constitutional convention which drafted the constitution of this state, and was elected to the house of representatives in the fall of 1860, becoming speaker of the house. From 1872 to 1875 he was state senator from Steele county. He also held the office of judge of probate of Steele county one year under appointment from Gov. Cushman K. Davis. He was several times candidate for county attorney but so far as I recall was never elected to that office. He was at one time attorney of the city of Owatonna and also postmaster of this city. He remained in active practice up to a short time before his death. During all his residence in this county, but very few cases of

great importance were ever tried that he was not upon one side or the other. As a debater he never had an equal at this bar, and he had that remarkable power possessed by but a few attorneys of being able to discuss a question for almost an indefinite length of time and at the same time talk upon some phase of the questions under consideration. This at times was a very great advantage to him if he wanted additional time to get a witness, he could delay the trial by discussing some question which he himself had raised till the witness could be subpoenaed and produced in court. Mr. Coggswell died in this city on November 15, 1892.

**M. A. Dailey.** Mr. Dailey located in Owatonna in 1856, but while admitted to the bar, he never entered into the active practice of law, giving himself almost entirely to office work. He was elected to the state senate from this county in 1862 and enlisted and went in the service in the spring of 1863. After the close of the war he remained and lived for many years on his block where the court house now stands, which he owned and of whom the county purchased it, subject to a good many tax titles held by other parties. He left here somewhere about 1880 and moved to Minneapolis where he since died.

**Hon. W. R. Kinyon.** The next attorney to take up his residence in Owatonna was Hon. W. R. Kinyon, who came here in May, 1858, and has the honor of being the only one of the members of the bar here prior to 1860 that are still living here. Mr. Kinyon was born at Mansville, N. Y., February 3, 1833, and was educated in the Union Academy, Belleville, N. Y. and Union College, Schenectady, N. Y. He was admitted to the bar in Steele county, Minnesota, December, 1858, and continued in active practice here for about eight years, when he organized in 1866 what is now the First National Bank of this city and gave his attention to the banking business. He was the president and manager of the bank from the time of its organization up to January 1, 1904, and is still one of its directors and active in all its management. Mr. Kinyon represented this district three terms in the house of representatives, two terms of which he was speaker. He was also chief clerk of the house for two terms and has always been active in the management and building up of the interests of this city. For ten years or more last past, Mr. Kinyon has traveled more or less every year, visiting all sections of this country and Mexico and Cuba on this continent, also Spain, Italy, Switzerland, Austria, Germany, Holland, France, England and Scotland, Madeira Isles, Nice, Rivera, Algiers, Greece, Constantinople, Palestine and Egypt. All will be seen by the date of his birth, he is now past seventy seven years of age, but hale and hearty. His fam-

ily consists of one son, George R. Kinyon, who has succeeded him as president of the First National Bank of this city.

**P. J. Nordeen** was a member of the bar of this county, locating here in 1859, but remaining but a short time. He has since died; more than this we are unable to learn of him.

**James Thorn**, also a member of the bar of this county, locating here in 1861. He subsequently removed to eastern Nebraska and has subsequently died.

**A. A. Harwood** located in this county in 1863 or 1865, coming here from Wisconsin. Mr. Harwood was a man of a good deal of determination and did quite a business here for quite a time, holding the office of judge of probate of this county. He afterwards was a candidate for the office of state superintendent of public instruction. He left here in the seventies and removed to Austin, where he went into the newspaper business. He was afterwards appointed postmaster, and finally secured an appointment for a clerkship in Washington, where he subsequently died.

**E. H. Kennedy** was born in Oacone, Ind., in 1833, was admitted to the bar at LaCrosse, Wis., and subsequently came to Owatonna, Minn., where he died in May, 1872. He was a prominent member of the Knights Templar and had one of the largest funerals the writer has ever attended in this city. He never engaged actively in the practice of law here.

**Hon. A. C. Hickman**, was born in Columbia county, Ohio, April 30, 1837, was educated in Allegany College, Meadville, Pa., studied law in Ohio State and Union Law College, Cleveland, Ohio, and was admitted to the Federal Courts in June, 1863, at Cleveland, Ohio, and to the State Courts in September the same year at Akron, Ohio, October, 1864. Judge Hickman came to Owatonna where he immediately entered into the practice of law, so far as there was any law to practice. In 1866 he was elected superintendent of the public schools of Steele county, held that office for two years, was subsequently elected judge of probate in this county in 1869, held that office for four years, was elected senator from this county in 1883 and served the full term of four years. About 1887 he moved from this city to St. Paul where he continued the practice of law up to the time of his appointment as law lecturer at the State University, which position he now holds and where he is recognized as one of the authorities on law and is looked up to by all the students of that department of the university, on account of his genial manners and unquestionable character. While in practice in this county he was among the foremost members of the bar, and was employed very largely upon one side or the other of the litigated cases for many years. The judge still has a large list



of friends in this city. Among some of the more important cases in which he participated were the defense of two men charged with murder in the first degree; one the State vs. Murry and the other the State vs. Von Ruden. In both these cases he was associated with the Hon. Amos Coggsell, and in both cases the defendants were saved from the death penalty.

**Hon. Lewis L. Wheelock** was born at Mansville, Jefferson county, New York, November 12, 1839, and was educated at the Macedan Academy in Wayne County, New York and at the University of Albany. In 1862 he enlisted in the 160th New York Volunteer Infantry and was mustered out as captain of one of the companies of that regiment at the end of a little over three years. After his return from the army he read law at Albany, N. Y. with the colonel of his regiment, Colonel Dwight, came to Owatonna in 1866 and was admitted to the bar in 1867. Subsequent to his admission to the bar he went south connected with the Freedman's Bureau. In 1868 he returned to Owatonna and opened an office in the old First National Bank Building situated on the lot now occupied by the First National Bank Building. Subsequently he erected a building and moved one door west. Afterwards he joined in the erection of another building, now the post office and again moved one door west. After the erection of the present bank building he returned to that building and occupied it to the time of his death. Mr. Wheelock enjoyed the distinction of having been in active practice of law in this city for nearly forty years and longer than any other man. Judge Wheelock was at one time partner of Amos Coggsell, the firm was known as Wheelock & Coggsell. In November, 1879, he associated with him, the writer, and from that time till his death the firm of Wheelock & Sperry. He has been judge of probate, state senator, president of the board of education and city attorney. In 1887 he was elected department commander of Minnesota of the Grand Army of the Republic and has always been one of the prominent members of that order. During all the years of his life in this city he was known and recognized as one of the foremost lawyers and public spirited citizens of the city. Few men now in the city have done more towards its growth and moral development. He was a public speaker of more than ordinary force and ability but especially excelled as an after dinner speaker, in which line he had no equal.

**S. M. Yearly** located here in 1856 and was county attorney for this county for at least one term. He resided on a farm just southeast of the city, which was for many years known as the Yearly farm. Mr. Yearly was a great lover of a good horse and for years he gave his attention to breeding horses and built



LEWIS L. WHEELOCK



a track on his farm on which to train them. He owned one very good horse for his time, his endurance was something wonderful, the longer he was driven, the faster he seemed able to go. Every old resident here that ever attended the county fairs remembered how proud the white haired old man used to look as he pulled the ribbons over "Black Hawk Chief" in every race that he could get into. Mr. Yearly moved to Wasioja and went into the hotel business in the early seventies, where he subsequently died.

**W. H. Crandall** was born March 1, 1848, in Florence, Erie county, Ohio. He was educated in the country schools of Oberlin and at Hiram College, Hiram, Ohio, subsequently studied law in the offices of Watson & Strong, Norwalk, Ohio, was admitted to the bar at Owatonna in 1871, and commenced practice at Austin, Minn. where he remained till 1878. In 1879 he formed a co-partnership with J. M. Burlingame at Owatonna and remained here in the practice until 1884 when he gave up the practice of law and entered the insurance business as agent and adjuster of the Merchants Insurance Company of Newark, N. J. He remained such agent until the fall of 1909, when he removed to California, where, as he says, all sensible people fetch up, and is now engaged in cultivating oranges at Linsey in that state.

**Hon. James M. Burlingame** was born in Sterling, Windom county, Connecticut, was a student at Plainfield Academy, Connecticut and a graduate of the law department of the Michigan University, graduating from that institution in 1861. He came to Owatonna in April, 1867, where he entered upon the active practice of law. He was city attorney of this city for nine years and county attorney for ten years. He represented this district in the state legislature and had the honor of introducing the bill for the establishment of the state public school which was subsequently located in this city. Mr. Burlingame left this city and located in Mankato about 1888, subsequently moving to Minneapolis and from there to Great Falls, Mont., where he now resides although he is not in the active practice of his profession.

**Hon. H. H. Johnson** was born September 7, 1808, in Rutland county, Vermont, graduated from Rutland Academy and was admitted to the bar in 1833, when he moved to Akron, Ohio, where he was in practice until 1846. He then moved to Ashland county of the same state from whence he was elected to represent the fourteenth congressional district of that state in congress, and had the honor to serve in that body with many men who have since become known throughout the United States, among them R. P. Banks, Reuben E. Fenton, Preston S. Brooks, Alexander H. Stevens, Joshua R. Giddings, John C.



Beckenridge, William R. English, Thomas A. Hendricks, Elihu Wasburn, Long John Wentworth, Richard Yates, Thomas H. Benton, and Henry M. Rice, who was a delegate from the territory of Minnesota. The question before congress at this time doubtless contributed very largely to making the names herein-before mentioned famous, as it was during the discussion of the celebrated Kansas-Nebraska Bill. In 1855 he was appointed Indian commissioner and settled in Winona. He was subsequently president of the Transit Railroad, now the Northwestern. Colonel Johnson came to Owatonna in 1865, entering into partnership with W. R. Kinyon and afterwards J. M. Burlingame. He was mayor in this city in 1870-71, later city justice. He died in this city in the fall of 1896 at the age of eighty seven years. Colonel Johnson was the father of Robert Johnson, Mrs. Clark Chambers and Mrs. Sawyer of this city.

**J. B. Searles** was one of the practitioners here in the early seventies. He was at one time in partnership with Hon. A. C. Hickman. I have not been able to find anything about his place of birth or where he was educated. During his stay in this city he laid out one of the fine homes of the city, taking great pains to beautify it by planting many shade and ever-green trees. It afterwards became and is now known as the Amos Cogswell home on South Cedar street. Mr. Searles subsequently moved from this city to Nebraska where he has since died.

**F. B. VanHosen** was at one time a practitioner in this county in its early history but remained but a short time, removing to Alexandria, Minn., where he now resides and is president of the bank of Alexandria, a position which is doubtless much more lucrative if not more enjoyable.

**C. W. Hadley** was born February 11, 1844, in Rumney, N. H. He came West with his father's family in 1849. He received his education at Maquoteka Academy and Cornell College, Mt. Vernon, Iowa. He left the latter place to enlist in the 14th Iowa Infantry. He was taken prisoner in the "Hornet's Nest" of the battle of Shiloh. After the war he read law in the office of his father, R. S. Hadley. He located in Owatonna in 1866, resumed the study of law, and was admitted to the bar at Waseca, October 18, 1866. He never became an active practitioner here, but used his legal acquirements to aid him in his business life. He was for a number of years engaged in the real estate business in this city. Of late years he has been engaged in inducing emigration to Bear River valley, Utah, where he is said to have large interests and where he now lives.

**M. B. Chadwick** was born in Venago, Pa., in 1843. He graduated from Allegheny College in 1867, and from the Ohio State

and Union School at Cleveland, Ohio, in 1869. He came to Owatonna in 1870 where he at once became associated with A. C. Hickman in the law business. In 1878 he was elected county auditor and held that position for eight years. He was subsequently elected judge of probate of this county, which position he held for four years. He is still a resident of Owatonna but not engaged in the active practice of law.

**Howard E. Johnson** was born at Geauga, Ohio, in 1844. He was educated in the common schools of Ohio and the River Falls academy, Wisconsin. He studied law and was admitted to the bar at Red Wing, Minn., in August, 1873, and the same year located in Steele county where he has since resided. He has held the office of city attorney for two years. Mr. Johnson has always given his attention to commercial law and has never engaged in contested law questions.

**W. F. Sawyer** was born in Warner, Merimac county, New Hampshire, on October 26, 1850, and came to Steele county in May, 1856. He was educated in the public schools of this county and at Carleton college, Northfield. He studied law in this county and was admitted to the bar in Owatonna in 1876. Subsequently he went into partnership with his brother, J. A. Sawyer, under the firm name of Sawyer & Sawyer. During this partnership they established a branch office at Waseca where a portion of their time was spent, the office afterwards passing into the hands of W. M. Abbott who had previously studied law with them in this city and is a brother-in-law of J. A. Sawyer. Mr. Sawyer has held the office of county attorney for six years and city attorney ever since one can remember. He is at present the senior member of the firm of Sawyer & Sperry and still enjoys the confidence and patronage of a large clientage.

**J. A. Sawyer** is a brother of W. F. Sawyer, was born in New Hampshire, in 1846, and came to Minnesota in 1856. He was educated in the schools of this county and at Carleton college, Northfield. He studied law and was admitted to the bar in Steele county in 1880, and entered into partnership with his brother, W. F. Sawyer, under the firm name of Sawyer & Sawyer. He has held the office of county attorney for four years, and has enjoyed a very large practice, covering Steele, Waseca and Freeborn counties. He has probably had more cases in the Supreme court than any other attorney in the city. He is noted for a great memory and as being a great worker and is always seeing possibilities in his cases that other attorneys are unable to discover but for which he is always able to give reason and generally to find authority to substantiate. He is still in the practice of law having associated with him his son A. W. Sawyer.

**E. W. Richter** studied law in the office of Judge Start, now chief justice of the supreme court, at Rochester, Minn., and was admitted to the bar at Owatonna in 1881, subsequently becoming associated in the law practice with Hon. Amos Coggsell. Since the dissolution of this firm he has continued in the practice of law by himself. He became city attorney in 1883, held that position for three years, and was county attorney for four years. About two years ago he moved his law business to Minneapolis where he is now engaged in practice.

**A. D. Ingersoll** is a native of Wisconsin where he was born in November, 1842. He studied law in Wisconsin and was admitted to the bar in June, 1877, at Port Washington, Wis. Soon after he came to Minnesota and located at Blooming Prairie where he continued to practice law for a number of years when he removed somewhere in the northern part of this state but just where I am unable to ascertain.

**A. G. Ingersoll** was born in Wisconsin and is a brother of A. D. Ingersoll who studied law in the office of Wheelock & Sperry. He was subsequently admitted to the bar about 1885, and continued in the practice of law and the dealing of real estate up to the time of his death at Blooming Prairie which occurred on December 25, 1897.

**S. T. Littleton** located in this city in the fall of 1900, coming here from Kasson, Dodge county. He located and commenced his practice in Concord, Dodge county, in 1866, subsequently removing to Kasson where he remained until 1900. During his residence in Dodge county he was mayor of Kasson for two years and also represented that county in the lower house of the legislature for two terms in the sessions of 1895-97. Judge Littleton, as he was commonly called, was born in Chariton, Mo., December 3, 1858. He was the ninth child of a fast increasing family and claims to have been neglected on that account. He was educated in an old log school house built on the plan of a tobacco barn where the children had the privilege of coming in by the door or crawling through the cracks of the logs. He generally preferred the latter. Subsequently he entered the North Missouri academy and graduated at the age of sixteen years, started out in life as a teacher, subsequently taking up the study of medicine and then switching to law. He completed his studies with Eugene Wilson, of Minneapolis, where he was admitted to the bar in 1885. During his legal career he has been connected with many important cases both in this and Dodge counties. He thinks the most important one in his experience was the case of Sparrow vs. Pond in the 49 Minnesota, the main question being, whether blackberries growing on bushes being the result of annual cultivation is

real estate or personal property. The court holding against the protest of Mr. Littleton that they were a part of the realty and not subject to levy. The judge assured us, however, that he still believes he was right and the court wrong, and we may remark in passing that this is quite liable to be the result when the court disagrees with our contention.

**H. E. Leach**, whose office is in the Lorence Block, came to Steele county in June, 1896, and has since been a resident and active practitioner in this county. During all the time of his residence here, up to January, 1908, he has also been court reporter for the fifth judicial district. Mr. Leach was born in Mower county, Minnesota on November 8, 1866, and was educated in Spring Valley and at the State University. He was admitted to the bar in St. Paul in June, 1894. He was elected county attorney of this county in the fall of 1898 and held the office for four years. During his residence here he has been connected with a number of important cases, the most important of which in his judgment is the case of the City of Owatonna vs. Rosebrock, generally known as the Owatonna Kindergarten case and the case of Minnesota vs. Nelson Brothers.

**R. S. Hadley** was born in Hudson, N. H., December 27, 1822. He received his education at Hebron Academy and Newbury Seminary, both of New Hampshire. At the age of fourteen he commenced High school, paying his way by working in the hay field, at which he was an expert. While in the High school, he conceived the idea of "Outline and Subdivision Maps" of the world. He constructed a set himself and teaching this and writing school, he paid his way through the academy and seminary. He studied law under Thomas J. Whipple. He was admitted to the bar at Concord, New Hampshire, in 1845. One of the committee that examined him was Franklin Pierce, afterwards president. In 1849 he came west, locating first in Rockton, Ill., afterwards removing to Iowa, finally locating in Owatonna in 1872. On account of his health he later removed to South Dakota. He was mayor of Brookings and was mayor of Redfield at the time of the county seat war. Still in search of health he located in Ogden, Utah, where he died November 3, 1905.

**Albert L. Sperry** was born at Stockton, Chautauqua county, New York, on August 3, 1873, and came to Steele county in March, 1884. He received his education in the High school of this city and Charleton college of Northfield, Minn. He studied law with the firm of Sawyer & Sawyer, was admitted to the bar at St. Paul in 1896 and is now the junior partner of the firm of Sawyer & Sperry, whose office is in the National Farmers Bank. The firm of Sawyer & Sperry ranks among the best in the city.



**Arthur W. Lane** was born in Parma, Ohio, December 12, 1859. He was educated in the common schools of Steele county and at Pillsbury academy of Owatonna; studied law with A. C. Hickman of this city and was admitted to the bar here in December, 1884. He moved to Lincoln, Neb., in March, 1885, and opened a law office with W. A. Selleck, also of Owatonna, under the firm name of Selleck & Lane. The firm continued up to 1890 when the firm became Abbott, Seileck & Lane. In 1896 Selleck retired, and in 1901 the firm was dissolved. Mr. Lane is now practicing alone at that place. He has been a member of the Nebraska legislature for two terms. His practice extends into the United States District and Circuit courts and United States Supreme court. Mr. Lane has recently been appointed assistant United States district attorney for the Lincoln district.

**W. A. Selleck** a Steele county boy who received his education largely here, studied law with Judge Hickman and was admitted to the bar on December 4, 1884. The spring following he removed to Lincoln, Neb., entered into a partnership with Arthur W. Lane and continued in partnership and the practice of law till 1896, when he retired from the firm and went into the hardware business in that city. He is still in that business so far as I am able to learn.

**B. F. Hood** was municipal judge of this city for two years. He was born in Orleans county, New York, December 4, 1836. Judge Hood came to this county in 1899 from Dodge county, Minnesota, where he located the year previous. He had been admitted to the State courts of Iowa, South Dakota and Minnesota, and to the United States District, Circuit and Supreme courts. He was also one of the regents of the State University, of Vermilion, S. D., during his residence in that state. Mr. Hood died in this city on December 3, 1906.

**Hon. John L. Gibbs** was born in Bradford county, Pennsylvania, in 1838. He was educated in the common schools, LeRaysville Academy and Susquehanna Collegiate Institute. He graduated from the Ann Arbor Law school in 1861, was admitted to the bar in Freeborn county, September, 1861, and was elected county attorney in 1862. He soon gave up the practice of law and went to farming, in Geneva township, Freeborn county, having one of the best farms in that section. He was in the house of representatives in 1863, 1864, 1875, 1876, 1884 and 1894; was speaker in 1877 and 1885; railroad commissioner from 1887 to 1891, and lieutenant-governor in 1897 and 1899. He came to Owatonna in 1898, where he died November 28, 1908.

**W. C. Hadley** was born in Maquoketa, Iowa, December 12, 1856. He came to Owatonna in 1876 and commenced the study of law with his brother, C. W. Hadley. He practiced but two

years when he took up the study of medicine and in 1885 received his diploma from the Rush Medical College of Chicago. In 1886 he removed to Ogden where he died July 24, 1891.

**F. A. Dunham** is one of the younger members of the Steele county bar. He was born on March 1, 1875, at Faribault, Minn., removing to this county the same year. He graduated in the Owatonna High school in 1897 and was admitted to the bar in St. Paul in September, 1901. He commenced his professional practice in his office in the Kelly block on December 1, 1903. He was raised on a farm in the southern part of Steele county and is now the municipal judge of this city.

**James M. Burlinghame, Jr.** was reared and educated in this county where he studied law with J. M. Burlinghame, Sr., and was admitted to the bar in 1889. Soon after this he went west and located in Great Falls, Mont., where he has ever since resided and is now holding the position either of register or receiver of the government land office in that city.

**W. D. Abbott** was raised in Steele county and received his education in the schools of the county, studied law with Messrs. Sawyer & Sawyer and was admitted to the bar on June 9, 1884, afterwards locating in Waseca, where he became a member of the firm of Sawyer, Abbott & Sawyer. Subsequently he removed to Winona where he now resides and is a member of the firm of Brown & Abbott of that city. Messrs. Brown and Abbott are the attorneys for the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad.

**Eugene Rice** was born at Sparta, Wis., August 14, 1863. Received his education in the schools of this city and in the law department of the University of Madison, Wis. He located in the practice of his profession in St. Paul, Minn. He became the governor's clerk during the administration of Governor Lind, subsequently removed to Seattle, where he was in practice for two years, and afterwards removed to this city and in the fall of 1904 was elected judge of probate, which position he held for four years.

**E. W. Hauck** is a graduate of the law department of the University of Minnesota and practiced in this city for about a year, subsequently removing to Minneapolis, where I understand he still is and has gone into the newspaper business.

**David Benton Johnson** studied law in this city and was admitted to the bar of this county February 16, 1876. He remained here till some time about 1880, when he removed to Minneapolis, and continued in the practice of his profession, subsequently becoming one of the leading Democratic politicians of that city. I learned something over a year ago he became a paralytic and is unable to attend to any business.

**Frank G. Bohri** is a native of Wisconsin and came to this city and studied law with A. C. Hickman. He was admitted to the bar here on June 8, 1878, subsequently removed to Clark, S. D., where he was the last I knew of him.

**R. H. Taylor** is a son of Robert Taylor of Kasson, Dodge county, Minnesota, where R. H. was born. Mr. Taylor was in practice about a year in this city, subsequently removing to Minneapolis and later to Cedar Rapids, Iowa, where he now resides but is not in the practice of his profession.

**Edwin K. Burch** is a native of the state of Michigan. He came to this city and studied law in the office of Judge Wheelock and was admitted to the bar December 16, 1876. He subsequently removed to Denesen, Iowa, where he still resides in the practice of his profession.

**George L. Carey** was born in Steele county, Minnesota, and studied law in the office of Wheelock & Sperry in this city, and I think was admitted to the bar in this city, although I have been unable to find the record of his admission. Subsequently he moved to Duluth and went into practice with William J. Leary. After several years practice in that city he went into the banking business in the northern part of the state and later moved to Livingston, Mont. He became cashier of the First National Bank of that city. Later he disappeared and his present whereabouts are unknown.

**William J. Leary** was born in McHenry county, Illinois, March 24, 1865, and was educated in the public schools of this county and in Pillsbury Academy. He was admitted to the bar on June 10, 1887; subsequently moved to Duluth and entered into partnership with George L. Carey. He remained in Duluth until a short time before his death, which occurred in this city January 31, 1891.

**F. L. Farley** is a native of Michigan. He studied law here in the office of Wheelock & Sperry, subsequently taking a course in the law university. Located in the practice of his profession in Waseca, he remained there till about 1904, when he removed to Red Lake Falls, Minn., where he now resides.

**C. J. O'Brien** was born February 8, 1857, near Faribault, Minn. He was reared on a farm, received an academic education, taught several years in the public schools, finished his law studies in the office of Hon. G. W. Batchelder, of Faribault, and was admitted to the bar in November, 1886. During the two succeeding years he was principal of the New Prague public schools, formed a copartnership with Hon. M. M. Shields, now deputy revenue collector, and established the "Faribault Pilot" in August, 1888. He sold out his interest in October, 1889, and moved to Owatonna, where he was engaged in the practice of

law up to the time of his death. October 30, 1903. He held the office of municipal judge from March, 1893, to March, 1895. He was for three terms city attorney in this city.

**Delos Higby** was a native of New York, from which state he moved to Minnesota in 1865, coming directly to Owatonna. He was admitted to the bar prior to his coming west but never actively engaged in the practice of law. For a time he was in the mercantile business in this city in partnership with his wife. He was a large owner of real estate and gave most of his attention to loaning money and looking after the interests of his farms. Mr. Higbie died in Chicago, January 15, 1905.

**A. W. Sawyer** was born at Owatonna, Minn., May 10, 1883, son of Joseph A. Sawyers with whom he is now associated in the practice of law in this city. He was educated in the country schools, the city High school and Pillsbury academy, studied law in his father's office, took the state bar examination and was admitted October 1, 1906.

**Charles I. Reigard** was born in Cambria county, state of Pennsylvania, on February 8, 1862, removed to Benton county, Iowa, in 1869, was educated in the public schools of that county, and at Tilford academy, Vinton, Iowa, and Cornell college, Mt. Vernon, Iowa. He completed a law course at Drake university at Des Moines, Iowa, where he was admitted to the bar during the month of May, 1896. He commenced the practice of law at Spirit Lake, Iowa, immediately upon his admission to the bar and continued in his profession at that place until September, 1906, when he removed to Owatonna, at which place he has ever since been in the practice of his profession. In 1907 he entered into partnership with Harlan E. Leach and is now junior member of the firm of Leach & Reigard. The firm has been engaged in some very intricate litigation both in the state and in the United States courts. In 1908 Mr. Reigard was elected mayor of Owatonna, which office he held for the period of one year.

**Fred A. Alexander** was born at Kasson, Minn., January 8, 1881, son of Charles J. and Amelia (Niles) Alexander. His earlier education was received in the common schools and Kasson High school. He graduated from Kasson High school in 1900 and attended Steinman's Business College, Dixon, Ill. Later he attended the University of Minnesota, spending one year in the academic department and three years in the college of law, graduating from the college of law and receiving the degree of LL. B., June 3, 1904. He began the practice of law at New Ulm, Minn., August 15, 1904, was appointed city attorney of New Ulm and acted as such six months before removing to Owatonna, on September 1, 1905, at which time he formed



a partnership with Hon. S. T. Littleton under the firm name of Littleton & Alexander, continuing in such partnership until the death of Mr. Littleton on April 20, 1908. He was elected to the office of county attorney in November, 1908. Mr. Alexander is a member of the Alpha Tau Omega fraternity.

I find the following persons who have been at some time members of the bar of Steele county, but of whose education or time or place of admission I am unable to find any data: A. B. Cornell, W. D. Webb, J. A. Aiken, R. A. Ambler, Fredrick C. Parsons and Edward Brown. Mr. Brown I learn was a cousin of John Brown, whose "soul goes marching on." Edward Brown afterwards became a minister and subsequently removed to South Dakota.

These were among the early residents of the county and, with the exception of A. B. Cornell and J. J. Aiken, remained here but a short time and did not actively engage in the practice of law.

Besides these, Hon. Mark H. Dunnell was long a resident of our city. He was a member of the bar though he never enrolled among the Steele county bar. The same is true of Hon. Carlton E. Rice, who for many years has been a resident of this city but never engaged in the practice of law here. He was formerly a partner of Judge Bunn, recently retired from the United States district bench of Wisconsin, and died about a year ago.

**W. A. Sperry.** The writer of this sketch was born in Oakland county, Michigan, on March 15, 1847. In 1858 he commenced the battle of life on his own hook, hiring out to work on a farm through June, July and August of that year for the magnificent sum of \$4 per month. On July 4 he, with other boys of the neighborhood, went to a celebration nine miles away, catching a ride or going on foot as best they could. Of all great days that was doubtless the greatest in the life of the writer. He had asked for 25 cents, but because his employer had no change he was given a \$2 bill. This fact soon got noised about! No prince of the royal blood ever had a more loyal following, or stood on a higher pedestal, or was more talked about or more envied among his fellows. For one day at least he was a Rothschild and Vanderbilt combined in one; he reveled in wealth. The Rubicon of want had been forever banished. Oh halcyon days of youth, who would not wish for their return! For seven years the writer worked on a farm summers and went to school winters; then two years of miscellaneous work, one of which was in the oil regions, where he worked at everything from a roustabout on a flatboat to an engineer of a stationery engine, and then he commenced to "keep school." He was educated in the common, graded and select schools of Michigan and Wis-



W. A. SPERRY



consin. In April, 1871, the writer came to Owatonna and entered upon the study of law in the office of Wheelock and Coggs-well, and was admitted to the bar of this county in December of that year, subsequently going to the State University of Michigan and graduating from the law department of that institution in March, 1873, after which he returned to Owatonna, continuing the study of law here till the January following, when he located in Mantorville, Dodge county, Minnesota. Ten days afterwards he was appointed county attorney and was subsequently elected to the same office for two succeeding terms, returning to Owatonna in the fall of 1879 on the invitation of Judge Wheelock to go into partnership with him. A partnership was formed which lasted for nearly twenty-nine years and up to the death of Judge Wheelock. In 1886 he was elected county attorney of Steele county and held that office for four years. He was elected to the state senate in 1894 for four years, and was member of the board of education of Owatonna for thirteen years, twelve years of which time he was president of the board. Mr. Sperry is still in active practice with office over the First National Bank, is the attorney of that institution and the Owatonna Manufacturing Company and the local attorney of the Chicago & Rock Island Railroad, besides having a large general clientage.

The firm of Wheelock & Sperry at the time of the judge's death was the oldest law firm in southern Minnesota, if not in the state and the oldest partnership of any kind in the city. Both partners were admitted to practice in all the courts of the state and the United States District, Circuit and Supreme courts and were connected with most of the important cases in this county for the past thirty years.



## CHAPTER VII.

### BANKS AND BANKING.

Floating Railroad Bonds—Owatonna Banks—First Bank of Owatonna—Second Bank of Owatonna—The First National Bank of Owatonna—The Farmers' National Bank of Owatonna—Its Beautiful Building Described by Carl K. Bennett—First State Bank of Owatonna, now Security State Bank of Owatonna—Blooming Prairie Banks—Whitton and Haley—J. C. Brainerd & Co.—The State Bank of Blooming Prairie—First National Bank of Blooming Prairie—Farmers and Merchants' State Bank of Blooming Prairie—Ellendale—The Security State Bank of Ellendale.

The early history of the banking of this county commences as far back as 1857, the first bank being established primarily for the floating of the bonds of the Southern Minnesota railroad, which was then struggling to make its way from St. Paul to the little town of McGregor, Iowa, over practically the same route as the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul road accomplished later. It being simply a private corporation, no recorded statistics are obtainable. The name under which it was known was "The Bank of Owatonna," its office being located in a portion of the building occupied by M. A. Dailey. But the railroad meeting with disaster, its bonds became valueless, and the bank of necessity closed its doors. "Its actual assets and liabilities," says Dr. L. L. Bennett, "I have been unable to even approximate, but from the best information obtainable, the latter were much larger than the former, and its life of only about a year was closed under somewhat of a financial shadow."

Its large iron safe was sold to W. R. Kinyon, and for a number of years was the only place of safety for depositing money or valuables, Mr. Kinyon very kindly allowing such use of it to accommodate his friends.

**S. J. Mills & Co.** The city was without a real bank from 1858 to 1865, when a bank was established by the Follets and S. Mills, Jr., under the name of S. Mills, Jr., & Co.

This was also a private corporation. Their location was on the south side of Bridge street. But within a year or two their location was changed to the south end of the building then known as the Soule building. This bank was apparently doing

a good business, but in 1872, for reasons not very apparent, it closed its doors and went into the hands of a receiver, by whom its business was permanently closed. In this failure the citizens lost quite heavily.

**Second Bank of Owatonna.** In the year 1866, or one year after the establishment of the bank of S. Mills, Jr., & Co., a bank was established by J. C. Easton and W. R. Kinyon, and was the first of Owatonna's banking enterprises that was founded upon financial principles, and by men of such stamina, character and integrity as to withstand the storms of adversity incident to those early times. During the summer of 1866, this partnership completed a brick building on the site of the present First National Bank building. This bank, under the management of W. R. Kinyon, did a conservative and successful business until 1871, when it was absorbed by the First National Bank of Owatonna.

**The First National Bank of Owatonna** was organized in 1871 by this partnership of J. C. Easton and W. R. Kinyon, with a capital stock of \$50,000. The stockholders at that time were: W. R. Kinyon, J. C. Easton, J. W. Morford, E. Y. Hunniwell, Otis Lord and Lewis Lord. In 1874 the capital stock was increased to \$75,000, and in 1876 reduced to \$60,000, at which amount it has remained to the present time. In 1882 the building now occupied by John Deviny was refitted and the bank did its business there until 1892, when it moved back into a new building on the original site, where it still continues to operate.

As early stockholders, directors and officers, the following men have been prominent factors in the conservative and continued growth of the bank: W. R. Kinyon, Lewis L. Wheelock, H. M. Hastings, J. M. Diment, C. S. Crandall, G. F. Albertus, William H. Kelly, W. A. Sperry, George R. Kinyon and C. J. Kinyon. From 1871 to 1903 W. R. Kinyon held the position of president of the bank, and during his thirty-two years of control built up the institution along lines that caused it to command not only the confidence of its depositors and friends, but also the highest approbation of its stockholders.

In many respects the forty years of the bank's history present a remarkable development. It has always chosen to represent the conservative element in the city's banking progress. It has been a matter of policy always to carry the very highest grade of assets even at the risk of a lower rate of earnings. At all times of financial disturbance this course has been a cause for much satisfaction to depositors and officers alike; and, having successfully encountered the stringencies of 1873, 1893 and 1907, the upholders of the bank's policy feel that they were amply justified in choosing "reliability" for their motto. On the other hand, from the stockholders' point of view, the institution has

been equally successful. Looking back over nearly forty years of dividends, it is certainly a matter of pride for the officers to show an average annual net profit of over 16 per cent on the capital stock.

George R. Kinyon, president since 1903, entered the service of the bank in 1880. He was made cashier in 1883, and in that capacity gave the business the benefit of his closest attention and ability for twenty years. It is due largely to his efforts and sound business judgment that the bank has enjoyed such a long period of success and given the best of service to its patrons.

C. J. Kinyon is another who has given the better part of his lifetime and thought to the upbuilding and success of the business. He was made cashier in 1875 and served in that capacity until 1883, when he was elected vice-president to make room for George R. Kinyon, as above mentioned. As vice-president he served continuously for the next twenty-three years. In 1906 he was reelected cashier, which office he holds at the present time.

The present splendid status of the bank in the city of Owatonna, as well as its excellent reputation throughout the Northwest, stands today as a monument to the integrity and ability of these officers and directors who have given so many years of close application to its needs.

At present writing the officers of the First National Bank are as follows: George R. Kinyon, president; J. M. Diment, vice-president; S. W. Kinyon, vice-president; C. J. Kinyon, cashier, and F. C. Kinyon, assistant cashier.

The institution has been under practically the same management since its beginning in 1866, and its future growth bids fair to continue along the lines of the past with reliable conservatism its keynote and the confidence of the people its most esteemed asset.

Following is the report of the condition of the bank, rendered at the close of business, March 29, 1910:

Resources—Loans and discounts, \$393,366.90; overdrafts, secured and unsecured, \$693.88; United States bonds to secure circulation, \$60,000; other bonds to secure United States deposits, \$1,000; premiums on United States bonds, \$4,600; bonds, securities, etc., \$142,387.50; banking-house furniture and fixtures, \$16,300; due from national banks (not reserve agents), \$1,146.37; due from approved reserve agents, \$122,320.14; checks and other cash items, \$1,718.15; notes of other national banks, \$3,810; fractional paper currency, nickels and cents, \$300.74. Lawful money reserve in bank, viz: Specie, \$26,914; legal-tender notes, \$22,780; redemption fund with United States treasurer, 5 per cent of circulation, \$3,000, \$181,989.40. Total \$800,337.68.

Liabilities—Capital stock paid in, \$60,000; surplus fund,

\$25,000; undivided profits, less expenses and taxes paid, \$3,593.13; national bank notes outstanding, \$58,800; due to other national banks, \$2,024.09; due to state and private banks and bankers, \$6,815.79; individual deposits subject to check, \$318,136.97; demand certificates of deposit, \$319,470.20; certified checks, \$25; cashier's checks outstanding, \$1,472.50; United States deposits, \$1,000; reserved for interest on certificates of deposit, \$4,000; total, \$800,337.68.

**The Farmers' National Bank of Owatonna** was organized June 30, 1873, and opened its doors for business on the next day, July 1, 1873. The capital stock of this bank was placed at \$50,000, fully paid up, and its management was governed and directed by its first board of directors, consisting of the following named persons: L. L. Bennett, A. C. Dodge, W. H. Burdick, H. Backus, W. H. Wilsey, A. C. Hickman and W. H. Sherman, by whom were elected the officers of the bank, consisting of the following named persons: L. L. Bennett, president, A. C. Dodge, vice-president, and A. C. Gutterson, cashier. The banking room was situated on the same corner where it is now located in its beautiful new banking house erected two years ago, at which location the bank has transacted its business for over thirty-six years, under practically the same management, the president, Dr. L. L. Bennett, having continuously held that position for all these years. The officers of the bank have always given close attention to the laws governing national banks, and in every way have sought to comply with their requirements. It is to this fact, among the many other reasons, that the phenomenal success of the institution is due.

No dividend was declared until June 20, 1876, when a dividend was paid to the amount of 25 per cent on the capital stock. On July 21, 1877, George L. Gutterson was elected assistant cashier, as the business of the bank had increased to the extent that it required more clerical force. On May 7, 1878, it was decided to increase the capital stock of the bank by an increase amounting to \$10,000. In 1879 Arthur L. Gutterson was employed by the bank and remained in its employ for quite a number of years. On December 11, 1883, the capital stock was again increased to the amount of \$15,000, making the paid-up stock \$75,000.

In January, 1892, Carl K. Bennett was elected cashier, and held that position continuously until September 12, 1905, when he was elected to the office of vice-president, which last position he is filling at the present time. His efforts in modernizing the business since he became an officer in 1892 have been very successful, and he has been of great assistance in building up the



large business that is now being transacted through its various channels.

At this time, June 30, 1893, the twenty years' charter of the Farmers' National Bank having expired by limitation and the National Farmers' Bank having been fully organized, on July 1, 1893, succeeded to the entire business of the old organization, whose charter expired on that day. The new bank started with a full paid-up stock of \$80,000. Subscriptions had been received for just twice that amount, but as it was not thought best to make the capital more than the \$80,000, the amount for each subscriber was reduced and divided with the later applicants until a generally satisfactory allotment was made, and the bank started out with fifty stockholders scattered throughout the city and county. This large distribution of stock proved in after years of great satisfaction, as the association of so large a number proved of mutual assistance to officers as well as valuable to stockholders.

With the new organization came quite a change in the directory, as will be seen by the following named persons, who formed the first board, viz: W. H. Wilsey, B. S. Cook, John Virtue, L. L. Bennett, James W. Ford, Carl K. Bennett and Orlando Johnson, who, after due organization, elected the following named persons as officers: L. L. Bennett, president; B. S. Cook, vice-president; Carl K. Bennett, cashier.

While there were many new stockholders, the officers elected were the same that had so successfully managed the affairs of the old organization, and had paid to its stockholders during its twenty years' existence an average of 11.7 per cent per annum on its capital stock.

On April 3, 1896, on account of high taxation and slow demand for money, it was decided to reduce the capital stock of the bank to \$60,000, at which amount the capital remained until in December, 1907, when, on account of a better demand for money, the capital stock was increased by the amount of \$15,000, making the total capital \$75,000, at which amount it has since remained, as this seemed sufficient for the demands of business.

In 1895 Guy B. Bennett was elected assistant cashier. He was advanced to cashier on September 12, 1905, when Carl K. Bennett, the cashier at that time, was advanced to the position of vice-president. The business of the bank has been very successfully carried on under the management of these two young men, who now have nearly the whole charge of its daily increasing business.

This bank has always had an active and proficient board of directors, which, during the life of the present bank, now over sixteen years in existence, have never failed to have their regu-

lar meetings at least once each month, and have never failed to have a quorum present. Much of the efficiency and reputation of this institution is due to the close care and attention devoted to it by its board of directors.

In this comparatively new state it is not common to find a business institution of any kind that has been in continuous and successful business so long as this bank, as it is now in its thirty-seventh year. With its beautiful quarters for transacting its business, and in which every convenience is afforded its patrons, there is no reason why its life should not be as long as the city of Owatonna exists. This bank, located in a beautiful growing city, situated in one of the best counties of southern Minnesota, inhabited by a thorough-going and energetic people, makes its life and prosperity only dependent upon the integrity and ability of its board of directors, and the efficiency of its acting officers and managers, and, judging the future by the past, its prospects are bright indeed.

The following article from the pen of Carl K. Bennett, vice-president of the bank, appeared in "The Craftsman" of November, 1908:

The National Farmers' Bank, of Owatonna, was established thirty-five years ago by Dr. L. L. Bennett, who is today, as he was then, its president. This bank began in a very small way, but prospered with the growth of the surrounding country. With increasing business came the natural need for a larger and more convenient banking room, and the officers of the bank not only felt the necessity of adequate and practical housing of its business, but also desired to furnish its patrons with every convenience that was necessary and incident to its environment. But this was not all. They believed that an adequate expression of the character of their business in the form of a simple, dignified and beautiful building was due to themselves and due to their patrons, through whose generous business co-operation had been made possible the financial preparation for a new building. Further than that they believed that a beautiful business house would be its own reward, and that it would pay from the financial point of view in increased business.

The layout of the floor space was in mind for many years, but the architectural expression of the business of banking was probably a thing more felt than understood. Anyhow, the desire for such expression persisted and a pretty thorough study was made of existing bank buildings. The classic style of architecture so much used for bank buildings was at first considered, but was finally rejected as not being necessarily expressive of a bank, and also because it is defective when it comes to any practical use.

Because architects who were consulted preferred to follow precedent or to take their inspiration "from the books," it was determined to make a search for an architect who would not only take into consideration the practical needs of the business, but who would heed the desire of the bank officials for adequate expression in the form of the building of the use to which it would be put. This search was made largely through the means of the art and architectural magazines, with the hope of finding some architect whose aim it was to express the thought or use underlying a building, adequately, without fear of precedent—like a virtuoso shaping his material into new forms of use and beauty. From this search, finally emerged the name of one who, though possibly not fully understood or appreciated at first, seemed to handle the earth-old materials in virile and astonishingly beautiful forms of expression. The work and personality of Louis H. Sullivan, of Chicago, were then carefully investigated, with the result that he was the man sought to solve the adequate expression of banking in this new bank building.

Since more land was available than was needed for strictly banking purposes—amounting in all to sixty-eight feet west frontage, and 154 feet south frontage—the problem resolved itself into the construction of a "monumental" bank building occupying sixty-eight square feet on a corner, and the improvement of the remainder of the land so as to produce a reasonable cash revenue, by utilizing it for two shops, fifteen office units and a small warehouse, all a part of the same building and therefore entirely harmonious in design, material and construction.

Reddish brown sandstone forms the base of the entire building; above this, Oriental bricks in soft and variegated colors are used for the walls. These bricks are laid in the ordinary way, with every fifth course a header course with raked out joints. A wide band of polychromatic terra cotta (chiefly Teco green) and a narrow band of glass mosaic in high color frame in the bank exterior, which is further enriched by corner ornaments and a cornice of brown terra cotta. Two massive brick arches enclose stained glass windows, which have a general effect of rich variegated green. The shop and office portion of the building is notable for its piers of rich brown terra cotta, enlivened with ornaments of Teco green and bright blue. The color effect of the exterior is hard to describe, for it has something of the color quality of an old Oriental rug—that is, all the colors, when seen from a distance, blend into a general impression of soft green and red, while at close range they maintain their strong and beautiful individuality. The exterior of the building gives at once the impression of strength and solidity as well as

beauty. Above all, it suggests "bank," a safe place for keeping money and valuables.

Within, a floor of plain green tile is laid over all. The wainscoting is made of Roman bricks of a rich red color, capped with an ornamental band of green terra cotta. The counters and partitions are of these same red Roman bricks capped with green terra cotta, and the counter tops and deal plates are of Belgian black marble. Above the wainscoting the walls and ceiling are a glory of luxuriant color and form. The colors of early spring and autumn predominate, with a steadying note of green throughout the entire scheme. The woodwork is all of quarter-sawed white oak, laid in broad smooth surfaces and panels and finished in Craftsman style, which gives the wood a soft brown tone, in which there is a subtle undertone of green. The furniture is Craftsman throughout, and is all of oak, finished to match the woodwork.

In addition to the most complete modern equipment for the transaction of banking business, the building contains a somewhat unusual farmers' exchange, a women's room, and a consultation room. The farmers' exchange room is finished with white glazed tile walls, green tile floor, and a ceiling of leaded glass panels set between heavy oaken beams. Along the walls are comfortable built-in seats, covered with Craftsman cushions. The room is intended for the private use of farmers in their business meetings, and is also used as a convenient meeting place for business or social engagements. The women's room is intended as a rest room for the farmers' wives and children and is somewhat more homelike than the room for men, as it shows a warmer and richer color scheme and is provided with high-back settles, low rocking chairs and small tables and writing desks. The president's room is furnished wholly in wood, and is charming in its friendly simplicity of oak paneling. It is fitted with a Craftsman office desk and swivel chairs, upholstered in soft dull red leather. The consultation room is advantageously located between the officers' platform and the president's room, and is used for private business conferences. It is finished in oak throughout, like the president's room, and is furnished with a big Craftsman desk, comfortable office chairs and a settle well filled with Craftsman cushions.

No attempt has been made to make one department more beautiful or comfortable than another; for the one idea that dominated the whole plan was to make each room serve just as well as possible the purpose for which it was intended.

The owners of this building feel that they have a true and lasting work of art—a structure which, though "built for business," will increase in value as the years go by and which will



be as adequate for use and as fresh and inspiring in its beauty 100 years from now as it is today.

The First State Bank of Owatonna, the name of which has since been changed to the Security State Bank of Owatonna, one of the sound financial institutions of the state, was incorporated December 28, 1895, when papers were filed with the county register of deeds bearing the following names: Nicholas J. Schafer, Fred E. Church, Perce L. Howe, Benjamin J. Meixner, George V. Parkes, George E. Ward, Gottfried Bosshardt and John Kendall. Of these the officers were: Nicholas J. Schafer, president; Perce L. Howe, vice president, and Fred E. Church, cashier. The directors were the Messrs. Schafer, Church, Howe, Meixner and Bosshardt. The bank opened its doors May 11, 1896, in the building now occupied by the Clefton Plumbing & Heating Company, on North Cedar street. Mr. Schafer continued as president until January, 1902. Mr. Howe was succeeded in 1898 as vice-president by Gottfried Bosshardt, who in turn was succeeded in 1899 by J. E. Malone, who served until 1902. Mr. Church was succeeded as cashier in 1899 by W. J. Naylor, who served until 1902.

The bank entered the second epoch of its existence, January 14, 1902, when financial interests of Faribault secured a controlling interest and changed the name of the bank to the Security State Bank of Owatonna, to show its association with the Security Bank of Faribault, also controlled by the same people. The new officers elected were: President, B. B. Sheffield, of Faribault; vice-president, N. J. Schafer, of Owatonna; cashier, Lynne Peavey, of Faribault. The new directors were the above named gentlemen, with the addition of A. Blodgett, Jr., of Faribault, and B. J. Meixner, of Owatonna. In September, 1902, the bank was moved to its present location in the Kelley Block, corner of South Cedar and Broadway, a five-years' lease having been secured. In 1903 the officers remained the same, and John Watowa was added to the list of directors. Mr. Watowa is still serving. In 1904, Mr. Peavey succeeded Mr. Schafer as vice-president, and H. H. Herrick, who was added to the board of directors, became cashier. In January, 1905, Thomas E. Cashman became director in place of N. J. Schafer, and M. S. Alexander in place of H. H. Herrick, although the latter retained his position as cashier. In September, 1905, M. S. Alexander became president in place of B. B. Sheffield, and the capital was increased to \$30,000, with a surplus of \$6,000.

In May, 1906, began another epoch in the history of the bank. J. H. Robson, a director of the First National Bank of Owatonna, associated with T. H. Kelley and others, secured a two-thirds interest, and the Faribault interests retired. The offi-

cers elected were: President, J. H. Robson; vice-president, T. H. Kelley; cashier, Sidney Robson. The directors were these gentlemen, with T. E. Cashman, B. J. Meixner, Horace Bagley and John Watowa. Mr. Kelley still continues as vice-president, and the Messrs. Cashman, Watowa, Meixner and J. H. Robson are still directors.

In May, 1907, the present regime came into existence. Norman and P. H. Evans, who had previously been with the First National Bank of Owatonna, sold their holdings in that institution to the Kinyon interests and purchased a controlling interest in the Security State Bank. From that date until the present time, the officers have remained the same. They are: President, Norman Evans (1907); vice-president, T. H. Kelley (1906); cashier, P. H. Evans (1907); assistant cashier, Charles F. Albertus (1905); directors, the first three officers named above, with Thomas E. Cashman (1905), John Watowa (1903), B. J. Meixner (1895), J. H. Robson (1906).

Messrs. Norman and P. H. Evans have been actively engaged in the banking business since 1898. They conducted a private bank at Dodge Center, Minn., for six years and successfully organized and established the Farmers' National Bank of Dodge Center. From 1904 to 1907 P. H. Evans was cashier of the First National Bank of Owatonna, both he and Norman Evans being large stockholders and directors of that institution. Under the present management the Security State Bank of Owatonna has shown continuous annual net earnings of over 20 per cent on its capital stock, and during the past three years the deposits of the bank have nearly doubled.

The institution has recently leased the Kelley block for a period of twenty-five years, thus securing practically a permanent home. July 1, 1909, the capital stock was increased from \$30,000 to \$40,000, and the surplus on that date had increased from \$6,000 to \$10,000. The financial report of the bank, issued March 29, 1910, was as follows:

Resources: Mortgage loans, \$135,684.92; other loans, \$238,548.23; bonds, \$22,600; overdrafts, \$791.31; banking house furniture and fixtures, \$5,000; cash on hands and in other banks, \$83,586.51. Total, \$486,210.97. Liabilities: Capital stock, \$40,000; surplus and profit, \$13,187.65; time certificates, \$236,630.17; other deposits, \$196,393.15. Total, \$486,210.97.

Since March 29, the time of its last statement, the deposits have grown to over \$500,000. Being a state bank, it is the only Owatonna bank authorized by law to loan money on farm mortgages. These farm mortgages form a considerable part of its assets and give an idea of the soundness of the bank's loans. While this bank has been of much assistance in building up the

commercial institutions of Owatonna, it also adheres strictly to a policy of sound and conservative banking. Its directors meet monthly and examine all loans made, and twice a year the whole bank is closely examined by the State Department of Banking.

### BLOOMING PRAIRIE.

The first bank established in this enterprising village, situated in the southeast corner of this county, was under the name of Whitton & Haley, opening its doors for business September 25, 1875. After conducting business for two years, or until May 1, 1877, they were succeeded by J. C. Brainerd & Co., who prosecuted a successful banking house until February 16, 1903.

**The State Bank of Blooming Prairie** was organized June 1, 1898, by John M. Haven, William N. Morse and Austin B. Morse. The bank did not open for business, however, until August 1, 1898. The first officers were: John M. Haven, president; Austin B. Morse, vice-president; D. N. McLeod, cashier. Business was conducted in the Bell building on West Fourth street.

On May 17, 1899, N. D. McLeod resigned his position as cashier, and O. P. Rask was elected to fill the vacancy. On May 5, 1900, John M. Haven, William Morse and Austin B. Morse sold all their interest in the bank to local parties, and the following officers were then elected: O. A. Veblen, president; Ole Ille, vice-president; O. P. Rask, cashier.

On January 14, 1902, Sam A. Rask was elected assistant cashier of the bank. These officers continued in charge of the bank until the consolidation with the bank of J. C. Brainerd & Co., on February 16, 1903, when the following officers were elected: J. C. Brainerd, president; O. A. Veblen, vice-president; O. P. Rask, cashier; Sam A. Rask, assistant cashier.

On February 16, 1903, the old established bank of J. C. Brainerd & Co. and the State Bank of Blooming Prairie were consolidated, retaining the name of the State Bank of Blooming Prairie, making a strong financial combination.

**First National Bank of Blooming Prairie.** On May 8 of the same year (1903), the State Bank of Blooming Prairie was converted into the First National Bank of Blooming Prairie, with capital of \$25,000 and surplus fund of \$2,500. J. C. Brainerd was elected president; O. A. Veblen, vice-president; O. P. Rask, cashier, and Samuel A. Rask, assistant cashier.

On February 6, 1906, O. A. Veblen and O. P. Rask sold their stock in the bank to J. C. Brainerd, and the following officers were elected: J. C. Brainerd, president; T. C. Cashman, vice-president; Samuel A. Rask, cashier; L. O'Toole, assistant cashier. The same officers are still at the helm, and under their able

management the bank has been successfully conducted, the volume of business having been more than doubled.

The First National Bank owns its own bank building, which was erected by J. C. Brainerd & Co. in 1893, and is situated on West Fourth street. The capital is still \$25,000, while the surplus has been increased from time to time out of the earnings until it is now \$5,000. This of itself is an evidence that the bank has prospered.

The general policy of the bank has always been to conduct its business along safe and conservative lines. Local enterprises have been assisted, and every accommodation consistent with sound banking principles has been tendered in helping to build up the surrounding farming community.

Resources: Loans, \$171,532.67; United States municipal bonds, \$22,400; buildings, furniture and fixtures, \$5,800; cash on hand and due from banks, \$65,876.33. Total, \$265,609.

Liabilities: Capital, \$25,000; surplus and undivided profits, \$6,343.50; circulation, \$10,000; deposits, \$224,265.50. Total, \$265,609.

**The Farmers and Merchants' State Bank**, of Blooming Prairie, Minn., was organized for business May 17, 1904, as a private institution, then known as the Farmers and Merchants' Bank, with a capital of \$15,000. The name is justly titled, as the institution was organized by the farmers and merchants of this vicinity, numbering in all twenty-seven stockholders. The following officers were elected: T. A. Helvig, president; H. A. Peterson, vice-president; A. E. Johnson, cashier, and E. O. Habberstad, assistant cashier.

The bank continued as a private corporation until March 27, 1908, when it was incorporated under the state laws as a state bank. At this time the capital was increased from \$15,000 to \$25,000, the bank continuing under the same management with the same officers. The bank is not only under the supervision of the state, but has an examining board of three members, elected from its stockholders, whose duty is to check up and examine the records of the bank at least twice each year.

The bank at this time has a deposit of over \$300,000, with loans of \$240,000 and a surplus of \$5,000.

The bank is composed of the following stockholders: T. A. Helvig, H. A. Peterson, A. E. Johnson, Dr. E. W. Cooley, Charles Bell, O. G. Anderson, G. A. Peterson, C. E. Symes, Ole A. Anderson, Seymour Johnson, K. T. Berg, Mrs. Soren Peterson, Jens Wilhelmson, O. K. Odegard, Torkel Olson, O. K. Benson, E. O. Habberstad, J. G. Johnson, A. O. Peterson, Ole Embrickson, Dr. O. H. Hegge, Guttorm Hillson, George E. An-



derson, Nis P. Thimsen, Henry Peterson, Nels Rierson, T. A. Herron.

### ELLENDALE.

**The Security State Bank of Ellendale.** This bank was organized on October 1, 1900, and opened its doors for business one month later, viz: November 1, 1900. Its stockholders were largely composed of residents of the south part of the county and the immediate vicinity of Ellendale, some capital being brought in from Cedar Rapids, Iowa. The capital was established at \$10,000 and the first board of directors consisted of F. G. Sloan, N. C. Jansen, R. J. Dobell, E. M. Scott and J. Brown. From this board of directors were elected the following named officers: F. G. Sloan, president; E. M. Scott, vice-president; and R. J. Dobell, cashier. This bank opened the first place of business in Ellendale, in temporary quarters, but which was used by all persons who had business of any kind to transact. They immediately purchased a lot, and on February 14, 1901, they moved into a new and commodious banking room which they had built on this lot, and are now so located.

In October, 1903, the control of stock was purchased by B. B. Sheffield, L. Peavey and D. W. Grant, of Faribault, Minn. R. J. Dobell resigned as cashier and Th. Christensen was elected to fill the vacancy. The bank continued under this management until February 15, 1906, when Mr. Christensen resigned as cashier and W. E. Galloway was elected to the position.

In November, 1907, the stock was all resold to parties in the immediate vicinity of Ellendale, who still own and control same. The present officers are: George E. Sloan, president; F. G. Sloan, vice-president, and W. E. Galloway, cashier.

Following is the report of the bank, rendered at the close of business, March 29, 1910:

Resources: Loans and discounts, \$104,725.04; overdrafts, \$459.42; other stocks, bonds and securities, \$1,800; banking house, furniture and fixtures, \$2,200; other real estate, \$700; (due from banks, \$10,243.45; checks and cash items, \$142.52; cash on hand, items below, \$4,653.25; currency, \$3,442; gold \$770; silver, \$420.65; fractional, \$20.00) total cash assets, \$15,039.22. Total, \$124,923.68.

Liabilities: Capital stock, \$10,000; surplus fund, \$2,500; undivided profits, net, \$1,132.61; (dividends unpaid, \$135; deposits subject to check, \$51,587.26; demand certificates, \$5,609.18; time certificates, \$53,959.60) total deposits, \$111,291.04. Total, \$124,923.68.

## CHAPTER IX.

### EARLY DAYS.

Reminiscences—Anecdotes and Adventures—Judge Allen C. Adsit—C. W. Hawley—A. B. Cornell—Judge G. W. Green—Watchman and Register—Ezra and John H. Abbott—Rev. William Thompson.

The written records of a county, while presumably accurate, are of necessity, little more than a dry collection of facts and statistics. To a certain extent a history of a county, must needs contain much that is valuable for reference and preservation, that is not in the nature of a narrative interesting to the general reader. There is one department, however, in which all are interested, and that is the experiences of the early settlers told by themselves. The managers of this publication, have, therefore, endeavored to secure from the old settlers their personal accounts of the early days. Some of these have already appeared in print, while others are here printed for the first time.

Judge Allen C. Adsit was one of the early settlers of Steele county, and one of the first settlers in Aurora township. His interesting contribution follows:—

Late in April, or in the early part of May, 1856, I was one of a party of young men composed of myself, my brother, the late Charles Adsit, George W. Grimshaw, John B. Perham, John Ball and Benjamin Grimshaw, all of Jefferson county, New York. This party left Winona with two yoke of oxen, and a wagon loaded with the necessary agricultural implements and camp supplies. The object of the trip was to find good soil on government land which might be claimed by settlers, and which we were informed, was to be found in plenty just west of Dodge county. The start was made in the afternoon of the day. We took the route up the Rollingsstone valley, and followed the trail west through St. Charles, Rochester, Mantorville and Ashland. This latter place had been settled the year before and at the time of our trip consisted of a saw-mill, store, blacksmith shop, and two or three houses, more or less. Here the big marsh, the headwaters of the Zumbro, Cedar and Staright rivers spread out before us to the west, seemingly a barrier to our further progress, the marsh appearing as impassible as though it had been a lake, which we found to be a fact. We wished to reach the beau-

tiful oak openings which were visable in the distance. The only way we could do so was by skirting the big marsh, northwestwardly. Crossing the Zumbro at Ashland, we proceeded around the edge of the marsh as best we could. In many places our oxen got mired in the soft soil. They were, however, extricated on each occasion by the extreme efforts of the entire party. Finally we arrived, on the fourth day out, at the openings east of what is now Bixby station, in the southeast part of Aurora township. We were much pleased with the outlook and the lay of the land so we made our camp, and after a night's rest each selected a claim.

We built a shanty of oak logs sufficiently large to accomodate all with lodgings. There was plenty of prairie grass and good fuel. As we came from a timber country we had hoped to establish ourselves where the soil was good and the timber plenty. This we had found and were content.

This was the first settlement in Aurora township so far as I know. About the same time, or soon after, other settlers came in and made claims in the northern part of the township. During the summer, many others, whose names I cannot now recall, came and settled in the township.

At the time of our settlement there was a two horse stage carrying the United States mail, running from Owatonna to Lansing, south one day and north the next, six days in the week. Owatonna was our nearest postoffice. A building has been erected on section 1, township 105, range 19, by the mail contractor for a half way station, where dinners were served to passengers traveling by stage. That building still stands, or at least did in 1906, the oldest building in southern Steele county. The station was named Oak Glen.

J. B. Perham who was a surveyor, put in his time that summer in locating claims for the incoming settlers. He also platted, and divided the site of Oak Glen into blocks, lots, alleys and streets.

The naming of the town of Aurora was at a meeting of the settlers at Oak Glen station in May, 1856. The name of Aurora was suggested by J. B. Perham. John Ball suggested Hiawatha. A majority voted for Aurora, which settled it forever afterward.

We had no preacher among us, but we all observed the Sabbath day in remembrance of the teachings of our mothers. July 4, 1856, together with some others who had become our neighbors in the meantime, we celebrated the day by taking a trip to Ashland with our ox teams and wagons. We enjoyed the day very much.

Another incident of interest occurred early in September. A candidate to be voted for at the coming election for member of

the territorial legislature, named A. B. Cornell, visited the settlement and prevailed upon us to support him, at a convention to be held in the near future at Owatonna to nominate such candidate as well as county officers. On the day appointed for the convention we took an early start with our oxen and wagon for Owatonna. On our arrival we found the little town filled with men from the surrounding towns very much excited over the political situation. It was a mass meeting. Every man was a delegate. There were two candidates, A. B. Cornell and the Rev. O. A. Thomas. The convention was called to order in the highway near the Winship House. The vote was taken viva voice, at first, but owing to a dispute as to which candidate had a majority, a division was had. All in favor of Cornell was requested to take one side of the highway and all in favor of Thomas the other. It was then determined by actual count as to which had a majority. Cornell won out. I think this was the first political convention held in Steele county.

The days on our claims were filled with incidents that, after the passing of half a century, are still reremembered. Indians, rattlesnakes and gophers were quite numerous. We did not suffer for want of fresh meat as the prairie chickens were sufficiently numerous to afford us a daily supply for our table. I was detailed to provide the chickens. This was an easy task, as they were almost as tame as domestic fowls, and I often shot them from the cabin door.

I proved up my claim in September, 1856, the second claim preempted in the township. Personally I did not remain to improve my land as did my brother. I went to Dubuque, Iowa, in that fall, taught school the following winter, returning to New York state, attended school, read law, was admitted to the bar in 1859, enlisted in the 44th New York Volunteer Infantry in September, 1861, and at the close of the war settled in Michigan where I have since resided.

Find from clippings who wrote this.

My first recollection of Owatonna is that of riding into the place in a covered carriage one bitter cold evening, November 17, 1857. The thermometer registered 20 below zero the day before, and though slightly warmer there was a dampness that chilled, for a storm was near. The American House at which we stopped was a structure, part frame, part logs, owned by Elder Towne, who also had a store in the same building containing many yards of calico and several other things. The elder greeted us hospitably and with his wife and family of six sons and three daughters made us speedily at home.

I was but a boy and as I had never lived in a small western town before I was greatly interested in many of the scenes about



me, but bedtime coming on I was soon in the Land of Nod. On waking next morning I found over one foot depth of snow on the ground, and this snow remained all winter.

One of the first objects to become familiar was a huge white Newfoundland dog. He was white with the exception of his ears, one of which was white, covered with fine black specks, while its mate was a dark brown. This dog, whose name was Keno, was made welcome wherever he went, and it was his habit to call on quite a number of families each day barking at the door for admittance. He would then walk in a grave and majestic way, greeting each with a wag of his tail and wind up his call by walking to the cake box where he was usually treated. He would then take his leave in a gracious manner.

Keno was also king of the dogs of the town. He was the property of Judge N. M. Donaldson, the first district judge of this district. On one occasion when his owner's daughter, Mrs. Harsha, was standing on the Straight river bridge, her hat blew off. Keno at once sprang in and rescued the hat, apparently thinking the wearer was attached to it.

A saloon already existed in the town, but shortly after my arrival an incident occurred which I shall always remember. A stock of liquor of several barrels had arrived, consigned to a party who had a very thirsty throat himself. The barrels were put into a little frame building with the expectation that a few days time would see a thriving business started, in anticipation of which the owner and one of his friends proceeded to get gloriously drunk.

On that evening a short time after dark, by some coincidence a fire was discovered. The frame of the George B. Hall residence had apparently caught fire and was burning to the ground. The flames could be distinctly seen towering heavenward, the slender frame showing and apparently enveloped by a wall of fire. The citizens rushed to the rescue, the new saloon keeper with the rest, but found on reaching the spot that the fire was merely a large pile of shavings on the side of the building farthest from town.

The excitement over, some returned to their places of business, and the liquor dealer returned to his barrels, but only to find an "empty cradle and the baby gone." Some suspicious looking holes showed plainly the avenues by which the precious fluid had escaped.

**C. W. Hawley** in a paper written for the University club, several years ago, presented this pleasant picture of the early days in Owatonna and Steele county.

Age is the reminiscent period of a person's life. Through youth and middle life, we sit with feet upon the dashboard and



TEELE COUNTY COURT HOUSE



drive with eyes and thoughts fixed upon the horizon, anxious to know what is beyond, with little thought of yesterday. Later we pass the lines to younger and steadier hands and with feet over the tailboard, look back, and "The Tomorrow" has little charm for us.

To-night I turn back the leaves of life's history. The events of times gone by crowd my memory. I see the boy, still in dresses, floating miniature rafts down the New Hampshire creek or holding his hands in the warm meal running from the home-made granite burrs of his grandfather's mill. I remember his first visit to school on "speaking day" and on his return home, saying, "Mother I spoke, I said, 'Our Father.'"

I remember well the lake voyage from Buffalo to Chicago and the wagon trip of many days to Rockton, Ill. There were no railroads as far west as Chicago then. Again the wagon trip to Iowa, still in advance of railroads. I still see the big letters across the top of the blackboard, A, B, C, to Z, from which I commenced my education. Then shedding the cambric aprons came academy, college and Civil war. These memories are old, any reminiscences of Owatonna, are of yesterday.

I came into Owatonna in early 1866 horseback, having ridden from Madison, Wis. The road was long and narrow and deep. The two railroads had just made Owatonna the "Great Western Emporium." Then was a time for a great bargain. To sell Owatonna for what the people thought it was worth and buy it back later. There was a good deal of "back door" business done in those days, so much, that Broadway and Main streets changed front to rear and the alley became, and has since been a business street. How this came about would be interesting history. In my time Mill's bank and several business houses were still on Main street. While the people were "free and easy" still I think they enjoyed themselves as well, and behaved even better, on the whole, than at the present time. They had more time for pleasure and more inclination to improve it. We did not try to buy and pay the same day or year. In fact we thought we had done our part, when we had bought, let the other fellow worry about the pay. Our lakes, full to the brim, were crowded with fish and covered with ducks and geese. Chickens and quails were at out very doors and larger game in the "big woods." We had spelling schools, debating societies, sleigh-rides and picnics. We were not obliged to walk a mile or more to a circus or dog show. Central park was good enough for that purpose. It was also a market place and feeding ground for farmers and emigrants.

The old time debating society brings to mind the Owatonna Literary society, organized long before I came. We met wher-



ever we could get room, light and heat the cheapest. We liked it better when donated. The membership was quite large and composed of the first talent of the town, the men that talked, when talk was needed. Some of the members as I remember them were John Hale Abbott, T. R. Medd, Judge N. M. Donaldson, Ed. Donaldson, Dr. Akin, J. Cade Ellis, C. S. Crandall, F. T. Drebert, B. E. Darby, C. H. Church, W. Holt, John Sewell, J. F. Young, M. A. Fredenburg, J. M. Burlingame, William Leary, John Shea, being about half the membership. The wives of these members and other ladies took active parts. It was not only a social and literary society, but filled the place of a board of trade and commercial club. Questions of the day and matters of public interest were discussed. Orations, readings and recitations were a part of the exercises. Beginners were encouraged and many of Steele county's orators can credit this society with giving them their start.

The city's first library was part of the equipment of this order, and during the life time of the society, it was kept up to date, and contained many hundred volumes. Stimulated by our example, the high school and the academy organized similar societies, thereby cutting off the supply of new life and the Owatonna Literary society, having fulfilled its mission, ceased to be. The library was loaned to a free reading room which ran until its patrons could do their sparking and flirting, without assistance, when it followed the literary society into retirement, but with less credit.

The Woman's Christian Temperance Union took charge of the books for a while. Finally a very small quorum of the defunct literary society, composed largely of proxies, voted to donate the books and cases to the high school. Dr. Medd and myself were appointed a committee to see them delivered and the same day they were placed in the high school building, and as the Irishman said of the men that did not run at the battle of Bull Run, "They are there yet." This was the beginning of the high school library. Prof. Rankin received them and made them the nucleus of a school library and museum of which the school may well be proud. I was here before the original land marks had disappeared. The log house of Ezra Abbott on the east bank of Straight river near the house now occupied by A. Albertus.

The Winship log house formerly on the site of the later "Winship house," guarded the approach from the west. The Phelps log house formerly on the place now owned by Dr. Hatch and across the then "gulley," now South Cedar street. On the place of Julius Young the Cornell house, guarded the southern pass. These houses were all set by the sun, which was known to

rise somewhere in the east. The wind grist mill which formerly stood on the west hill, was a landmark for many years. An over-dose of wind scattered it over the prairie and the toll at the water mill was materially increased.

**A. B. Cornell** was one of the most prominent men in Steele county in the earlier days of its existence. The following article, which appears in a previous work, is worthy of preservation in this history.

Ever will myself and family remember the many pleasant days spent in what is now one of the most beautiful cities of Minnesota, and never can be forgotten our first thoughts on beholding the charming nook, now changed into a mart of enterprise by the hand of man. Oft does our memory linger as we live over the first days of our introduction to the unsettled portion of the then territory of Minnesota, and perhaps a simple sketch of events passing at that time may be readable. It was early in the year of 1854 that four families, incited by the reports received left Sparta, in Monroe county, Wisconsin, to try the realities of a border life among the Sioux Indians. Their names were George F. Pettit, wife and three children; W. F. Pettit, wife and child; Wilbur Fisk and wife, and the writer and his wife and two little girls of less than three years of age.

The first two named parties were possessed of some means; the last two were comparatively poor, but they had all a reasonable share of pluck, and left Wisconsin with a determination to hew out a home in the far Northwest. The trip thither was overland the only traveled route being via Black river Falls, Eau Claire, Menominee, Hudson, or St. Croix, to St. Paul, from whence we were intending to make for the headwaters of Cannon river, over what was then a seemingly boundless prairie. The journey, though not without interest or excitement, was one of great fatigue, especially for the wives and little ones, but was happily accomplished without special accident till we approached a small creek, a short distance north of where now is located the flourishing city of Northfield. On arriving at that creek we had camped for the night on the bank of the Vermillion, had partaken of a supper of fish from the limpid waters thereof. When, ere we retired, the heavy clouds in the west betokened a storm, and the distant rolling thunder did not impart special music to our ears. Before morning the storm swept along, one continued peal of thunder, incessant flashes of lightning and a perfect deluge of water. In a few moments the whole prairie seemed a vast pond; but as the day broke the clouds cleared away, and the original party, reinforced by several other teams, among them a Mr. Alexander, who subsequently settled near Northfield, started out for the "land of promise." Passing to the west of a

towering obelisk on the open prairie—a sort of landmark for the early settlers—we came to a vast expanse of water which forbid further progress. Skirting down the stream we found a trail where evident crossings had been made previous to the storm, and, observing signs of a camp on the other side, we too camped for the night.

In the morning, the stream having very much abated, some of the party waded to the bank of the stream, which was not of great width, and on inquiring found the campers there to consist of a young Frenchman and his Matilda Jane, who had started a day or two previous from what was then known as Faribault's trading post, now the city of Faribault, bound to Mendota, sixty miles away, to secure the services of a priest to join them in wedlock two loving hearts. The storm coming on they were blockaded—could neither proceed or return—and not having provided themselves with any lunch, as might naturally be supposed they were hungry. Still the delicacy of the situation made them rather reticent in applying for relief. Our party having taken in the situation, fully believing that loving hearts even, could not subsist on bliss alone, took speedy measures to convey, on the cranium of an expert swimmer some edibles to the other bank of the stream, where the swain, wading out, met the messenger, who not being arrayed in appropriate bridal array was compelled to decline an introduction to the soon-to-be bride. The next day the water had so fallen that rafts were put in requisition, the party taken across, a hurried dinner eaten, and the blushing, happy pair started priest-ward (a new ward, but will be understood), bound for a blessing or ratification of their promises to each other.

Here, in ferrying our our party over, by some slip or carelessness, the raft capsized, carrying with it a wagon and its entire contents, but by good luck no lives were lost, though we were delayed for a couple of days in fishing from the bottom of the stream the various articles therein submerged.

Passing on we came to Cannon river, near where Waterford was afterward located, where was the first semblance of settlement after leaving St. Paul, and finding the water so high it was decided to make permanent camp, and like the Israelites of old send out spies to view the land. While making arrangements, Colonel Ide, who had located a few days previous just east of Faribault, came into camp, his mission being to attend the Masonic celebration of St. John's day at St. Paul, he being a master Mason.

We speak of him more particularly because he was afterward a member of the legislature from Rice county, a candidate for lieutenant governor on the first organization of the Repub-

lican party of the state—one of the early settlers of Wilton, Waseca county, a man universally beloved—and who some years since passed away.

When matters were properly arranged, the Pettits, Fisk, and the writer together with several young men, started on a tour of exploration—passing up and around Cannon lakes—toward the source of the stream to the lakes near Waterville, thence south and east to Clear lake, thence northeast, through what then seemed almost interminable marshes, to the vicinity of Deerfield, from there to where Medford is now located, where was found a pioneer, Smith Johnson by name, where we halted for a day or two. In this vicinity was three families, Sanborn, Collins and Johnson, who were probably the first families settling in what is now Steele county, but then a part of Rice county. The only place at which an election was held in all the tract then embraced in Rice county in 1854, was Faribault, at which time the assembly district was composed of Hennepin, Dakota and Rice counties, H. H. Sibley, afterward governor, was elected representative, the entire vote being about three hundred, Rice county contributing the total number of twenty-eight,—all for Sibley.

After partaking of the hospitalities of settlers, George F. Pettit and several of the young men, to whom the mosquitoes paid particular attention, decided to return, while Mr. Fisk and one or two others went through the timber to East Prairie, W. F. Pettit and the writer following up the river to where Owatonna now stands, Mr. Pettit laying claim to 320 acres northwest of the point where Maple creek forms its junction with Straight river, the writer laying claim to what is now included in the southern part of the city, but, as no lines were then surveyed, a portion of said land or claim afterward proved to be on the school section.

Here, far away from any settlement, in the midst of and surrounded by Indians, Mrs. Cornell and her two little girls commenced the making of a home; the shade of a tree just above a spring which was dug with poles and brushes overhead, covered with hay, about nine feet by ten in size, being parlor, sitting and bed room. The first day of July, 1854, is a day long to be remembered; the first white woman beheld your now prosperous city, and until September 22, was the sole female inhabitant. No roads traversed the country in any direction; no trails except one crossing the river nearly a mile north at the point of timber, then over the hill to the coast, near where the public school building was afterward erected; but we did not lack for company. The natives, the noble Sioux, were constant visitants, in season and out of season, but were viewed with a great apprehension at the time. The nearest postoffice was St. Paul, eighty



miles away; neither was there a store nor a chance to get a box of matches nearer than the capital. North of us the nearest settler was distant seven miles; east, forty-five miles, where the city of Rochester now stands; south, forty miles, and west, Mankato, fifty miles, with neither roads nor bridges nor trails except those made by the Indians. In the fall a postoffice was established at Faribault, which made us feel we had everything at our very door as we could by walking a journey of eighteen miles, send to St. Paul for anything we might want, and it took only two weeks to get it.

The writer and family, Judge Green and family, Messrs. Park, Smith and Williams single men, and a family by the name of Scott were the only parties who spent the winter of 1854-55, though in the early spring Messrs. Phelps, Carlton, Town, Sanford, Arnold, Lindersmith, Meek, Odell, settled near by. A school was established. N. Winship located in early part of summer and erected the first public-house in the county. It was built of logs subsequently enlarged, and has been kept by the same gentleman for about thirty years. Messrs. Smith and Park opened a store, a postoffice was established, roads opened and the town laid off. The legislature of 1855 laid off Steele county, and it was organized by Governor Gorman, with Samuel F. Smith, F. W. Fisk and Francis Ingraham, commissioners; Smith Johnson, probate judge; Charles Ellison, register of deeds; W. F. Pettit, sheriff; Simeon Case, county attorney; J. H. Catlin, clerk.

The first school was taught by Helen Holbrook in the summer of 1855, the accommodations being inexpensive, a mere bower of brush, while occasionally Rev. Mr. Towne did the spiritual part of the settlement, in the way of preaching. The county-seat was established, and Owatonna took a start as a town of note. In 1856 the "Watchman and Register" was started by J. H. Abbott and the writer. Ezra Abbott erected a steam saw-mill; a neat log schoolhouse was built, a drug store was opened by Dr. D. S. Harsha, J. W. Morford opened a shoe store, subsequently putting in dry goods and groceries, and through the untiring energy of its citizens, arrangements were so made as to secure both the Transit and Minnesota Central railroads thus making it one of the best towns in southern Minnesota.

The name is Sioux, and the proper pronunciation is "Woo-tanna," spelled Owatonna, and signifies straight. There were many incidents that took place during the early settlement, many of which were amusing. The early settlers were all industrious and enterprising, but were generally poor, ready always to extend a helping hand, not addicted to vices, the consequence being that taxes have been measurably low. We look upon Steele as one of the best counties of the State.

Judge G. W. Green, was the first lawyer to settle in the limits of what is now Steele county. The story of his coming is told by himself as follows:

About the year 1854 I left Beaver Dam, Wis., in company with Messrs. Hollingsworth, Bradley and Boomer, for the purpose of seeing some portion of southeastern Minnesota, with an idea of settling there. Arriving at La Crosse we purchased material for camping and ferried across the Mississippi river. One log house nearly finished greeted us on the west side of the river opposite La Crosse. This was all there was of La Crescent. The next house, twenty-four miles distant, was occupied by a Thompsonian physician, by name of Bently, who had concluded to mix claim-taking and rudimentary farming with his profession. Six miles further on, where now is St. Charles, was one more log house occupied as a tavern by one Springer. There was a slight, newly-made wagon track extending about ten miles further on, where a young man and wife, by the name of Potter, had taken a claim and were building a small house. One story of this house was finished and the chamber floor laid of loose boards, without any roof. They asked us to stay with them over night; we did so. In the night it rained hard and we got thoroughly soaked. After breakfast the next morning we started on without any track and no guide but our pocket compass. About noon of this day we came up with A. G. Sutliff, who was moving his family from Dodge county, Wisconsin, to a point about eight miles northwest of Travers des Sioux (missionary post near where St. Peter now is), so named because it was at that place that the Sioux Indians forded the river. Mr. Sutliff was a noted pioneer of Wisconsin. On the occasion of a previous trip the spring before, he had made a claim at the point whither he was now wending his way, but by a different route. So he knew but little more than we did as to the most feasible route to his destination. Mr. Hollingsworth was Sutliff's father-in-law. We very willingly accepted their kind invitation to keep in company with them to their new claim. Mr. Sutliff had with him a large herd of cattle and sheep. We crossed the Ashland prairie near the head of the Straight and Zumbro rivers and near the Oak Glen lakes. Within one mile of Straight river we camped for dinner. After dinner Mr. Sutliff wanted me to go with him and look for a suitable place to cross the river. We went to the river, and, finding no desirable crossing, concluded to cross farther up near what seemed, by the appearance of the timber, to be a very considerable bend in the river, apparently some five or six miles away. It was agreed that Sutliff should go back and guide the teams, while I should cross the river and travel up to the proposed crossing. Without thinking much

about the company, I went slowly on, until I came to the place where Dr. Kenyon subsequently lived. I could see or hear nothing of the company, not even a cow-bell, several of which I knew were in use on the cattle. I tried as well as I could to find their whereabouts. Although but a short distance below the proposed crossing, I could not find any trace of them before it was dark. As fate would have it, I had neither coat nor blanket, jack-knife nor matches, ax nor hatchet. Tired and hungry I laid myself down under a tree to rest, and was very soon asleep. With no breakfast I renewed my search for the company, going on up the river to a point where a Mr. Bennett afterward made his claim, but found no signs. I then concluded to follow down the river as long as my strength lasted, unless I found something more desirable. Before proceeding, however, I pulled off a boot and, with the head of a pin, wrote upon a smooth part of the boot-leg my name thus: G. W. Green, Beaver Dam, Wis., not knowing but some one would find my bones and boots, and thereby my friends in Wisconsin might hear from me. I had a little matter of \$700 in my pockets which, in case I should be lost this act might be the means of my family getting. I had no other way of writing. After this preparation for the worst that might befall me, I started down the river, traveling slowly until nearly sun-down, when I found the trail where they had crossed the river, not over a half mile above where I had left Sutliff. With new courage I started on this trail. I followed it a short distance without any trouble; darkness coming on, the trail became invisible and I lost it. In hunting for it, I stumbled and fell, and my weariness and exhaustion were such that I did not feel disposed to rise for some time. I unconsciously fell asleep; when I awoke the sun was high up and shining brightly. Re-invigorated by my sound and restful sleep I soon found the trail and following it slowly a short time, I observed two men approaching me. They were of our company. Looking up towards the timber about three miles from where they had crossed the river, I saw the wagons and remainder of the company. They had camped there early in the afternoon expecting that I would see and come to them. When night came and I did not appear, they built a large fire and kept it going all night, hoping thereby to attract my attention.

The next day they spent on horseback looking for me. When I arrived in camp, they represented to me that my eyes were staring, and my lips and tongue swollen. Mrs. Sutliff prepared me something to eat, but I had not appetite and could eat nothing, instead thereof calling for a cup of sour milk which I drank with relish. I took but very little nourishment, except sour milk, the rest of the day. My appetite slowly returning the next day, I

ate sparingly, but it was some three or four days before I could take an ordinary meal.

From here we proceeded to Beaver lake, crossing its outlet where the road now runs; here we saw an Indian, and tried to get some idea from him what course to take to reach the Minnesota river, but failed to secure any correct information. Crossing some of the rivulets that unite to form the LeSueur near where St. Mary's was afterward built. We wandered on we knew not where, and struck Minnesota lake. Here we stayed two days and looked for signs. At last about three miles west of the lake, we found a freshly-made Indian trail going southwest. We concluded that the Indians had gone on a hunting expedition and they had congregated at the Minnesota river, starting en masse from there. Not knowing anything better to do, we took this trail back and struck the river at Mankato, July 4, Mankato then consisted of one family who kept a log boarding-house, and one man who presided over a saloon made of small poles. No other evidence of civilization met our gaze. From here we proceeded to Mr. Sutliff's claim, remaining with him a day. We then followed the trail down the Minnesota river to St. Paul, which was at this time but little more than an Indian trading-post, not as large as St. Anthony. And Minneapolis had not yet been spoken of. Here we boarded the steamer for La Crosse, from which point we took our way homeward by our own conveyance. At the time of this hasty and imperfect observation of this part of southeast Minnesota, the prairies were covered with luxuriant grasses from three and a half to four feet high, over which deer and elk roved at will, several large herds coming within our view. After leaving Potter's house, ten miles from Springer's we saw no house until our arrival at Mankato. I think there were two or three shanties near or at Le Sueur. At Belle Plaine there was one house occupied by Indian traders, and Judge Chatfield, then late of Racine, Wis., was building a small log house, preparatory to moving his family there. We found several township lines recently run; one especially prominent in my recollection was the corner post at the southeast corner of township 107 north, of range 20 east, being the southeast corner of the city of Owatonna, whether I have the numbers right or not.

I made no definite location on this trip but thought I would return to Wisconsin and move with my family into the vicinity of Straight river or the Le Sueur, then making my location. Accordingly on August 12, 1854, I started with my family and movables, upon ox wagons, drawn by seven pairs of oxen, wagons all lightly loaded, but too heavy for the trip, as I afterward found. By driving slowly and carefully and leaving on the way about



one-third of our load, we got through all right. With our train I had about eighty cows and young cattle, besides three wagons belonging to other parties. Eleven men accompanied me to help me through and assist in cutting hay for the stock, also to put up necessary building, etc., on our arrival. But it was agreed that they need stay no longer than two weeks after I had made my location.

While crossing the Ashland prairie, we met Mr. Sutliff returning with his teams and wagons for Winconsin supplies. He had sold his claim near Travers de Sioux and returned to Le Sueur river, locating about six miles south of Winona. He, being anxious that we should locate near him, concluded to return with us and show us lands in his vicinity. Arriving at Straight river at the point where Owatonna is located, we found that stream booming, eight feet deep. We could go no further with all our luggage. Tents were pitched, cattle herded, counsel solicited. Here we found A. B. Cornell and family located on the bank of the river in a pole house covered with hay, near the bridge on Bridge street. Mr. Cornell seemed glad to see us and did not fail to respond freely to our request for counsel. He showed me the ground north of town on which I finally located. But as we all desired to locate together, and the rest could not satisfy themselves near, it was decided to leave the women and children with a couple of men as guards for them and to watch the stock, while the rest of the company should move on to Le Sueur river and reconnoiter. The next day we crossed the river with three wagons, four yoke of oxen, and one cow. The men camped on the west side of the river that night; I went back to the tent and stayed with my family. It rained a large portion of the night. In the morning we started, bearing southwest. We struck the Big Slough near where the road to Lemond now crosses it, and spent until the next day noon trying to cross, but all in vain. We then made our way to the river, where we found that, by mowing some grass to cover the outlet to the slough, we could cross. Still it rained by spells, and there was a well-defined stream in very ravine. We went on to Beaver lake and struck our old trail made on the first trip. In crossing one of the head rivulets of Le Sueur river, now a foaming torrent, the front end-board of the wagon-box went out and several articles went down. A broad-ax was lost, so we called this stream "Broad-Ax" creek. In fording another revulet one of the men, with boots as high as his knees, stood upon the back end-board of a wagon-box, holding onto the top of the wagon-cover, so this was called, "Blg Boot" creek. We looked around the prairie and timbers between Wilton and Sutliff's claim. We all liked the country and concluded to make claims there. I re-

quested the men to go and make their claims, then I would make mine, which was done. Still it rained; the men got wet and cold and finally homesick, or sick of their country. They said it would all overflow every wet spell, and, should they settle there, no one else would venture so far from civilization for the next hundred years, and for the rest of their natural lives and those of their families, they would be there without bridges or other improvements, except such as they could improvise among themselves. So we all went back to Straight river, and, on September 20, I staked out my claim, the south line of which extended a short distance north of the present Owatonna railroad depots. My men went to work cutting hay (no mowers and horse-rakes then). Two weeks had expired; our hay was cut and stacked; our log house laid up and covered with shakeroof; no gables, no chinking, no floors, doors or windows. I could not persuade the men to stay another day. They said there would be no other person settling in there for the next fifty years, and that if I wintered they knew I would return to Wisconsin in the spring. So they started on their return trip. Here I was left with an invalid wife and three small children, no stables for the stock, no house suitable for cold weather, and apparently no help attainable. It seemed more than I could do to make things endurable for winter, but the next day a wagon-load of ten men made their appearance, and I got what help I needed from then on. Mr. Cornell had a log house commenced on the bank of the river, near where Mr. Albertus's house now stands. It was laid up about four or five logs high. He fixed the back part and moved into it the fore part of winter. The upright part was completed the next spring and opened as a hotel. We moved into our house the latter part of October, having got the gables up and the spaces between the logs chinked and mudded on the outside.

About November 1, I found a company of movers, consisting of twenty-two men, women and children, camping on the prairie between Owatonna and Crane creek. The wind was cold and fresh from the northwest, with every appearance of a storm. I offered them one-half of my house for a few days until they could do better. They accepted. In the latter part of November, during a severe windstorm, accompanied with snow, hail and rain, a company of twelve surveyors drove up to my door. They had been engaged in dividing townships into sections. They were hunting for shelter from the storm. I assured them they had come to exactly the right place; that I had plenty of room for shelter. (My company of twenty-two had not yet left). They observed the crowd of men, women and children around, and remarked that, judging from appearances, our house must be already pretty well filled. I told them that only the lower

part of the house was occupied, and that, although there was no chamber floor, they could take their axes and cut poles sufficient to lay across the beams, upon which they could place hay to spread their blankets on.

This problem being solved, they desired to know what could be done with the teams, which needed shelter equally with the men, I pointed out to them a large stack of hay near the house, which was fenced with a strong, high oak fence. I told them they could turn their horses in there around that stack, and pitch off enough hay to make them comfortable. After some further inquiries they concluded to accept my offer, and went to work accordingly. The next morning they departed for Austin, well satisfied with their entertainment. My company of twenty-two remained with me till spring, and, as there was not space sufficient to make beds for all at once, they took turns in sleeping, whether by night or day, while the rest sang songs, told stories, etc. Some of them went to Le Sueur river, some located near Owatonna, and some returned to Wisconsin.

In March, 1855, Dr. W. W. Finch, an eminent physician of Essex county, New York, settled at Clinton Falls. On April 6, my son, George K. Green, was born, Dr. Finch attending, who went from my house to that of A. W. Adams, when his son, Frank, was born. The spring and summer of 1855 proved to be an important era in the history of Owatonna. There was no town there yet, but Cornell had been reinforced in the persons of W. F. Pettit, Ezra and John H. Abbott, Squire Phelps and others. There were no roads through Steele, Waseca or Dodge counties; only miserable trails. Mr. Cornell, with his reinforcement, displayed indomitable energy and tact in converting the tracks toward Mantorville and Austin into passable roads. Then he and others started out as missionaries to enlighten the various emigrant trains searching for claims in Minnesota, through the counties of Dodge and Mower, and convincing them beyond doubt that Steele county was the equal, if not the superior, of any other section of the state, and that Owatonna was the center around which the world revolved—the “open sesame” to prosperity and wealth. Cornell even went as far as La Crescent, opposite La Crosse, and later into Sparta, Wis., instructing the emigrants in search of new homes in regard to the Eldorado, meaning Owatonna, Minn. As a consequence of his labors, and that of others having the same interest, the town site of Owatonna was covered with emigrant wagons, men, women and children flocking in from every direction. A large corps of energetic young men engaged in gratuitously showing such emigrants as desired new homes where they could make the most advantageous claims. Very many settled in the county that

year, and many located in Owatonna, and thus the success of the enterprise was assured.

In the spring of 1857 I sold out at Owatonna and went to Clinton Falls, where I engaged in the building of the Clinton mills. These mills became the place for custom-grinding flour and feed for a large portion of Dodge, Mower, Freeborn, Waseca, Blue Earth, Faribault and Steele counties, and a portion of the south part of Rice county. After the advent of railroads better mills were erected all over the country, with modern machinery and model millers, and better flour was obtained from these than could be made by any of the pioneer custom-mills. The old mills were not generally located favorably or conveniently, for the new and improved order of things that came after the building of the railroads.

I liked Minnesota, and especially Steele county; the people were mostly born and reared in the same latitude with me. Their habits and modes of thinking were similar to mine, and although radical differences at times existed, which were combated with energy on both sides, yet I liked the people and thought to spend the rest of my days with them. But in December, 1879, I took a violent cold which fastened itself upon me for all winter and until the latter part of the summer, when I seemed to get well, or nearly so. But the next winter, while I did not take cold in the ordinary acceptance of that term, yet, when the cold weather came I had asthma, which I did not recover from even by keeping myself almost constantly in-doors. The malady increased all winter, so I could not sleep well nights, and even through the ensuing summer there was no visible improvement in my condition.

In the fall I became worse, and it was evident to me that I could not stand another Minnesota winter. So on the twenty-fourth day of October, 1881, I started with my family for California. In a few months after my arrival I entirely recovered from asthma, and have not felt a touch of it since. (Written at Salinas, Calif. in August, 1887.)

**"Watchman and Register."** As a matter of interest to the old settlers we here present a number of extracts from a copy of the "Watchman and Register" of July 28, 1856, which was preserved by Dr. E. M. Morehouse. It is a copy of the second issue of the paper:

A. B. Cornell advertises as "attorney and counselor-at-law, notary public and general land agent, Owatonna, M. T. Being well acquainted with the whole country and its best locations, he feels assured that he can satisfy all who may favor him with their business." He states that he will enter land on time for occupants, and that he has village property in Owatonna, Mantorville,



Austin, Wilton and Empire. Adolphus Town advertises a "lot of books, many of a religious character, for sale."

The following article in regard to Owatonna is also found in this issue: "Owatonna is situated on the east bank of Straight river, on a beautiful table-land some thirty feet above the bed of the stream, and is eighteen miles from its junction with Cannon river. To the north and south are heavy bodies of timber, while westward it is generally prairie, interspersed with beautiful groves; clear running streams and gushing springs abound.

"But two years since, the first settlement was made, at which time no one lived nearer than five miles on a direct line north, and in any other direction nearly forty. In October succeeding the settlement, the first surveys were made in the vicinity, since which time the country has been rapidly filling up. The town or village was laid off as such last November, and has gone ahead beyond all calculation. It is a point well worthy the attention of all desiring to invest in town property, and the country around cannot fail to suit the most particular. Our settlers are all industrious and enterprising, being mostly from the Eastern states; good schools are already established, and the Word of God is publicly proclaimed by preachers of the different denominations every Sabbath.

"No intoxicating drink has been sold, and it is the determination of all to keep the curse away. This place is the county-seat of Steele county, and, being on the direct route from La Crosse and Winona to St. Peter city, Travers des Sioux and Mankato, and from Dubuque by way of Cedar river to St. Paul, Minn., and St. Anthony, make it a prominent center,—roads connecting it with all the surrounding country—in fact, the future prospect stands unrivaled."

**Ezra and John H. Abbott** who took a prominent part in the early history of the town and county, were natives of New Hampshire. Ezra came west, first settling at Batavia, Ill., in 1854, although for some time he had been living in Virginia. At Batavia he and his wife were engaged as teachers in an academy. John H. started west in May or June, 1885, and at Batavia, Ill., he joined his brother Ezra, and from there they came together first to St. Paul, which was then the territorial capital and by far the largest city in this territory, and a few days later to St. Anthony. They next visited a number of localities in search of a suitable site. Ezra had in view a location of a model stock farm, while John H., who had been largely engaged in railwork, had in view a town site, where it would be possible to build a railroad center and a metropolis. After a time they visited Faribault and there learned of the Owatonna settlement and town-site. Faribault at that time was having quite a boom. J. W.

North had already located at the present site of Northfield, and was making preparations for building a city. There was only one building on the site at that time, however, and the dam across the river was just being built. At Faribault they found a village of several hundred inhabitants, a mixture of French, Indians and Americans. General Shields, afterward United States senator, was then in the "big woods" starting his village—Shieldsville. Alexander Faribault, the old Indian trader, was the leading spirit of the settlement, surrounded by his usual coterie of Indians, guns and dogs. Gen. Levi Nutting was also there, and had started to build a hotel. Many others were already engaged in building a city there, but those mentioned have become familiar names in Minnesota history. While in the vicinity of Faribault they ran across one of the Pettit families, and through that means were directed toward Steele county. On their way up the river they passed the sites of both Medford and Clinton Falls. At the first they saw Smith Johnson, who informed them of the brilliant prospect they had for building a town. At Clinton they saw Deacon Finch, who was plowing near the trail, and he explained to them that nature had planned Clinton for a metropolis with its water power, abundance of stone, etc.

Upon arriving at the site of Owatonna at about noon one day late in June or early in July, 1885, they went to the little log cabin just north of where Mr. Albertus's present dwelling stands. They found here A. B. Cornell and wife, W. F. Pettit, Rev. Thomas, and several boarders. After dinner they looked over the table-land and town-site generally. Pettit's claim extended a mile east and west, Bridge street being at the south line of it. Cornell then "claimed" eighty acres south of this line, having sold some which he had held previously. Park and Smith also had a cabin, and Addison Phelps, held one still south of Cornell's. Dr. Morehouse was living in a cabin not far from the river. John Deckering, agent for Judge Green, was living near Maple Creek. The judge had claimed four forties of land in section 3, 4, 9 and 10, in what is now Owatonna township. Obediah Gains, who with his son had claimed 320 acres of land, was here. This claim was directly east of the Pettit and Cornell claims. Elder Towne was also here as the advance agent for a little colony, and was looking up claims. Charles Ellison was also among the settlers, having a claim two miles south of Owatonna, but was stopping at Cornell's. D. Lindersmith was living in a log cabin on the west side of the river. A man named Presley was living in the woods north of town. In addition to these there were a number of young men who might more properly perhaps be termed transients. The only crop growing was some sod corn and watermelons which Pettit had planted. Pettit

was anxious to go to Texas and wanted to sell, yet held his claim at quite a high figure—\$1,300 or \$1,400. There were scarcely any improvements, and in this condition this price seemed high; yet there were many considerations which led them to finally accept the proposition, and as a matter of interest it will not be out of place in this connection to refer briefly to them. Up to this time Ezra Abbott and his brother had been undecided where to locate. In a measure their objects were different, yet of course both desired a location that had some promise for the future.

During the winter of 1854-55 a charter had been obtained and organization effected of a company proposing the construction of a railroad from Winona westward to St. Peter. This was called the "Transit." Movements were also already on foot, although very incomplete and indefinite, with a view to building a road from Minneapolis or St. Anthony south to Iowa. Owatonna seemed to be a natural crossing for these two lines. This was one important point in favor of the town. Another was its location, which was magnificent. But there were drawbacks. At that day, to locate and attempt to build a town at a point where there was no hope of securing a county seat was discouraging business. During the session of the territorial legislature, in the winter of 1854-55, Steele county had been created and set off from Rice county. It embraced twenty congressional townships—all of the present county of Waseca and the two western tiers of Steele county's present townships. It will thus be seen that Owatonna was virtually in the northeast corner of the county as then bounded. This, of course, must be changed or the county seat would undoubtedly be finally located farther west. However, after looking over the ground thoroughly, the Abbotts decided to accept Pettit's offer, which they did, and thereupon became part owners of the town site.

**Rev. William Thompson** was one of the early pastors in Steele county. Some years ago, in relating his early experiences, he wrote as follows:

About April 1, 1855, in company with a portion of my Ohio charge (Rev. Thompson had previously been admitted to the ministry of the Evangelical Lutheran Synod, and has preached in Stark and Columbina counties, Ohio, and at Rostraver, Pa.) and my family, consisting of myself and wife and Joseph Hugh, Mary E., Hamilton R., Luther M., Cornelia Jane and Louiza Ellen, we took steamboat at Wellsville, Ohio, for the then territory of Minnesota. After a tedious journey of about sixteen days, we landed at Hastings at midnight, several of our number being very sick. I can never forget our first night's experience in Minnesota. We were hurriedly set ashore on the bare ground.

but by placing some bedding and arranging our packboxes around, formed a temporary shelter by placing four of our number, one at each corner, to hold a bed-quilt over the sick to keep off the falling rain. And so we stood for about one hour, trying to get the hotel-keeper to take us in, but as he was not willing to receive our sick we resolved to spend the night in watching them. Whilst we were thus engaged a Mr. Bailly, who kept a kind of variety store (the only one in the village), came to us and spoke kindly, and offered us the free use of his building, telling us to make ourselves as comfortable as we could. We gladly carried our sick into his store-room, and there, on that sad night, and on the floor of Mr. Bailly's store, Lucetta Jane Barrick died in about one hour after she was taken in; her sister, Mrs. James Anderson, died a few days later, and both were buried side by side near the then village, now city, of Hastings, and my first ministerial services in Minnesota were to perform the funeral obsequies of those two members of my Ohio congregation.

Leaving my wife in charge of four very sick children, in company with Mr. Anderson, I started for the interior of this to us new country, settled first near Cannon City, in Rice county, remaining there only one year for various reasons. Myself, William N. Breidenstien (a son-in-law), my eldest son, Joseph, and Elias Hahn, in the early part of April, 1856, made a journey on foot, seeking a better locality. Our objective point was Wilton, in Waseca county. Crossing Straight river at Faribault, we followed the course of said stream on both sides, crossing twice after leaving Faribault; we reached Owatonna some time in the month of April. Crossing Maple creek we approached the village on the east side. On the hill we found a man, whose name I have forgotten, who kept a small store. We inquired for "Owatonna." "Why," he said; "this is it." So on we went and found the rest of "Owatonna," consisting of a few houses scattered over a most beautiful site for a town. The Winship house had just been built, then a log hotel a little down the river, kept by a Mr. Sanborn, a schoolhouse, a smith-shop and one or two small stores, was about all of Owatonna at that time. We crossed Straight river on a farm wagon driven by Thomas Meek. The banks were overflowed, so as to cover the very poor basswood bridge, but Mr. Meek was well acquainted with the bearings, and so conveyed us safely over. We stopped that night with David Lindersmith, who subsequently informed me of the southeast quarter section 20, town 107, range 20. To return to our trip to Waseca county, I will state that we looked the country over carefully, passing over some beautiful prairie



land. At last we reached the LeSueur river at the fording. Seeing a man on the opposite side with an ox team, we called to him, and he kindly drove across and took us to the other side. We remember the gentleman's name was John Kelley. We asked for the town. "Right here," said Mr. Kelley. He conducted us to a log house. He said, "Wilton was to beat Owatonna." We couldn't see it in that light. As it was drawing toward night and no houses in view, we inquired for lodging. "Just follow me," said Mr. Kelley, "and I will take you to the 'Central hotel.'" Accordingly we obeyed orders, and taking us down the slope to the front of the "Central," we found a rude structure composed partly of pine boards, set perpendicularly, nailed to a pole laid over the entrance to a kind of cave in the hill, probably fifteen by twenty feet. The host, Mr. Jenkins, treated us kindly, and his charges were quite moderate. We then took leave of our kind host and his excellent wife, and took a good look at the surrounding country. It was a grand sight. As far as eye could see it was one vast ocean of waving grass, not green, but having passed the winter, it was changed to a beautiful brown, showing that it must be a very good grazing ground for the large herds of fine cattle that were being daily driven into this beautiful land, which had lain so many centuries only as a hunting ground for the aborigines or a pasturage for the buffalo and other wild animals.

Subsequent circumstances proved that Mr. Cornell was entirely wrong in his estimate of the future greatness of the contemplated "City of Wilton." Thus, after looking all over the country in and around Wilton, we felt a desire to return by the way we came, to the then village of Owatonna, and eventually all settled as near as we could to the promising city of Owatonna. Breidenstien on Straight river, cornering with me on the section line, and Mr. Hahn claiming in the town of Somerset. Having traded my pre-emption right in Rice county, we went to work in good earnest on the new claim. Of course much of my own time was occupied in my ministerial duties, and not being a practical farmer, and being entirely ignorant of the mode of farming in this climate, we labored under great disadvantages in many respects; nevertheless, the second season we put out some twenty-five acres of wheat, corn and rye; crops looked quite promising until within a few days of harvesting, when suddenly a terrible hail-storm destroyed all our hopes and a general panic ensued; many left for other parts, but a few remained, and by mutual sympathy and kindness, no one starved to death. But those were the dark days in the life of early pioneers of this country, when

"Men looked in each other's eyes,  
To read their chance of death or life."

It would perhaps be too tedious and uninteresting to recount many of the experiences through which we have passed. I will only give two of the most important of my personal adventures.

In the fall of 1857, I started one day for my appointment at East Prairieville, and as I had several times noticed a road at the crossing of a small creek a short distance below Medford, diverging a very little to the left, running as I thought very nearly parallel with the road I had before taken, and thinking it would lead me out to the open prairie a little lower down the river, and bring me nearer to a point I wished to reach, I pursued it but a short distance when I found it to bear much to the left. I then concluded to cross the V, formed by the two roads; after walking for a long time I came to a small stream emanating from a spring. I stooped down and took a drink; on rising again I lost my bearings, and in attempting to make a straight line from the spring I only circled round to the same place; this I did the third time. I then found a line of blazed trees made by the surveyors, and by watching those marks I found my way out to the road I was in search of. Fortunately I found a Mr. Close in his winter quarters, and as it was then about 10 o'clock at night, he very kindly gave me my supper and lodging, and on the morrow I reached my destination in good time.

At another time I left home in a snow-storm, and in trying to make my way to a Mr. Coperthwaits, where I intended to stay over night, night overtook me, and having neither roads nor fences to guide me, and a fearful snow-storm in full force, I missed my way and went too far eastward. I took, as I thought, a straight course to the gentleman's house, and after walking for about two hours I came to a deserted claim shanty, but there was neither door nor window, and the snow had drifted in and filled it nearly full. I had matches, but no fuel of any kind, so I could not build a fire. I now fully realized my perilous condition; I was really lost. To any one who has not had the same experience, words fail to give an adequate idea of the sensation; I never had the same routine to go through that I had in the timber, to-wit: I made three tangents to get to the same forlorn shanty; finally I took great care to keep the wind directly on my back, and by that means got away from the shanty I had visited so often.

I was perfectly calm, and deliberately concluded that in order to keep from freezing I would be compelled to continue walking slowly until daylight should reveal my whereabouts, for I had not the least idea of the points of the compass. After about two

hours' walking, fortunately I saw a stovepipe from which smoke was wafting upward. I hastened up and was very kindly entertained by the gentleman of the house, whose name I have forgotten. Next morning (Sunday) found me just six miles too far east, but after a good breakfast, without charge, I made my way to Cannon City in good time. It must be remembered that at this time I had no horse and was compelled to travel on foot, preaching at the following points: Cannon City, East Prairieville, Brush Creek, occasionally Faribault and Morristown. I met the above appointments generally promptly and in good time. The Home Missionary Society gave me, the first year, \$100, and from the other sources I received in all about \$60. Organized the first English Lutheran congregation (that I knew of at the time) in the house of Hon. J. C. Idle, at East Prairieville, in the month of June, 1855. I believe I preached the first funeral sermon in the Idle settlement at the house of a Mr. Pratt, it being on the death of a lady in some way related to Mr. Pratt. A Methodist minister, a young man whose name I have forgotten, was present at the funeral service, but did not make himself known until after the services closed. I believe I was the first Lutheran minister officiating in the English language exclusively, in the territory of Minnesota. If there were any other I never heard of him. Through the courtesy of Colonel Idle, who was a visitor to the territorial legislature in 1855, I had my credentials filed in the office of a Mr. Noah, at Mendota, and afterwards at Owatonna. My credentials were filed on Page 1 of credentials, so I must have been among the first in that line.

Hoping to be excused for this digression to Rice county, I will now proceed more particularly to call up facts and incidents that have occurred since our settlement at Owatonna. By disposing of my pre-emption right in Rice county I received in exchange an ox team, farm wagon, one cow and calf and \$75 in cash. With this outfit we took possession of the southeast quarter of section 20, town 107, range 20. There were no improvements on the claim, so we erected what in that day was called a claim shanty. As this term is generally understood I need not particularize. We occupied it comfortably, under the circumstances, and enjoyed good health and spirits for two or three years, until we were able to put up a frame house, which subsequently was destroyed by fire.

My congregation at Prairieville became quite discouraged by the intense cold of the winter of 1855-56, and left for other parts. I had no nucleus for a Lutheran church in Owatonna, but by invitation of the Congregational, Presbyterian and Methodist churches, I preached frequently for each of them; mostly, how-

ever, in A. N. Stoughton's hall, where in the absence of their pastor, Rev. Thomas, by request I admitted several members to their church and administered the holy communion. The East Ohio Synod, to which I belonged, always has been in favor of Christian union; consequently, imbibing this principle of unity from the synod to which I belonged, I have had no difficulty in fraternizing with all orthodox denominations of Christians, so far as they would permit me to worship God with them. Being without regular charge, my ministerial labors were those of a traveling missionary, and in this capacity I visited and preached at the following places with more or less regularity from 1858 to 1887: Cannon City, East Prairieville, Faribault, Brush Creek, Morristown, Kenney's hall and schoolhouse, Dodge City, Norway, Dodge county; Eyota, Olmstead county; Washington, Fillmore county; Dorrance's and Beardsley's, Rice county; Berlin, Hastings' schoolhouse and Fitzsimmons' schoolhouse; also at Havana and Tiffany's schoolhouse. Meantime I preached several funeral sermons. In the spring of 1858 or 1859, a family by the name of Simmons came from Wisconsin and bought a claim of a Mr. Woods, and whilst temporarily located with Hiram Greenwood, making preparations to build a house on his land, he and his wife were killed by one stroke of lightning. I preached a short funeral sermon at the house, after which they were buried in one grave on the claim he had just purchased. The ensuing spring a Clinton Simmons, a few miles west of us, was also killed by lightning, and I was called upon to preach his funeral sermon. Since the country has been broken and cultivated, there have been but few deaths by lightning. A Mr. Munson, I believe, was the first person to die in the town of Lemond. I also preached his funeral sermon.



## CHAPTER X.

### IMPORTANT EVENTS.

Resume of the Principal Happenings Arranged in Chronological Order—Chapter in Which the Reader May Live Again Through the Incidents of Steele County Life from 1853 to 1888.

In this chapter it has been the aim of the managers of this publication to take up the important events of Steele county life, year by year, from 1853 to 1888, as recorded in the newspapers, as preserved in previous histories or as recalled by the old settlers.

We have here grouped together all the statements, events of importance, deaths of prominent persons, accidents, or crimes, which would be of interest, commencing with 1853 and closing with December, 1888. It is not to be expected that this chapter includes everything of interest which has occurred during the years named, as many of the most important events receive attention in other chapters, but it embraces hundreds of interesting items which could not properly be placed in other departments.

Prior to 1874, the fact that the files of county papers have not been preserved leaves Steele county without reliable records of local happenings, therefore the events given for those years are mainly based upon the statements of the old settlers.

**1853.** The first settlement within the limits now comprising Steele county was effected during the summer of this year, in Medford township. The first cabin in the county was erected by A. L. Wright and Chauncey Lull.

**1854.** During the summer, the first settlement of the present site of Owatonna city was effected by A. B. Cornell and William F. Pettit. The first building on the site of the city was erected this year.

**1855.** Steele county was created by the territorial legislature on February 20. August 1 the organization of the county was effected, and the board of county commissioners, appointed by Governor Gorman, held their first meeting. October 9 the first election was held. It was for state officers, with but one exception. W. F. Pettit was elected sheriff. He was the first county officer elected.

**1856.** The first election for county officers occurred in Octo

ber, when a full set was chosen. In July the "Watchman and Register," the first newspaper in Steele county, was established at Owatonna, by J. H. Abbott and A. B. Cornell. April 1 the county was in debt \$29. The winter of 1856-57 was a very severe one. Snow was very deep and a crust between one and two inches in thickness formed upon it, which made travel almost impossible, as it would scarcely hold a man. A horse would break through and cut his limbs, so that, except on the well-broken roads, which were very few, travel was completely blocked. Deer were plenty that winter, but were nearly all killed off before the spring thaw came. On account of the snow they could be overtaken easily, and hundreds were slaughtered with clubs.

1857. A severe hail-storm passed through the county in the latter part of July, which was very destructive to crops. Hailstones of "fabulous size" fell. It is stated that they made indentations in the earth which could be noticed for three or four years afterward. It was during this storm that hailstones broke through the roof of a hotel in Mantorville, Dodge county. On February 27, Waseca county was taken from Steele county; a tier of townships had previously been detached from Dodge and annexed to Steele, leaving the boundaries of the county as they are now. This was the year of the great financial panic. The following year its effect was felt here; yet it did not affect times in Steele county very much. As one old settler expresses it: "Times were already as hard as they could be made."

1858. During the summer the hail cut the grain badly in Steele county, and seed wheat brought over \$1 per bushel in Owatonna. This year was known as "Johnny-cake year" in Steele county. Scarcely any provisions were in the county, and nobody was able to buy anyway. Most of the settlers lived upon corn bread; many were reduced to bran bread, while not a few got along on bare potatoes without salt or meat. January 6 the county was in debt \$2,129.69. During this year the system of county government was changed. The board of county commissioners were abolished and a board of supervisors was created to succeed it. The board of supervisors was composed of one member from each organized township in the county.

1859. Prices were very low this year. Wheat was hauled to Hastings and Red Wing, and there only brought 35 and 40 cents per bushel part of the year. The money was of such character every one exacted gold and silver. Paper money was worthless, as so many of the banks which were authorized to issue a circulating medium had failed. These were the days of "wild-cat currency." The system of county government was again changed this year, reverting power to the board of county com-

missioners. A good crop of wheat was raised this year, the average yield per acre being as high as any ever produced in the history of the county. It is thought that wheat averaged at least twenty-five bushels per acre throughout all this portion of the state.

1860. The United States census taken this year gave Steele county a population of 2,863. Of this number 2,256 were native-born Americans, and 607 were of foreign birth. At the presidential election of this year, 688 votes were polled, divided among political parties as follows: 523 for Abraham Lincoln, Republican; 157 for Stephen A. Douglas, Democrat, and 8 for J. C. Breckinridge, Democrat. Another good crop was raised this year, with an increased average under cultivation. In the fall of 1860 an agriculture society was organized with a membership of about forty, and a county fair was held.

1861. April 12, Fort Sumter, S. C., was bombarded by General Beauregard, and the War of the Rebellion began. Its effect was soon felt in Steele county and enlistments began almost immediately. Prices grew better with this year, and toward fall wheat was bringing a good price. Crops were good all through the war, but the difficulty was in taking care of them, owing to the absence of a great majority of the male inhabitants. This was the case in 1863 and 1864 particularly.

1862. A great many of the able-bodied residents of Steele county enlisted during this year, and went south for service. Prices continued to grow better, and in fact continued to advance while the war lasted, although in Steele county a very light acreage was cultivated.

1863. The war for the Union was still in progress. It is said that the settlement and development of Steele county was entirely at a standstill. The county was half populated.

1864. This was another presidential election year. Eight hundred and forty-five was the total number of votes polled in Steele county. Abraham Lincoln, Republican, received 635, and George B. McClellan, Democrat, received 209.

1865. April 9, General Lee surrendered to General Grant at Appomattox Court House, Va., virtually the closing act of the war. April 14, Abraham Lincoln, president of the United States, was assassinated.

1866. This year marked a new era in Steele county's history. Two lines of railway were completed and trains were running into Owatonna in August. New settlers began to arrive, and Owatonna grew wonderfully. The water was very high in Straight river and overflowed considerable land in the vicinity of Owatonna.

1867. The settlement of the county was largely increased

during this and the few years immediately following. In Mitchell's "Statistical History of Steele County," the following appears: "The year 1867, though considered by all as one of the poorest seasons ever known in Minnesota, marked the products of the soil in Steele county as follows: Wheat, average yield per acre, 15½ bushels; oats, 34 bushels; corn, 38 bushels; potatoes, 110 bushels.

1868. Another presidential election. There were 1,640 votes polled in Steele county for the various electors. U. S. Grant, Republican, received 1,137, and Horatio Seymour, Democrat, 503.

1869. During this year the board of county commissioners was increased from three to five members. Crops raised this year were as follows: Wheat, 359,293 bushels, averaging 17.30 bushels per acre; oats, 236,833 bushels, averaging 39.87 bushels per acre; corn, 70,479 bushels, averaging 27.52 bushels per acre.

1870. The United States census was again taken this year. It gave Steele county a total population of 8,271, of which number 6,088 were American born and 2,183 were of foreign birth. Crop yield: Wheat, 294,098 bushels, average, 13.04 bushels per acre; oats, 217,223 bushels, average, 28.22 bushels per acre; corn, 93,697 bushels, average, 25.95 bushels per acre.

1871. During this year there were 335,560 bushels of wheat raised in the county—an average of 14.25 bushels per acre; 192,638 bushels of oats were threshed—an average of 28.08 bushels per acre; 143,346 bushels of corn were gathered—34.90 bushels per acre.

1872. The presidential election occurred again this year. There were 1,660 votes polled in Steele county for presidential electors, of which number 1,033 were for U. S. Grant, Republican, and 627 for Horace Greeley, Democrat and Liberal Republican. Stock raising and dairying had already begun to receive considerable attention in Steele county. The number of pounds of butter produced in 1872 was 275,024, and of cheese, 138,479, the latter being at that time nearly three times that of any other county in the state. There were then no less than six cheese factories in successful operation in the county. The crop yield this year was as follows: Wheat, 552,855 bushels, average 18.21 bushels per acre; oats, 280,006 bushels, average 33.86 bushels per acre; corn, 151,573 bushels, average 35.39 bushels per acre.

1873. During this year another great financial panic occurred. Property values decreased to almost nothing. Money became very scarce and times extremely hard. The estimated population of Steele county, taking the number of school children as a basis, was 9,171. The school statistics for that year were as follows: Number of districts in the county, 70; total expenditure for building, teachers' wages, etc., was \$21,081.43;



number of schoolhouses, 70; value, \$45,321. Of the \$21,081.43 expended, \$12,595.78 was paid to teachers. During this year there were 750,000 bushels of wheat raised in Steele county—an average of 19.60 bushels per acre.

1874. The following item appears in the first issue of the "People's Press," September 2, 1874: "J. W. Morford, Esq., informs us that he raised on his farm near the city, from sixty-one acres, 1,700 bushels of the best wheat. Who can beat it?" Dr. Morehouse at that time was erecting his opera house, of which the "Press," in the same issue, said: "The public hall of Dr. Morehouse in this city, now in course of construction, will be one of which our citizens have good reason to be proud. It is large, extending from Bridge street to Main." In the first issue of the "People's Press," September 2, 1874, is found a lengthy account of the people's convention—or, as it is entitled, the Democratic, Liberal Republican County Convention—held to nominate candidates for the various county offices. The following are the names of the gentlemen who participated in the proceedings, as it may be of interest to readers in coming years: Hon. H. H. Johnson was elected chairman and R. M. Drake, secretary. Delegates were appointed to attend the congressional convention and were instructed to use every honorable means to secure the nomination of Amos Coggsell. The following is a list of the delegates who attended the county convention: Merton—Dexter Lane, T. J. Conlin, M. A. McAndrews and E. Smith; Medford—D. C. Hunkins, N. Parker, R. M. Drake, S. Freeman and John Karney; Aurora—Oscar King, Phenix Meyers, E. Stapleton, Amos Coggsell, Reuben Austin and Peter McCrude; Lemond—H. M. Hastings, Hugh Murray, Gill Russell and William Gamble; Owatonna City—H. H. Johnson, G. H. Cole, J. W. Morford, James Patch, Julius Young, George B. Hall, S. M. Hastings, J. B. Soper, J. W. Hall, P. Brennan, E. W. Johnson, L. Bion, G. F. Albertus, M. A. Dailey, Howard Johnson, J. Oppliger, M. L. Deviny, E. Burk, H. W. Pratt, Herman Smith, Gilbert Potter, E. Tilden and Timothy Hennessy; Havana—J. S. Cass, Andrew Cass, James Cotter and J. S. Austin. A few weeks later the following ticket was put into the field: County auditor, J. P. Jackson; register of deeds, M. A. Dailey; probate judge, James Cotter; county attorney, Amos Coggsell; county commissioners, A. B. Clark and George O. Hankerson; representatives, L. H. Lane and Hugh Murray.

The Republican county convention for 1874 was held at Owatonna on October 10. George W. Green, of Clinton Falls, was elected chairman and C. C. Cornell, secretary. The list of delegates has not been preserved in the newspaper files from which this report is taken. Among those present, however, were:

George W. Green, C. C. Cornell, E. Dart, H. Rulliffson, W. W. Wilkins, Moses Norton, T. H. Kelley, L. Mucky and W. Sherman. W. R. Kinyon, of Owatonna, was nominated for representative. The following county ticket was placed in nomination: L. S. Padgham, auditor; E. A. Tyler, register of deeds; L. L. Wheelock, probate judge; J. M. Burlingame, county attorney. The "People's Press," on September 9, 1874, contained the following item: "Of the many things worthy of comment is the enterprise shown by Messrs. Chambers and Mitchell in the erection of the fine building that occupies the corner of Cedar and Vine streets. It is an honor to Owatonna and speaks highly for some of its business men." "Three fights have of late enlivened the usual quiet of our city. No lives lost."—"Press," September 2, 1874. Speaking of the condition of business in Owatonna, the same issue of the "Press" contains the following: "One of the surest indications of business is to see every house and storeroom in a town occupied. Conceding such to be the truth, we freely admit that Owatonna is equal to any city of like size in the state. Vacant rooms are scarcer than divines who support Theodore Tilton." Under the head of "Our Debut," the "Press" further says, in speaking of the advantages here found: "We consider the literary field in which we are about to labor as extensive and as fertile as any in Minnesota. We believe Owatonna is destined, enjoying as it does excellent railway communication, situated in the midst of the most fertile country in the world, and containing only one weekly paper and more than 3,500 inhabitants, to offer an excellent opportunity for the establishment of a lively journal." "The names of the teachers in the public schools of Owatonna are as follows: Superintendent, C. W. Hall; high school, Miss Henrietta Fellows; teachers, Miss M. E. Bear, Miss L. Prindle, Julia A. Clark, Ida G. Warren, Mary E. Blood and Mary E. Mellen."—"People's Press," September 9, 1874. "Never in the history of Steele county have our farmers been so far advanced at the season of their plowing as now."—"Press," October 14, 1874. In October, Eric Ericson was found dead about four miles south of Owatonna. He had left town at about 4 o'clock in the afternoon for home. The wagon-box was found upset and he lying dead on his face. It was supposed his cattle (he was driving oxen) had run away with him. October 30 a fireman named Martin Upper fell from the engine on a Winona & St. Peter Railroad express train into a bridge about one mile west of Owatonna. Having been missed, the train stopped and he was found hanging on to the bridge ties. He was terribly bruised but recovered.

1875. Late in February the schoolhouse in district No. 51, Summit township, was burned to the ground. In speaking of

the matter, one of the local papers stated "that the ashes of an armful of burned hay was found among the debris, and it is supposed to have been set afire. An unsuccessful attempt was made some time ago to divide the district, and it is supposed some of the unsuccessful ones took this manner of revenge." Early in the spring of 1875 it was discovered that the springs northeast of Owatonna possessed medicinal qualities. A short time afterward a mineral spring company was organized at Owatonna, for the purpose of improving the "plant," with a capital of \$10,000. They secured qualitative analysis of the water from Prof. Sharpers, state assayer and chemist of Massachusetts. He pronounced it as closely resembling the Bethesda spring, at Waukesha, Wis., and found it to contain bicarbonates of lime and magnesia, sulphate of lime, chlorides of soda, potassa, silica, alumina and carbonates of iron. In April, 1875, Prof. Bodie, of Milwaukee, pronounced the water of the springs superior to the famous Bethesda spring of Wisconsin. About this time the grasshoppers were devastating the western part of the state, although Steele county had so far been free from trouble on that score. The "Press," however, on March 31, 1875, contained the following item: "Considerable curiosity, if not a little excitement was caused yesterday by a man from Crane Creek bringing in a lot of young grasshoppers, supposed to be the species that have been devastating the frontier. But persons who saw those on the frontier readily distinguished them from these. So our citizens need not be at all alarmed." On May 5 the cooper shop belonging to J. D. Holden, in Owatonna, was burned to the ground. Total loss, \$1,500; insurance, \$500. On Sunday, May 30, 1875, a sad accident occurred a few miles south of Owatonna, on Straight river, by which John Windro, of Somerset township, lost his life. It seems that a Bohemian named Antone Slazek started out hunting and went to the house of the deceased, who was of the same nationality. After fooling with the gun in the house for some time, he placed a cap upon it and pointed the muzzle toward Windro, saying: "I will shoot you." Windro dodged, and in taking down the gun it was accidentally discharged, killing Windro almost instantly. Slazek was arrested by Sheriff Toher, but the grand jury, after examining the facts and evidence bearing on the case, decided that the shooting was accidental and the prisoner was discharged. The wet weather during the summer season of 1875 proved disastrous to crops in Steele county as well as in the balance of the state. On November 14 the old pioneer log residence of Elder Town was destroyed by fire; loss, \$500.

**1876.** "The house of Amus Krat, on section 11, Aurora township, neighbor of Cord King, was destroyed by fire a few days

ago. The inhabitants narrowly escaped with their lives."—"People's Press," January 26, 1876. In May a band of four three-card-monte men, who had been operating in and about Owatonna, were captured. On May 17 they had swindled J. Bower, of Brown county, out of \$42, and he had put the officers on their track. The marshal took after them and found two in the vicinity of the old Owatonna house. They ran down Bridge street, followed by a large crowd, to the river, jumped in and endeavored to cross, but the river was very high and they were caught by men in a boat. Two more were afterward caught and locked up. When arraigned they gave their names as G. H. Richardson alias Top Rogers, John Manning and Edward Burke. They were sentenced to jail for sixty days. On February 20, 1876, the house of J. Clarke, of Somerset township, was totally destroyed by fire. It was occupied by Walter and William Kenyon. Loss, \$700. In May, 1876, four head of cattle belonging to J. S. Bixby, of Aurora township, were killed by lightning. May 16, the stable and granary belonging to George Naylor, in Merton township, were struck by lightning and burned, including contents, consisting of a span of horses, three cows, 500 bushels of wheat and 100 bushels of oats. When Mr. Naylor discovered the fire, he sent his little girl to a neighbor, Mr. Feastons', for help, but on arriving there a large dog jumped upon her and bit and tore her in a dreadful manner. For several days the life of the little girl was despaired of, but she finally recovered. June 20, Christian Schuelke, a German in the employ of H. D. Lewis, in the northern part of Meriden township, was struck by lightning and instantly killed. He was thirty years old and left one child. On examination it was found that the lightning had struck him in the breast and passed through the body and out at the boots. Early in July, Abidan Ressler, a boy of fourteen, was drowned in Straight river at Clinton. Tuesday morning, September 12, Mrs. John Bradshaw, living on the south line of the town of Owatonna, met with a serious accident. Her son had a large horse-pistol and pointed it at her; she, thinking it was not loaded, did not notice, when the boy somehow discharged the pistol and the contents struck along the left side of her neck and head. One shot pierced her left eye near the center, and another the corner of the right eye. Dr. Blood was called and after examination thought she would lose the sight of her left eye. The "People's Press," of September 30, contained the following in relation to grasshoppers: "Reports from the western part of the county are to the effect that grasshoppers are laying eggs and that eggs already laid are in good condition. Small number have already hatched, but not enough to amount to anything. They are mostly in the towns of Lemond and



Berlin. We have them. There is no use worrying about it; all we can do is to accept them, plow as usual in the fall, plant next spring, and if the grasshoppers hatch in any great numbers, as they probably will, all that we can do is to fight them as potato bugs in former years. Every farmer in the county should take precaution and not burn a load of straw, as the article can be made very useful in their destruction." The following account of a sad accident appeared in the issue of the "People's Press," dated October 14: "Last night Charles Dailey, while taking down his gun, by accident nearly fatally shot his sister Maggie. The gun was loaded, and as he took it down the hammer was pulled back, and falling on the cap discharged the load. The charge struck his sister Maggie (who was in range with the muzzle of the gun) between the neck and shoulder, passing obliquely downward, cutting out part of the collar bone. The main artery beneath the collar bone was untouched." One of Blooming Prairie's earliest settlers, Thomas Bray, died November 6, 1876, aged fifty years. He had been a universally kind man and was esteemed by all who knew him. At the presidential election this year, there were 2,539 votes polled in Steele county, of which R. B. Hayes, Republican, received 1,581, and Samuel J. Tilden, Democrat, 958.

1877. Monday evening, January 9, the alarm of fire was sounded at Owatonna, and a crowd rushed to the Central block, to find that the roof of the rear of Melvin & Fox's building was in flames. All the stores in the city being shut up at 8 o'clock, this was also closed and no one there. The front door was soon forced open and the crowd took a lot of clothing out, but the fire being under the roof and under good headway when discovered, they were soon driven out. The building joining immediately on the west, occupied by Downie Bros., was also in flames, as the wind came from the southeast and blew the flames directly against it. When it was seen that this building must also burn, the crowd rushed in and carried out goods until kept out by the heat. The building occupied by Melvin & Fox was owned by the Hon. Lewis L. Wheelock, and valued at \$1,000; insured for \$600. The building occupied by Downie Bros. was owned by E. Scannel, and was valued at \$1,400, and insured for \$800. Melvin & Fox had their stock insured for \$2,500. The stock of Downie Bros. was insured for \$3,000; loss, \$4,500. Wednesday, February 21—While down in a well, D. B. Potter met with an accident which came very nearly proving fatal. Over 200 pounds of dirt and rock fell a distance of twenty feet, striking him on the shoulders and back. Good care brought him on the street again, though somewhat lame and sore. Mrs. Mary H. McAndrews, aged seventy-six years, died at the residence of Henry

McAndrews, in Merton township, on March 24. She was born in County Mayo, Ireland, in 1801. Francis C. McAndrews died in Deer Lodge, Mont., January 25, 1877, of consumption. He was one of the old settlers of Steele county, having gone to Montana for his health. The funeral of Mrs. William Pepper, which took place Sunday, April 25, was very largely attended. The Odd Fellows of both lodges in Owatonna turned out and honored the memory of their dear departed sister. The funeral services were held at the Universalist church, which could not accommodate the people that attended. Mrs. Pepper was greatly beloved by all who knew her and left a large circle of mourning friends. Mrs. J. W. Morford died at Owatonna on May 14, 1877. Mrs. Morford was born in Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, March 24, 1827. She was married October 9, 1849, to J. W. Morford, and in 1856 moved to this county with her husband, thus being among the earliest settlers. The following incident of her life in the pioneer times of this country will be read with interest, and give an idea of some of the trials endured: "Mr. Morford's claim was about three miles east of town. He lived on his claim, yet attended to his business in town, generally going home each night, when not detained too late by his business. Whenever he was detained in town, Mrs. Morford would spend the night at Mr. Odell's. On one of these occasions, in November, 1856, Mrs. Morford, having waited until somewhat late for his return, started for Mr. Odell's. After walking, as she thought, far enough to reach the house, she looked about her, but could not see the shanty. After wandering about some time, she concluded she was lost. She did not despond, for she knew daylight would set her right, and, coming to a thicket, she wrapped her shawl around her and lay down to sleep. Next morning she awoke and started for home. Seeing a shanty she stopped to inquire her whereabouts. No one answering her knocks, she went in. Things looked strangely familiar to her, and upon closer scrutiny found it was her own home. She had become so completely bewildered that she did not recognize it until she saw the familiar furniture. Robert Adair, one of the earliest settlers in Havana township, died June 7, of paralysis. He was seventy-one years of age. The "Press," in its issue of June 9, contains the following article in relation to the devastation of the grasshoppers: "Last Saturday and Sunday the hoppers had hatched out so plentifully in the towns of Meriden, Lemond and Berlin, in this county, that the inhabitants lost no time in coming to town to secure tar and 'dozers.' Almost every farmer in the infested district had a machine and were successfully fighting them. But little damage has been done, and, by the use of dozers, the crops were kept in good condition." A serious

stabbing affray occurred in the town of Somerset on June 31, in which W. R. Knickerbocker and a man named Barker were badly cut by Frank Herdina and several others. The "Journal and Herald," in speaking of the grasshoppers in August, said: "We expect we shall not chronicle the departure of the hoppers until winter. Almost every pleasant, warm day, when the wind is from the northwest, they can be seen in large numbers, going southeast. None alight, and none fly if the wind is from any other direction. Where they go is a mystery. It is reported that a swarm lit down in Oakland county, Michigan, and another swarm in the northern part of New York and Vermont, in both places devouring everything." On Thursday, September 27, a destructive fire occurred at Blooming Prairie. The losses were as follows: The elevator of Pratt & Robinson, \$3,500; insured for \$3,800. Wheat in the same, 2,800 bushels; 1,800 bushels belonging to farmers, of which Ole Ille had 1,100 bushels, insured for full value. The warehouse of C. Whitton, valued at \$300, containing 600 bushels of wheat, 1,000 bushels of oats and 800 bushels of barley. In November, Charles R. Pate, a traveling agent for the "Atlantic Weekly," committed suicide at the Arnold house, Owatonna, by cutting his throat from ear to ear with a razor. Ill health was the cause assigned. On December 5, 1877, Benjamin Arnold, an old and respected citizen of Owatonna, committed suicide by shooting himself in the head. Four pistol balls had penetrated his brain. "Tired of living," was the cause assigned. He was one of the oldest settlers, having located in Steele county in 1855 with his wife, who died in 1876. The Arnold house was at one time his property.

1878. On January 22, Peter Ganzer's brewery, at Owatonna, was burned to the ground. The loss was estimated at \$20,000, on which there was an insurance of \$6,000. It was supposed that the fire originated in the dry kiln. January 28, another disastrous fire occurred in Owatonna, by which Julius F. Young's jewelry store was totally destroyed. But little of the stock was saved. On stock, furniture and building there was an insurance of \$7,000. On February, 1878, a serious shooting affray occurred at Owatonna, through which Thomas Langon lost his life. It seems that Langon, in company with several others, had been celebrating during the evening, and the city marshal, S. Stowers, attempted to arrest one of them, when Langon kicked the marshal in the face and chest, and fled. Stowers started in pursuit, and after ordering Langon to halt several times, fired three shots which took effect, and he died several days later. A coroner's jury was convened, composed of W. A. Dynes, Charles Schoen, George B. Hall, James Thompson, T. H.

Kelly and H. Hartshorn, which rendered a verdict in accordance with the above facts and exonerated Stowers. On February 15, Phocion Turtelot was murdered at Owatonna by Claud Van Alstyne, while they were engaged in getting out ice on the Straight river. Van Alstyne was tried and convicted and sentenced to state prison for life. A meeting of the old settlers of Steele county was held on July 13, 1878, at Morehouse's opera hall, Owatonna, for the purpose of organizing an old settlers' association for Steele county. On motion of Dexter Smith, David Lindersmith was elected chairman, and J. W. Morford, secretary. It was resolved that the chairman appoint one or more from each township to draft a constitution and by-laws to govern the organization. After this, on motion of John Shea, the meeting was adjourned to September 14, but nothing further appears to have been done. At about 4 o'clock Tuesday afternoon, September 10, a fire broke out in Paddock & Bickford's foundry at Owatonna, destroying the building and most of the contents. The stock and building were valued at \$3,200 and insured for \$600. On Wednesday evening, September 11, Fred Anhalt, a German, in Meriden, committed suicide by shooting himself. On Wednesday, September 18, a son of E. Norton disappeared. He was ultimately found drowned in about half a tub of water. The little fellow was supposed to have been leaning over the side, playing in the water, when, losing his balance, he fell in and it resulted fatally. Meriden station, on Tuesday night, September 24, was the scene of a robbery. An unknown man entered the bar-room of R. G. Rosenau's saloon and called for a glass of beer, which was given him. At this time a masked man stepped in, supposed to be a confederate, holding out a large pistol, which he pointed directly at the bartender, and the two men soon transferred the contents of the money drawer to their pockets and took to their heels. On Wednesday morning, October 23, a shooting affray took place at the residence of Samuel Finley. It appears that E. A. Wilder, a son of Finley's wife by a former husband, entered the room of Mr. Finley, and, on being ordered out, pulled out a loaded pistol and discharged two shots at the old man, one grazing the top of his head, cutting a furrow an inch long, the other taking effect in his right cheekbone, and passing through his ear, causing a bad wound. He also discharged a third shot at John P. Finley, who came to the assistance of his grandfather and who lived with him. The young man was arrested. The "People's Press," in speaking of the affair, said: "After getting sureties and having the appeal papers ready, in the case of E. A. Wilder, those in charge of the matter finally concluded to let him stay in jail six months rather than carry his case to the supreme court or pay



his fine." On Sunday, December 15, Williard Wheaton was killed. While driving along the mineral springs road, where it passes under the railroad track, his horse became frightened, throwing him out upon his head on the frozen ground, so affecting his spinal cord as to paralyze his whole body, causing his death. Crops were very poor in Steele county in the year 1878, therefore money was scarce in 1879. In the fall of 1878 several highway robberies were committed in and about Owatonna, the victims being but little worse off, financially, yet put to considerable trouble in the way of holding up hands, etc. The robbers, being too lazy to get into a man's wagon to search him, would make him get out, in this way saving their strength for future use should they be compelled to run. Some of the victims are mentioned as follows: Orrin Searle, of \$4 cash, watch and gold chain; C. B. Wilkinson, of \$5; Mr. McMillan, of \$2. Alois Rishavery was killed in Summit township, Wednesday, December 5, while attempting to jump out of a wagon when the team was running away. George Robinson, aged seventy-two years, died December 16, of cancer. He was a man highly esteemed by all who knew him, and his death caused a feeling of general sadness throughout the community. Statistics of Steele county for the year ending December 31, 1878, show 405 births and 156 deaths, an increase of 249 over the previous year.

1879. Dr. J. A. Aikin, of Owatonna, died January 4, 1879, of paralysis, aged sixty-four years. About 2 o'clock Sunday morning, January 17, a fire broke out in G. W. Chesley's art gallery, and in a few minutes the entire roof was in flames. The room underneath was then occupied by Skinner & Jewett, grocery and boot and shoe dealers, and in trying to remove the stock from the store about half a dozen men were caught by the burning ceiling falling in upon them. All escaped, however, but one had his hands badly crushed and burned. The building of Mr. Chesley was valued at \$4,000; insurance, \$2,200. The stock of Messrs. Skinner & Jewett was valued at about \$2,000; insured for \$1,500. John Wamous, an aged Bohemian, met with a fatal accident Saturday, January 18, while going home with a load of bran from Owatonna. It is supposed that in going down the hill south of town, beyond the Catholic burying ground, he lost his balance and fell head-foremost from the load, killing him by dislocating his neck and breaking in his skull. John Barney died very suddenly of apoplexy Friday morning, January 31. At 12:30 o'clock Sunday, February 8, a fire broke out in Hammond's building, on west side of North Cedar street, burning off the roof and the front of the upper story. Total amount of insurance on building and stock was \$1,000; damage about \$800. Sunday, February 16, 1879, a fire broke out in the rear of E. M. More-

house's store building on Broadway, then occupied by a grocery firm—Sykora & Kaplan. On Thursday morning, March 13, 1879, Henry Reans had his left arm broken while digging a well. It appears that a hard piece of blue clay cleaved loose about thirty feet above him, and in falling struck his arm, causing the fracture. The house of J. C. Backus, of Owatonna, was burned March 14, destroying nearly all the furniture. The building was valued at \$2,000, insured for \$1,500; also \$400 on furniture and \$100 on wearing apparel. Died of pneumonia, March 24, Mrs. Ann Elizabeth Bixby, eldest daughter of John and Christina Eichler, aged thirty-three years, five months and twenty-seven days. The deceased was born at Lafayette, Onondago county, New York, and came to Wisconsin with her parents in 1856. She afterward removed with her family to Freeborn county, Minnesota, in 1861. She was married to J. S. Bixby, November 29, 1866. H. Reidell died April 8, 1879, aged sixty-five years and twenty-seven days. Mr. Reidell was born in Vermont and came to this state in the fall of 1855. In 1875 he came to Owatonna, where he lived until the time of his death. Saturday, April 5, Rev. Graves, Congregational minister at Medford, in stepping on the train while in motion, fell between the cars. One of his feet was run over and crushed so badly as to require immediate amputation. Saturday, April 5, R. S. Hatley, of Havana, had the misfortune of having his house burned, saving practically nothing. The house was valued at \$500; no insurance. April 13, 1879, Arad Jones, of Havana, died of consumption, aged seventy-four years. The deceased was a very old settler of Steele county and esteemed by all who knew him. Saturday, April 30, S. G. Lund, lumber dealer in Owatonna, had his safe blown open and the few dollars in silver which it contained were taken. The burglars effected an entrance by the window on the northwest corner, and on leaving, left a sledge, a number of wedges, two bits and several cold chisels. Mrs. Katie Siebold, wife of F. G. Siebold, died on June 9, 1879, aged thirty-six years and nine months. Early in June, Dellie Quiggle, a child of Mr. and Mrs. M. S. or L. J. Quiggle, of Owatonna, was drowned in Straight river. On June 10 burglars effected an entrance into the residence of L. Bion, in Owatonna, and carried off \$180 worth of cash and jewelry. One of the burglars was afterward shot and killed by an officer at Rochester, Minn. Part of the stolen goods were found on his person. Samuel M. Finley died of old age at Owatonna on May 30, 1879, aged eighty-seven years. On Saturday, May 31, 1879, over \$6,600 of taxes of 1878 were taken in at the court house. In June a disastrous storm passed over the northeastern part of Steele county, doing considerable damage to buildings in Merton township. Among

those who suffered loss were: P. Malone, Edward Bartley, Mike and Mark Henry, P. J. Tuttle, John Lane, R. R. Stout and Dexter Carlton. A severe hail-storm passed over Steele county on July 2. Especially did the farmers in Meriden township suffer. Among others who lost heavily through destruction of grain were: G. Mudeking, G. F. Albertus, Chris. Schulke, J. P. Jackson, John O. Waumett, Darius Cook, William Presby, Mr. Birkle, Archibald Warren, E. L. Scoville, P. Schuster, T. W. Irving, G. W. Buffum, C. H. Church, G. W. Knapp and John Q. Ellis. It was stated that fully 10 per cent of the crops throughout the county was destroyed. On July 4, 1879, the barn of Henry Moffat, about two miles north of Owatonna, was destroyed by fire; loss, \$200. On Tuesday evening, July 8, 1879, a terrible hailstorm passed through the township of Berlin, Steele county, cutting a swath over two miles wide, beginning at section 18 and ending on section 36. The following are the names of the farmers whose crops were wholly destroyed: Lewis Burns, D. Gordon, Dwight Gordon, E. Kinney, P. Dunnigan, Thomas Brown, James McCormack, William Lonergan, John Lonergan, Thomas Lonergan, A. Anderson, J. Johnson, L. Peterson, H. Bradley, H. O. and Ole Thompson, Iver Oleson and John McGillicudy. The following is a list of the farmers whose crops were partly destroyed: Thomas McCormack, A. Quitbar, P. McGillicudy, M. McFarland, J. M. Sloan, J. Wolaski, H. G. Cusick, G. W. Giddings, Edward and Benjamin Wheeler, H. W. Rulliffson, J. Bohm and B. Kingsley. The loss of the town of Berling caused by this storm was estimated at \$20,000. Joseph Hoffman, Sr., aged seventy years and five months, died in Owatonna, July 28, 1879. Mr. Hoffman came to Steele county in 1858. Daniel Gross, aged seventy-eight years, died October 18, of old age. Mr. Gross had been long known in the vicinity of Owatonna. In Owatonna, on Thursday evening, October 30, 1879, Vinzenz Nowotne was robbed by John Stransky of \$8.45. Stransky was arrested. Andrew Oppliger, of Owatonna, died at the residence of his son, J. A. Oppliger, on Thursday evening, November 6, of apoplexy, aged sixty-nine years. In December, 1879, a board of trade was organized in Owatonna. The following officers were elected: W. R. Kinyon, president; E. Donaldson, vice-president; W. A. Dynes, secretary; William Leary, treasurer; directors: John Shea, Charles Schoen, C. N. McLaughlin, M. A. Fredenburg, C. H. Randall, Edward Downie, E. Ray Fenno; committee on by-laws: E. Ray Fenno, H. H. Luers and F. T. Drebert. On Friday, December 2, Joseph Ripkathen, a resident of Havana, was killed. While on his way to Owatonna his team became frightened, running onto some plowed ground, throwing him off the sleigh, fracturing his skull

and killing him instantly. Mrs. Jemima Hartle, of Havana, died December 12. She had been a resident of Steele county about nine years.

1880. The United States census of this year gave Steele county a total population of 12,460. The number of American born residents of the county was 8,576, and foreign 3,884. Steele county's total vote at the presidential election, held in November of this year, was 2,646, divided as follows: James A. Garfield, Republican, 1,642; W. S. Hancock, Democrat, 944; Neal Dow, Prohibition, 60. Mary Jane Yust, aged thirty-three years, died in Deerfield township, Sunday, January 18. She was the wife of C. Yust. March 26, George Caward's barn at Owatonna burned with all its contents. One team, valued at \$500, and three other horses were burned. Loss about \$2,000; no insurance. John P. Johnson, of Owatonna township, died of consumption, Wednesday, April 21. The house of Henry Brasen, of Meriden, was burned May 29. The house was known as the Farmer's Home. The building was valued at \$1,500, insured for \$800; furniture valued at \$500, insured for \$200. On Thursday night, June 12, M. L. Deving, of Meriden, had his barn struck by lightning and burned to the ground. It was valued at \$1,000 and insured for \$500. Joseph Chambers, of Owatonna, died September 10, aged sixty-one years, three months and ten days. Mr. Chambers was born in Argyle, Washington county, New York, and had come to Steele county in 1864. On Tuesday, October 13, a plank, to which was attached a pulley, hoisting a mortar cask, broke from its fastening on the top of Mr. Moore's brick block, then in course of construction, and fell, striking Hans Erickson on the head, crushing his skull, thus causing his death. On Monday, November 1, five prisoners made their escape from the Steele county jail. They sawed themselves out of the iron cage, then pulled out one of the window casings, and dug enough brick out below to let themselves out. Sheriff Chambers immediately offered \$25 for their arrest.

1881. On Friday, March 18, a fire broke out in John Lawler's house near the depot, destroying the house and contents. The occupants merely escaped with their lives. No insurance on building. Died, on Thursday morning, March 26, Mrs. A. P. Riggs, aged forty-five years. The deceased was born in Cattaraugus county, New York, November 7, 1836, and came to Owatonna in 1868, where she had lived until death. Mrs. Hannah Moulton, aged eighty-six years and six months, died in Owatonna, April 27, having been an invalid for five years. She was born in New Bedford, Mass., in 1794. Dr. Edward Wallace Johnson was born in Vermont, on May 5, 1813. He graduated at Willoughby Medical College, Ohio, and subsequently entered



upon an extensive and lucrative practice, and was so successful in his chosen profession that he accumulated a handsome competency. In 1881 he retired from active practice and located in Owatonna, where he remained until the time of his death. Hon. Francis Coggsell, father of Judge Amos Coggsell, died at Goodwin, D. T., October 22, 1881. He was born at Dover, N. H., April 6, 1790, being over ninety-one years old at the time of his death. He was a graduate of Dartmouth College, and was in the defense at Portsmouth in the War of 1812. After the war he studied law, was admitted and practiced at the Merrimack county bar for thirty years, ranking high as an able advocate and criminal lawyer. He came west in 1868, and lived with his sons, Amos and G. W. Coggsell, both well known. His remains were brought from Dakota and placed for their last rest beside those of his wife, in Aurora cemetery. On December 29, 1881, the residence of M. J. Mooney, in Merton township, was destroyed by fire. Loss, \$800; insurance \$500.

**1882.** Mrs. John Cottier died at Owatonna, January 16, of heart disease. She was born in Mansfield, Cattaraugus county, New York, April 1, 1862, her maiden name being Anna Griffin. She married Mr. Cottier at Ellicottville, in the same county, September 15, 1848, and they had seven children, all of whom were alive at the time of her death. John Q. Ellis died of cancer, February 3. He was born at Sumner, Me., November 13, 1824, and came to Sparta, Wis., in 1856, where he lived until coming to Steele county, in March, 1867. At the time of his death he was chairman of the board of county commissioners, which position he had occupied for several years. Early in February, 1882, the schoolhouse, in District No. 13, Aurora township—near Stapleton's—was burned to the ground. On March 11, 1882, the house of John Pavak, Jr., located a short distance southeast of Owatonna, took fire and burned to the ground. The family had difficulty in saving their lives. The building and furniture were a total loss. The value of building and furniture was about \$1,000; insured for \$400. In February, 1882, a stock company was organized at Owatonna for the purpose of establishing a tow and twine factory. The following parties were first to subscribe stock: B. S. Cook, Neal Graham, W. R. Kinyon, A. Reynolds, L. L. Bennett, M. J. Toher, W. A. Dynes, J. E. Buxton, Wheelock & Sperry, A. C. Hickman, N. C. Larson and B. E. Darby. The organization of the company was effected on March 11, 1882, when \$20,000 of stock had been subscribed. The name adopted was the "Owatonna Twine and Oil Company." The following gentlemen were duly elected directors for the ensuing year: W. R. Kinyon, L. L. Bennett, B. S. Cook, L. Lord and W. A. Dynes. A. Reynolds was engaged as superintendent at

\$1,200 per year. Quite an active effort was made to secure the co-operation of the farmers, but it was unsuccessful. In April, of the same year, a meeting of the stockholders was held, at which the directors made a full report, in which they stated: "We have earnestly and faithfully tried to induce our farmers to sow sufficient flax to warrant us in the erection of buildings, purchase of machinery, etc., in order to commence the manufacturing of twine this season, but find it impossible to do so. In view of this state of facts we do not feel warranted in making the necessary expenditure this season. We can suspend further operations for the present, dispose of flax seed on hand at a trifling expense to the stockholders, continue our organization and be fully prepared to resume operations next year, provided we can get the flax grown. We therefore respectfully recommend and advise that further operations be suspended for the present; that the secretary and treasurer be instructed to dispose of the seed, etc., belonging to the company, pay all obligations and return pro rata to the stockholders the balance of the money that has been paid in. Our largest stockholder and superintendent, A. Reynolds, advises this course, and has canceled his engagement with the company, which was made for one year at a salary of \$1,200 per year." This report is signed by "W. R. Kinyon, L. L. Bennett, B. S. Cook, Lewis Lord and W. A. Dynes, directors." It was further explained that they had only been able to make contracts with farmers for raising thirty-five acres of flax, and that the mill would require at least 800 acres. They had conditional promises of farmers to sow 109 acres more. On Tuesday morning, April 3, 1882, the graded school building at Owatonna was totally destroyed by fire, together with all furniture and contents. The building was insured for \$5,000. Late in March, 1882, Mrs. Raedel, a resident of Deerfield township, committed suicide by hanging. She had been sick nearly all winter and her mind was partially deranged, so that it was necessary to keep the house locked, for fear she would run off in the night and freeze to death. She was fifty years old. R. B. Newhall died of consumption, March 31, 1882. He had contracted rheumatism in the army, and it affected him until the time of his death. He was fifty-nine years old. Mrs. W. H. Holden died of heart disease in Owatonna on April 9, 1882, aged thirty years. April 15, 1882, a fire occurred in Lemond township, which destroyed the dwelling house owned by H. E. Johnson, which was occupied by Mrs. Rease. Mrs. Eliza S. Burns, an early pioneer, died at Somerset, on Thursday, April 23, 1882. Mrs. Burns was born in Stephentown, Mass., January 7, 1817, and was married to William Burns in Italy, Yates county, New York, March 23, 1840. They came to Minnesota in 1856 and settled in

what is now Havana township, being among the very first settlers. On April 18, W. S. Melvin, a former prominent resident of Owatonna, met with an accident at Brookings, D. T., which resulted in his death. It appears that he had started to cross a railroad track obliquely, when an engine—coming swiftly from the direction toward which his back was turned—struck him. He was thrown half as high as the locomotive smoke-stack and fell on the side of the engine, rolling off on the ground seventy feet from where he was struck. After the accident he lay in an unconscious condition for thirty-six hours, when he died. The remains were brought back to Owatonna and buried, with Masonic honors. At the time of his death he was thirty-five years old, having been born in Hallowell, Me., in 1846. Cornelius Moran died of cancer at his home in Lemond township, on April 27, 1882, aged fifty-nine years. He was a man respected by all who knew him, and a valuable citizen. He came from New York state to Wisconsin at an early day, and in 1857 moved to Steele county, Minnesota, settling first in Meriden township, but later moved to Lemond, where he lived until his death. Dr. Thomas Kenyon died at his residence in Somerset on April 17, 1882, aged sixty-nine years. He was an old settler and for many years had taken a prominent part in all public and political matters. John M. Sloan died at his home in Berlin township, on April 30, 1882, aged fifty-eight years and eight months. August Sayler died on May 16, aged sixty-four years. June 3, 1882, a fire occurred in Merton township, by which James Clark lost a barn and granary, together with several hundred bushels of wheat and oats, several tons of hay, two sets of harness, and other farming tools. Loss about \$700, about half of the amount being covered by insurance. A few days later, the house of M. J. Toher, on his farm three miles south of Owatonna, was burned. Loss, \$400; no insurance. William Shea died at the home of his son, P. Shea, in Berlin township, on June 12, 1882, of old age. He was born at Dingle, County Kerry, Ireland, in 1775, making him one hundred and seven years old. At the time of his death he was beyond doubt the oldest man west of the Mississippi, and possibly in the United States. He was one of the pioneer settlers of Steele county, having been a resident of Berlin township for twenty-seven years. Mrs. Dolly Kinyon died of old age at the residence of her son, C. J. Kinyon, on June 17, 1882. She was seventy-two years of age. Herschel Tiffany, aged seven years, a son of Oscar Tiffany, was drowned in the Straight river on June 15, 1882. On June 23, 1882, a sad accident occurred on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway in Aurora township. A stone culvert had been washed out, and the engine, tender and three cars containing stock, emigrant movables, baled hay and

grain, were piled in a heap. Mr. Musser, the engineer, was instantly killed, having got his legs jammed between the engine and the tender, and Dr. Hawkins, of Blooming Prairie, was obliged to cut off his feet, between the ankle and knees, before he could be taken out. Seventy head of cattle and forty hogs were killed. On October 1, 1882, the county jail at Owatonna was broken open and four prisoners escaped. They were all (except one insane man) in one cell, and succeeded in sawing or cutting a hole in the iron cage, through which they crawled, and soon dug a hole through the brick wall and disappeared. They were all from Dodge county. Three of them were waiting trial for having robbed a man on a train near Dodge Center, and, after robbing him, threw him out of a box car. The names of the parties who escaped were David Collins, alias James Prescott, Thomas Barrett, Michael Smith and John Snyder. Byron C. Holmes died at his home in Owatonna township, November 25, 1882, aged thirty-two year. He left a wife and four children.

**1883.** Henry Borchert died at Owatonna on January 3, 1883. He had for several years previous to his death been living on the Clark farm, in Aurora township, where he had been chairman of the township board and had taken a prominent part in local matters. He was among the early settlers of the county, having settled here with his father in 1858. He was forty-four years old at the time of his death. David Wells died at Owatonna on the same day, aged nearly fifty-five years. Robert Crosby, of Meriden township, died at his residence on February 8, aged seventy-three years and ten months. He had been a great sufferer for ten months previous to his death from a cancer to which he finally succumbed. Philip Jacob Dunker died on March 2, of inflammation of the lungs. He was born February 9, 1833, in Eisighofen, District Nastetlen, Prussia. He came to Amercia when nineteen years of age, and came to Minnesota from Wisconsin in May, 1867. At the time of his death he was the president of the Deerfield Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company. A disastrous storm swept over Steele county on Saturday morning, July 21, 1883, the damage resulting from which was estimated at \$20,000, although no lives were lost. The morning was sultry and very oppressive; an easterly storm set in and everybody expected rain. At about 11 o'clock the heavens north and west grew ominously dark and shortly afterward the storm burst upon the city. Trees were bent almost double and broken off like pipe stems. The elevator and roundhouse of the C., M. & St. P. railroad were partially unroofed. A Simpson's flouring mill was ground to kindling wood. A large new building, size 72x140, on the State Fair grounds was flattened to the ground, and the grand amphitheater was blown down and broken up badly.



The damage to the State Fair grounds was fully \$2,000; on Simpson's flouring mill, about \$6,000. The old Turtelott ice house was blown down and Potter's stock barn was unroofed. The north end of the Main street Methodist Episcopal Church was moved east four inches. Probably two hundred chimneys in various parts of the city were demolished. The porches on the west side of the Nickerson House were badly wrecked, and the roof of the upper one carried off. At Meriden station the German Methodist Episcopal Church was blown down, a part of the steam flouring mill unroofed and the depot moved half a foot. The house and barn of William Abbe were blown down, loss about \$2,000. Frank Chamber's barn in Havana blew down, killing four of the five horses it contained. William Goudie's new barn was blown down. The east end of George Chamber's barn was unroofed, Byron Holmes's barn, about three miles southeast of town, was demolished. T. H. Frazer's granary was destroyed. Levi Morehouse's barn was partially unroofed and Thomas Irving's barn blown down. Besides these were many smaller losses scattered over the north half of the county. But the most serious calamity was the effect of the storm upon the passenger train on the Winona & St. Peter Railroad, then due at Owatonna at 11:48. Whilst nearing town at full speed, the coaches were caught in the clutches of the wind and whirled almost over and over. The baggage car turned a double somerset and landed right side up. The rear car was well filled with passengers and was hurled over and dashed against a stout wire postfence. It is almost miraculous that none were killed, although quite a number sustained severe injuries. On July 30, Frederick Runge, of Havana, was run over by his heavy lumber wagon, on which there was a load of lumber, and soon died from the effects of his injuries. It appears that he had got off the load to fix something when the team made a sudden start, throwing him down, and the wheels passed over his body. "People's Press," August 17, 1883: "Steele county never had better harvest weather than the past week afforded. The crops are remarkably fine and the farmers are jubilant." Mrs. Harriet Knowlton, wife of C. R. Knowlton, died of paralysis at their home in Lemond township, September 1. She was fifty-seven years of age. On Sunday, September 8, 1883, the house of Mrs. Smith, in Owatonna, was entered by burglars, and the inmates robbed of about \$150 in cash and jewelry. The death of Cyrus J. Reynolds occurred in September. He was born in Madrid, St. Lawrence county, New York, March 15, 1830. He removed to Minnesota in 1862 and from that time until his death he spent most of his time in Owatonna. G. G. Oppliger died at his residence in Owatonna on Wednesday, October 10.

On September 22, 1883, the Bryant house, about three miles southeast of Owatonna, was destroyed, together with all its contents, by fire; insurance, \$600. It was stated on good authority that the average yield of the southern half of Steele county in 1883 was: Wheat, sixteen bushels per acre; oats, fifty-five to sixty. William Goudie, of Havana, died on October 20. He was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, August 12, 1824. When seventeen years old, he commenced his apprenticeship at the carpenter and joiner trade. At twenty-two he married, and five years later, in 1851, he removed to America, locating at Waukesha, Wis., where he remained eight years, then removing to Vernon, in the same State. In 1864 he came to Minnesota, locating in the township where he died. William Jones, a resident of Havana township, died on October 23, 1883, of consumption. Matthew P. Hough died October 23, 1883. He was born in New York state in 1795, and was a soldier in the war of 1812. He was the father of B. S. Hough. The blacksmith shop and residence of F. A. Stebbins, at Meriden, were entirely destroyed by fire on October 23, loss about \$1,000; insurance, \$550. Robert C. McClintock died at Owatonna on November 4, 1883, aged fifty-six years. A serious accident occurred early in December, at Owatonna, by which Fred L. Burdick nearly lost his life. A runaway team was the cause. December 19, Charles Early's house, just north of Owatonna, was burned to the ground. A destructive fire occurred at Medford on December 20, 1883, destroying five stores and a doctor's office. The losses were as follows: Captain Heath, building and pool table loss, \$1,000; G. H. Butler, stock, loss, \$550 insurance, \$400; A. P. Bryant, drug store, loss, \$800 insurance, \$600; J. F. Curtis, drug store, loss, \$1,500 insurance \$1,000; O. Lee's meat market, barber shop, doctor's office, store and hall, loss, \$2,800 insurance, \$1,350. John Bailey's loss was about \$1,000 on store. This was the only fire that had occurred at Medford for over twenty years, except the burning of the flouring mill.

1884. January 5, 1884, Dr. Morehouse's building at Owatonna, occupied by Bennett's butter depot, was destroyed by fire. Loss about \$900. On January 18, of the same year another fire occurred at Owatonna, which destroyed several buildings. The losses were as follows: P. Mallinger, saloon, residence, stock, etc., loss \$2,000; insurance, \$800. Ole Hanson, owner of what was known as the Thompson building, loss \$1,000; insurance, \$700; James Thompson, loss on stock, \$500; insurance, \$1,100, loss on household goods, \$100. Elisha Smith died of consumption at Blooming Prairie, January 25, 1884. He was born in Vermont in 1809. He settled in Bloomington, Minn., in May,

1855, and in 1870 settled at Blooming Prairie. John Warren died at Owatonna in February, 1884, of pneumonia. On Saturday, February 16, 1884, William Davis died of cancer. He came to this county many years ago and was one of the pioneers in Meriden township, where he had lived for some twenty-five years. In 1882 he sold the old homestead and moved into Lemont township, where he died. Patrick Collins, another of the pioneers of Meriden township, died February 5, 1884. Nathan Sage died at the residence of his son-in-law, Alanson Holmes, in the town of Meriden, February 23, 1884. Mr. Sage was born in New Berlin, Chenango county, New York, October 11, 1800. He had been a resident of Steele county for about ten years, at the time of his death. A fatal accident occurred on the Chicago & Northwestern railroad on March 7, 1884, at Owatonna. A brakeman named Elmer Tooke fell under the wheels of a car he was coupling and was horribly mangled. His left leg and arm were so badly crushed that the bones were broken into short pieces. He was taken to the Nickerson House, where he died the following morning. He was twenty-three years old, and his relatives lived at Zumbrota, Minn. Ambrose Benjamin Tiffany died of old age at the residence of his son, Oscar Tiffany, in Owatonna, March 31, 1884. He was born in Massachusetts, January 31, 1811. He moved with his parents to Cicero, N. Y., where he lived thirty-four years, removing to Wisconsin at an early day. He came from Wisconsin to Rice Lake, Minn., in 1855, where he kept hotel for a number of years and prospered. He was one of the first settlers there, and on his arrival found about three hundred Indians camped on its shore. April 7, 1884, burglars effected an entrance into the residence of P. Mallinger, at Owatonna, and stole \$68 in money. Several other houses were broken into the same night. Thomas Foster died at his residence in Medford, on April 7, 1884, aged sixty-eight years. He was one of the early settlers in that neighborhood. J. H. McDaniels died on April 2, 1884, at his home in Blooming Prairie township, of paralysis. He was about sixty years old. Dr. R. W. Middaugh died among his relatives at Waupun, Wis., May 9, at the ripe old age of seventy-eight years. He was well known in Steele county. On June 3, the dwelling house of William Siewert, in Deerfield township, was destroyed by fire. He had a light insurance upon the property. Napoleon Searl died at his residence in Owatonna, June 10, 1884. He was born at Whitehall, N. Y., June 8, 1823, and lived in New York state until 1860, when he removed from Cattaraugus county, New York, to Owatonna. He was buried with Odd Fellow's honors. August Mollenhauer died at his home in Somerset township on June 21, 1884, aged sixty-two

years. On July 28, 1884, Ganser's brewery at Owatonna was destroyed by fire. The loss was estimated at between \$15,000 and \$16,000; insurance, \$7,000. September 3, 1884, Cornelius Hanson was killed by lightning while plowing in Lemond township. The team was killed and the man's clothing was almost entirely burned off his back. Three stacks of grain which stood near by, were also burned to the ground. On Friday night, September 12, 1884, at Owatonna, James Jacobs struck Policeman John Blair with a club, from the effects of which he died the following day. Jacobs was tried, convicted and sentenced to four years in the penitentiary. Rev. T. Ware died at his residence in Owatonna on September 16, 1884, of inflammation of the lungs. He was fifty-eight years old, and had been a resident of Minnesota since 1861. Martin Blair died at his residence in Owatonna, October 9, 1884. He was born in Massachusetts, February 11, 1904. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity and was buried by them. Rev. N. Olson, pastor of the Norwegian Church in Owatonna, died October 15, 1884. He was seventy years of age. A fatal accident occurred on November 13, 1884. Chris. Behne, of Aurora, was run over and fatally injured, dying from the effects a few days later. It appears that Mr. Behne had been plowing and, having attached his team to the lumber wagon, started home for dinner, when his team, becoming frightened, ran away, throwing him off, and the wheels passed over his body with above result. George Hart died at the residence of his son, William Hart, in Havana township, on December 18, 1884. He was eighty-seven years old. Mr. Hart was born in Queen's county, Ireland. He had been a resident of Steele county for almost eighteen years. December 21, 1884, Gilbert Russel died at his home, in Lemond township, after a painful illness. He was fifty years of age. In November of this year, another presidential election occurred; 2,328 votes were polled in Steele county, as follows: James G. Blain, Republican, received 1,283; Grover Cleveland, Democrat, 1,006; J. P. St. John, Prohibition, 49.

**1885.** H. J. Robinson died at his home in Owatonna, January 4, aged forty-one years. He had lived in Lemond township until about one year before his death. He was a member of the Grand Army of the Republic. In January, the cheese factory at Dodge City, Steele county, was destroyed by fire. On January 25, the farmhouse of C. F. Ellis, in Aurora township, was destroyed by fire. Neils Ray and family who occupied the house, narrowly escaped with their lives, and Mr. Ray was seriously burned. W. E. Preiser, of the firm of Oppliger & Preiser, died of typhoid fever at Owatonna, January 30. He was born in Germany, January 1, 1859. On February 11, a fatal accident



occurred at Owatonna. John La Bare was caught by his left arm on a belt which was revolving on a horizontal shaft in the machine shop of Howe & Company, and received injuries from which he died in about one hour. George Parsons died in Clinton township, February 14, 1885, aged seventy-nine years. He was one of the pioneers of the county. Samuel M. Ring, died in Medford, Minn., February 18, 1885. He was born in Salisbury, Mass., February 28, 1806. In 1831 he married Lois W. Pike, who with four sons and three daughters was alive at the time of his death—one son and one daughter being dead. About the year 1845, Mr. Ring removed his family to Chelsea, Me., where he resided until 1856, when he came to Medford, and made a home upon the farm where he died. J. S. Hamblin, of Havana township, died on March 11, 1885, of heart disease. Mr. Hamblin was born in Addison county, Vermont, and was sixty-eight years old at the time of his death. He had been a resident of Steele county for about seventeen years. On May 13, 1885, a terrible calamity befell Henry Lewison who then lived one mile north of Aurora station. His house was burned down about midnight and the following children were burned to death: Hans, aged seventeen years; Lewis, aged fifteen; Barbara, aged nine; Berent, aged seven and Samuel aged four. It appears that they were all sleeping up stairs, and hearing a noise and crackling of flames below, Mr. Lewison and wife, hired man and the boy aged ten years went down carrying the baby. Mrs. Lewison was burned on the face and hands but not seriously. When they got down they found the kitchen part entirely burned down, and the stairs by which they had escaped were immediately enveloped in flames. Their household goods were all burned. There was no insurance on the property. On June 9, 1885, Mrs. J. J. Guthrie, wife of the station agent at Aurora, gave birth to three living children—all girls. Their respective names were Mary Regina, Catherine Derina and Winnefred Lavina Guthrie. Dr. T. L. Hatch, of Owatonna, was the attending physician. He also attended Mrs. Wenzel Boucker, at Blooming Prairie, on October 20, 1878, when she gave birth to three boys, weighing about three pounds apiece. On July 4, 1885, three boys were drowned in the Straight river at Owatonna. The boys' names were: Milton Rhodes, adopted son of Lysander House; Albert Lutgens, son of Henry Lutgens, of Meriden, and Edward Erickson. Early in July, 1885, John Statler, a twelve-year-old son of Nicholas Statler, of Deerfield, was killed by lightning. R. A. Stoughton died of consumption at his home in Owatonna, September 19, 1885. On October 1, 1885, an accident occurred about a mile northeast of Owatonna, by which John Larson lost his life. He fell from a wagon and received

injuries from which he died. S. M. Hastings died of old age at the residence of his daughter, Mrs. S. H. Stowers, on October 17, 1885. John Fritze, of Havana township, died on October 25, 1885, of heart disease. He was sixty-seven years old, and the father of a large family. Andrew Erdman died at his home in Havana township, on November 5, 1885, after an illness extending over a period of two years. Mr. Erdman was born at Strocwo, Posen, Prussia, May 12, 1837. He attended school from the age of six to fourteen; was then a farm laborer for about four years, after which he came to Beaver Dam, Wis., in 1855. When the Civil War broke out he enlisted on the Union side, but was soon afterward discharged for failing health, and later came to Steele county. He was a member of the board of county commissioners for several years. Nathan K. Hill died of heart disease at the residence of his son, J. H. Hill, in Havana township, on November 16, 1885. He was born in Westbrook, Conn., July 28, 1814, and came to Steele county in 1874.

1886. On Thursday, February 4, Joseph Waurin, of Merton, committed suicide by hanging himself. Mr. Waurin had been more or less troubled with dyspepsia for about eight years, and it is thought he took this means of ending his misery. Mrs. Mary A. Hill died February 12, 1886. Mrs. Hill was born in the state of New York, October 11, 1811. She was married in 1839 to William Hill. On Thursday, July, 1886, a terrible accident took place in Medford township. It appears that P. J. Webber was mowing grass, and his two little children followed him for awhile, but finally disappeared. Mr. Webber inferred that they had gone home, but instead of that they were in the tall grass. He drove along, not knowing that they were in close proximity, and as little Eva, a four-year-old girl, stood in the way of the sickle, both of her feet were cut off. In Lemond, Saturday, March 20, 1886, August Jerger died at his residence, aged sixty-three years. Died in Owatonna, on Sunday, August 29, 1886, J. B. Jensen, aged sixty years. He had formerly lived in Meriden township. On September 3, 1886, Mrs. Ruth Ann Partridge, aged about sixty-five years, died at the residence of her son-in-law, Robert Lennon. Died of old age, at his home in Meriden, on Friday, September 17, 1886, Hon. H. D. Lewis, aged eighty-five years, six months and two days. Joseph Sawyer died of old age on September 20, 1886, at the home of his son, J. A. Sawyer, in Owatonna, aged eighty-four years, seven months and eighteen days. The deceased was born February 21, 1802 and at the time of his death was one of the oldest men in Steele county. He settled in Steele county early in the summer of 1856. Dennis Dugan died in Owatonna, Friday, October 15,

1886, of old age. Mr. Dugan was an old settler in Steele county, and at the time of his death was ninety years old. J. D. Holden, of Owatonna, died on Thursday, November 18, 1886. Mr. Holden was born in New Hampshire and was near fifty-eight years of age at the time of his death. He came to Owatonna in 1859 and had always taken a prominent part in public matters. On December 26, 1886, Thomas Lee stabbed and severely wounded John Bettleson in the thigh. His face was also badly cut. Lee was arrested. On December 26, 1886, Mrs. Ellen Casidy, aged twenty-one years, died at her residence in Summit township.

1887. January 15. Louis Sanford Horton, M. D., died at Owatonna. He was a native of Jefferson county, New York. February 11, Mrs. Eliza C., wife of William H. Rowland died at Meriden at the age of fifty-seven years. She was born at Bristol, Ontario county, New York, and was postmistress of Meriden seventeen years. April 9. A railroad meeting was held for the purpose of considering a bond issue for aiding the Red Wing, Duluth and Southern Railway. Resolutions were introduced to the effect that the existing railways were discriminating against Steele county. W. H. Kelley and C. S. Crandall figured prominently in the meeting. A committee consisting of W. A. Sperry, John Shea, J. A. Cotter, Oscar Murphy and W. A. Eggleston was appointed to call a meeting of citizens. May 1. A severe hail storm visited Aurora. Some damage was done to the German Lutheran Church. The hail stones that fell were as large as good sized potatoes. May 10. The station of the C., M. & St. P. Ry. burned to the ground, the total loss being about \$4,000. The fire was discovered in the early morning and supposedly distinguished, only to break out in fury a short time later. June 30. By a majority of 412 votes the people decided to issue bonds to the amount of \$40,000 for the aid of the Duluth, Red Wing & Southern Railway. June 17. The elevator at Pratt, containing 2,000 bushels of wheat was burned, the total loss being \$4,500. July 19. The city council of Owatonna appropriated \$200.00 for the laying of the corner stone for the State school. July 26. The county commissioners waived issuance of \$40,000 stock of the Duluth, Red Wing & Southern in lieu of \$40,000 bonds voted to aid the railway. August 7. The home of W. H. Rowland, better known as the East Meriden postoffice, was burned, entailing a loss of \$800.00. August 9. The corner stone of the State public school was laid, the exercises being in charge of the Masonic fraternity. Hon. W. R. Kinyon was the president of the day, and the Hon. M. H. Dunnell gave the address of welcome. October 7. The elevator of the Winona Mill Company,

burned in the early morning. The wind was blowing strongly, and the warehouse of N. C. Larson caught fire and was consumed. The large water tank of the Chicago & Northwestern was also consumed. The loss to the Winona Mill Company was \$19,840, to N. C. Larson, \$900.00; and to the railway company, \$800.00 making a total of \$21,540. November 18. Herman Henry Luers, a prominent business man died in Owatonna. He was born in Hanover, Germany, in 1848 and came to Owatonna in the seventies. December 7. Susan, wife of Sylvester McMitt died in Owatonna at the age of sixty-two years. She was born in Jefferson county, New York.















JUN 24 1952

